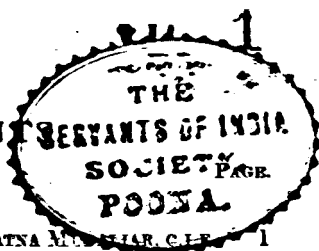


70

CONTENTS



Welcome Address.

BY DEWAN BAHADUR P. RAJARATNA M. A. I. C. S. 1

Presidential Address.

BY RAO BAHADUR R. N. MUDHOLKAR .. 17

The Education of Persons who intend to make Scientific investigation to take part in Industrial Development.

BY DR. MORRIS W. TRAVERS, F.R.S. ... 61

Twenty-five years' Survey of Indian Industries.

BY PROF. V. G. KALE, ESQ., M.A. .. 67

A Scheme of a General Financing Society.

BY THE HON. SIR VITHALDAS D. THACKERSEY,
AND LALUBHAI SAMALDAS, ESQ. .. 86

Credit Institutions in the Madras Presidency.

BY R. RAMACHANDRA RAO., ESQ. .. 91

Agricultural Banks and Co-operative Societies in the Mysore State.

BY M. SHAMA RAO, ESQ. .. 96

A few hints for the consideration of those who may intend to establish new Oil Mills.

BY RAO BAHADUR D. V. BHAGAVAT .. 105

The Aloe-Fibre Industry.

BY J. N. BANERJEE, ESQ. .. 110

Irrigation by Pumping.

BY MR. ALFRED CHATTERTON, B.Sc. .. 114

The Central Provinces & Berar Exhibition.

BY C. E. LOW, ESQ., I.C.S. .. 147

The Artistic Trades of the Punjab and Their Development.

BY PERCY BROWN, ESQ. .. 172

Resolutions of the Conference

.. 162

UNIFORM WITH THIS VOLUME. Re. ONE each.

THE CALCUTTA INDUSTRIAL CONFERENCE.

Containing the full text of all the papers read at and submitted to the Conference and also the Inaugural Address of H. H. the Gækwar, the Presidential Address of the Hon. Thackersey, the Welcome Address of Mr. P. N. Bose, and the report of, Mr. R. C. Dutt. The papers collected together in this volume number twenty, and they cover a wide field. Cloth Bound. Price Re. One:

To Subscribers of the *Indian Review*, As. 12.

THE SURAT INDUSTRIAL CONFERENCE.

Containing the full text of all the papers read at and submitted to the Conference and also the Welcome Address of Prof. T. K. Gajjar and the Presidential Address of Dewan Bahadur Ambalal Desai with the Resolutions passed at the Conference. The papers collected together in this volume number sixteen and they cover a wide field.

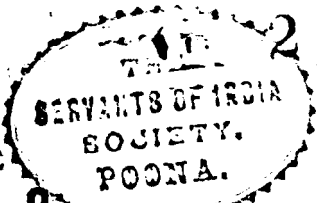
Cloth Bound. Price Re. One.

To Subscribers of the *Indian Review*, As. 12.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

18855

X 9 P 2, N
D. 9-1
THE



INDIAN INDUSTRIAL CONFERENCE.

WELCOME ADDRESS

BY

DEWAN BAHADUR P. RAJARATNA MUDALIAR, C.I.E.

*Chairman of the Reception Committee of the Fourth
Indian Industrial Conference, Madras, 1908.*

Brother Delegates and Friends,—On behalf of the Reception Committee, I have very great pleasure in according you a most cordial welcome to this Conference. The pleasure is greatly enhanced by the feeling that on this platform we shall all meet without any difference of creed or convention, but as brothers and members of one united family, actuated by one common object *viz.*, the industrial regeneration of our motherland. To whatever caste or sect, to whatever profession or calling we might belong, we meet at this Conference with the sole object of devising the best means of developing our vast industrial resources and thus promoting the moral and material prosperity of 300 millions of our fellow-countrymen.

Gentlemen, the object is a noble one, and demands noble sacrifices,—great and continued sacrifices of time, labour and money—from every true Indian who has the welfare of his country at heart, be he a Hindu, Mahomedan, or Christian.

It is now three years since the Industrial Conference was organized as an adjunct of the Industrial Exhibitions.

that have been annually held under the auspices of the Indian National Congress since 1901; and no one can deny that during this short period, much good and useful work has been done in furthering the cause of Indian industrialism. One has merely to glance through the reports issued by our indefatigable General Secretary, Ráo Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar, the President-elect of the Fourth Industrial Conference, to form some idea of the extraordinary amount of industrial activity that has been displayed in every province of this great Empire. At the same time, it must be confessed that what has been done so far is but a drop in the ocean compared with what remains to be accomplished before India can be ranked amongst the industrial nations of the world. When that millennium might be reached it is difficult to foretell, but, gentlemen, if we are true to ourselves, true to our country, and true to the Government under which Providence has placed us, the time cannot be far distant. Within the past few years, there has been a great industrial awakening throughout the length and breadth of this vast continent and a genuine *Swadeshi* spirit has sprung up amongst the people. That spirit, if properly controlled and guided, is bound to produce far-reaching results. The ground has been cleared and is ready for sowing, thanks to the wise counsels of the distinguished gentlemen who had guided the deliberations of previous Conferences and to the untiring labours of our General Secretary and his assistant Mr. C. Y. Chintamani. What we now want is a band of earnest, enthusiastic, honest workers in every district and in every industrial centre, who will sow the seed, tend its growth and bring it to maturity.

DEWAN BAHADUR P. RAJARATNA MUDALIAR, C. I. E.

Gentlemen, the Conference has the good fortune of meeting this year under peculiarly favourable circumstances. The question of technical education and industrial development which has been under consideration for several years, has now been seriously taken up by the Imperial Government and under its directions, some of the Local Governments have submitted, while others will soon submit, definite proposals for carrying out a comprehensive scheme under which there is every prospect of a fully equipped Technological College and Research Institute being established in the different provinces, before the next session of the Conference, if not earlier. It seems to me unnecessary at this stage to go into the details of the several schemes that have been put forward in this connection. They all aim at giving special facilities for the development of our indigenous industries and as such they should be cordially welcomed as a first instalment towards the fulfilment of one of the prime duties of the State. Some of our countrymen might possibly be disposed to think that the schemes that have been published do not go far enough and will not fully meet the requirements of the case. It is true that owing to various causes, India has fallen far behind the other nations of the world in the race for industrial advancement and very great efforts are necessary on the part of the State to enable us to recover lost ground, but there can be no question that a great step has now been gained and we may rest assured that further State aid will be forthcoming as soon as we have proved our fitness to take full advantage of it. We may also confidently hope that His Excellency the Viceroy, and Lord Morley, the Secretary of State for India, who have just

announced these splendid constitutional reforms which have evoked universal rejoicings from one end of the country to the other, would not hesitate to sanction with a liberal hand the still more urgent reforms that are necessary for India's industrial regeneration. At the lowest estimate, an initial outlay of about a crore of rupees would be required to establish a properly equipped Institute of Technology and Research in the various provinces and an annually recurring charge of about twenty-five to thirty lakhs of rupees to carry on the work of the Institute. Considering the great interests involved, you may be sure that His Excellency Lord Minto will not grudge to sanction this outlay, large as it may appear. The amount is a mere trifle compared with what is being spent in much smaller countries of Europe and in the various States of America.

Before leaving this subject, I think it necessary to make a few observations on the action taken by the Madras Government in dealing with the industrial problem as affecting the conditions in this Presidency. Two years ago a special officer of exceptional qualifications was appointed by the Government to conduct industrial and technical enquiries throughout the province. On receipt of his report H. E. Sir Arthur Lawley with his well-known sympathy and promptitude, at once decided to take the public into confidence and convened a Conference of representative gentlemen, officials and non-officials, including members of the Chamber of Commerce and Trades Association to discuss this difficult question in all its bearings. After a prolonged discussion extending over a week, the Conference submitted a comprehensive series of proposals (about sixty-eight in number) all of which

with one exception have been approved by the Government and which when carried out will go far to meet the industrial requirements of this Presidency. The Government have already issued orders to give immediate effect to some of the more important recommendations which could be carried out without reference to higher authorities. These are (1) the appointment of a Director of Industries (2) the formation of a bureau of industrial information and an industrial museum, (3) the preparation of a list of industries which are of sufficient importance to require the establishment of industrial schools in relation to them, (4) and the formation of local industrial committees. As regards the latter three proposals, the Director of Industries was authorised to take action at once, and he was further directed to submit proposals for giving effect to the recommendations of the Conference in regard to (5) the establishment of six weaving institutions at certain centres, each under the superintendence of an Indian expert of textile manufacture, (6) the employment of a dyeing expert to investigate the state of the industry throughout the Presidency, to carry out such of the suggestions as may be feasible, and to consider the question of establishing one or more trained dyer's schools on the lines of the Leeds and Bradgarth Colleges; (7) the development of the Government Chrome Tannery at Shembiam into a leather-trade school in which efficient practical instruction could be given; (8) the offer of a reward for a suitable oil-extracting plant which could be advantageously used in improving the present methods of extracting oil, (9) the extension of well-boring operations with a view to utilize the vast store of our underground water supply for purposes of irrigation and (10)

the constitution of a Board of experts for investigating the condition of chemical industries in this country. Gentlemen, there can be no question that the action thus taken "will form a substantial instalment of the scheme of industrial activity contemplated by the Conference" and will prove of incalculable benefit to the people of this Presidency who cannot but feel highly grateful to His Excellency-in-Council. We have also the further assurance that the other recommendations of the Conference "will be brought under review by the Director of Industries and considered by Government from time to time."

On one point, however, some disappointment has been felt that the order of Government does not contain any definite pronouncement regarding the establishment of a Technological College and Institute. The Conference recommended that the Madras Engineering College should be expanded into an Institute of Technology, with complete laboratory and workshop equipment for imparting education in engineering in all its branches and such other technical subjects as are suited to the needs of the country. It was considered that without such a fully equipped college industrial development cannot make much headway in this Presidency. But, gentlemen, H. E. Sir Arthur Lawley has always been known to be a most cautious statesman and he is doubtless anxious to feel his ground before launching upon this large scheme. I am sure that the Government of Madras have only delayed their expression of approval of the expansion of the Engineering College pending the sanction of higher authorities in view to the large expenditure that the scheme would involve. It may also be hoped that pending

the development of such a college, a number of workshops would be established, if not in every district as suggested by the Conference, at least in certain centres where there are large workshops already in existence, either in connection with State or Guaranteed Railways, such as Perambore, Negapatam, &c., or in connection with the P. W. D., such as Dowlaishwaram, Bezwada, and Madras. This would enable the Government without much expense to train skilled mechanics qualified to give manual training in the use of tools, &c., in industrial schools and to instruct village artisans "in accuracy of work, in the use of special tools and in the repair or manufacture of simple machines," and agricultural implements. There are also a few other directions in which I am sure His Excellency in Council will take definite action before the next official year begins.

Before proceeding further, I should like to say a few words on the question of 'protective tariffs' which is intimately connected with our industrial development. That question has been before the public for several years past and I think it must be pressed again and again. Every country in the world, England alone excepted, resorts to a system of tariffs and bounties to foster her own industries. Even in free-trade England, a very large body of opinion in favour of protection has been springing up and is steadily gaining ground. Situated as India is without capital, without enterprise, without any scientific technical education and training, many of her industries which possess great possibilities of development have suffered and must continue to suffer, from unfair competition from countries much more advanced, where free-trade principles are

not recognised. Germany, for instance, not only resorts to prohibitory duties but also grants large bounties in certain cases to bolster up her own industries and floods the Indian markets with her own products, and is thus ruining our sugar and indigo industries. America imposes heavy prohibitory duties on the imports of dressed and tanned skins from India and Japan has even raised her tariffs against Indian indigo though she allows the imports of synthetic indigo of Germany and the natural products of Java on more favourable conditions under the most favoured nation clause. It is, therefore, imperative that a certain amount of protective tariffs should be imposed to give a fair start to some of our industries, which cannot otherwise revive. Other nations have had a long start and it is difficult to compete on equal terms without some amount of protection. That has been the position even in more advanced countries in Europe.

Gentlemen, whatever action may be finally taken by the Government of India in regard to the development of our industries one thing is clear, and that is, we are now in a better position than before to determine what our sphere of action and line of policy should be in the future, and concentrate our energies in carrying out that policy to a successful issue.

In his memorable address delivered at the Calcutta Industrial Conference in 1906, H. H. the Maharajah Gaekwar, the enlightened ruler of Baroda, said:—"When hundreds of thousands can work in mills and factories, millions and tens of millions work in their own huts," and he urged that "any comprehensive plan of improving the condition of our industrial classes must seek to help the dwellers in cottages," who "form the main portion of the

industrial population and who deserve our sympathy and help." By all means "help and encourage," he said, "the larger industries, but foster and help also the humbler industries in which tens of millions of village artisans are engaged and the people of India as well as those who are engaged in the work of administration, will bless your work." Gentlemen, we cannot do better than follow this excellent advice. There are many directions in which private enterprise can do much good without Government initiative and without expensive machinery. Take for instance, our textile industry, which, next to agriculture, is the most important industry in the country. Next to America, India is the largest cotton producing country in the world; yet what is the position? We annually *export* raw cotton to the extent of Rs. 25.70 crores and *import* yarn and piece goods to the value of Rs. 48 crores.

Consider for a moment and try to realise what a wide field exists here for private enterprise to develop this one branch of our industry, both by the establishment of additional mills and by the introduction of improved hand-loom. Our enterprising brethren of the Bombay Presidency have, in this as in many other matters, taken the lead in establishing a number of cotton mills which now supply yarn and cloth for home consumption to the extent of 30 p.c. of our requirements, besides exporting a large quantity of twist and yarn to China and Japan. This latter trade is, however, in danger of being seriously affected as China, the chief consumer of our mill products, has begun to develop her immense industrial resources and Japan is also becoming a formidable rival of India by protecting her industries by a system of bounties and thus giving her cotton goods, especially hosiery, an advantage

over goods made in India. In consequence of this unfair competition, the large hosiery department of Bomanji Petit Mills of Bombay has had to be closed.

We should therefore gird up our loins and put forth greater efforts to increase the number of our mills and improve the quality of the yarn and cloth produced in them. During the past five years, the number of these mills has increased from 206 with 45,280 looms and 5·16 million spindles to 224 mills with 65,741 looms and 5·76 million spindles and the output of yarn and woven goods from 578·75 and 138·04 million lbs. to 638·30 and 189·05 million lbs., respectively. An immense stimulus would be given to this enterprise if the excise duty on Indian-made goods were abolished, but there is apparently no near prospect of this long-sought-for boon being granted. Most of the mills referred to above are to be found in the Bombay Presidency, but making every allowance for the great natural advantages that that fortunate Presidency enjoys, it does not speak much for our spirit of enterprise that this province cannot boast of more than 11 cotton mills, of which only 4 are to be found in the capital town. Of these again, only one is owned by Indians and that by our enterprising Bhatias from Bombay! It is my fervent hope that before this Conference disperses, a strong effort will be made by the leading gentlemen of this place—members of the mercantile community and of the learned professions—to form a Limited Joint Stock Company and establish a mill of their own. Such a mill in the city is all the more necessary to afford facilities for mechanical engineering students to obtain practical training in workshops which at present is not easily obtainable. It is a sign of the times that the Nattukottai Chetties of this Presidency

who are the great bankers of Southern India, but who have hitherto confined their activities chiefly to money-lending and temple-building, have now turned their attention to the establishment of some mills and factories. Under proper guidance, they might do more for our industrial development, as they possess a power of organization which is unknown in any other community in this Presidency.

Passing now from the Mill industry to the Hand-loom industry, there is here a yet wider field for developing our Textile manufactures. Experiments conducted under expert supervision, both in Government and private weaving factories in various provinces, more especially in Madras by Mr. A. Chatterton and the Hon'ble Mr. P. Thyagaraya Chettiar, have established beyond doubt the superiority of the fly-shuttle looms over the ordinary country looms. The "All India Weaving Competition" which was held in this city some ten months ago under the auspices of the National Fund and Industrial Association, has also established the fact that, except in the manufacture of solid-bordered cloths, the improved loom is capable of turning out double the quantity of cloth—even of higher counts up to 150's—that could be woven on the ordinary looms, and what is of special importance, the improvement could be effected at a cost of less than rupees ten, by simply attaching the fly-shuttle arrangement (the slay) to the ordinary pit-looms to be found in the home of every weaver's family. Here then is a direction in which, without any large outlay and without much technical training, private organisations can do immense good to millions and tens of millions of the artisan classes by introducing the improved fly-shuttle

looms into every weaving centre and into every weaver's home, and by encouraging the formation of weavers' guilds throughout the country. All that is required is practical demonstrations to bring home to the weaver the undoubted advantages of the improved loom. With a view to carry out this object, the National Fund and Industrial Association sent out in August last three weaving instructors, with the necessary complement of weaver maistries and fly-shuttle slay, &c., to three selected districts, to demonstrate the advantage of the fly-shuttle loom by attaching the slay to the country loom and weaving the same description of cloths that the local weavers usually turned out. Two of the instructors have not yet done any useful work, owing to want of local co-operation and help, but in the case of the third individual who was deputed to some weaving centres near Kumbakonam, in the Tanjore District, the Association was fortunate enough to secure the cordial sympathy of our venerable friend Dewan Bahadur R. Raghunatha Rao, and the active co-operation and help of Rao Bahadur V. K. Ramanuja Chariar, a retired Secretary of the Revenue Board, and another local gentleman, and the result has been on the whole very satisfactory. More than fifty improved looms have been brought into use so far in these three villages including four which are being worked by Brahmins and applications are being received for more.

Gentlemen, the report which Mr. Ramanuja Chariar has sent of the work done so far in the Tanjore district is interesting and instructive and will be found in the appendix. In a previous letter written on the 19th October last, Mr. Ramanuja Chariar wrote: "So far as I have seen, the weavers are taking an interest in the matter and

are asking for the fly-shuttle. The Brahmin class is also coming in. I saw a Sastri at Tiruvadamarudur (a sacred place and a good weaving centre) who preferring living by his own hand to begging, has set up his own loom with the fly-shuttle, and is working handkerchiefs." My friend adds, in his usual terse style, "This is a hopeful sign." Brother-Delegates, it is indeed a most hopeful sign and is very significant of the industrial awakening that is springing up even in this remote province. It behoves us to see that this new spirit is not allowed to evaporate, but is kept alive and is directed into useful channels.

Gentlemen, what is being done by my friend Mr. Ramanuja Chariar in one taluk ought to be possible in every weaving centre, not only in this Presidency, but throughout India. I am aware that action in this direction has already been taken in other Provinces. But until we succeed in securing some thousands of earnest and disinterested workers of that stamp in every province, no great results could be achieved. I for one cannot bring myself to believe that the formation of such a small band of earnest workers in the cause of India's Industrial Salvation would be difficult of accomplishment, if the men are properly approached; and I trust that the Conference, before it disperses, will make it its duty to insist upon every delegate binding himself to be responsible for securing a certain number of zealous workers for the country's good. It is only then that we can hope to effect any real advancement of our industries. Here is what our good friend Dewan Bahadur Raghunatha Rao says in an article contributed by him to the newspapers of the 11th November last under the head of "Advice to our leaders:" "We want men of character, intelligence,

wealth, reputation, experience, unflinching loyalty, real fear of God, and fixed determination to love our brethren and make their sorrows and happiness their own."

Let one and all of us lay this excellent advice to heart, unite our scattered forces under the banner of this veteran leader and other equally zealous captains and work for the salvation of our country.

APPENDIX.

"I completed the inspection of Weaving Inspector Sundra Iyer's work at Kumbakonam, Tiruvadamarudur, and Tirunageswaram a week ago.

2. At Kumbakonam Sundra Iyer has supplied 5 Fly shuttle looms to a company recently formed near the Post Office under the designation of "The Reliance Company." The weavers of this company have been well trained and are turning out good work, so much so that they are unwilling to let any one go into their factory and learn how they manage their looms. They are also making more looms of their own on the pattern of Sundra Iyer's loom. Owing to difficulty in getting steady and honest men of the weaver's caste, the company employs men of other castes.

3. A loom has been supplied to a member of the weaver's caste, who finds it very useful. He has applied for a second loom, which is yet to be supplied.

4. An association of Shanars and Muhammadans has begun to work near the Railway station and its members have learnt to handle the looms with the aid of a loom supplied to them by Sundra Iyer. A Mysore Engineer, who is now on leave and who is likely to retire at the end of it and settle here, has provided accommodation for 14 looms in the south-west of the town, and an Iyengar, who owns premises to the south of Chakrapaniswami temple, is proposing to work 8 looms. This gives a total of 28 looms. Six looms have been supplied so far, and others are in active preparation. The workmen are also being trained under one of the maistries with frequent visits by Sundra Iyer.

5. At Tiruvadamarudur 14 Fly Shuttle looms are at work. Two of these are owned and worked by Brahmins of the Smarta sect. One of these is the person referred to in my letter to Dewan Bahadur Rajarathua Mudaliar, an extract from which was published in the *Hindu* some time ago. The other loom is worked by two Brahmins alternately. When I inspected their place of business, I found their females at work in the weaving line. They have asked for an additional loom, so that each may have a loom for himself. Two Provident Funds managed by Brahmins have 5 and 3 looms respectively. On the date of my inspection the five looms were lying idle, the weavers having absconded. The manager is on the look out for young boys who will be trained by Sundra Iyer. The other company was to start business on the 10th instant. At Sundra Iyer's residence 5 looms were at work, two of which were owned and worked by Brahmins.

These 5 men were learning work. One of the looms has since been given to the Ranees' Lower Secondary School of the same place, where a weaving class has been formed. In my next report I shall note the progress which the school is making.

6. At Tirunageswaram 9 looms were supplied to members of the weaving caste and the workmen do not require any more help from Sundra Iyer. Other weavers of the place and its immediate neighbourhood have made 9 looms of their own, similar to Sundra Iyer's and they have also without his help learned to handle them fairly well. I have asked Sundra Iyer to see these looms and rectify any error which he may discover. He has so far carried out my instructions with regard to 4 looms.

7. I went to Mayavaram on 9-12-08 on other business when I received a deputation of 15 boys who have most of them appeared for the Matriculation Examination. They are full of zeal for the Swadeshi cause and do not wish to enter service. I impressed upon them the importance of being loyal. They are going to bind themselves to work together for a certain period under the direction of the Gymnastic Instructor of the Municipal High School. They will pay all their expenses and I have instructed Sundra Iyer to send his best maistry to train them. I expect great results from these young men, provided that their enthusiasm does not evaporate after some time. But I believe this is not likely.

8. Sundra Iyer has supplied 9 looms to the villages of Govindapuram, Tuhili, Tiruppanipettai and Chidambaram. All but the last are within some distance of Tiruvadamarudur. These looms I have not been able to inspect.

9. I found that Sundra Iyer has effected some improvements. One is an arrangement for rolling up the free end of the warp by means of a roller so as to save space, and the other is a double loom to be worked by a single person.

10. Numerous applications are being received for the Fly shuttle looms, especially from the Brahmin community. I have steadily set my face against Sundra Iyer's going about to distant places before the requirements of Kumbakonam, Tiruvadamarudur and Tirunageswaram are fully met. The loom is being appreciated and the Brahmins are beginning to think that manual labour at the loom is not beneath their dignity. These are hopeful signs, but much patience is required before the result can be regarded as fully assured. The labour of inspection, instead of being irksome, is very pleasant to me and shall be amply rewarded if I can in some measure contribute to the advancement of the Weaving Industry."

PRESIDENTIAL ADDRESS

BY

RAO BAHADUR R. N. MUDHOLKAR.

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I am very grateful to you for the high honour you have been pleased to confer upon me by asking me to preside over this year's Industrial Conference. My only wish is that I should justify your choice and discharge the functions of the important position you have accorded to me to your satisfaction and to the furtherance of the great work which this organization has undertaken. Conscious as I am of my limited capacities I fully recognise the weight of the responsibility which the position conferred upon me by your kind suffrages involves. It was through a sense of duty to help my countrymen in the solution of the great problems which they are called upon to answer that I have undertaken the difficult task you have imposed upon me.

The addresses which have been delivered during the last three years from this place—the illuminating discourse of H. H. the Gaekwar, the lucid exposition of Mr. Dutt and the practical and highly suggestive speeches of Sir Vithaldas Damodhar Thakersey and Dewan Bahadur Anbalal Sakerlal Desai—take a comprehensive bird's-eye view of the industrial situation, the nature of the economic problem and the general features of the work which has to be performed. I feel that there is little new, little

original or striking which I can state. And if I venture on the same well-trodden path, if I harp on the same tunes, it is because I believe that the supreme importance of the subject not only permits but demands reiteration, restatement and emphasis.

Of all the complex questions which our countrymen are called upon to solve there is none which transcends the industrial and economic problem in the intricacy of its nature and the far-reaching importance of its results. Our well-being in the immediate present and our progress in the future are as much dependent upon the establishment of a healthy condition of industrial activity, as upon political advancement or social reform, and the same self-sacrifice and devotion to duty are required from our public men by the first as by the other two. Indeed most of the political and social questions which confront us and make urgent demands upon our close application are at their base economic. It is only by a full recognition of the intimate connection and inter-dependence of these three spheres of activity, that it is possible to ensure a healthy existence for the nation. Non-political though the Industrial Conference is in its character, the matters with which it has to deal cannot be dissociated from administrative policy and measures or the intellectual and moral condition of the people. It is only by a well-regulated treatment of all the three classes of questions that progress can be achieved.

THE INFLUENCE OF IDEALS.

The advance or stagnation of a nation depends upon its outlook upon life, its ideals, its moral and spiritual fervour, its practical spirit. The ascetic ideal, which holds in contempt this world and its interests, has exercised for

centuries past a dominating influence on the Indian mind: It had not, it is true, sufficient reality and strength in it to permanently wean men away from the world, and it proved of little efficacy in diminishing selfishness and pettiness. But it nevertheless produced a baneful result. It took zest out of life. The fashion which it created of talking disparagingly of mundane affairs, operated in no small degree in bringing about our political degeneration and industrial decay. Money and wealth being objects of incessant attack and ridicule, few high-souled persons or men of genius cared to devote their thought or energy to the consideration of the material interests of the country and the utilization and improvement of its resources. The downfall of our industries, arts and trade, is as much due to this cause, as to the heavy disabilities and restrictions imposed upon them by the economic and fiscal policy of England and other countries. The intellectual and spiritual elite of the nation had no thought to throw and no time to waste on them. Left to be cared for only by the working men and artisans, the study of the sciences on which manufactures, art and trade depend was neglected. When, therefore, the competition with the Western industrial system, based on science and equipped with powerful appliances, brought out their weakness and showed their inability to withstand the impact, they had nothing but traditional practice to help them in their hour of need. Contact with modern Western science and philosophy, study of their literature and history, and the ocular demonstration afforded by what we see daily and hourly around us, have supplied a most urgently needed corrective to the ascetic view of life. As in so many other matters they have directed our atten-

tion to the true and healthier teachings of the ancient Rishis, and we now feel that the ideal of the latter-day preachers is not that of their great predecessors. *Artha* (acquisition of wealth) instead of being stigmatised as unworthy of pursuit, is by the ancient Hindu law-givers recognised as one of the four highest duties of man. Under the combined influence of the old teaching and the new, and made wiser by what we see around us, a more correct attitude has come to be recognised as imperative. The promotion of national wealth is now regarded a duty as high and grave as the elevation of our political status. The general awakening of the East has roused a spirit and created an enthusiasm, which under wise guidance are destined to be potent factors in consummating the elevation of the people of India.

THE SWADESHI GOSPEL.

The gospel of Swadeshism, rightly understood is a high and an inspiring one. It is based on love and justice, not on dislike or hatred. It aims at rescuing millions of the people of this country from the poverty, destitution and moral degradation into which they have fallen through stress of circumstances. It seeks to place this country on a level with the most advanced. Its methods are help and co-operation. It relies on science, skill and energy. It is in fact an application to the industrial problems of this country of the ideal comprised in the doctrine of nationality. It is not combative and aggressive, but merely demands from the people support and protection for the nascent industries of this country, in the keen competition they have to meet from the established ones of foreign lands. This is a legitimate preference, and its propriety is conceded by all fair-minded persons.

But like all great ideas Swadeshism is in danger of being brought into difficulties and discredit by unwise excrescences and unjustifiable methods. Peace, order and absence of all kinds of turbulence are prime conditions for the exercise of the beneficent influences of trade, industry and art, and no action or propaganda which would endanger these ought to be tolerated by those who desire their progress. Great ends can only be achieved by a process of gradual development, often slow and always beset with difficulties. No short cuts are possible or should be attempted. We must not lose sight of the fact that self-denying ordinances can have only a limited scope and a short life. They can only afford encouragement to efforts. The eventual success of these efforts depends upon their inherent suitability. The motive power which will lead our nation to industrial eminence must come from the pursuit of science, the acquisition of practical skill and the organisation of capital. Armed with these and wielding them firmly and wisely, we can achieve success. Failures and disappointments there will be in the beginning. But these ought not to discourage us or lead us into impracticable paths. A nation which at one time occupied a great industrial position, should not lose heart, because existing conditions demand more strenuous application and more efficient knowledge and combination than was wanted in former times. The land is there, the climate is there, the raw materials which can be grown or found on the surface of the earth or taken out from its interior are there, the thrifty, sober, peaceful, industrial character of the population is still unimpaired and the keenness of intellect which created a great civilization is still intact. The newly awakened fervour should be directed to utilize these.

OUR INDUSTRIAL SITUATION.

The present industrial situation is this. From a manufacturing nation we have become a mainly agricultural one. A country which supplied the most delicate and costly fabrics to the world, which prepared tools, implements, machines and arms of all descriptions, which manufactured every kind of metal ware and produced art-ware of the most finished fashion, has become now a producer of food stuffs and raw material. For the clothes we wear, the pots and pans in which we cook our food or from which we eat it, the lamps which light our houses and streets, the very iron from which implements of our husbandry are made, we have to depend mostly on foreign countries. The average income per head of the population of the country whose far-famed wealth attracted crowds of foreigners to its shores is, according to the most optimistic calculation only £2 as against £41 in England, 43·4 in Australia, 16 in Ireland, 9·9 in Russia. With the bulk of the population dependent on land the failure of a single monsoon spells ruin to millions of people. Sir William Hunter estimated that forty millions go through life on insufficient food. Sir Charles Elliott said in a settlement report: "I do not hesitate to say that half our agricultural population (*i.e.* over 70 millions at that time) never know from year's end to year's end what it is to have their hunger fully satisfied." The periodical occurrence of famine is a source of constant dread to the Government and the people. Poverty in normal years and absence of staying power is the chronic condition of the masses. The high prices of recent years have increased their hardships. This state of things is mainly due to their depend-

ence upon one industry. The Famine Commission of 1879 say at Vol. II, p. 175 of their Report:—

“At the root of much of the poverty of the people of India and of the risks to which they are exposed in seasons of scarcity lies the unfortunate circumstance that agriculture forms almost the sole occupation of the mass of the population, and that no remedy for present evils can be complete, which does not include the introduction of a diversity of occupations through which the surplus population may be drawn from agricultural pursuits and led to earn the means of subsistence in manufactures or some such employments.”

The aim of the industrial movement is to supply all the necessaries of life, and all the comforts and conveniences which cheer it from the materials which exist in abundance in the country. To be able to achieve this end it is necessary to have a fairly exact idea of the condition of the various existing industries, to ascertain how far they are capable of improvement, and expansion, and to find out by a study of the economic history of other countries the methods to be adopted. It is not possible to go with any measure of fulness into these matters within the limits of an address like the present. Very brief indications only can be given and those also with regard to a few of the chief industries.

AGRICULTURE.

The first industry to claim our attention is agriculture. Not only does it at present support the bulk of the population, but it must under any conceivable circumstances occupy a prominent position in the national economy. It is and will continue to be the source of our food supply and of the materials of some of our most paying manufactures. The total area of arable land available for cultivation in British India (excluding Burma) is some 489,600 sq. miles. Out of this 358,400 sq. miles have been already brought under the plough. The area not brought

under culture is only one-fourth of the total culturable area. But a very considerable portion of this nominally arable land consists of very inferior soil, the cultivation of which is not remunerative as things stand. Of recent years a much larger proportion than previously is sown for raising non-edible products like cotton, jute, &c., which, while unfit for food, are at the same time valuable articles of commerce and materials of manufactures. One of the factors which have brought about the present high prices of food stuffs is no doubt the contraction of the area under edible food grains. One of the problems which we have to solve is how to increase the quantity of food products from a contracted and probably yearly diminishing food-producing area. In the absence of scope for extension of cultivation we must look to intensive cultivation for the larger supplies of food stuffs that are required for consumption within the country, and for preserving the export trade we have secured, concurrently with meeting the home demand. A comparison of the present outturn per acre in this country with what was obtained here in former times and what is yielded by the land of other countries will show that there is a large field for improvement in this respect. Wheat land in the United Provinces which now gives only 840 lbs. an acre yielded 1,140 lbs. in the time of Akbar. The average yield of wheat per acre in India is 700 lbs.; in England it is 1,700. Of rice the yield in India is 800 lbs. as against 2,500 in Bavaria. The average yield per acre of cotton lint in this country is 60 to 70 lbs. In America it is 200 lbs. Despite the fact, to which such an authority as Dr. Voelcker bears testimony, that the better section of the Indian peasantry recognise as well as the peasants of Europe and America the value of manure, rotation of

crops, the most suitable times for their growing, &c., it is undeniable that the wise canons of experience are in but too many cases not followed in practice, and that owing to these and other causes the production from land is not what it should be, and what it can be. There is not a little slipshod cultivation which stands in need of improvement. Manuring is almost entirely neglected even by those who admit its value. Rotation itself is often disregarded. There is hardly any adoption worth the name of improved tools, implements and appliances. Along with the diminution in outturn there is also an alarming deterioration of quality due partly to want of care in the selection of seeds, partly to faulty husbandry and partly to the needs of the cultivator, who prefers an inferior hardy variety yielding a sure return to a superior one more liable to be affected by the inclemencies of the weather. Without venturing to lay down an universally applicable proposition, I would say this much with confidence, that experiments made by the Agricultural Department of the Government and by private individuals have demonstrated the feasibility of improving both the quantity and quality of our agricultural products by the adoption of methods which are not beyond the means or capacity of the ordinary cultivator, if more organised efforts on a larger scale are made by the educated leaders of the community and Government agencies, to spread more extensively than at present a knowledge of successful experiments, and if pecuniary facilities are supplied to landholders and cultivators. Travelling demonstrators should carry from village to village knowledge of the successful results achieved in the experimental and demonstration farms and actually show the operations to the villagers. The number of these farms

themselves ought to be increased. The Agricultural Associations which have been established in several provinces should be more of a reality than they are, and branches of them should be established, if not in every important village at least in every taluka or taksil. The careful selection of seed, the adoption of superior varieties suitable to the locality and climate, the full use of the manure of farm and home cattle, the adoption of more efficient cheap appliances, and the due observance of the principle of rotation of crops and of the cultivation of the leguminous plants, would impose no appreciable burden upon the cultivators: All that is required is the imparting of the knowledge of the latter-day researches and working and a stirring up of energy. The loss of a vast quantity of most useful manure and food for cattle has resulted from the yearly growing exportation of cotton seed and oil seeds. The expansion of the oil industry, to which I shall presently refer, will prevent this loss considerably. The soil of India is deficient in phosphates. The bones of animals which can supply this deficiency are exported to the extent of 55 lakhs a year. If the establishment of chemical industries results in the supply of cheap sulphuric acid which can turn these bones into manure which is sufficiently cheap, a great benefit will be conferred upon the agricultural industry.

IRRIGATION.

The greatest difficulty which the ryot in India has to surmount is the deficiency of water. The rainfall is proverbially uncertain. Irrigation by canals is urgently needed and larger allotments than have been made till now ought to be made from the public funds. It is a regrettable fact that though the importance—the absolute

necessity—of constructing more canals is admitted on all sides, sufficient action has not yet been taken to give effect to the recommendations of the Irrigation Commission. During all these years the capital outlay on irrigation comes to 46 crores of rupees as against 346 crores incurred on railways. And yet the outlay on irrigation yields after meeting working expenses, interest, &c., a net return of 4.6 per cent. per annum while the State railways give only 1.05 per cent.

LIFT IRRIGATION.

But there are tracts of the country in which canal irrigation does not exist or to which it cannot be extended. In these tracts it is the duty of Government, as ours also, to establish cheap lift irrigation. The experiment of pump irrigation tried in the Madras Presidency has proved successful. It is quite feasible to largely extend the area under wet cultivation by constructing wells in the beds or on the banks of rivers and streams, and establishing steam, gas or electric installations for lifting water out of them and irrigating thereby millions of acres which at present depend only upon the spasmodic supply of rain water.

RYOT'S INDEBTEDNESS.

Another impediment to the progress of agriculture of a character as serious as the uncertainty or deficiency of water is the great poverty of cultivators. The indebtedness of this class has increased to an extent to cause serious anxiety to the Government, and for over 30 years discussion has been going on as to what should be done to lift the ryot from his low condition. The expropriation of the cultivating classes by the capitalist and non-cultivating classes is not a healthy condition. The Famine

Commission of 1901 estimated that in the Bombay Presidency at least one-fourth of the cultivators have lost possession of their lands, that less than a fifth are free from debt; and that the remainder are indebted to a greater or less extent. Various devices like the Deccan Agriculturists' Relief Act, the Punjab Land Alienation Act, etc., have been resorted to, but to little purpose. Mortgages and sales go on increasing year after year. Mere palliatives, mere symptomatic treatment will be of no avail. It is an exploded theory that the ryot is extrayagant or improvident. No one who has seen the people in their houses and lived with them will say so. The ryot is obliged to borrow because he needs money for carrying on his field operations, for maintaining himself, his family and cattle, and for paying the Government or landlord's demand. His condition can be improved only (1) by real practical education: (2) by supply of easily obtainable capital at reasonable rates of interest: (3) by greater fixity of tenure and greater permanence in the land revenue demand: and (4) by a more elastic land revenue collection system.

GENERAL EDUCATION.

The British Government has done much—far more than any previous Government had done—to spread education amongst the people. But what has been done is small as compared to what remains, especially in regard to mass education. There is no measure, which is more demanded by considerations alike of duty and self-preservation, as free general education, which will increase the efficiency and the capacity of the agricultural population and the artisan classes. It is real, solid useful instruction suited to their condition in life and helpful to the

occupations which they have to follow which is needed, but it is not given at present.

LOANS—LAND BANK.

The attempts which have been made till now to obtain capital on easy terms by the establishment of rural co-operative credit societies and loans under the Loans Acts have served a very useful purpose to the extent they have gone. But their operation has till now been of a very limited character. The conditions under which loans and advances for improvement are made, the rigidity of the system, the great delay which takes place in obtaining sanction and actual payment of the advances made, considerably curtail the usefulness of the measures and hinder due resort to the facilities such as they are given. Co-operative credit societies can produce little tangible effect on the condition of the agriculturists unless there is a net work of them throughout the country, and the capital at their command is many times increased. And this is only possible if land banks similar to that in Egypt are established in every province with the help and co-operation of the local capitalists. No scheme, which disregards this agency or acts in opposition to them, has any chance of succeeding or carrying real relief to the needy peasantry. The *Sowkar* or *mahajan* is a much maligned man who performs a most necessary function in our rural and urban economy, and whose aid is indispensable to the country's life. He has his faults and they are grave enough. But he is less unscrupulous than many a financial magnate, netting millions of poor people's money while uttering platitudes of unctuous rectitude. If he has become exacting, if penal conditions are imposed in the bonds which he takes, let us in extenuation of his

fault remember the law's delays, and its "glorious" uncertainty, and the difficulty of obtaining satisfaction even after a decree. Many a banker or money-lender has expressed his readiness to me to co-operate in the establishment of a land bank advancing money at half the prevailing rates of interest, if facilities for recovery similar to those provided for the Egyptian Bank are accorded. The subject of a land bank for Madras as also for other provinces is under the consideration of the Government. It is very desirable that this Conference and all those who take interest in the improvement of agriculture should devote greater attention than they have been able to do till now to this important matter, and move Government to take early action. One thing to bear in mind is that a scheme floated, financed and managed by a foreign syndicate will evoke severe comment, excite misapprehensions about the policy of Government and possibly rouse local opposition, which will endanger the success of the project. On the other hand it is more than doubtful if all the money required for making loans on easy terms can be obtained in India. It is the co operation of both the Indian and the foreign capitalist that has to be sought.

SETTLEMENT OPERATIONS.

One cause of the ryot's chronic pecuniary difficulties and indebtedness lies entirely within the power of Government. The periodical and ever-recurring "revision surveys" and "re-settlements" are a fruitful source of harassment and hardship to the land-holding classes. It is not possible to go here into the controversial topic of a permanent settlement. A permanent settlement, pure and simple, such as exists in Bengal or in parts of the Madras Presidency, is out of question, and no responsible Indian

politician or industrialist advocates its extension to the temporarily settled tracts. All that is asked is a modification of the existing system on lines similar to those set forth in the Resolutions of Lord Ripon of 1881 and 1882. A greater sense of security and a real immunity from unjust enhancements will be afforded if the principles accepted at one time by the Secretary of State and by the Government of India are given statutory authority.

SUSPENSIONS AND REMISSIONS OF LAND REVENUE.

The rigidity of the existing land revenue system has been pointed out by commission after commission. Even in the year of the most severe famine known to modern times, when in one of the most prosperous provinces in the country 20 per cent. of the population were on relief works, when in miles and hundreds of miles not a green blade was to be seen in the month of October, 95 per cent. of the land revenue was collected. It would be highly instructive if an investigation were made as to why no advantage was taken of the provisions of the Famine Code about asking the grant of suspensions and remissions. The Inspector-General of Registration of that province drew pointed attention in his annual report to the enormous increase in the number and value of mortgages executed in that year, and to the statements contained in most of them that the mortgage debt was incurred for maintenance and for payment of the Government revenue. An entire revision of the Government land revenue policy is demanded in the best interests of the Government and the people alike. There ought to be no necessity to point to Government conducted on such enlightened principles as the British Government, that the real strength of the Empire lies on the hold it has on the affections and grati-

tude of the people, and these can be secured only by demonstrating to them that their interests are protected to the fullest possible extent. The basal principles of Government ought not to be allowed to be disregarded or violated by exigencies of the hour or economic theories of individual administrators. It is necessary to emphatically speak on this point from this platform as the stability and prosperity of the staple industry of the country is a matter of supreme consideration.

Gentlemen, I have dealt at some length with agriculture. I make no apology for this as 66 per cent. of the population are directly concerned in it, and 16 to 20 per cent. in addition are more or less dependent upon it.

COTTON MANUFACTURING INDUSTRY.

Next in importance to agriculture is the cotton fabric industry which gives employment to nearly three million workers and supports as many dependents. This is probably the most ancient manufacturing industry which carried the name of India far and wide more than three thousand years ago. Till the beginning of the nineteenth century this country occupied a pre-eminent position in the production of cotton fabrics both as regards quantity and the almost unapproachable quality of the articles turned out. Up to the latter half of the 18th century, the European nations being interested in the increase of their trade with the East, the flow of Indian manufactured articles to the West was, if any thing, encouraged by them. With the acquisition of territorial rights in this country and the rise of the cotton fabric manufactures in England, an entire change came over the policy of Great Britain. For the purpose of developing the home industry every expedient of prohibition, high tariffs, pre-

ferential treatment of British manufactures was freely adopted. As Professor Horace Hayman Wilson says, the British manufacturer "employed the arm of political injustice to keep down and ultimately strangle a competitor with whom he could not have contended on equal terms." The remarkable progress of the mechanical and the physical sciences, the harnessing of steam and the extraordinary number of inventions inaugurated by Arkwright, Hargreaves and others completed the ruin. And now the country which not very long ago supplied the whole world with cotton textiles, imports over three crore rupees worth of yarn and over forty crores worth of cloth. But we have no cause to despair, as the efforts, commenced from 1854 to place the Indian industry on the same basis as the Western, are making hopeful progress. At present there are some two hundred and twenty mills with nearly five and a half million spindles and nearly sixty thousand power looms. These mills supply, however, a fraction only of the demand for cloth. Of the yarn produced in the country, which is about sixty crores of lbs., some sixty per cent. is consumed in home production and forty per cent. is exported. For the higher counts required for superior fabrics we have to depend upon importation from abroad. The hand-weaving industry, which produces cloth two and a half times as much as the power-looms, has for higher counts to rely upon yarn produced in other countries. Nearly two thirds of the cloth requiring counts of higher denomination comes from abroad. The cotton grown in the country is incapable of supplying these higher counts, and those mills which turn out these higher counts have to get cotton from America and Egypt. The first desideratum for producing superior kinds of yarn is the growth of cotton

capable of yielding these. The experiment of producing the Egyptian variety has succeeded in Sind, and experiments are being tried elsewhere for producing superior cotton by acclimatisation of promising exotics and by cross fertilisation. The most serious factor, however, which has to be taken into account is the enormous capital—50 or 60 crores of rupees required for establishing mills which can turn out the quantity at present imported. It is impossible to find even a fair portion of this in the country. The aid of richer countries possessing spare cash will have to be sought.

THE COTTON EXCISE DUTY.

Great as are the difficulties of the cotton manufacturing industry due to our being so far behind in the race, they are further enhanced by the jealous attitude of a powerful rival, and it has to submit to the imposition by its own Government of disabilities such as no nation had to contend against in recent times. Far from getting the protection and help which the industries of the United States and the continental countries of Europe have been getting from their Governments, and the propriety of which in the case of infant industries is admitted by John Stuart Mill, the most eminent of English economists, as also by Prof. Marshall, the greatest living authority on the subject, our cotton mills are subjected to peculiar disadvantages which are as unjust as they are irritating. With the abolition of the cotton import duties in 1879 at the dictation of Lancashire, commenced a policy of injustice which has been carried further by the Tariff Act of 1894 and the Cotton Duties Act of 1896, under the first of which excise duties were imposed on all Indian goods which competed with Lancashire goods, and by the second

on all cotton goods produced in India. For this most iniquitous of impost for which Whigs and Tories, Radicals and Conservatives are alike responsible, there is no parallel in any civilised country. Foreign yarn has been exempted from duty causing a loss of $51\frac{1}{2}$ lakhs of rupees a year, and a burden which now amounts to 35 lakhs of rupees a year is imposed on the Indian power-looms. This is an injustice which should not be quietly tolerated any longer. Indians and Anglo-Indians are alike exasperated by it, and it is high time that combined and vigorous efforts are made by them to obtain the removal of a most unjust tax.

HAND-LOOM WEAVING.

The improvement of the hand-loom industry is demanded by various considerations. In the first place, five to six millions of human souls are dependent upon it, and these eke out a bare subsistence with great difficulty. Secondly, it is more than doubtful if all these would find employment in power-mills even if the present number was doubled—an achievement not to be expected for years to come. The existing power-mills employ about 212,000 operatives while some 27 lakhs of workers are engaged in hand-weaving operations. Thirdly, it is by no means certain that the creation of huge establishments employing thousands of operatives working in crowded and unwholesome buildings, under conditions which at their best are inferior to the free atmosphere and surroundings of a village-cottage, is conducive to human progress. If without jeopardising the industrial progress of the country, a workable alternative can be offered to a system in which the worker is practically a piece of human mechanism, and which brings about the overcrowding of towns and prolong-

ed absence from home resulting in disorganisation of family life, it does not deserve to be neglected or overlooked. The superior productive capacity of power-looms over hand-looms of improved types is not so great in finer fabrics and artistic cloth as in ordinary clothing; and on humanitarian and moral grounds it is very desirable that all the resources of science should be put under requisition to increase the efficiency of the hand-loom. I shall not recount here the various efforts which are being made in this direction. The exhibitions and competitions of improved hand-looms held in different parts of the country have demonstrated the feasibility of action in this direction. But the ordinary hand-loom weaver is exceedingly conservative and impervious to new ideals. And as in the case of the peasant, we must thrust on him the knowledge of things advantageous to himself. Exhibitions and competitions held in central places should not be expected to convey knowledge of the superiority of the improved types to the bulk of the weaving community, or to rouse them to adopt the new machine. This Conference and the organisations affiliated to it should establish scholarships to be granted to one or two intelligent weavers from each of the different weaving centres which have not been touched, teach them how to produce on one of the new looms, the cost of which is within their means, the kinds of cloth which they have been accustomed to do, convince them by actual results of the superior advantages of the new types, and make a present to them of a loom like the Sayaji Cottage Loom, on condition that they would show the working to their fellow-craftsmen and teach any one wishing to learn.

MINES AND MINERALS.

The next industry to which, on account of the magnitude of the present interests involved and the future progress of the country it is necessary to advert, is the mining industry. More even than in the case of the textile fabrics is the present condition of India unsatisfactory as regards this industry. At one time we occupied a prominent position in the metallurgical world on account of the high quality of iron made here and the application centuries ago of processes for the manufacture of high class steel which have been adopted in the West in comparatively recent times. Artistic products in copper, brass and silver, gold and golden jewellery and the precious metals made the name of India famous. Important chemicals like nitre, alum, borax were exported on a large scale. Now, however, the trade in most of the chemical products is almost extinguished as in the case of alum, copperas, blue vitriol, &c., or has seriously gone down as in the case of nitre. There is hardly any iron produced in the country except in exceedingly few cases, and very minute is the quantity of iron prepared by the old smelting processes; while copper and brass vessels which are wanted for the daily use of the people are all made from imported sheets. The dependence upon the foreign article is still an increasing one. Excluding hardware, cutlery, machinery, mill and railway plant the value of imported mineral products was in 1907 nineteen crores of rupees. The value of iron and steel imported was in 1907-08 nearly five crores, machinery and mill work over six and a half crores, railway plant and rolling stock nearly seven crores and a quarter (being three and a half crores more than in

1906-07 and over five and a half crores more than the average of the three preceding years). Hardware is nearly three crores, copper over two crores. The decadence of the indigenous industries and the ouster of country-made articles by foreign ones, is due to the extraordinary strides made by the West in the physical sciences and in their application to industries. Our capability to establish a prosperous manufacturing system, self-contained and duly correlated, depends mainly upon our success in reviving the iron and steel industry. At present there is only one iron work where iron smelting according to modern processes is being carried on. But this establishment also is of dimensions which are moderate as compared to the huge ones of the West. The project started by that great and good man the late Mr. Jamsetji Nasarwanji Tata (to whom gratitude is due from his countrymen for more than one beneficent project) and the members of his family will be the first which will carry on work on a sufficiently considerable scale. Modern conditions of the manufacture of this metal require huge capital, to be measured by crores. This is our greatest difficulty, and next to it is want of scientific knowledge and technical training. So far as the field for operations is concerned, it is rather restricted, because to be paying it is necessary not only that the ore should be high grade, that the iron-ore-yielding area and the coal-producing area should be in proximity, but the coal must be capable of coking. Much of the Indian coal does not coke. For our present purposes, however, the fields where an iron industry can be established are sufficiently extensive to meet the demand that might be made upon them for several years to come.

The mining of manganese ore has progressed enormously during recent years. Sixteen years ago India produced no manganese ore. Commencing with three thousand tons in 1893 the output has gone up to five and three fourth lakhs of tons, whose value at the place of production comes to about eighty-six lakhs of rupees. All this material is exported to Europe. A fair portion of this would certainly be capable of being utilized in the country if a steel industry of any dimensions is established. There are fairly rich copper fields which are not and cannot be worked for want of knowledge, want of capital and enterprise and because the bye-products cannot be remuneratively utilised. It is only by the creation of connected industries and trades in a well planned and methodical manner that any one of them can have a healthy life. With one important exception such mining operations as are carried on relate for the most part only to products which like coal and petroleum are consumed in their natural form in the country or are exported abroad as materials to be worked up in far distant lands.

One noticeable fact of recent years is the revival of the gold mining industry. Working of gold mines is now carried on on a fairly large scale in the Mysore territory, and beginnings have also been made for extracting it in the Southern Mahratta country and the Hyderabad State. The annual output of gold has now reached the value of 3.35 crores. The industry, however, is looked at with considerable shaking of the head and regarded as a typical illustration of foreign exploitation. Not one of the mining companies is Indian. The total value of gold raised during the quarter of a century that the Kolar Gold

Fields have been at work, is roughly forty crores. Out of this only 1/19th or a little over two crores represents royalty, and nearly 50 p. c. has been distributed among the shareholders as dividend. The benefit to the people consisted only in the wages to labourers and clerks. There is neither the pecuniary gain from proprietorship, nor the valuable moral asset of training and experience in the scientific operations and the directing and controlling work. While the development of the mineral resources of a country is most desirable, care must be taken that too great a price is not paid for it. In view of the fact that minerals cannot be replaced or replenished a special heavy responsibility lies upon both the people and the Government. The desire to stimulate production cannot justify the complete handing over of mines to persons who have no permanent interest in the land. On the one hand our people ought to realise that in the interests of the country itself our minerals have to be worked. No serious harm certainly can result from postponing for even a quarter of a century extraction of precious metals like gold and precious stones like rubies or diamonds. But coal, iron, copper and all other like substances, which are articles of manufacture or help the processes of manufacture, are urgently demanded. If we do not show enterprise and energy, if we do not equip ourselves with the requisite knowledge and working capabilities, if we do not find the needed funds, there is imminent danger of outsiders reaping the entire benefit which the country's mineral resources are capable of affording. On the other hand, as trustees of the permanent welfare of the Indian people, the Government should recognize the serious injury which would be caused to those interests from

exploitation by outsiders, who have no permanent stake in the country. This is not a question of colour, race or religion, but of Indians (including in that term, domiciled Europeans and Eurasians) *versus* foreign capitalists. There is no analogy between the grant of mining rights to strangers and borrowing loans in foreign countries or starting manufacturés with the help of foreign shareholders. These latter only receive interest or fair profit. The corpus of the loan or invested money continues to exist in the form of machinery, buildings and working capital. All this money reproduces itself, and what goes to the outside creditor or absentee proprietor are the annual profits. The foreign owner or lessee of a mine however, takes away the permanent wealth of the country without leaving any equivalent. What he takes away is lost to it for ever.

It is high time that action is taken by our people which would, if not put a stop to, at least minimise exploitation by outsiders. It would not be asking too much of Government to give preference to Indian applicants (including resident Anglo-Indians) over foreigners in the grant both of prospecting licenses and mining leases, and to further lay down a condition that in the case of a projected foreign company half its shares shall be placed on the Indian market, and that Indian shareholders shall have a proportionate representation on the managing board. There is no reason why as in Japan a minimum amount of 30 p.c. of the capital of a mining company should not be reserved for the men of the country, or why the Government itself should not work all those mines for which capital cannot be obtained on the terms mentioned above.

SUGAR.

The next heavy item of our import trade is sugar. Till not very many years ago the people of India supplied themselves with the sugar which they consumed, and large quantities were exported abroad by the East India Company. The fate that befell the cotton fabrics trade overtook the sugar trade also. Beginning with the importation of small quantities of refined Mauritius and West Indies sugar, the process of the ouster of the indigenous product by the foreign article has gone by leaps and bounds. Refineries after refineries in this country have been obliged to stop work or contract their operations. In 1895 there were 247 sugar factories and refineries. The number fell down to 203 in 1900. The smaller concerns are no longer registered but the larger ones number about 30, and now sugar forms one of the largest items of the import trade. The value of sugar imported in 1903-04 was Rs. 6 crores 3 lakhs; 1904-05, 6 crores 55 lakhs; in 1905-06, 7 crores 69 lakhs; 1906-07, 9 crores 53 lakhs; in 1907-08, 10 crores 4 lakhs. In the first six months of 1908-09 the value of the article imported was 4 crores 3 lakhs as against 3 crores and 75½ lakhs of the corresponding period of last year. The quantity which came in the month of October was of the value of one crore 63 lakhs being an excess of 36 lakhs over that imported in the corresponding month of last year. These are figures which ought to make our people seriously pause and consider. There is no question that in the greater part of the country, and amongst numerous classes, there is a most genuine and earnest desire to discard foreign sugar and to give preference, from religious scruples and patriotic considerations, to the home-made article. But this wide-spread movement has

not checked the importation of the foreign article. The reason is not far to seek. In a mofussil station on the main line of one of our trunk railways, foreign refined sugar has been selling at the rate of Rs. 9 for every maund of 40 seers, sugar vouched as made in India by modern processes sells at the rate of Rs. 12 per maund, while what is called Benares sugar—that is the sugar made by the indigerous process sells at the rate of Rs. 16. It is devoutly to be wished that our people will see the true significance of these figures and lay to heart the lesson which they convey. Enthusiasm or self-sacrificing zeal alone will carry us a very small way. It is only by establishing conditions which can permit the sale of the home-made articles on the same terms as the foreign, that it is possible to ensure the existence of the home industry. If cheap beet-root sugar from the continent of Europe, or the cane sugar made in Java by the most economical and efficient modern processes, continue to be put on the market at prices which are 25 to 80 or 90 per cent. below those of the Indian product, the prospect before the latter is most dismal indeed. This is hardly to be wondered at. The outturn of raw sugar per acre in India is 1.25 tons, as compared with 2 tons in Cuba, 3.44 in Java, and 4.02 in Hawaii. A ray of hope is afforded by the satisfactory working of some of the larger sugar factories and by the efforts which under the orders of the United Provinces Government Mr. Hadi is making. The detailed account given in his latest report of the demonstrations made last year under considerably depressing circumstances, when in seven establishments the operations carried on yielded from 11 per cent. to 67 per cent. of profit, is indeed a cheering message. At the same time it is necessary to recognise

that there are some experts who question the commercial value of the Hadi process. Recent demonstrations made in Poona also showed that it is more paying to the ordinary refiner to prepare raw sugar (jaggery) than the clarified article. Larger areas for sugarcane cultivation, growth of superior varieties, the cultivation of beet-root, greater utilization of date palm juice, the establishment of factories and refineries carrying on operations with up-to-date appliances, will alone ensure the revival of this industry. At one time it looked as though beet sugar would put down cane sugar. But the steady progress of the Java industry has shown the capacity of the latter to hold its ground. In this country the importation of Java sugar has during the last five years increased from cwts. 1,335,548 to 6,507,754. The proportion of cane sugar to beet sugar was as follows during the last three years: 42 to 34, 59 to 38, 92 to 7.

One serious hindrance to the revival of the sugar industry is the difficulty about the utilization of by-products. The Excise laws do not permit the manufacture without license of rum or other form of alcohol and prayers to Government to lesson the rigour of the rules in favour of sugar refineries have till now evoked no favourable response. This attitude stands in need of change.

OILS AND OILSEEDS.

The trade in oil-seeds and vegetable 'not-essential' oils also illustrates in a typical manner the prevailing feature of the present industrial situation. Oil-seeds have for years past been exported in large quantities and the trade has been, in spite of temporary fluctuations in particular commodities, advancing year after year. In 1903-1904 the value of oil seeds exported was 14½

crores of rupees. In 1907-08 it was 16·8 crores. The export trade in oil, however, has been steadily going down, and during the last five years it has sunk from 83½ lakhs to 50·8 lakhs. On the other hand the imports of seed oil have increased from 9½ to 37½ lakhs. A country which sends from 5 to 6 crores worth of linseed receives from England (which takes about 2 crores worth of the seed) oil which in 1904 was worth Rs. 4·8 lakhs, and in 1908, 6½ lakhs. The nations of the West are with the aid of science able to take the raw material from here to a distance of 6,000 miles, prepare there the finished article and put it on our market at a considerable profit. With labour and time-saving powerful mechanical appliances and a treatment of the seed which gives a larger outturn, they are able to undersell not only the village oilmen but the power-driven presses also. In various parts of the country there are oil mills established, but they are not as flourishing as they once were. Partly owing to unfavourable harvests, partly to a deterioration in the quality of the seed, partly to absence of scientific knowledge and training, the paying character of the industry has declined. The industry cannot be established on a firm basis unless the present scope of work is extended and connected industries like paints, varnishes, candles, soap are organised. The exportation of vast quantities of oilseeds has produced two very disquieting results, the diminution of cattle food and loss of manure, both which purposes are fulfilled by oil cakes. The expansion of this industry is thus desirable in the interest of agriculture also.

MANURES.

In connection with this it would be appropriate to notice the yearly increasing exportation of manures and

manure-producing substances like bones. The export of this last article has already reached 55 lakhs. The total value of manures exported reached the value of $101\frac{1}{3}$ lakhs in 1906-07. In a country where the soil does not get sufficient manure the sending out of such a quantity of it cannot be regarded as a healthy indication. Owing to the absence of chemical industries, a cheap supply of chemicals needed for treating bones and like substances is not available.

TANNING AND LEATHER DRESSING.

Another industry which deserves more than a passing notice and which with the adoption of scientific processes and combined action is capable of development is the leather industry. During the last three years the average export of untanned or undressed hides and skins was of the value of about 9 crores; dressed or tanned hides and skins of the value of about 4 crores are exported. We import leather and leather articles of the value of about a crore of rupees. Action requires to be taken to increase the efficiency of the tanning and dressing occupations and of the manufacture of leather articles. The work carried on by the Government of the Madras Presidency through their special industrial officer Mr. Chatterton, has demonstrated that this trade can be revived and put on its former basis. The Governments and leaders of the other provinces have only to follow in the footsteps of Madras.

OTHER INDUSTRIES.

I have referred to only a few industries to give an idea of our present economic condition. The others which remain to be mentioned, unfold for the most part the same tale of extinction or decay. Silk and woollen

fabrics, lace making and embroidery, wood and ivory carving and inlaying, lac and laquer work, dyeing and printing, paper, glass or pottery, all are leading a precarious life. Several forest and field products have lost their value—their place being taken by cheap artificial preparations. Three new industries—jute, tea and coffee—have arisen. But these too illustrate the transformation.

THE EXPORT AND IMPORT TRADE.

We have a fairly large volume of export and import trade the value of which excluding treasure and Government transactions came in 1907-08 to about 130 crores for imports and 173 for exports of Indian merchandise. Considering, however, the size of the country and the population, it cannot be called large and is really much less than that of the United Kingdom, the United States of America, France, Germany and other progressive nations. Apart from its volume, there are several features in it which are unsatisfactory and some disquieting. The only completely manufactured articles which are exported in any considerable quantity are jute goods which last year came to 18.29 crores of rupees, cotton twist and yarn which came to 8.97 crores and cotton piece goods and other stuffs 1.79 crores. Manufactured silk came to only 8.31 lakhs and woollens 27.19 lakhs. Manufactured articles proper represent only about 30 or 31 crores or between $\frac{1}{8}$ th and $\frac{1}{6}$ th of the total exports. Even if partly manufactured goods like tanned hides and skins and lac are included, manufactured exports constitute between $\frac{1}{4}$ th and $\frac{1}{3}$ th of the total merchandise exported. The bulk of the exported articles consist of food stuffs and raw materials of manufacture. The imported articles,

on the other hand, are for the greater part manufactured goods. This trade again is carried in ships only an insignificant part of which is Indian. While the total tonnage of European and non-Indian vessels employed in the foreign trade was in 1906-07, 13, 605, 304, the Indian crafts represent only 170, 132 tons or between 1·3 and 1·4 per cent.

OUR WORK.

If India is to be brought on a level with the advanced nations of the West and the farthest East, action is demanded all along the line. The production of food stuffs and of raw materials of manufacture grown on land has to be stimulated and increased, and the quality improved. Forest products, which are ceasing to have commercial importance before the competition of cheaper substances prepared with the help of chemistry, are to be rehabilitated and rendered capable of use under the new conditions. A properly co-ordinated manufacturing system has to be established or expanded for raising those finished articles for which suitable material is available. The mineral resources of the country are to be developed and utilized for the benefit of the people, and a mercantile marine has to be created for carrying on coasting trade and trade with other nations. This is a stupendous task. But if other nations who laboured under even greater disadvantages were able to accomplish it we have no occasion to lose heart. It is not a hundred years when Germany or America had no manufactures worth taking into account and both have now built up an elaborate and extensive system which has roused apprehensions even in England. The preparation of synthetic dyes which have put down indigo and other natural colours and the manufacture of beet

sugar represent triumphs of science of which any nation can be proud.

Their progress is due to the cultivation of the natural sciences and their application to industrial purposes.

SCIENTIFIC AND TECHNICAL EDUCATION.

As in those countries a complete system of scientific and technical instruction has to be established. Polytechnic institutes, engineering colleges, chemical-industries colleges, agricultural and sylvicultural colleges, commercial colleges must be established. The land must be studded with industrial and crafts schools. Trained captains of industries, trained masters, supervisors and assistants, equipped with the knowledge of the principles underlying their industries, and furnished with practical skill, and operatives with their general intelligence developed and their efficiency cultivated are needed. Till a few years ago there was hardly any institution capable of supplying this want. It is only very recently that the Government and the leading men of the country have been roused to a perception of the necessities of the situation. Some steps have been taken in recent years and greater activity has been displayed during the last two or three years. What has been done, however, is small in proportion to what still remains to be accomplished. There is no institution for instruction in marine engineering or in the numerous departments of industrial chemistry. In mining and metallurgy only a beginning and a very small beginning has been made. In practical electrical engineering there is only one institution where some thing is being done. Even in mechanical engineering which attracted attention twenty years ago the provision made suffices only to sup-

ply a class of supervisors of boilers and engines. The higher branches have yet to be reached. After twenty years of discussion and promises very little has been done in Bengal. The Serampur School of Hand-loom Weaving still remains in the region of chastened hope. The provision in the Madras Presidency has yet to be brought up to a due level. It is pleasing to note at the same time the great step forward taken by that Government in holding the Ootacamund Conference and the action taken by the Governments of Bombay, the United Provinces and the Central Provinces. The scheme for founding a college of technology at Cawnpur at an initial cost of Rs. 14½ lakhs and a recurring expenditure of 4½ lakhs a year has now gone to the Secretary of State.

What is most needed are a dozen at least of high class technological colleges where the highest technical instruction will be given in (a) mechanical, electrical, mining, railway and marine engineering, (b) in textile manufacture (c) in mining chemistry and metallurgy, and (d) in the numerous departments of industrial chemistry having reference to food and food stuffs, oils and fats as required for edible illuminating and lubricating purposes and for preparing paints, varnishes, soaps, &c., tan dyes, sugar, essences and scents, paper, glass, chemicals and drugs. The selection of departments must vary with the conditions of each province. But provision for instruction in Mechanical and Electrical Engineering and the branches of industrial chemistry, suitable to the prevailing industries, should be made in each province. Completely equipped laboratories and workshops containing every kind of machinery and up-to-date appliances should be attached to such institutions. There should be scope not only for a pre-graduate but also

for a post-graduate course, and due provision must also be made for the conduct of investigation and research.

The promotion of higher scientific and technological knowledge is the most efficacious way for advancing industries. It is the capacity of the men at the top, their knowledge, resourcefulness and inventiveness that stimulate existing industries and facilitate the establishment of new ones. The Royal Commission on Technical Education pointed in their report in more places than one, to the extraordinary progress of Germany and the other continental countries, in proof of what scientific and technical education is capable of doing. The enquiries made by the Moseley Commission have placed it beyond question that the remarkable prosperity of the American industries is mainly attributable to the high class education theoretical and practical insisted upon in that country in the supervising and directing agency.

In regard to Commercial Education a beginning should be made by creating a Faculty of Commerce in one at least of our Universities (and this would necessarily be Bombay) and establishing affiliated colleges in that city and in cities like Calcutta and Cawnpur. It is hoped that the action taken by the Government of Bombay in arranging for the lectures which Prof. Lee Smith has been delivering is a step in that direction.

Secondary technical and industrial schools in each division, and elementary crafts schools in each district, represent our minimum requirements in those courses. At the foundation of the whole system is general elementary education which should be provided free by the Government and the Local bodies. Our entire educational curriculum requires to be remodeled, our ideas of instruc-

tion require to be recast. Drawing and manual training must form a necessary portion even of the literary course, for the training of the eye and of the hand is as much wanted, as the development of the brain. The teaching of science must be far higher and far more general than what it has been till now. And every man of education must be much better fitted than at present to cope with the conditions of latter day life.

Till such time as a complete system is not established the State Scholarships instituted by the Government of India afford the means of acquiring the knowledge and experience which is not available in this country. But the need for such instruction in other countries will remain even when technological colleges for all branches are provided.

This might be considered a large order but it is not more than what is done by the State in Germany, Japan, England and America.

But after all our salvation depends, not so much upon what the State will do, but upon what we are prepared to do ourselves. No number of technical institutes will be of any avail to us unless our very best men are imbued with the true scientific spirit. We are apt to find fault with this thing or that. But have we done all that lay in our power? Have we turned to account all the discoveries of science? Do we appreciate the fact that we have advantages such as very few other nations have? There are natural forces which we have never thought of putting to the use of man. There are vast stores of energy running to absolute waste—the very best amongst us not giving a moment's thought to them. The torrential rains which fall on the Western Ghats and in the mountains of

the North-east are, if collected, and the stores suitably directed, capable of yielding motive power sufficient to drive thousands of huge factories, and, after serving that purpose, of irrigating millions of acres as well. Let alone artificial reservoirs. There are natural streams, rapids and waterfalls capable of supplying motive energy. The heat of the tropical sun is a veritable storage of power which is absolutely unutilized. Our ignorance of science, our antiquated ideas, our obsolete methods are more responsible for our poverty than all the other unfavourable factors taken together. Passionate devotion to science, gentlemen, is what India needs most at the present day. The brightest and the most capable of her sons must worship in that temple.

We have a J. C. Bose and a T. K. Gajjar, men of whom the whole scientific world must feel proud. But we want more Boses and Gajjars. And here, gentlemen, I would on behalf of you all offer congratulations to a countryman—Prof. Bhise of Bombay, who has just returned from England after having perfected a new machine which promises to revolutionize the art of printing through the novel and original processes invented by him in regard to type-casting and type-setting.

CAPITAL.

The want of capital and enterprise is, equally with backwardness in the application of scientific knowledge and methods, responsible for our unsatisfactory condition. The people of India are essentially poor. Men counted rich here would in England be hardly considered as possessing a decent competence. The timidity of capital is even more pronounced than its deficiency. There is a very

prevailing disposition to invest one's savings in the Postal Savings Bank or in Government Promissory Notes at 3 or $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. interest, rather than put them in industries or advance loans out of them on more remunerative terms to manufacturing or commercial purposes. It cannot, however, be denied that there is some justification for this disinclination. More than one concern has come to grief, often through ignorance, on many occasions through mismanagement and dishonesty. It can only be by the formation of Joint Stock Industrial Companies by the most capable and trustworthy people, and by the establishment of Joint Stock Banks started and managed by men of high character and experience that this source can be tapped. But even with its aid the supply would not be adequate to the requirements. Natives of India own only 58.60 crores of the "Rupee debt" and 13.52 crores of the Savings Bank deposits. The total amount of deposits in the Presidency, Exchange and Joint Stock Banks amounted in 1906 to 57 crores. This whole amount did not belong to natives of India and we shall not be far beyond the mark if half of this is taken as belonging to Indians. Not even half of these deposits can be expected to be available for industrial purposes under the most favourable circumstances. It is thus on outside-capital that we must draw for help. Such capital will be forthcoming only when there is a Government guarantee, or there are large national or provincial Banks whose capital, resources, sound administration and character have succeeded in creating confidence in foreign countries. Organization within the country and the credit acquired by honest, careful and wise management are the things we must aim at. In other words our most capable and trustworthy men must put their shoulders to

the wheel and establish for the nation a high commercial character.

RAILWAY RATES.

One adventitious circumstance which considerably hampers the expansion of Indian industries is the high tariff scale of Indian railways. The freight charges on goods levied by these railways on inter-provincial consignments are so exorbitant, that transport expenses over a few hundreds of miles in India are often more than those on shipments sent from a distance of six thousand miles. The question of railway tariffs in this country is one which calls for the intervention of Government. In other countries the interest of commerce is treated in a helpful spirit by the subsidised railways. In India the State Railways and the Railway Companies which receive their guaranteed interest from the public revenue are disdainfully disregarding of the interests of manufacture and trade. This is a subject which deserves to be taken up by our Conference and the commercial community.

UNIFICATION OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

Another anomaly to which I would call your attention is the bewildering diversity of Weights and Measures. The importance of unification of weights and measures was in England insisted upon so far back as 1216 A.D. The question of standardization of Weights and Measures was before the Government of India a few years ago and opinions of Government officers and non-official persons were invited. I believe there was a consensus of opinion in favour of the measure. It is very desirable that standardization and unification are established.

GOVERNMENT STORES.

In a country situated as India is, a special responsibility lies on the Government to promote the expansion of commerce, the revival of old industries and the establishment of new ones. This responsibility has been kept in view in the matter of railways, canals, the tea and coffee industries and the growth of superior varieties of cotton. But little has been done to give support or encouragement to the manufacturing industries. At times resolutions were issued directing the various departments to purchase India-made articles in preference to foreign ones, if the quality and price were the same; but it does not seem that much effect was ever given to them. More than two years ago the Government of India appointed a Committee "to ascertain definitely the procedure which in practice is adopted at present for the purchase of stores" for Government departments. The Committee was asked, among other things, to report on the question "of affording greater encouragement to local industries", on "the advisability of prescribing strict rules requiring Government officers to purchase locally manufactured articles in all cases, where such articles are available, and of calling upon them for explanation in cases where these rules are transgressed;" and "on the advisability of devising a system under which all departments of Government will be informed of the adoption of a local, in place of an imported product, in any part of India." It is a matter of general knowledge that the Committee drew up and sent in its report at an early date and that the Government of India sent the same on to the Secretary of State. But though two years have passed it has not been published and no action has been taken in regard to it. Excluding railway material imported by

Government the value of Government stores is about 4 crores a year. The value of the Railway plant and rolling stock imported during the last five years by Government and the railway companies was 5.63, 5.60, 6.73, 8.48, 9.88 crores. The bulk of this came from the United Kingdom. We can well understand why the India Office is unwilling to let the Stores Committee's report see the light of day.

PLAN OF OPERATIONS AND AN ADVISORY BOARD.

Our limited resources, the prevailing tendency born of inexperience and past failures and disappointments to regard with misgivings and hesitation any new project, and the conditions of success itself, impose a duty upon our leaders to bestow the utmost thought and informed deliberation they can to determine the course of action which ought to be followed. A complete and fully elaborated plan of operations should be drawn up for each province, nay for each district. The existing industries which are capable of improvement, the decadent ones which can be revived, the new ones which can be established should all be noted down in due order of importance and prospect of immediate success, the localities suitable, the most efficient appliances and methods, the minimum capital required for a paying concern, the sources and cost of labour should all be stated. Such a plan would be a light to guide the steps of those who want to walk in the path of industrial enterprize. This is the least that is demanded of Government and of the men of light and leading of the community. There should be for each province a Director of Industries like the one appointed by the Government of Madras and there should be associated with him a small committee of from 8 to 12 (half of

whom at least should be Indian non-officials connected with industries or commerce), who should, after a study of all the available material, draw up such a plan of operations, and should serve as a standing committee of reference to all who want information. The trials for testing the commercial success of a new undertaking recommended by the Committee on Industrial Education and carried out by the Government of Madras in regard to aluminum, chrome-tanning and hand loom should be conducted under this officer and the Committee associated with him. The Industrial Surveys which have been carried out in the United Provinces and Bengal, the one which is being carried out in Central Provinces and Berar, and those which are expected to be carried out in the other Provinces, will supply a mass of material which has itself to be further sifted, classified and co-ordinated. With the aid of the information thus collected, of the practical proofs afforded by the Exhibitions which have been held since 1901, and applying their own knowledge and experience, the Committee will be able to formulate recommendations which will secure systematic action on sound lines, and obviate the chances of loss of capital and the consequent demoralisation.

EXHIBITIONS.

In connection with this I would express the hope, that the industrial and agricultural exhibitions, which for six years formed a fixture of the Congress and Conference weeks, will be revived. These exhibitions serve a very useful function. They enable us to take stock of what has been achieved, to find out what remains to be done and the materials and appliances available for it. Popular

interest is stimulated and enterprise and inventiveness are encouraged and a general atmosphere of activity created. The successful Exhibition which is being held at Nagpur is an apt illustration. One of the most beneficial indirect effects which such undertakings produce is the friendly and harmonious relations they bring about between officials and non-officials, between Indians and Europeans, in a sphere of great public importance.

The Industrial Conference has been in existence for three years and it is time that those interested in it take a further step to increase its usefulness to the nation. The work of collecting information from qualified persons, the discussion of important subjects demanding immediate action, the task of disseminating knowledge of our industrial products raw and manufactured and of the agencies of instruction has of course to be continued and widened. It is now necessary to create local organizations which will take charge of actual work, form companies, promote the establishment of manufacturing and commercial concerns and create general industrial activity. This requires money and more than money, men—men endowed with public spirit and prepared to make personal sacrifices for the country's good. On our ability to rise equal to this emergency depends our healthy life and progress. Our future is in our hands. Free scope and fair and sympathetic treatment we are entitled to receive from Government, and with the solemn confirmation which the recent Royal Message has given to the noble Proclamation of 1858, it is to be expected that no Government of India, no provincial Government will lose sight of the great political truth proclaimed by Her Gracious Majesty in the memorable words "in their (the subjects')

prosperity lies *our* strength, in their contentment *our* security, and in their gratitude *our* best reward."

Gentlemen, the fate of a nation lies in its own hands. Its greatness depends upon its self-reliance, wisdom, sobriety, earnestness and moral fervour.

We are face to face with a militant civilization whose watchword is efficiency and which fights with the weapons of knowledge and strenuous exertion. Our advance will be commensurate with our acquisition of this efficiency, this knowledge, this capacity for strenuous exertion.

THE EDUCATION OF PERSONS WHO INTEND TO MAKE SCIENTIFIC INVESTIGATION TO TAKE PART IN INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT.

BY

DR. MORRIS W. TRAVERS, F. R. S.,

*Director and Professor of Chemistry, Indian Institute of
Science, Bangalore.*

It may be assumed that in India as in Europe and America there are two classes of men, and two classes only, who may be educated or trained with a view to their employment in industrial concerns. First of all there are those who will become owners or managers of works, and secondly there are the workmen, who may rise to be work-foremen, but who, except in rare instances, are not likely to rise to higher positions. It is true that many of the greatest captains of industry have risen from the ranks, but such men have possessed genius, and for genius it is unnecessary or even impossible to legislate. For the purposes of discussion at the Ootacamund Conference I defined the education of the masters and managers and the training of the workmen as 'technical education' and 'industrial training' respectively, and pointed out that the former was the work of university institutions and the latter of trade schools. The two branches are distinct in their methods and objects, but there are unfortunately many institutions which attempt to take a middle course, and produce men who have neither acquired the manual skill of the high-class workman nor the scientific, technical, and commercial.

knowledge which is indispensable to the manager or owner. I do not propose to say anything about the training of workmen beyond reiterating the opinion that it is necessary to provide him with general education, training in drawing, etc., and in the use of modern tools and appliances, and will confine my remarks to the training of those on whom the development of industries really depends.

I have first some criticisms to make on the subject of education in general. It may be assumed that in India as in the West the average individual who intended to follow an industrial career would pass through the ordinary school course, and at the age of seventeen would pass either a matriculation or school-leaving examination such as would admit him to the university or higher technical school. In order to point to what is wanted I must now undertake the invidious task of making comparisons, and point out that while at this stage the Western student has generally some knowledge of the outlines of one or two European languages in addition to his mother tongue, the Indian student may be well acquainted with English, but he is often able to carry on conversation in that language only with difficulty, and he has no knowledge of other European languages. I may point out that the Indian student in respect to the language difficulty is at no greater disadvantage than students from such smaller European countries as Holland, Norway and Sweden. As the knowledge of the languages of those countries hardly extends beyond their borders, and the languages are practically useless for commercial purposes and for the exchange of scientific ideas, modern European languages are thoroughly well taught in the schools, and educated men have usually acquired more than a working knowledge of more than one language be-

sides their mother tongue before leaving school. As a first step towards success in an industrial career an Indian student should acquire a thorough knowledge of English, and if possible a working acquaintance with French or German, preferably the latter.

I may next point out that such science as a Western boy acquires at school is usually of a practical and genuine nature, but on the other hand, though the Indian University regulations usually oblige a candidate for matriculation to pass in some branch of science, it is usually the case that this merely means that he has to read such a book as Roscoe's Chemistry Primer, and has no opportunity of witnessing the experiments described in it. Such knowledge is worse than useless, for not only does the student acquire an altogether false impression of science, but he learns that 'cram' is the road to success in examinations. The time occupied in such work were better devoted to English, mathematics or subjects in which genuine instruction can be given.

I will next consider the position of the Western and the Eastern student four years after matriculation. The former has followed an honours course, let us say in Chemistry, and during the first two years has also read physics and mathematics. He has studied his subject from the theoretical and practical standpoint; during the latter part of his course the greater part of his time has been spent in the laboratory, and he is qualified to undertake research under the direction of some member of the staff of the institution. He has probably also found time to gain some knowledge of workshop practice. The Indian student will have passed the 'F.A.' and the 'Intermediate,' and either the B.A. or the B.Sc., but sad to relate,

his knowledge of the theoretical side of any branch of science will be about equivalent to that which his Western confrere should attain one and a half years after matriculation, while in the majority of cases he will hardly have done any practical work at all.

Before considering details it will be interesting to enquire into the reasons for the backwardness of the Indian student in general. No doubt an altogether unnecessary amount of time is taken up in working for and passing examinations. Further when one has subtracted from the number of days in the year remaining over from examinations, Sundays, holidays, and vacations, it appears that remarkably little time is left, and considering that the working hours in India are shorter than in England it follows that the time which the Indian student devotes to the acquisition of knowledge is very much less than that occupied by his Western confrere in actual work. It is generally acknowledged that the numerous scattered holidays are of no real advantage either to students or to teachers. No doubt the hours of work in the large cities are already such as to try both students and teachers to the utmost; but if this is the case it points to the impossibility of carrying on advanced teaching and research under such conditions, and furnishes an unanswerable argument in support of the removal of institutions devoted to higher educational work to localities possessing favourable climates. It is perfectly useless to pretend that a student who is able to get through less than half the work which he could accomplish in a favourable climate can compete with a man who has worked under European conditions. I may add that the removal of students to a healthy climate during their college course

would be greatly to their benefit, both morally and physically.

While I am still at the critical stage of the discussion I may point out that it is of importance that the would-be leader of industry should either possess capital, or should be connected with those interested in industrial undertakings. In Europe or America a man without such connections can often enter a work in a subordinate capacity, and ultimately rise to be manager or even to be a partner in the concern. In India there are few such openings. Further, a man must be in a position to set aside caste prejudices, must be ready to undertake rough work, and to work at all hours and under all conditions, irrespective of any agreement which he may look upon as defining and circumscribing his duties. Finally, may I point out that the success of men who start industrial undertakings, or accept appointments, in the West often depends upon their capability to support themselves upon limited means, and to await developments? The man who at the age of twenty-two has already the cares of a family upon his shoulders is not the man to win success in industrial life.

I will now attempt to add a few practical remarks with regard to the kind of training which is suitable to those who intend to enter upon an industrial career. In the first place, as I have already pointed out, it is important that the student should have connections, who can help him by affording him opportunity of applying the knowledge which he may acquire in the course of his training. It would be to his great advantage if during the vacations he were enabled to gain some experience in the business side of the undertaking to which he would afterwards be attached, for

the business instinct is most easily acquired at an early age, and on business capacity success largely depends. I must also insist on a knowledge of English, and it would be to the student's advantage if at an early stage in his career he were to take in, and read, one of the leading English journals dealing with the industry in which he were interested. From the outset he must set himself to work with a definite object in view, and to disregard the advantage which the public services offer through the channel of university examinations, with which he need have no concern.

Arrangements should be made to permit students of this type to enter on a course of study suitable to their requirements. Suppose that a student intends to become attached to the tanning, dyeing, or oil industries, it is necessary that he should acquire a knowledge of chemistry and the allied sciences, and of mechanical engineering; indeed this combination of studies would form a suitable course to anyone intending to attach himself to any of the commoner Indian industries. He would study chemistry, physics and mathematics during the first two years at college, together with English which should be taught from the practical standpoint. Laboratory work should be made an important feature of the course. During the latter two years he should devote himself mainly to chemistry, attending courses of instruction in machine drawing and strength of materials. He might then proceed to specialise at the Indian Institute of Science, taking advanced courses in pure and applied science, and fitting himself to cope with the problems of the branch of industry which he intends to make his life-study.

TWENTY-FIVE YEARS' SURVEY OF INDIAN INDUSTRIES.

BY

PROF .V. G. KALE, Esq., M. A.

Fergusson College, Poona.

It was exactly fifteen years ago that a masterhand drew a vivid and careful picture of the industrial condition of this country as seen at that time and exhibited it before a similar gathering in the capital of Maharashtra. Mr. Justice Ranade showed, in a paper which he read in 1893 before the Industrial Conference in Poona and which has been embodied in his *Essays on Indian Economics*, that the process of "ruralisation and rustication," which had been going on in this country for a century and more, had at last received a check, and people had come to recognise the importance of adopting modern methods of manufacture and the necessity of seriously applying themselves to the revival and encouragement of indigenous industries which had already died out or were on the way of extinction. A robust optimist by temperament, and a keen observer by nature, he saw clearly signs of movement in the right direction and predicted that, if that industrial activity was persevered in, in spite of our manifold difficulties and drawbacks, we were sure in a few

years' time to be on the high road to the realisation of our cherished object. From a comparison of the trade returns of the year 1892-93 with those of fourteen years previous, and from a general survey of the nascent industries, he came to the hopeful conclusion that the transition of India from a purely agricultural to a partly manufacturing and trading country had commenced, and that the outlook, on the whole, was decidedly cheerful and promising. Fifteen years have elapsed since this happy prophecy was made, and I feel that this is a fit occasion to take stock and see how far the hopes held out by Mr. Ranade have been realised, though it must be confessed that for more than a decade after his declaration no serious, sustained, and systematic attempts were made to further the cause of industrial development. It is during the last five or six years that we have once more roused ourselves from our lethargy, and this Conference itself is a sign of the healthy activity we have resumed. To ensure a correct judgment in my survey, I propose to set up the same tests and the same standards for comparison as Mr. Ranade used for the purpose. Such a survey has become necessary to guide our footsteps in the right direction and to encourage us in our uphill work of industrial regeneration. It will also serve the useful purpose of dissipating the false hopes that we are always likely to form of our future and to open our eyes to the realities of the present situation as distinct from the delusive dreams of day-dreamers.

Though the ever-advancing values of imports and exports of merchandise given in the official trade returns may not be a true test of the growing prosperity of the people, they are useful as indicating how, as a result of

our increasing wants and the rapid spread of railways and other means of communication, we have been consuming more goods from foreign countries and sending out to them what they want also in larger quantities.

TABLE No. I.

Showing the increase in imports and exports during the last 1½ years.

Quinquennium.	Average of imports of merchandise.	Variation taking 1892-93 as 100.	Average of exports of merchandise.	Variation taking 1892-93 as 100.
1893-94 to 1897-98.	RS. 70,90,02,563	100	RS. 101,79,71,169	100
1898-99 to 1902-03	75,13,53,955	106	113,25,58,571	111
1903-04 to 1907-08.	104,54,99,143	147	161,69,34,274	159

From the above table it will be seen that, during the last fifteen years, while our imports have gone up by 47 p. c., our exports have exceeded by 59 p. c. I do not wish here to go into the details of this question of the balance of trade, and shall content myself with merely recording facts in connection therewith.

The classification adopted in official reports, by which articles are grouped in seven classes, certainly convenient in other ways, is not suitable for the inquiry which I have proposed to make in this paper. The distinction between purely raw materials and articles which have wholly or partly undergone human or mechanical manipulation is not

clearly brought out in them. Following this mode of grouping, Mr. Ranade has considered as new materials all those articles which are not classed as manufactured goods. Thus sugar, oils, spirits, tea, engines and mill work Mr. Ranade takes as raw materials, while they should have been included under manufactured articles for correctly estimating our industrial progress. As I have said above, however, I shall, for the present, adopt the same tests for comparison as he has done, and see what progress our industries have made during the last fifteen years.

In the year 1892-93 out of a total of 164 crores' worth of exports and imports, excluding treasure and Government transactions, we imported nearly 36 crores' worth of manufactured produce while we exported 85 crores of raw produce against 16 crores' worth of manufactured articles. Comparing these figures with those of 1878-79, Mr. Ranade has mentioned five features of the transition referred to at the outset. The first of these which marked the fourteen years he reviewed, was that the exports of manufactured and partly manufactured goods had risen in the 14 years ending with 1893 by 211 p.c. Applying this test to the next fifteen years we find that the figure representing the exports of these goods was in 1907-08, $39\frac{1}{4}$ crores as against $16\frac{1}{2}$ crores in 1892-93, which means an increase of 139 p.c. in fifteen years, or a steady advance of nearly $9\frac{1}{4}$ p. c. per year as against the 15 p.c. yearly during the 14 years previous. This increase in the first quinquennium, 1892-93 to 1897-98 was 5 p.c. per year, in the second from 1898 to 1903 again 5 p.c., while in the last quinquennium ending in 1908 the increase was 56 p.c., that is, more than 11 p.c. annually. There could be no clearer proof of the rapid strides our industries have been

making for the past few years. Secondly, while the increase in the exports of raw produce was 43 p.c. in 14 years ending in 1893, that in the next fifteen years was 59 p.c. which means nearly 4 p.c. per year as against the 5 p.c. increase in the exports of manufactured goods. This comparatively larger increase in the exports of raw materials shows that we have not gained ground in this line and that we have not been making satisfactory progress in manufacturing our raw materials. We content ourselves with only sending out to foreign countries many items in this group which we ought to turn into finished goods in our own country. Thus oil-seeds, which represent a large portion of the entire exports of Indian produce, were sent out of this country to the value of $16\frac{3}{4}$ crores in 1907-08 as against 13 crores, the average value for the previous five years. This is an enormous loss to our country, and yet not much attention seems to have been paid to this important industry. Thirdly, while the increase of manufactured articles imported into India was 30 p.c. in the fourteen years ending in 1893, the same amounted to 93 p.c. in the next fifteen years, that is $6\frac{1}{2}$ p.c. per year. This shows that, as education is steadily spreading throughout the country, as the face of the land is being transformed by railways, telegraph, and the post office, and as new habits, customs and tastes are penetrating even the lower strata of our society, a larger number of new wants is being created among our people, to satisfy which imports of various kinds of manufactured articles have become necessary. The luxuries of the last generation have become the necessaries of the present. As an illustration of this tendency, it may be mentioned that during the last five years the imports of metals and manufactures of metals

have nearly doubled in value; those of carriages, &c., went up from 96 lakhs in 1905-06 to one crore and more in three years and a similar increase has taken place in the case of many other articles of manufacture such as cotton, leather, paper, glass, sugar, umbrellas, &c. Finally, the imports of raw produce which stood at 26½ crores in 1892-93 reached in 1907-08 the large figure of 60 crores, an increase of 127 p.c. in fifteen years or nearly 8½ p.c. per year, as against the 6½ p.c. per year in the 14 years previous. This again is an indication of our growing industrial activity as it shows that we have been importing raw material in larger quantities to be manufactured in this country, thus giving greater employment to our labourers and larger profits to our manufacturers and merchants. All these results are summarised in the following two tables:—

TABLE NO. II*

	1879.	1892.	Percentage of increase.	
			Total.	Annual.
	Rs.	Rs.		
Manufactured Imports	25,98,65,827	36,22,31,872	39	2.8
Raw Imports	13,75,55,837	26,38,18,431	91	6.5
Manufactured Exports.	5,27,80,340	16,42,47,566	211	15
Raw Exports	59,67,27,991	85,52,09,499	43	3

* Taken from Ranade's *Essays on Indian Economics*, p. 104.

TABLE No. III.

	1892.	1907.	Percentage of increase.	
			Total.	An- nual.
	Rs.	Rs.		
Manufactured Imports...	36,22,31,872	69,88,95,000	93	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Raw Imports	26,38,18,431	59,96,68,374	127	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Manufactured Exports...	16,42,47,566	39,29,81,000	139	9 $\frac{1}{4}$
Raw Exports	85,52,09,499	134,12,31,335	57	3 $\frac{1}{2}$

Fifthly, the proportion of the imports of manufactured articles to total imports, which was 65 p. c. in 1879 and fell to 57 p. c. in 1892, fell still further to 53 p. c. in 1907-08. In the same way the proportion of manufactured exports to total exports which was only 8 p. c. in 1879 and increased to 16 p. c. in 1892 has gone up to more than 22 p. c. during the last fifteen years.

What has been said above has, I hope, made it clear that, though the improvement noticed by Mr. Ranade has not been continued within the last fifteen years in the same proportion as in the fourteen years previous to 1893, the tendency towards a transition of India from a purely agricultural land into a manufacturing and commercial country marked by him, has been steadily kept up, and signs are not wanting to show that the stimulus which in the last five years our industrial activities have received, will in a generation or two of steady work, carry us on

much further towards the goal. I have already pointed out that the grouping of imported and exported goods usual in official reports, and used by Mr. Ranade, is not suitable for a correct survey of Indian industries. Though perfect accuracy in distinguishing between purely raw materials and articles which have undergone improved human skill or mechanical and scientific operation is difficult to attain, I shall attempt to make this distinction as accurate as possible so as to gauge the degree of our progress in industrial development. Thus, for convenience sake, I shall class sugar, liquors, metals, coal, tea, coffee, cigars, oil, &c. as manufactured goods because it is in connection with these articles that forward steps are being actually taken or are contemplated, and it is in the matter of these manufactures that the transitional stage of Indian industries is marked. Making the adjustments rendered necessary by this method of classification, we obtain the following results, corresponding to those given in Tables Nos. II—III.

TABLE No. IV.

	1892-93	1907-08	Percentage of increase.	
			Total.	Annual.
	Crores of Rs.	Crores of Rs.		
Manufactured Imports	54	116	115	7.7
Raw Imports... ..	8	14	75	5
Manufactured Exports	26	54	107.5	7.1
Raw Exports... ..	74	119	60.8	4

According to the new principle adopted in classifying goods in the above table, the imports of manufactured articles are higher here than those given in Table No. III. This is explained by the fact that in Table No. IV sugar, steel and iron, railway material and machinery, &c. have been understood as belonging to the manufactured goods class, while in Table No. III they were relegated to the group of raw materials. As a result of the expansion of the textile industry during the last few years, the imports of machinery and mill-work alone have advanced from 4.9 crores in 1905-06 to 6.58 crores last year, an increase of $1\frac{1}{2}$ crores in two years. The increase in the imports of raw materials as shown in Table No. IV is not as high as that in Table No. III, as many articles which are really manufactured goods have been transferred from this to their proper group. In the case of manufactured exports the increase in the Table IV is only 7 p. c. per year as against the $9\frac{1}{4}$ p. c. in Table III as tea, coffee and other small industries now included in this group did not during the period under review, show as great an expansion as cotton and jute manufactures. The last item in the Table, that of raw exports, calls for no special remark. The proportion of manufactured exports to total exports is seen to be 31 p. c. as against the 22 p. c. mentioned before.

Thus with some variations here and there occasioned by the different methods of grouping articles, we arrive at substantially the same results. The six features of a healthy change in the industrial condition of India, noticed by Mr. Ranade in 1893, are to be clearly seen in the next fifteen years also, and though our progress during this period is not as satisfactory as one would have wished, on the whole we have been gaining ground rather than losing

it. The work we have to do in the industrial field is not easy. There are so many difficulties in our path, which it will take a long time to overcome. We cannot expect all at once to be able to manufacture for ourselves all those articles which we import from foreign countries, nor can we hope in the immediate future to turn all our raw produce into finished goods in our own land. It is sufficient if we keep our eye steadily on the goal we have to reach and do our best with the means at our disposal. It is necessary for this purpose that our attention should be drawn from time to time to the industrial possibilities of our country as also to our failures and achievements in the field of manufactures, so that we may shape our further course in the light of this experience. I therefore propose now to take a hurried view of the present condition of our industries and manufactures, indicating in each case the progress that may have been made during the last fifteen years.

(1) Let us take up cotton manufactures first, as the textile industry is at present the premier industry of India. There were only 58 cotton mills in the whole of this country in 1878. This number rose to 130 in 1892 and the same on the 31st March, 1908 was 224 with 65,741 looms and 57,64,346 spindles. Looms have in the last fifteen years increased by 150 p.c. and spindles by nearly 72 p.c. Of the spindles nearly 72 p.c. were in Bombay, 7 p.c. in Bengal and about 5 p.c. in Madras. Of the looms as many as 80 p.c. were in Bombay. It is superfluous to say that Bombay takes the lead in this industry and is largely providing the sister presidencies with the country-made cloth they require. Cotton mills employed in 1907-08 nearly $2\frac{1}{4}$ crores of

hands besides one lakh of persons engaged in cotton ginning, cleaning and pressing mills, as against one crore and twenty-thousand employed in the textile industry in 1892-93. The capital invested in cotton spinning and weaving concerns was approximately $17\frac{1}{4}$ crores last year, an increase of 56 p.c. in fifteen years. Seventy-one per cent. of the cotton mills are in the Bombay Presidency, the number being nearly 150 as against 88 in 1892. The spinning of the higher counts of cotton on an increased scale is a noticeable feature of the last few years, Bombay leading the way in this respect also. The quantity of woven cotton goods, including that turned out in native states like Indore, Mysore, Baroda, &c., more than doubled within the last ten years. Here is then an industrial triumph of which we may with justice feel proud, and if that earnestness and that enterprise which have characterised the textile industry were extended to other planks in our programme, similar success is almost assured to us in the near future. In spite of our rapid progress in cotton manufactures, be it noted, we yet imported more than 44 crores' worth of cotton fabrics in 1907-08 from foreign countries. This shows that there is infinite scope for expansion in this department, and we shall have to strive hard for many a long year to come before we become self-reliant in this matter.

(2) Next in importance to cotton manufactures, we have the jute industry, and with respect to it, Bengal occupies the same place as Bombay does in the textile industry. The number of jute mills rose from 26 with a capital of 1.68 crores in 1892 to 44 mills with a capital of 5.41 crores in 1907. The number of hands employed in these mills rose, during the same period, from 66 thousand

to 166 thousand, the looms increasing from 9 to 25 thousand. The value of the exports of bags and cloth of jute nearly doubled in the last five years. This fact alone is sufficient to show how peculiarly prosperous this industry has been of late years. It is to be noted in this connection that the exports of raw jute have not gone up in this same proportion. The exports of jute manufactures were 46.6 p.c. of the total exports of Indian manufactured goods in 1907-08.

(3) As regards woollen mills, no satisfactory progress has to be recorded. There are at present only six woollen mills, the number of the same being five in 1892. The capital invested is not more than half a crore and the number of persons engaged in the industry has gone up during the last 15 years only by a paltry 400. The two large mills, one at Cawnpore and the other at Dhariwal, claim between them 70 p.c. of the total capital invested in the woollen mills. This industry, it will be seen, affords a large opening for capital and enterprise. There appears to be considerable demand for woollen goods in this country, and it has to be satisfied with imports from abroad. The output of our mills is very small compared to the quantities imported. The value of woollen imports is six times as great as that of the Indian produce. Looking to the fact that we imported last year woollen goods worth $2\frac{3}{4}$ crores of Rs., and also to the stagnant character of the industry at present, it appears to be high time that serious attempts were made to tackle this line of manufactures more earnestly. Oriental designs are being successfully imitated in rugs and carpets in foreign countries and our goods are being ousted from the market. Something must be done to maintain the reputation of

this land as the home of beautiful carpets, and we must strive to hold our ground successfully against foreign competition.

(4) There has been during the last fifteen years a remarkable development of tea plantations. The total area under tea cultivation was 3,34,825 acres in 1892-93 but this figure rose to 5,36,652 in 1907. The exports of tea were 120 million lbs. in weight worth 6 crores of rupees in 1892-93. Last year these figures were 227 million lbs. and 10.30 crores respectively. Though the internal demand for tea in India itself is continually on the increase, Indian tea is finding greater favour in Russia, Germany and other countries on the continent of Europe. China, the home of tea, is being gradually displaced from the English market, her contribution of tea to the same having been reduced from 50 p.c. to 5 p.c. in twenty years. The only serious competitor with India in the tea market is Ceylon. Coffee plantations have not shown any progress during the last fifteen years, and our export of coffee is only 2½ lakhs hundredweights valued at 1.10 crores.

(5) In another industry again, we have been marking time. The number of paper mills was 8 in 1906. The capital invested has not appreciably increased within the last many years. The paper manufactured by the comparatively older methods in India cannot be expected to compete with the cheap wood pulp paper imported from Europe. While imports of paper were valued at nearly one crore last year, the value of the Indian output did not amount to three-fourths of this figure. Much has therefore to be done in the development of this industry. It is not merely a question of capital or demand, it is a question of up-to-date methods and materials to be

used in the manufacture. The problem of supplying country-made paper cannot be solved until it is approached from this stand-point.

(5) Next we come to breweries of which there were 26 in 1906 as against 21 fifteen years previous. The output is 56 lakhs of gallons, an increase of 8 lakhs in 15 years. More than half of this quantity is purchased by the Government Commissariat Department, the remaining quantity being consumed by the civil population. It is estimated that two-thirds of the total production is consumed by the troops, the remaining third being drunk mostly by the European population residing in or near hill stations. The quantity of beer imported into India nearly equals that produced in the country itself.

(7) The output of Indian coal mines has been steadily advancing these many years. The quantity produced in 1892 was 25½ lakhs of tons, while the figure for last year was 111 lakhs, an advance of 14 lakhs over 1906. Today the total output of Indian coal is five times that of 1892. The export trade in coal has never been very active in India, and while the indigenous production is rapidly growing and the exports have never been great, the imports have been expanding year after year, which is a sure sign of industrial activity, as the imported, along with the indigenous coal, is absorbed by cotton and other mills. In 1907-08 as many as 97 lakhs of tons of coal were calculated to have been consumed in India. There are more than 300 coal mines and over a lakh of persons employed in the coal mining industry, which is chiefly confined to Bengal which contributes more than three-fourths of the total yearly output. The iron-mining industry has also before it a hopeful prospect, and it is gratifying to note that consi-

derable progress is being made in tapping this source of India's mineral wealth.

(8) Mysore enjoys almost a monopoly of gold mining and the value of gold extracted last year was about $3\frac{1}{4}$ crores of rupees. The Nizam's territory and Burma also contribute a small fraction of the total production, the share of Bombay and the Punjab being negligible. The gold imported into the country last year was $20\frac{3}{4}$ crores as against the 4 crores of 1892. This large quantity seems to have been hoarded or sunk in ornaments from year to year and is of no use to industrial development.

(9) In the working of iron and steel mines we are to-day where we were twenty years back. It is the enterprising firm of Tata and Sons that are the real pioneers in this industry, though the history of the attempts made so far can be traced to the early part of the last century. There are a number of very serious difficulties in the way of such attempts and it is owing to these difficulties that the ventures have failed. As hinted above, however, the new company of Tata and Sons are going on with their work in right earnest, and in a few years we may be able to give a good account of the industry, which requires in its organisers an amount of skill, scientific knowledge, enterprise, as also vast capital together with the active help and sympathy of Government. In the meantime our imports of the metals are going up by leaps and bounds in consequence of the rapid progress of the textile industry as also owing to the needs of railways.

(10) Kerosene oil has in recent times come to enjoy greater and greater popularity among all classes of people. In fact the vegetable oils along with the old-fashioned lamps have been swamped away by mineral oils. This industry

is essentially of a very recent growth, and yet within the last few years it has assumed very large proportions. As an illustration of this, it may be stated that the percentages of Indian oil and that of foreign oil consumed in this country which were 4.7 and 95.3, in 1898-99, became 52.9 and 47.7 respectively in 1906-07. The total quantity of petroleum produced in India was 19 million gallons in 1897 and the corresponding figure for 1906 was 140½ millions. This is a splendid record and ought to gladden the heart of every Indian patriot. Last year we imported from foreign countries 2½ crores' worth of kerosene oil while the imports coastwise from Burma amounted to 2¼ crores. Our chief foreign suppliers are the United States and Russia, and in India itself the oil-wells are situated for the most part in Burma and Assam.

(11) Besides the industries noticed above, there are others, smaller but not less important therefore, which await development. There is every year a growing demand for refined sugar which cannot be supplied by the Indian article. With a few exceptions sugar manufactories are not carried on on a large scale, and the indigenous article turned out in small quantities is not able to cope with the cheaper but finer product of Mauritius, Java, Germany and Austria-Hungary. In the case of the sugar industry we have actually lost ground. Our country, which at one time exported large quantities of cane sugar to other countries, now imports both cane and beet sugar of the value of about 8 or 9 crores per year. On account of our old-world manures and antique methods of growing and crushing cane we are to-day far behind all other cane-growing countries in average outturn. This shows the urgent necessity of reform in our methods of agriculture and so long as we neg-

lect this reform, it is not possible for us to compete with the cheap product of other countries. Here only capital, scientific knowledge and enterprise will not do. The help of Government is essential, and that help will be cheerfully given if asked, say, by an agricultural association on behalf of the poor and ignorant agriculturist who must be taught the use of the new methods and manures.

(12) As regards glassware we have to import almost everything we want in this line from outside, our imports of the same last year being valued at $1\frac{1}{2}$ crores. This item on the import side, therefore, opens a large field before us. Last year we imported Rs. 61.2 lakhs worth of tobacco, cigarettes, &c. We have a few cigarette factories here and there, and some new ones have been very recently opened, but we have not yet been able to turn out articles that will compete with those imported from the United Kingdom, America or Egypt. Then there are other concerns of minor importance and smaller dimensions which I shall not deal with in detail. Thus we have silk filatures and silk mills, which have shown no progress during the last many years. Attempts have of late been made,—and in places they have been successful attempts—to start soap factories and match factories, candle factories and button manufactories, metal factories and cutleries, but they are too small and of too recent growth to allow a correct estimate as regards the capital sunk in them and the product turned out by them.

I have here passed under brief review the chief industries of India and have remarked on their present condition. The general impression left on the mind after a study of all the facts and figures given above, is that while we have been making, during the past twenty years,

very gratifying progress in the manufacture of cotton and jute, in the working of coal and gold mines, in tea plantation and in the kerosene industry, we have been marking time as regards sugar refining, oil pressing, iron mining, paper making, wool and silk manufacturing; and in the matter of glass, leather, umbrellas, metal manufactures, stationery, carriages, etc., we are almost nowhere. It is in the direction of these that we have now to make our way. That India yet remains a large field for producing raw materials for foreign manufacturing countries is no doubt true. But the opposite tendency which commenced thirty years ago is gradually gaining strength, and during the last five years the industrial problem has become the predominant factor in the public activities of the day. The question of the development of indigenous industries is now taken up in right earnest by the educated classes, and the whole country is ringing with the cry of Swadeshi. It is satisfactory to find that Government have also turned their serious attention to the subject, and their sympathy and co-operation have been liberally vouchsafed to us. On the whole, though the goal is yet far off, we are to-day much nearer to it than we were fifteen years ago. Whether we look at the number of mills and factories, or at the amount of capital sunk in the industries, or the number of hands employed in them or at the spread of scientific and technical knowledge, or at the demand for Indian goods, or the interest taken by the people at large in matters industrial, from whatever point of view we look at it, we arrive at the same conclusion viz., that we are making fair progress in the path of industrial development, and that we need not be disheartened by a few failures which are inevitable

in the beginning. In describing the present condition of the various industries, I have already pointed out where there is scope for expansion and enterprise and where there are openings for capital. I shall therefore content myself with quoting a very instructive paragraph from the small but useful book on *British India and its Trade* by Mr. H. J. Tozer, as it very tersely summarises our industrial position and points out what we must do in order to improve it. "The cotton and jute manufactures, already conducted on a large scale offer scope for still further development. Sugar and tobacco are produced in large quantities, but both require the application of the latest scientific processes of cultivation and manufacture. Oil seeds might be crushed in India instead of being exported while cotton seeds, as yet imperfectly utilized, can be turned to good account. Hides and skins, now largely exported raw, might be more largely tanned and dressed in India. Again, the woollen and silken fabrics manufactured in India are mostly coarse fabrics and there is scope for the production of finer goods. Although railways make their own rolling stock they have to import wheels and axles, tyres and other iron work. At present steel is manufactured on a very small scale, and the number of iron foundries and machine shops, although increasing, is capable of greater expansion. Machinery and machine tools have for the most part to be imported. Millions of agriculturists and artisans use rude tools which might be replaced by similar articles that are more durable and of better make. Improved oil presses and handlooms should find a profitable market. Paper-mills and flour-mills might be established in greater numbers. There are openings also for the manufacture of sewing machines, fire-works, rope, boots and shoes, saddlery, harness, clocks, watches, aniline and alizarine dyes, electrical appliances, glass and glassware, tea chests, gloves, rice, starch, matches, lamps, candles, soap, linen, hardware and cutlery."



A SCHEME OF A GENERAL FINANCING SOCIETY

BY THE

HON. SIR VITHALDAS D. THACKERSEY, *Kt.*

AND

LALUBHAI SAMALDAS, ESQ, *BOMBAY.*



The following paper was presented by us at the Co-operative Societies' Conference held in Bombay early this month, which was opened by His Excellency the Governor. After a full discussion at a meeting of the Conference the following resolution was unanimously adopted :—

“That this Conference supports the scheme for a Central Financial Society placed before it by the Hon'ble Sir Vithaldas D. Thackersey and is of opinion that a Central Bank is necessary to finance Local Societies and that capital cannot be attracted at reasonable rates unless Government gives some such guarantee as is proposed.”

As the subject is one of all-India interest, we have thought it advantageous to place it before this Conference with a view to eliciting the opinions of representative men in other provinces.

The subject of this paper has been present to our minds almost ever since the passing of the Co-operative Credit Societies Act. The need of a central financial agency has been felt in all countries where the movement has gained a footing. We do not think it necessary to establish at length the need for such a Society on the

present occasion. The rural societies cannot have direct access to the money market for various reasons. Their requirements are small. Their credit is not realised by the Joint Stock Banks and the general investing public. They want long term loans at a lower rate of interest than that ordinarily charged by the village sowcar.

On the suggestion of Mr Macneil, first Registrar of Cooperative Credit Societies in this Presidency, we started two years back the Bombay Urban Co-operative Credit Society with this object in view. All the available funds of this society were readily taken up and now the Society has had to reject several applications from village societies owing to the fact that more advances could not be made without enlarging the basis of the Society. Mr. Lalubhai Samaldas and some other gentlemen have individually advanced sums of money to several village societies. But this kind of assistance cannot be relied upon. Mr. Carlyle, who presided over the Conference recently held at Simla, said: "The need for sufficient capital to supply all the needs of members is another point which had been very clearly brought out in many of the reports, and unless this problem is solved the movement was bound to end in ultimate failure. Again if the Societies were to succeed they must attract outside capital on business terms, and this could not be done if the interest paid were too low."

Sir Vithaldas D. Thackersey had prepared a scheme for a Central Agricultural Bank, which was published in the *Times of India* last year. Mr. Lalubhai Samaldas put forward before the Conference of Registrars recently held at Simla, a scheme on the same main lines with a few modifications in the light of criticisms passed on Sir Vithal-

das's scheme. We do not think it necessary to reproduce here the schemes as originally put forward and as subsequently modified. The chief objection taken to these schemes were that they were not absolutely co-operative, that they proposed to make advances to individuals and that in addition to advancing money to agricultural societies and individuals they proposed to do general banking business.

These objections are not insuperable, but, in order to make a start as soon as possible, we have framed a smaller scheme, which is not open to them, and which, we think, will be of very great benefit. In this scheme we omit the proposals regarding advances to individuals and of doing general banking business. The Society will make advances only to Cooperative Credit Societies whose needs are urgent, and to meet which the smaller scheme may be adopted at once, leaving the larger scheme to which we attach great importance, for a fuller discussion as opportunity offers. We are induced to take this course by the further consideration that the successful working of the smaller scheme will pave the way for, and be a stepping stone to the larger. We may add that though the proposed Society is not cooperative in the sense of being a joint effort of cooperative credit societies, the promoters will be glad to give every encouragement to the more flourishing societies to hold shares and to make deposits in the Central Society from their surpluses. This is the best that can be done at present. Situated as most of them are, it is hopeless to expect them to take the initiative in the organisation and working of a Central Society such as that proposed by us.

With these observations, we proceed to outline the principal features of the scheme.

(1) The Society to be a Cooperative Urban Society to be registered under the Cooperative Credit Societies' Act, the share capital to be obtained in the open market.

(2) Share capital at present to be 5 lakhs, with power to increase it to 25 lakhs.

(3) The Society to be authorised to issue 4 per cent. debentures to the extent of four times of its paid-up capital and reserve fund.

(4) The interest on these debentures to be guaranteed by Government until payment.

(5) Debentures to be repayable at the end of 28 years.

(6) The funds of the Society to be used only for making advances to Cooperative Credit Societies.

(7) The term of advances to be not more than 10 years, liable to renewal at the option of both parties.

(8) Advances to be made only on the recommendation of the Registrars of Cooperative Credit Societies.

(N.B. This condition is put to ensure greater security to Government, but if Government do not desire it, it may be left out.)

(9) The maximum rate of interest charged to co-operative credit societies to be 8 per cent.

(10) Government to have the right of inspecting the books of the Society.

The essential feature of the above scheme is the Government guarantee of the interest on the debentures. This is indispensable until at any rate till the investing public has gained sufficient experience of the working of the Society to feel confidence in the safety of moneys lent to cooperative credit societies. Such a guarantee is absolutely necessary to attract capital to the project. It alone

will enable the Central Society to get sufficient funds to finance the village societies at a rate of interest at which they can profitably borrow from it. Again, our experience, and that of every body who has studied the subject of the organisation of rural credit, has been that if loans are to be of any use to agriculturists they should be long term loans. The investing public usually do not make deposits for a longer term than 12 months and it is obvious that it is not sound finance to borrow money for twelve months and lend it for ten years as the Madras Central Urban Bank is understood to be doing. Such an arrangement may lead to the collapse of the Society at any moment. It should never be forgotten that the rural societies to which the money is advanced, are, as a rule, not very regular in their repayments, while the Central Society will have to repay its deposits on the due date.

It may be pointed out that the security that Government have for their guarantee, is ample. We have no objection to the receipts and other documents being placed in such custody as Government may approve. As the Government guarantee will be limited to a loan of not more than four times the subscribed capital and reserve fund of the society, there will be a margin of 20 per cent. which must be regarded as ample security in case of any untoward circumstance.

As Cooperative Bank business has been proved by experience to be very safe and steady, it is believed that Government will not hesitate to give this guarantee which is essential to the success of our scheme.

CREDIT INSTITUTIONS IN THE MADRAS PRESIDENCY

BY

R. RAMACHANDRA RAO., Esq.,

Registrar of Co-operative Credit Societies, Madras.

1. *Preliminary.*—There are several credit institutions in Southern India too well-known there to require description to residents therein. They serve very useful purposes and deserve to be better known; so, at this gathering of persons from several parts of India, I propose to give below their salient features of working. Full information is available in printed books, the chief of which is Sir Frederick Nicholson's *Agricultural Banks*; and this paper pretends to no originality in description or opinions.

2. *Nidhi.*—In the usual type of Nidhi, some persons join together and form a joint stock company; a managing board is appointed and admits members. Each member pays one rupee per mensem on each share and agrees to pay for a number of months—24 or 45 or 84—on the conclusion of the period of which he is paid Rs. 25-8 or 50 or 100 as the case may be. The members are allowed to borrow on suitable security. The advantages are (1) encouragement of savings by the compulsory payments of small sums; (2) easy loans to the lower middle class to which especially the timely securing of an easy loan is a matter of considerable consequence. It is unsuited to the agriculturists who cannot make regular payments every month. In practical working there are further disadvan-

tages. (1) The Nidhis are unable to meet all loan applications for want of funds as the share subscriptions are low and deposits are not attracted; (2) in the older Nidhis, the share money is so heavy that it cannot be immediately lent out and lies as dead capital; (3) the members reside over a wide area and the valuation of the security is always a matter of difficulty and is sometimes fraudulent; (4) owing to the wide area of residence, the members have not a sufficient bond of interest to effectively watch the directors and take an active interest in their appointment; (5) an unreasonable portion of the profits is diverted towards directors' fees; (6) the penalties for irregular and late payments of the monthly subscriptions are very heavy; (7) the audit is sometimes imperfect. So long, however, as the board consists of honest and industrious gentlemen, the Nidhi works well; but when the management deteriorates, the Nidhi is ruined. It is not easy to develop the Nidhi much further on its present lines; the only suggestion I can make is to suggest, in view of the large sums of money deposited by a confiding public, legislation for compulsory external audit for which the more respectable societies are prepared to pay.

3. *Chit Associations*.—A definite number of men unite to subscribe periodically a certain sum each. The sum is given each period to each of the subscribers by rotation, the choice being effected in several ways—(1) by pure lot where the earlier lot drawers reap undue advantage over the others, or (2) by lot but the lot drawer is fined a certain amount, the amounts held over being distributed at the end, or (3) by auction where a sort of Dutch auction is held as to who will take the least as compensation for the total sum. In partial modification, a system obtains where

the subscribed sums are increased at every period. The chits are good savings banks but from their very nature, their scope is limited. The penalties for irregular payment are severe. Its chief defect is its insecurity. The chit is commenced by a person who wants money and who takes the first or the second lot. Unless the association is registered, no member has any right of action against any other and the success of the chit entirely depends on the honesty and means of the organiser, whose position and character are the sources of attraction for the members to subscribe. Consequently, as a general instrument of credit the chit fails and can only serve special persons under special circumstances.

4. *Provident Funds*.—A company is registered and members are admitted. Each member contributes periodically, say a rupee a month. At the end of each year the number of marriages (or deaths or other events for which the company is registered) is calculated and the annual income with some deductions divided. At the outset, members are likely to secure amounts several-hundredfold their money paid, and flock in like sheep but in the long run they could not, obviously, get even what they had subscribed. But the rules provide a considerable remuneration for the directors and the society is generally wound up in the third or fourth year of its existence. In general, the fund works as a swindle, moral if not legal, inasmuch as the people are induced to join in the erroneous hope of deriving benefits in excess of their contribution. It is quite possible that if correct actuarial tables are prepared and if the distribution is proportioned to the subscription, the fund need not necessarily be a failure; but expert knowledge is wanting and the evolution of a system of insurance likely to be

popular with the rural villages is yet a problem of the future.

5. *Co-operative Credit Societies.*—The usual type of a rural society in the Presidency follows in the main, the Raiffeisen Society of Europe. The operations are confined to a small, very small area. The members individually and in a body pledge their unlimited liability for the common debts. The managing body is elected by the general body of the members. In their own interests, this body is very careful in sanctioning loans and watching that the borrower does not waste his status to such an extent as to render recovery difficult or doubtful. The educative influence of a society is marvellous. So far as this Presidency is concerned, the careful initiation of the societies hitherto organised, has sufficed to attract private capital for working. But the very constitution of a society creates limitations. (1) The more well-to-do people hesitate to enrol themselves as members; (2) the members do not always realise how to watch and influence the conduct of the committee; (3) if the leading men are money-lenders, the scope of operation gets narrowed; (4) loans are small and cannot satisfy all needs; (5) the work is unsuited to urban areas; (6) the society does not necessarily inculcate thrift. However, with the spread of education and the formation of unions capable of dealing with large capitals, several of these limitations will disappear in course of time. Several co-operative credit societies run Nidhis and chit associations, and the members of the latter are necessarily members of the society, thus obviating risks; but as the area of operations is small, the transactions are limited.

6. *To sum up.*—A Nidhi is a very good institution for thrift, and when well-managed, will work well; but

when owing to growth or indifference, the management falls in bad hands, it is ruined ; in the nature of working it has reached its highest possibilities. Chit associations attract through the appeal, slight though it be, to the gambling instinct of man, but with the growth of sounder and easier credit, are bound to disappear. Provident funds on the present lines will disappear with the spread of co-operation and with increased activities of insurance societies, and with a knowledge on the part of the general public of its present methods of work. The credit institution of the future is the co-operative credit society, but only time can solve if it can all along attract enough capital and if it can be developed to deal with large individual loans ; and what is at present required is diffusion of knowledge of its methods of work and considerable help from the non-official public in starting societies throughout the length and the breadth of the Presidency.

AGRICULTURAL BANKS AND CO-OPERATIVE SOCIETIES IN THE MYSORE STATE.

BY

M. SHAMA RAO, Esq.,

*Registrar of Co-operative Credit Societies in Mysore State,
Bungalore.*



In the Mysore State, there existed prior to 1894 no institutions of the kind which are in official parlance now known as Agricultural Banks and Cooperative Societies. The question of the establishment of Agricultural Banks had been from time to time brought up for discussion in the Representative Assembly, till at last Dewan Sir K. Seshadri Iyer announced in his speech to the members of the Representative Assembly held in October 1894 the approval of a scheme by His Highness the late Maharaja Chamarajendra Wodayar for the introduction of Agricultural Banks in the State on the lines of the Raffeisen Banks working in Germany. The problem for solution was set forth by Sir Seshadri Iyer in these well-chosen words:—

“On the one hand, we have large accumulations of unused capital in the country as evidenced by the balances in the Presidency and other Exchange Banks, the refusal of the former to receive any private deposits except as current ones carrying no interest and the high premium which the Government of India $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. securities

command. On the other hand, we have the agriculturist suffering from inability to raise the funds required for his *bona-fide* purposes except at ruinous rates of interest. In our own State, the balance of the Government Savings Banks deposits has risen from 4 lakhs in 1881 to 28 lakhs during the last year, 73 lakhs in the current year, though the rate of interest was recently reduced to three and four-sevenths per cent., but the borrowing power of our raiyat is nevertheless as low as ever. The substantial agriculturist, especially the coffee-planter and the grower of exportable produce, is able to obtain some credit from the foreign buyer on the security of his crops at 9 and 12 per cent. interest, but the ordinary raiyat is unable to get any credit except at usurious rates of interest. How to bridge over the wide gulf that thus separates capital from want is one of the most important problems of the day in this country."

3. It was believed that the existing conditions in Mysore offered no insuperable obstacles in the way of the establishment and successful working of associations similar to Raffeisen Banks, under the designation of Agricultural Banks. Indeed, it was even considered that in the Mysore State the tracts in which the *Suthigi*, a system according to which the gowkars accommodate their debtors with all the loans they need from year to year and receive free produce grown by them, according to valuations fixed by the gowkars themselves. And crop advance systems existed, afforded highly favourable conditions for their establishment.

3. In 1894-95, the first year in which the scheme was placed on a workable basis, a modest beginning was made with two Banks. They were followed by three more in the next year, by 17 during the third, by 38 during the

fourth, and by only 4 in the subsequent years. A special officer was appointed in December 1896 to examine into the working of the Banks, to scrutinize and report upon new Banks proposed to be formed, and to explain to the inhabitants of rural tracts, the principles on which such banks should be founded and worked. In his address to the Representative Assembly in October 1895, Sir Seshadri Iyer expressed the earnest hope that these beneficent institutions, which, in spite of their novelty had received practical and encouraging appreciation at the hands of the people, would spread all over the province and that the public confidence in their stability and usefulness would grow day by day, and that ere long the Banks would be financed solely by the peoples' money without any help from the Government Treasury. Again, in his address of 1897 he stated that the interest which the land-holding classes had begun to take in the formation of Agricultural Banks was full of hope for the future of the experiment. The amount advanced from the Government Treasury to the 38 Banks which had by that time come into existence was 11½ lakhs of rupees. In 1897-98, on the strength of the inspection reports which reached Government, it was stated that the Banks, which were 62 in number at the time, benefited their members by enabling them to discharge debts bearing usurious rates of interest, to undertake the cultivation of the more remunerative crops, and to dispose of the products of their labour to the best advantage in the open market. It was also stated that the Banks had indirectly led to reduction of the rate of interest by money-lenders in their neighbourhood.

4. It was however soon discovered that the growth of these institutions would not be as anticipated. The

outbreak of plague in many parts of the province and the consequent general depression in trade and business, to some extent retarded their development. There were however deeper causes for the unsatisfactory results which have attended the Agricultural Banks so soon after their formation. The defect lay in the unusually large advances of money given by Government at cheap rates of interest to the members of the Banks. The members also were not all of them, strictly of the classes and occupations for whose benefit the Banks were intended. At present there are only 25 Banks nominally in existence, only three are doing any business; the rest merely collecting the debts due from the members and repaying the Government loans taken, in irregular instalments. These Banks have disappointed the high expectations formed of them at one time, but the disappointment is as much due to the generous loans granted by Government as to lack of close supervision of the use made of these loans, and we find confirmation for this statement in the results of Co-operative Credit Societies in recent years.

5. The preliminary legislation needed for the introduction of these societies was undertaken in 1905 and an Act on the lines of the British Indian Act X of 1904, was passed in June of the same year. The Dewan acknowledged in his address to the Representative Assembly of 1905 that the problems of Agricultural and Industrial indebtedness and of material advancement of the cultivating and artisan classes were too important to be left to themselves in these days and that intelligent guidance had become an absolute necessity. His Highness the Maharajah has all along evinced the keenest personal interest in the development of this movement. In the very first

year that the movement was inaugurated, His Highness was pleased to make a grant of money from the Privy purse for financing the societies in the early stages of their existence. Again, in his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Industrial and Agricultural Exhibition at Mysore during the Dussara festival of 1907, His Highness commended the object and usefulness of this movement in the following clear and succinct language:—

“ I have little doubt in my own mind, that the main difficulty which at present prevents large classes of the community from successful competition in industrial and other enterprises is the deficiency of organized capital and the want of confidence between man and man, of which that deficiency is in no small measure the result. Under the cooperative system, any local body of craftsmen or agriculturists, however poor and however limited in numbers, has the means of acquiring gradually and from small beginnings, sufficient capital to provide for immediate needs and for future progress, and I would urge on all educated and enlightened men, whether immediately concerned or not, with agriculture, crafts or commerce, the duty of promoting these societies to the extent of their ability. Apart from the material return, which is their immediate object, such societies have, in every country where they have taken root, proved great moral educators and promoters of mutual confidence, self-reliance and honest enterprise.”

Mr. V. P. Madhava Rao, C.I.E., Dewan, in his address of this year to the Representative Assembly, impressed upon the members that in the cooperative movement “ was a field of activity which offered considerable scope for disinterested, if quiet, public work fraught with possibilities of much real benefit to the country.”

6. These commendations from His Highness the Maharajah and from the highest administrative officer have gone a great way in impressing upon the popular mind the importance of the movement. In the beginning the movement had to contend against the prejudices which had been raised against such movements in general by the acknowledged failure of the agricultural banks, and people were chary of the whole movement fearing that by associating themselves with it they would incur unknown risks. The first cooperative society, viz., the Bangalore City Co-operative Society, which has developed into a very successful institution at present, was registered on the 8th December 1905, and before the close of the official year on the 30th June following, four more Societies were registered, two of them being Agricultural Societies. In the succeeding official year the number of societies rose to 15, and in the third year, which closed on the 30th June last, the number increased to 27. Since then 8 more societies have come into existence and the movement has become known in all the eight districts of the State.

7. Of the 27 societies which existed in the beginning of July last and for which alone statistics are available, 9 were agricultural, 3 banking, 6 productive (industrial) and 9 distributive societies. All the societies were worked on the limited liability basis, except one which ventured to adopt unlimited liability, this form of liability not yet finding favour with the people in consequence of the rude shock it received by the failure of the Agricultural Banks in the State, although signs are not wanting that ere long the rural societies intended for the benefit of agriculturists and artisans will adopt unlimited liability.

8. Of the 9 Agricultural Societies, four were Grain Banks. The 6 productive or industrial societies are all societies started for the benefit of the weaving class except one which is intended for the benefit of those rearing silkworms and reeling silk. The Weaving Society at Melkote where Sri Ramanujacharya has established a famous shrine, is under the guidance of a local merchant who is himself a weaver by caste and profession. The Society obtains small deposits of money by easy deductions from the profits or wages of its weaver-members who obtain yarn from the society and sell the manufactured articles to it. When these deductions total up to a fourth of a share allotted to a member, the deposit is appropriated towards the payment of the share-amount. This method has had an excellent effect in inducing thrift on the part of the members and creating an interest in them for the progress of the society.

9. The number of members of all the societies, which was 750 at the end of the first year, rose to 2,521 at the close of the third year. Excepting the four Grain Banks which had their capital in grain, all the remaining societies had paid up share-capital which rose from Rs. 11,087 at the end of the first year to nearly Rs. 56,000 at the end of the third year. The deposits received during the second year amounted to Rs. 5,450 while in the third year it was nearly treble this amount. Of the sums which had been advanced from H. H. the Maharajah's Fund, amounting to Rs. 1,000, Rs. 300 were paid back, and only a very small sum of Rs. 200 had been utilized from the Government grant placed at the disposal of the Registrar.

10. In 1907-08 loans to the extent of Rs. 95,000 were disbursed in 2,813 cases, and the repayments amount-

ted to Rs. 73,000. Only one case of default was reported during the year. The members are on the whole punctual in repaying their dues, and unless a member persistently defaults, credit is as a rule not withheld from him.

11. The loans granted on the simple bonds of members or on the security of their shares and deposits preponderated. There were only 29 cases in which loans were given on the pledge of moveable properties and 53 cases on the mortgage of immoveable property. In 80 cases, the borrowing members were required to produce sureties. Correct statistics regarding the purposes for which loans are taken are not available, because most of the societies are not at present in a position to insist upon this information being furnished, as any question on the point is to some extent resented by the borrowing members as being inquisitorial. However, the following comprise most of the purposes for which loans are granted :--

1. Purchase and improvement of land,
2. Cultivation expenses,
3. Purchase of cattle,
4. Payment of assessment,
5. Purchase of raw materials of industry,
6. Purchase of food-stuffs and other necessaries, and
7. Marriages and other ceremonies.

As regards the period of repayment of loans, except in one case, no loan was granted for a period exceeding one year.

12. The total receipts and disbursements of all the different types of societies amounted to Rs. 2,43,000 and Rs. 2,33,000 respectively. There was a net profit of about Rs. 5,300 at the end of the past official year. The reserve

fund increased from Rs. 160 at the beginning to Rs. 924 at the end of the year.

13. There were only four cases of dispute in the past year and in all these cases the claims were allowed in favour of the societies preferring them. Generally speaking, there have been very few disputes till now, and considering that the management of the societies is characterized by care and caution on the part of the Managing Committees, it does not appear that in future there will be any large increase in the number of disputes.

14. On the whole, the movement may be said to have passed beyond the experimental stage and it now appears that facilities may be freely offered for societies to come into existence in larger numbers. It has been proved that loans from State Funds are not always essential for the successful working of these institutions. An assurance that Government is ready to advance small loans if an application is made, has created sufficient confidence and enabled most of the societies to find their own funds. A Central Bank for granting large loans which may be needed for rural cooperative societies is now in course of formation, and with proper security and supervision, this Bank will be ready to advance any sum that may be required. It thus appears that what the Agricultural Banks failed to achieve, Cooperative Societies are likely to accomplish under the fostering care of His Highness the Maharajah and of his Government, Mysore being the first Native State to follow the British Government in the adoption of the cooperative movement.

A few hints for the consideration of those who may intend to establish new Oil Mills

BY

RAO BAHADUR D. V. BHAGAVAT,

Managing Director, Shri Lakshmi Oil Mill, Akola.



At page 25 of the Report of the Second Industrial Conference, held at Calcutta in 1906, there is a tabular statement which shows that whereas in 1895 there were in India 163 Oil Mills "carried on mainly by steam," that number fell to 112 in 1904, at the end of nine years. I have no means to find out the causes which led apparently to the closing of 51 Mills in such a short period. But there are a few circumstances, most of them specially applicable to the industry in question, which may explain the failures and which intending Oil-Millers may do well to keep in mind.

It must be remembered that the business of an Oil-Miller who uses steam power and carries on operations on a very much larger scale than the ordinary country *teli* with his wooden mill and bullock power, is one which partakes largely of the nature of speculation. This is so because it is necessary for him to buy and store oil seeds in advance to last for several months. He cannot place dependence (unless his Mill happens to be in one of the great Port towns like Bombay and Calcutta) on local merchants to supply him with oil seeds

as he needs them. Oil seeds are always in much demand in foreign countries and are therefore being continuously dispatched to the Port towns for exportation; so that, it sometimes happens that stores of oil seeds held by merchants in the interior of the country are almost or quite exhausted. An Oil Mill whose consumption of seed is never less than several tons per day cannot, therefore, afford to live from "hand to mouth," *i.e.*, look for its supplies to the local markets at all times of the year. It must always keep in store a considerable stock of oil seeds. A supply sufficient to last for four months is considered the minimum which the miller must always have on hand. There is another consideration which compels the laying in of large stores of seeds. Oil seeds are generally most cheap at the time of their harvest. It is, therefore, obviously to the interest of the Miller to lay in at this time as large a stock of seeds as his means will permit. For these reasons, it becomes necessary to purchase large quantities of seeds several months before they are actually used and long before the extent of their yield in other provinces of the country as well as in foreign countries becomes known. It is therefore not uncommon that owing to abundant harvests elsewhere prices fall and seeds become cheaper than they were at the time of their harvest. *Vice versa*, if crops elsewhere are deficient, prices rise. All this means risk and hazard to the Miller. Thus the Miller is not merely a simple manufacturer, he is, besides, a *speculator*. If the money used by him in the purchase of seeds is his own, his position is comparatively a stable one. But should he be using borrowed money, and that at a high rate of interest, his condition is always one of more or less insecurity.

I have dwelt up to this time on the speculative nature of the Miller's business in respect of the raw material which he uses, but the same considerations more or less apply to the products of his Mill, viz., oil and cake. The latter is almost all exported to foreign countries where it comes into competition with the products of other countries. As for oil, it is almost subject to great fluctuations of prices.

Thus an oil miller is largely the victim of fortune. It may not be amiss to give in this place some idea of the quantity of seed, say linseed, which an oil mill of the smallest size, capable of being remunerative, will consume in one year. The 5 Colonial Oil Mill of Messrs. Rose Downs and Thompson, Hull, or the No. 2 Anglo-American Oil Mill of Messrs. Greenwood and Batley, Leeds, is considered to be the smallest size of Mill which is likely to be remunerative. Types of mills smaller than the above are known to exist in India. But I know of two cases in which such mills had to be closed owing to the excessive cost of working them. Now, the 5 Colonial or the No. 2 Anglo-American will consume about 9 cwts. of linseed per hour. Assuming that the Mill works 11 hours per day for 300 days in the year and that the price of linseed is Rs. 7 per cwt., the annual consumption of seed would be 9 by 11 by 300—29,700 cwts. of the value of Rs. 2,07,300, or say, in round numbers, two lacs of rupees. Since as has been explained above, the Miller must have a supply on hand at all times sufficient to last for four months, the above calculations mean that he must have Rs. 50,000 locked up in seed alone.

About Rs. 30,000 to 40,000 are in addition locked up in stocks of oil, cake, stores and outstanding debts.

The above figures hold good only if the mill is of the capacity of 9 cwts. per hour and works for 11 hours per day. If, however, the size of the mill is bigger or it works day and night, as all oil mills ought to do, the investments in seed, oil, cake, stores, and outstandings will be proportionately greater.

Other causes which may account for failures, are insufficient equipment in machinery and plant, buildings and stores. In this connection I should suggest that a liberal margin of extra power should be allowed in calculating the capacity of the boiler and engine, when machinery is ordered for the Mill. The estimates furnished by the makers of oil machinery, as to the power necessary for operating it, are found, in many cases, to be no safe guides. In any case it is always advisable to possess some excess of power. I know of two instances in which though the power purchased was in accordance with the estimates furnished by the makers, it was found impossible to operate the machinery with that power. Then again, an ample provision must be made on account of godowns for seeds, oil, and cake. Too much emphasis cannot be laid on this point, because in an oil mill the least exposure of the seed or cake to moisture and other injurious influences will cause loss. I would suggest that no new oil mill should be built without previously taking the advice of experts or men of experience as to provision of room and arrangement of the buildings. The proper designing of the buildings is a point of great economic importance, for, if the design is defective, the defects may not be merely the source of future inconvenience, but they may also produce waste, and extra and recurring expenditure.

A third point which must be well considered before

reference to supplies of seed. Care must be taken that the mill is built in a place where seed can always be had in plenty. I know of two mills which had to be closed because the districts in which they were built did not produce enough seed for their consumption.

Lastly, it must be remembered that an oil press is not like a cotton press. The manufacture of oil and cake is an art which is acquired after much experience. A new oil miller therefore must expect to suffer losses from inefficient and bad working in the commencement, unless he is fortunate in possessing expert advice to guide his first steps.

If the suggestions made in this paper are kept in mind, it is hoped that the chances of failure will be much diminished.

THE ALOE-FIBRE INDUSTRY

BY

J. N. BANERJEE, Esq.,

*Late Managing Director, L. P. Fibre Factory of Madhupur,
Calcutta.*

The fibre trade is one which has made quite rapid progress in India, while the field for its expansion is most ample. It is, therefore, much to be desired that it will be still further extended and improved, and that our countrymen will come to participate in it more largely than hitherto. Experience serves daily to bring home to our mind the necessity of utilizing waste lands. In the interior vast tracts are lying fallow on account of a want of knowledge on the part of the surrounding villagers as to how to make them productive of wealth. Foreigners come to our country and ransack its wealth, and we the children of the soil, have no alternative but to submit to the decrees of an inscrutable fate in moulding our destiny.

The object of the present note is to draw the attention of our countrymen in general, how easily we can amass a large fortune at a trifling cost. The main reasons for not making use of the above industry are as follows:—

(1) The general ignorance about the industry; (2) the comparative abundance of other species of fibre-yielding plants which can be easily and profitably grown and with the means of extracting which the people have long been familiar; and (3) the want of some simple, cheap and

efficient machine or appliance suited to their means for extracting the fibre.

The physical description of the plant is a most remarkable one. It grows in all soils (red, black or gravel) throughout India giving leaves 6 to 9 ft. in length and 6 inches broad, forming bushes or hedge. It is planted extensively as a protective hedge along almost all the railway lines, and flourishes in the open ground, freely exposed to the sun and unsheltered by trees, shrub, &c. Experience shows that where agave or aloe is overgrown with creepers, the plants are unhealthy or when shaded by other trees they are stunted, while those which grow in the open are rich in leaves and luxuriant in growth. It is of several varieties namely, *Agave Vivipara*, *Americana*, *Ingida Rigiãa*, &c.

The object to be kept in view at the outset is the extraction of the fibre for export, either in its raw state or worked into yarn or articles manufactured therefrom such as ropes, matting, sail-cloth, carpets and other heavy goods besides exceptionally strong paper. The use of expensive machinery for the latter purpose would, of course, not be justified until the raw material is produced in sufficiently large quantities to warrant the investment of a large capital in such an enterprise.

I have had long practical experience in decorticating this fibre. The following notes are based on such experience.

600 plants to the acre, $8\frac{1}{2} \times 8\frac{1}{2}$ ft. between each row of plants.

20 leaves, annual yield per plant.

Average weight of one leaf, $1\frac{1}{4}$ seers.

$2\frac{1}{2}\%$ yield of fibre, to leaves.

225 maunds of leaves per acre.

5 maunds 25 seers dry clean fibre per acre.

Prime cost of one maund of fibre works at Rs. 6 including wear and tear of machinery, depreciation, &c.

Present sale price in Calcutta, Rs. 12 per maund of machine-cleaned fibre.

Plants can be worked four years from the time of planting out. There are conflicting opinions as to the exact life of this plant. However this may be, it appears to be not less than 25 to 30 years.

Before, people used to extract fibre by two ways, viz. (a) scraping and (b) maceration, but a machine suited to all classes for extracting the fibre of agave and pineapple leaf and plantain sheath can be had at Rs. 15 and Rs. 50 each. The machine is strong and simple in construction, portable and efficient to easily extract the fibre. A number of these machines may be run by bullock gear or any other power where available. The fibre extracted is uniform in quality and length, and consequently is best adapted to manufacturing purposes and fetches a high price in the market. The working of the machine is so simple that any man can work it successfully by two hours' practice.

Now I shall explain two other separate methods for extracting fibre pointing out the inconvenience one has to suffer.

(a) *Scraping*.—The leaves are cut, the sharp spines removed with a knife and about six inches cut off from the top of the leaf. The leaf is then beaten with a wooden mallet on a smooth stone, the beaten leaves would then be scraped on a board with a blunt knife, water being sprinkled upon it from time to time until the gum or greenish

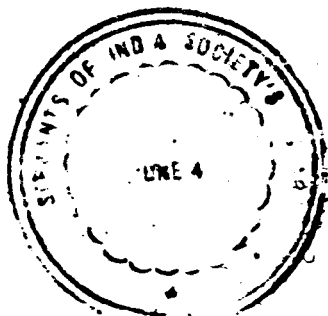
portion of the leaves were removed and only the clean white fibre remained, the board being held firmly by the toes. The fibre would then be dried in the sun and afterwards bundled. The fibre obtained by this process without washing or bleaching, though very clean and free from pulp, cannot fetch high prices on account of its shortness.

(b) *Maceration*.—As in the previous method of fibre extraction the leaves are cut and the spines removed. The whole leaf is then beaten with a wooden mallet and thrown in bundles into a tank (far away from the city to avoid the noxious smell) in which it is left to macerate for three or four months or until the pulps are quite decomposed. The bundles are then taken out, washed as jute, dried and bleached in the sun. The fibre obtained by this process though longer than that obtained by scraping, is not very clean and hence cannot fetch even nearly half the value.

In conclusion the machine-made fibre is the best which will no doubt help the industry if widely taken up. This is not the time for our countrymen to indulge in mere talk, but to set to work in right earnest to wrest at least a part of the wealth extracted by enterprising foreigners.

I shall be glad to furnish enquirers with any further information on the subject that they may ask for.

—: 0 :—



IRRIGATION BY PUMPING

BY

Mr. ALFRED CHATTERTON, B. Sc.

One of the many difficulties which have to be faced by those who are striving to improve the economic situation in the South of India, is the high price which has to be paid for fuel, owing to the fact that nowhere south of Singareni in the Hyderabad State has coal been found to exist in workable deposits. The few possible sites, where water-power can be obtained, are in remote and almost inaccessible situations, and the time has not yet arrived for the vast schemes which must be worked out to enable such of those natural sources of power as we possess, to be utilised. Much must be done before a rival can be set up to the great electric system of power distribution which the Mysore State has created within its own territory. There are no great engineering difficulties to be faced, and the generating stations could be set up cheaply enough. The difficulties are due to the lack of industrial organisation and the petty nature of the widely scattered demand for power which would render the cost of distribution prohibitive. Under these circumstances the internal combustion engine, which has lately been brought to such a high degree of perfection, has proved an ideal source of motive power. Within the last year or two, hundreds have been purchased and are now supplying power for pumping water for irrigation, for the water-supply of towns, for

drainage works and for driving rice hulling machinery, oil mills, coffee pulpers and tea-making machinery. For a variety of miscellaneous purposes they are also employed, but in the main for those already specified.

So long as liquid fuel is available at somewhere about the present prices the ordinary type of oil engine is the most convenient form of internal combustion motor to employ for small powers, but for units of over 20 H.P., especially in the neighbourhood of forests where timber is cheap and charcoal can be manufactured in large quantities the suction gas producer plants are unquestionably superior; whilst in special cases, where very large amounts of power are required, the Diesel form of oil engine working with liquid fuel furnishes the most economical motor at present available. Kerosene oil is too expensive a fuel to employ in oil engines and the continuance of the supply of liquid fuel at the present prices, or in fact at any reasonable price at all, is by no means a certain matter. It is therefore desirable that as far as possible efforts should be made to extend the field in which suction gas producer plants can be employed with advantage. It is important to remember that the charcoal they need is a local product, an extensive demand for which would greatly benefit the very large areas of reserved forest in this Presidency. It would, I think, be almost a fatal error to build up an industrial system in Madras based upon foreign sources of fuel supply and the oil engine should be regarded as a temporary expedient which must ultimately give place to engines using gas. Obviously therefore we, in Madras, should devote ourselves to the introduction of suction gas producer plants and the improvement of the methods by which the wood in our forests and plantations may be converted into charcoal.

and the various bye-products for some of which there is a considerable demand. The destructive distillation of wood is a chemical industry of considerable importance in other parts of the world where the natural facilities for carrying it on are no greater than those which exist in the south of India. For more than a year past, it has therefore been the subject of detailed study and investigation with very promising results. Unfortunately it is a highly specialized industry of which we possess no experience in this country and if it is to be worked with commercial success it must be started on a large scale. The inquiries made out here must therefore be supplemented by further investigations in Europe and America before it can be definitely stated that it would be wise for private enterprise or Government to provide the funds required for the first factory.

In the present paper I do not propose to pursue these ideas any further, as it would lead us into the discussion of highly technical matters which had best be left for the consideration of experts. Last year one of the papers, which I presented to the Industrial Conference held at Surat, dealt with lift irrigation and I would ask you to regard this paper as a second contribution on the same subject. My excuse for bringing it forward again after so short an interval is that it is one of great importance and the movement in favour of employing mechanical means for lifting water is making rapid progress. Experiments were first started early in 1902 and at the end of the following year the results obtained were considered sufficiently valuable to justify working on a more extended scale and a special staff was provided to carry on the work. In April 1905 eleven oil engines were at work, in 1906 thirty-five engines, in 1907 fifty-four engines and in 1908

ninety-four engines, whilst at the present time (December 1908) it is probable that there are about 150 engines either actually pumping or in course of erection. During these five years the Madras Government have expended upwards of a lakh of rupees on this work, chiefly in maintaining an establishment to assist private persons in installing such means of lifting water and in putting down boreholes to ascertain whether water-bearing strata exist at any reasonable depth below the surface of the ground. In a small way experiments have also been made to ascertain the effect of torpedoing, or blowing up with dynamite, boreholes put down from the bottom of the large rocky wells which are found in many parts of this Presidency.

As not a few installations have been at work for a considerable time it ought to have been possible to have collected a large amount of valuable information regarding their working; but unfortunately my efforts in this direction have met with but a small degree of success. This is for two reasons: (1) Many of the owners of engines and pumps are averse to giving any information regarding them as they fear it may be subsequently used to their detriment whenever the next revision of the settlement occurs, and (2) others, and they probably form the majority of pump owners, see no necessity for keeping accurate accounts, and as no small part of their transactions are still in kind it is difficult to get at the real facts. However they express themselves satisfied with the working of their engines and pumps and their neighbours are following their example, so that it may be concluded that they have done well by themselves. Already the number of pumping stations is so large that it is impossible to keep in touch with them all and I am unable to supply any accurate

summary of the work which they are doing. The total horse power is over 1,200 and the total capacity of the pumps nearly five million gallons per hour. If our estimates regarding the quantity of water which should be supplied to dry crops are at all accurate this volume of water for ten hours per day would suffice for the irrigation of about 11,000 acres, but it is quite certain that the actual area irrigated is far below this figure. This is partly due to the fondness of the ryot for cultivating paddy which requires a very large quantity of water but from which, at the present prices, he derives considerable profits even when the water has to be lifted by an engine and pump. It is probable that about 5,000 acres are irrigated by engines and pumps and the whole of this area is either double cropped or devoted to the cultivation of such crops as sugarcane, plantains, and turmeric which remain on the ground throughout the whole year and which yield very large returns.

From the details of cultivation, furnished by the owners of pumping plants and carefully scrutinized by my Supervisors, it will be seen that the irrigators are inclined to adopt a very intense system of cultivation and that as a rule the gross value of the crops per acre is seldom less than Rs. 100 and often a great deal more. The necessity for artificial manures has been forced upon the attention of the cultivators and a good deal of experimental work is in progress to determine the best way of preventing the exhaustion of the soil. There is a tendency to use too much water, a mistake seldom made when it has to be lifted by cattle power or by men working picottahs. This is due, in most cases, to the owners of wells being able to obtain more water

than they really require for their land and the remedy will probably be found in the more extensive adoption of the system of selling water which is already being introduced. The owners of most of the pumping stations are intelligent and energetic men with capital at their disposal, and any assistance which can be given them by the Agricultural Department is likely to prove labour well spent and to be productive of good results.

The following notes regarding the working of a number of installations have been compiled by my Supervisors from information supplied to them by the owners of engines and pumps. The data have been carefully checked and I think they may be regarded as sufficiently accurate for practical purposes. In very few instances have any records been kept of the number of hours the pumps were at work so that the figures regarding the cost of working afford no information as to the actual cost of lifting water. In almost every instance it will be seen that the cost of lubricating oil is a very large percentage of the cost of running the engine and there is reason to suspect that in this direction there is considerable waste. This is counterbalanced, however, by the low cost of wages:—

(1) Installation of a $7\frac{1}{2}$ H. P. engine and 4" pump at Kalinjikuppam. This was put down by M.R.Ry. V. Desikachari, a retired pleader at Tiruvendipuram in the South Arcot district. The well is 20 feet in diameter and 26 feet deep, and it irrigates 18 acres of land which was formerly dry. Dealing with the year ending September 1908, 8 acres of paddy were grown between October and March and the value of the crop was Rs. 270. A second crop on the same land between

May and August yielded Rs. 480. Groundnut and ragi were grown on 10 acres between January and July. The groundnut crop was worth Rs. 1,000 and the ragi Rs. 500, the total value of the crops during the year amounting to Rs. 2,250. The working expenses of the engine amounted to Rs. 552-8-0 made up as follows:—

		RS.	A.	P.
Liquid fuel .. .. .	.. .. .	300	0	0
Wages of driver at Rs. 6 a month .. .. .	.. .. .	72	0	0
Kerosine oil .. .. .	.. .. .	24	0	0
Lubricating oil .. .. .	.. .. .	90	8	0
Repairs .. .. .	.. .. .	6	0	0
		<hr/>		
Total .. .. .	.. .. .	552	8	0
		<hr/>		

No accurate figures have been furnished regarding the cost of cultivation, but the following estimate is probably not far short from the truth:—

		RS.
Each paddy crop at Rs. 20 per acre ..	.. .. .	320
Cost of groundnut cultivation at Rs 40 per acre .. .. .	.. .. .	400
Cost of ragi cultivation at Rs. 25 per acre .. .. .	.. .. .	250
		<hr/>
Total .. .. .	.. .. .	970
		<hr/>

The total working expenses were therefore Rs. 1,522-8-0 and the profit Rs. 727-8-0. The cost of the installation was Rs. 3,065.

(2) Installation of a 5 B.H.P. engine and 3" pump at Panamkuppam belonging to M. R. Ry. Srinivasa Gounden. The water-supply is derived from a well 9 feet in diameter and 20 feet deep and the area cultivated is 20 acres of land which was formerly dry. The whole area has been leased to ryots at a rental of Rs. 75 per acre and the net yield to the proprietor is Rs. 1,500. His son drives the engine and the expenditure during the year was Rs. 250. Allowing Rs. 10 a month as the value of the services of the driver the gross profit on the installation amounted to Rs. 1,130. This is a very good return on the capital cost of the installation which amounted to Rs. 1,707.

(3) Installation of a 9 B.H.P. engine and 4" pump at Nellikuppam belonging to M.R.Ry. S. Tilla Govinda Granini. The well is 20 feet in diameter and 13 feet deep and derives its water from a bed of coarse sand. The water-supply is more than ample, as the area under cultivation is only 15 acres. From March to July the whole area was under groundnut and from September to January under paddy. The value of the groundnut crop was Rs. 2,625 and of the paddy Rs. 1,575 making a total of Rs. 4,200. The cost of working the engine amounted to Rs. 683-1-4 made up as follows:—

	RS.	A.	P.
Liquid fuel	318	15	4
Lubricating oil	138	2	6
Kerosine oil	47	7	6
Repairs and belting	58	8	0
Driver's wages	120	0	0
Total	683	1	4

Cultivation expenses amounted to Rs. 513-12-0 for the groundnut crop and Rs. 597-3-0 for the paddy crop. Against a gross yield therefore of Rs. 4,200 the expenditure amounted to Rs. 1,794-0-4 and the gross profit to Rs. 2,406. The cost of the installation was Rs. 2,750.

(4) Installation of a $7\frac{1}{2}$ B.H.P. engine and 4" pump belonging to Mr. Balagurumurthy Chetty at Punjerikuppam. The well is 17 feet in diameter and 23 feet deep and the area under cultivation is 23 acres. Fifteen acres were under groundnut and subsequently under ragi, 5 acres under gingelly and 3 acres under paddy. The value of the crops grown was as follows:—

	RS.
Groundnut	2,280
Ragi	720
Gingelly	155
Paddy	450
Total ..	3,605

No accounts were kept of the cost of running the engine or the agricultural expenses, but they may be estimated approximately as follows:—

	RS.
Engine	600
Groundnut crop	600
Ragi	375
Gingelly	40
Paddy	120
Total ..	1,735

This leaves a gross profit of Rs. 1,870. The cost of the installation was Rs. 3,200. . .

(5) Two installations belonging to M. R. Ry. S. Panduranga Mudaliyar of Cuddalore, one a 9 B. H. P. engine and 4" pump and the other a 9½ B. H. P. engine and 4" pump. Each of these installations works on a well 36 feet deep from which a certain amount of water is derived by percolation, but the main supply is derived from beds of sand in which the water exists under sufficient pressure to rise to within 15 feet from the ground. In both the wells the borings are lined with a 7" pipe, sunk in one case to a depth of 84 feet from the ground level and in the other to a depth of 58 feet. The total area under the two installations is 48 acres and during the year the following crops were grown :—

Crop.	Area.	Cultivation expenses.			Value.		
		ACS.	RS.	A.	P.	RS.	A.
Paddy	10.22	201	0	0	535	0	0
Plantains	2.75	202	8	0	688	0	0
Sugarcane	4.28	430	14	0	192	0	0
Groundnut	6.15	348	0	0	701	0	0
Ragi	9.83	252	0	0	1,348	0	0
Groundnut	11.83						
Groundnut	2						
Gingelly and Indigo ...	15.48	131	12	0	80	0	0
Ragi	3	76	0	0	216	0	0
Total ... ..	...	1,642	2	0	4,355	0	0

The working expenses of the two engines were Rs. 904 made up as follows :—

	Rs.
Liquid fuel	440
Lubricating oil	148
Kerosine oil	40
Driver's wages	204
Repairs and belting	72
Total ..	904

The gross profit amounted to Rs. 1,808-14-0 whilst the capital cost of the two installations was Rs. 7,000.

(6) Installation of a $9\frac{1}{2}$ B. H. P. engine and 6" pump belonging to Government and leased to M. R. Ry. V. Subramaniya Aiyar of Panampet near Villupuram.

The water is derived from a tank 60 feet square and 18 feet deep. The pump is mounted on a well 8 feet in diameter and 26 feet deep at the edge of the tank. The land under irrigation belongs to the ryots of the village and they buy the water-supply from the pump, paying for it at the rate of 11 annas per hour. The area irrigated during the year was 70 acres, which from January to June was under ragi and groundnut together; whilst in July, August and September 50 acres were under kambu and 20 acres were under thenai. It is only possible to form an approximate estimate of the value of the crops:—

	Rs.
Ragi	2,240
Groundnut	6,300
Kambu	750
Thenai	825
Total ..	10,115

From January till the end of August the engine worked 2,323 hours as follows:—

	HOURS.			
January	153
February	235
March	305
April	481
May	540
June	382
July	183
August	44
Total	<hr/> 2,323 <hr/>			

Assuming the average discharge of the pump was 25,000 gallons per hour, the duty of water obtained in April and May was 95 acres and 84 acres per cusec. This low duty is mainly due to the porous character of the soil, which is a light loam overlying a bed of coarse sand.

The working expenses amounted to Rupees 1,018-1-6 made up as follows:—

	RS. A. P.		
Liquid fuel	492	15	0
Lubricating oil	104	8	0
Kerosine oil	28	6	3
Driver and watchman	184	0	0
Repairs and belting	208	4	3
Total	<hr/> 1,018 1 6 <hr/>		

The income by sale of water was Rs. 1,534-9-0 and the net profit to the lessee was Rs. 516-7-6. The cost of this installation was about Rs. 5,000, so that selling the

water from the pump at 11 annas per hour was not a very profitable transaction and the price charged would probably have been much higher had not the installation been handed over to the lessee free of rent, for a period of three years as an experiment. On the other hand the ryots benefited very considerably as is shown by the demand for water which in May necessitated running the engine for 540 hours. At first ryots were very averse to running their engines more than seven or eight hours a day and entirely opposed to running them during the hours of darkness, but already where the water supply permits of it the engines are run day and night whenever necessary.

(7) Installation of a $7\frac{1}{2}$ H. P. engine and 4" pump belonging to M. R. Ry. A. Venkatasubba Reddiar, Arukilavadi village near Arkonam. The water is derived from a well 10 feet in diameter and 20 feet deep. The total area under cultivation during the year including second crop was $41\frac{1}{3}$ acres yielding the following return:—

	ACS.	RS.
Paddy	20	1,291
Ragi	5	280
Groundnut	8	300
Gingelly	6	220
Plantains	1	100
Garden produce... .. .	$1\frac{1}{3}$	70
		—
Total		2,261

The cost of cultivation amounted to Rs. 760 and the working expenses of the oil engine to Rs. 568 leaving a gross profit of Rs. 933. The cost of the engine and pump was Rs. 2,535.

This plant was procured on the hire-purchase system and the owner has paid three instalments out of the four without borrowing money, and it is stated that he contemplates purchasing a second installation as soon as the payment on the first has been completed.

(8) Installation of a 5" pump and a 12 H. P. engine belonging to M.R.Ry. Govindaswami Nayudu of Natham near Gudiyattam. The pump is located in a well 20 feet in diameter and 16 feet deep, and in the bottom an inner well 14 feet in diameter has been sunk. The cost of the installation was Rupees 3,100 and previous to its erection sixteen pairs of cattle were kept. The engine and pump enabled the owner to dispense with ten pairs of cattle which he sold and realised Rs. 1,500. The working expenses of the engine and pump averaged Rs. 80 a month and the following returns so far have been received :—

	ACS.	RS.
Paddy	12	1,200
Ragi	2	100
Cocconuts	13	400

The cost of keeping sixteen pairs of cattle is stated by Mr. Govindaswami Nayudu to be Rs. 240 per month or Rs. 15 per pair. The saving effected by dispensing with ten pairs of cattle is Rs. 150 per month against which must be set the cost of the engine, about Rs. 80 per month. Apart from the fact that he has now a much better water-supply, a net saving of Rs. 70 per month is effected equal to Rs. 840 per annum which is 50 per cent. on the net expenditure incurred, after allowing for the value of the cattle which were sold.

(9) At Mélosapuram, which was the first pumping installation started, there is a $3\frac{1}{2}$ H. P. engine and 3" pump raising water from a well. During last year the Rev. Mr. Andrew reports that the engine ran for 1,005 hours and raised 1,870,305 cubic feet of water an average height of 23 feet. The area under cultivation was 17.66 acres which yielded crops worth Rs. 1,691. The cost of running the engine was Rs. 303-10-9 to which may be added another Rs. 300 for interest and depreciation making the total cost of irrigation per acre Rs. 34.1. The details of the running expenses were as follows:—

	RS.	A.	P.
Liquid	111	6	6
Kerosine oil	35	10	0
Lubricating oil	48	1	6
Wages	74	0	0
Repairs	34	8	9
	<hr/>		
Total	303	10	9

(10) At the Agricultural College, Saidapet, a $6\frac{1}{2}$ H. P. engine and a 4" pump were employed in lifting water from the Adyar river. During 1907—1908 25,660,000 gallons of water were raised an average height of 21.57 feet the lift varying between 19.3 and 54.1 feet. The total cost of working the engine was Rs. 620—14—3, to which may be added Rs. 350 for interest and depreciation. The area of land irrigated was 25.71 acres and the cost of irrigation per acre Rs. 37.7. The details of the working expenses were as follows:—

	RS.	A.	P.
Liquid fuel	173	12	0
Kerosine oil	19	12	0
Lubricating oil	87	13	9
Wages	238	4	4
Repairs and belting	97	13	0
Miscellaneous	3	7	2
	<hr/>		
Total	620	14	3

The pump was run on 194 days for 1,976 hours or an average of 10.19 hours per day. The volume of liquid fuel consumed was 1,200 gallons, at the rate of 0.61 gallons per working hour.

(11) Installation of a 4" pump and a 6½ H. P. engine on a small tank at Surapet belonging to Mr. Gopinatha Tawker. Subsequent to the installation of the engine and pump a boring at the bottom of the tank tapped a sub-artesian supply which through a 4" pipe furnishes sufficient water to keep the engine running 12 hours a day. The cost of installing the engine and pump and making channels for the distribution of the water was Rs. 3,242. The area under irrigation is 28 acres and consists of a mango and coconut tops the trees of which have not yet come to bear fruit. Between the trees plantains have been cultivated, there being about 450 to the acre against an average of 900 to the acre in an ordinary plantain garden. The accounts now furnished extend over two years and show that Rs. 2,833-1-0 was realized from the sale of the plantains and Rs. 871 from the sale of a crop of paddy which was grown on 21 acres after the plantains were removed. The expenses of

cultivation during the two years amounted to Rs. 1,074 for the plantains and Rs. 277-8-0 for the paddy. The cost of running the engine during the two years was Rs. 869-15-6 so that against gross receipts Rs. 3,704-1-0 the total expenditure amounted to Rs. 2,221-7-6 leaving a surplus of Rs. 1,482-9-6. An allowance of Rs. 405 a year should be made for interest on the capital outlay and depreciation in value of the plant, but against this must be set the increased value of the mango and cocoanut topes which during the two years have been well watered.

(12) Installation of a 3" pump and a 5 H. P. engine belonging to M.R.Ry. Muniappa Gramani at Tondiarpet. The lift varies from 12 to 25 feet and the engine works from 9 to 11 hours a day and waters two cocoanut plantations each of about 4 acres. One of these gardens is let out on lease for Rs. 100 a month, the water being supplied free. The other the owner works himself. The yield of toddy is about 70 measures a day and is sold for $3\frac{1}{2}$ annas a measure. The total monthly sales average Rs. 400 and the expenditure Rs. 140 leaving a net profit of Rs. 200 a month. No details are kept regarding the cost of working the engine but it amounts to an average of Rs. 60 a month and repairs and renewals average Rs. 120. The total expenditure therefore is Rs. 2,520 and the income Rs. 6,000 leaving a gross surplus of Rs. 3,480 which is unquestionably a good return on a garden of not more than 8 acres.

(13) Installation of a $7\frac{1}{2}$ H. P. engine and 4" pump belonging to M.R.Ry. T. S. Narayanasawmi Aiyar of Tirukkarugavur. The water-supply is derived from a

tank 120 feet square and the pump is carried on a circular well 9 feet in diameter sunk in the bank of the tank. There is more than sufficient water-supply and the land under irrigation consists of sugarcane 3 acres, plantains 5 acres, cocoanut garden 7 acres and paddy 13 acres. The owner writes as follows:—"The gross income is Rs. 700 from sugarcane and Rs. 300 from plantains. With the assistance of the plant I am able to sow seed-beds very early and thus reap the first crop so that my second-crop transplantation is simultaneous with the single crop lands of my neighbours. By this I get Rs. 15 per acre more than my neighbours who, though they grow double crops, have to wait for water from the channels to sow their seeds, while I can transplant the first crop when they begin to sow their seed-beds. The total cost of the plant including Rs. 1,000 spent on the well and tank was Rs. 3,900 and apart from my own cultivation my additional income from 39 acres of wet land is Rs. 595."

From the above notes the following table has been extracted to show the actual cost of supplying each acre of land with water.

Reference number of installation.	Diameter of discharge pipe of pump in inches.	Area irrigate acres.	Duty of water in acres per cusce.	Working expenses.			Interest and depreciation.			Total.	Cost of irrigation in rupees per acre per annum.		
				RS.	A.	P.	RS.	A.	P.			RS.	A.	P.
1	4"	18	81	552	8	0	383	2	0	935	10	0	520
3	4"	15	67.5	683	1	4	343	12	0	1,026	13	4	68.5
4	4"	23	103.5	600	0	0	400	0	0	1,000	0	0	43.5
5	4" (2)	48	108	904	0	0	888	12	0	1,792	12	0	37.4
6	6"	70	95	1,018	1	6	666	4	0	1,684	5	6	24.10
7	4"	21.3	96	568	0	0	317	0	0	885	0	0	41.5
9	3"	17.66	240	303	10	0	300	0	0	603	10	0	34.1
10	4"	25.71	119	620	14	3	350	0	0	970	14	3	35.7
11	4"	28	126	435	0	0	405	0	0	840	0	0	30.0
12	3"	8	54	840	0	0	237	8	0	1,077	8	0	134.6

The data upon which the figures for the duty of water have been calculated are approximations. It is hardly worth while to discuss them in detail as the only object in inserting them in the tabular statement is to dispel the idea that very high duties are obtained under pumps. It is not improbable that the low duty in some cases is attributable to the limited area under the pumps and that more water was given to the fields than was really necessary or desirable. Both the nature of the crop and the physical condition of the soil are important factors to be taken into consideration in estimating the duty of water and to these must be added the character of the distribution of the rainfall as well as its total volume. With so many variants it is impossible that any one set of observations should be of great value. If the most is to be made of a supply of water risks must be run and experience is the only safe guide in such matters. To secure absolute certainty means that in four years out of five the water-supply is not fully availed of. Agriculture is the most speculative of industrial occupations and irrigation only eliminates one element of uncertainty.

The total cost of pumping has been estimated by adding $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of the capital outlay to the running expenses to provide for interest and depreciation on capital. It will be seen from these figures that the cost of irrigation from wells, even when water is lifted by engines and pumps, is a very considerable item. Excluding the cocoanut gardens it ranges from Rs. 25 to nearly Rs. 70 an acre; nevertheless, as we have seen, the profits realised are very considerable. The ryots appreciate this and the popularity of oil engines and pumps is steadily increasing. Yet, through the sub-division of the land into small plots,

the smallness of individual holdings and the large capital outlay involved in each installation, it is difficult for land-owners and ryots to become possessors of such aids to cultivation, and I think there is not much doubt that for every ryot who owns a pumping installation there are at least a hundred who would be glad to have one, if only their circumstances would permit of it. With rising prices and with a sure water-supply the agriculturist is in a very satisfactory condition and in places there is evidence that by co-operation they are trying to secure for themselves the advantages of cheap methods of raising water.

Some little time ago the villagers of Atmakur formed a limited liability company with a capital of about Rs. 14,000 and with this money we have installed for them two 10-inch pumps on the banks of the Kistna Western Delta main canal and through a channel which extends to a length of nearly four miles they are irrigating 500 acres of land considerably above the full supply level of the canal. In the South Arcot district, where it is easy to obtain a water-supply, some of the wealthier ryots have pumping installations and are selling the water they do not require for their own lands to their less wealthy neighbours. In the case of the Ponampet installation alluded to above, the water is sold at the rate of 11 annas per hour which is equivalent to about 2,000 gallons for one anna. At this rate a cubic foot per second will fetch nearly Rs. 17 a day and will be worth at least Rs. 2,000 during the ordinary irrigation season of four months. In the Kistna Delta the duty of water rises to as much as 100 acres per cubic foot per second and for this a water-rate of Rs. 5 per acre is charged, or roughly one-fourth of that paid by the ryots

in the Panampet village. Nevertheless the water-rate in the Kistna Delta is sufficiently high as the whole project pays a very high rate of interest on the total capital expenditure involved in the construction of the Kistna Delta irrigation system. It is the same with many of the other great irrigation systems in this Presidency. The lands under them are supplied with water at very low rates and the undertakings are at the same time very profitable to the State. The very careful and detailed examination of the country by the Irrigation Commission, which met a few years ago, has placed beyond doubt the fact that very little water can in the future be made available for irrigation on similarly favourable terms, although the percentage of the total water-supply which is so utilised is extremely small. Vast projects involving an enormous capital outlay are feasible, but their construction can only be justified when it can be clearly shown that they offer a fair prospect of an adequate return on the money which must be invested in them.

The skill and ingenuity of the irrigation officers of the Public Works Department will probably yet succeed in some cases in providing additional supply of cheap water for irrigation, but the limits prescribed by the scale of charges for water have been nearly reached and there must inevitably ensue a period of stagnation in the extension of irrigation unless efforts are made in other directions. Engineering science has made enormous strides since Sir Arthur Cotton first held up the waters of the Godavari river by the dam which he constructed across it at Dowlaishwaram, and many projects are feasible now which would have been impossible then. As an example I would commend to your attention the splendid pumping

station which has been provided to lift the waters of the Kistna river for the irrigation of some 50,000 acres of land on Divi island, whereby water which ran uselessly to the sea is now made to fertilise lands which have hitherto lain waste or yielded at best a very precarious harvest. Again in the mountains of Travancore the waters of the Periyar river, which formerly flowed into the Arabian Sea, have been diverted through the watershed ridge to irrigate a vast extent of land in the Madura district, thereby rendering it secure from scarcity and famine. It would be easy to multiply examples of this kind. It is not however my object to glorify the engineering profession but to draw attention to the fact that in other directions, here in India, we have not made similar progress.

The resources of the hydraulic engineer are by no means exhausted and he could still do much to render the occupation of the great bulk of the people of this country much less precarious if only it were possible for them to second his efforts and display a more intelligent appreciation of the value of the water which he supplies. It would not I think be difficult to show that in this Presidency the area under wet cultivation could be doubled if the ryots, who are now without the benefits of irrigation were prepared to pay a much higher water-rate than that now paid by those whose lands are so favourably situated that they are commanded by the channels from existing works. The question is—can they do so? Is it possible for the ryot to pay from Rs. 15 to Rs. 20 an acre for water instead of the Rs. 5 or Rs. 6 which is regarded as the normal rate under Government irrigation channels? The enquiry is not whether existing water-rates should be

enhanced, but whether lands not now irrigated could be made to yield a sufficient return to make it worth while supplying them with water at a much greater cost than has hitherto been deemed practicable. It is generally considered that irrigation greatly enhances the value of land, partly by increasing the yield of the crops and partly by diminishing the risks of cultivation. The bulk of the irrigation supplies in this Presidency are devoted to the cultivation of paddy and it is only under spring channels and wells that what we know as garden cultivation may be said to exist. The fact is that paddy cultivation pays fairly well and the cultivators have an easy time of it; but when the ryot has to lift his water from a well or contribute his share of the labour of digging spring channels in hot sandy river-beds, he learns to appreciate its value, and by putting more labour into the land he obtains from it a more generous return.

The information which has been collected regarding the cost of lifting water by engines and pumps and the evidence that such water can be profitably used is, I consider, extremely valuable, but I do not wish to spoil my case by basing generalizations on it which are not justifiable. The irrigation under the oil engines and pumps, which has been referred to above, is all of an exceptional character. Admittedly, they are selected cases to show what can be done when capital, energy and intelligence are forthcoming. They are, however, typical instances of irrigation with oil engines and pumps, where an adequate water-supply has been found, and I have reason to believe that there is room for many thousands of such installations in the Coast districts and on the margins of many of our rivers. Their influence on agricultural developments is

already considerable and not a few are regarded in their own neighbourhood as model farms. The results obtained in them have awakened a new interest in well cultivation and throughout the Presidency there is a growing demand for the exploration of the sub-soil with boring tools. The demand is for a perennial water-supply which will enable irrigation to be carried on all the year round so that more valuable crops, which require to be on the land for a long time, may be cultivated.

Government irrigation works connote paddy cultivation because almost invariably the supply of water is only available for a portion of the year. To some extent this must also be the case in the future, but by no means entirely so. All the great projects now under investigation will involve the construction of enormous storage works, partly to regulate the supply during the irrigation season and partly to raise the flood waters to a sufficiently high level to command the lands that require irrigation. When the water has fallen below the sills of the regulators which will control the supply to the high level channels there will still remain a vast quantity of water stored in the river-beds behind the dams, and this may be drawn off at such a rate as to provide for the perennial irrigation of very considerable tracts of land. On these lands very high water-rates should be realised as very valuable crops can be grown. In the Bombay Presidency, on some of the storage works which have been constructed in the Deccan, sugarcane cultivation is extensively pursued notwithstanding the fact that a water-rate of Rs. 50 per acre per annum is charged. Such cultivation involves considerable capital outlay and a large expenditure in manure. It is analogous to the oil engine cultivation which we are developing on this side and

which kind of cultivation it is my object to point out might be developed on a much larger scale if, in the future, it is found feasible to construct the great masonry dams which have been projected for holding up the waters of the Kistna, the Cauvery, the Tungabhadra and other rivers. More irrigation in the South of India we must have, and because we have exhausted all the easy methods of obtaining water for irrigation there is no reason why the country should stand still and accept the fact that nothing more can be done. If water cannot be obtained at Rs. 5 an acre it is an undoubted fact that large supplies could be given at the cost of Rs. 10 an acre, and still larger supplies if it could be shown that water is worth Rs. 20 an acre. The cultivation under oil engines and pumps, the enormous area under irrigation from wells and the high rates paid for water in the zemindari tracts all tend to show that there is still a very wide margin for the irrigation engineer to operate on.

Accepting the figures, which I have placed before you as accurately representing what can be done under the conditions specified, there can be no doubt that if such work could be carried on over thousands of acres as it is now carried on over tens, it would be a comparatively simple matter to finance the great engineering works which will be necessary to supply water. Unfortunately it is practically certain that at the present time the cultivators are not in a position to take large volumes of water on the same terms as are easily obtained in all the cases I have brought to your notice. The average ryot lacks capital, lacks initiative and above all is imbued with the idea that irrigation means an easy life and not a strenuous one. Before the great irrigation works of the

future can be carried out the average ryot, who cultivates dry land, will have to be brought to understand that his slovenly and lazy methods of working can be no longer tolerated, and that if he wishes to continue in the possession of his land he must be prepared to cultivate it properly. There is much for him to learn and the problem is how to teach him. The extension of irrigation by pumping will probably prove one of the most effective means of diffusing throughout the country a better knowledge of the principles of agriculture and all means which are adopted to encourage the extension of this method of lifting water will tend to bring about the desired end. Nearly everywhere it is the poverty of the individual and the extreme sub-division of the land which makes progress slow. Nevertheless where the conditions are favourable great strides have been made.

In the South Arcot district in the Villupuram and Cuddalore taluks the conditions in regard to water-supply are unusually favourable. Vast beds of sand lie at no great depth below the surface of the ground and from these it is practicable to obtain a supply of from 20,000 to 30,000 gallons of water per hour from wells not more than 15 or 20 feet in diameter sunk into the sand. Already over 50 pumping plants have been installed in these two taluks and many more are under consideration. In not a few instances the whole capital outlay involved has been realised within the first year and in nearly every case within two years the cost of these pumping installations has been recouped. In place of 50 engines and pumps there is probably room for 1,000, and that too without seriously affecting the water-supply. If private enterprise were stronger and capital more abund-

ant the irrigation problem in these two taluks would be easily dealt with. The ryots have water and land and if supplied with power to lift the water so as to make it available for cultivation, they can obtain large profits. Under these circumstances the capitalist would step in and provide power on terms which would be advantageous both to the supplier and the user. A central power station would be established either near the railway or away on the borders of the Salem district in the middle of the forest from which it could derive its supply of fuel. The combination of a wood distillation plant with a central power station should prove a very remunerative undertaking if worked on proper lines. In the forests the timber would be cut down and converted into charcoal. The charcoal on the spot would be used in large suction gas plants to generate electricity. Electric currents under high pressure would be carried across the country to the points where the power could be used and there it would be transformed down to a reasonable pressure, and from each sub-station wires would radiate to the wells in the neighbourhood.

In many cases ryots already own wells which will yield large quantities of water or which can be greatly improved by sinking them a few feet deeper. If the Power-supply Company would instal its own motors and pumps and undertake to lift the water there is scarcely any doubt that the demand would be considerable. The ryots can afford to pay as much as one anna per thousand gallons and probably by charging a fixed rent for the motor and pump plus a rate for the actual amount of power taken there would be no difficulty in putting the distribution of power on a sound commercial basis. The

charcoal manufacturing plant should be of a modern type fitted with all the apparatus necessary to obtain the valuable by-products of which the most important are acetate of lime, methyl, alcohol and tar. Of course such a plant can only be worked with profit when the scale of operation is sufficiently large. Half the charcoal manufactured in the wood distillation plant would be required for the recovery of the by-products and for working them up into a marketable condition whilst the other half would be available for the suction gas plants which would supply gas to the engines driving the dynamos. Three thousand horse power would, I think, in a short time be taken up within the area I have mentioned, as not only would it be used for pumping water but also for driving oil mills and other machinery. To a limited extent there will be a demand for lighting purposes and it can hardly be doubted that, once a supply of power was available, a considerable number of miscellaneous ways in which it could be usefully employed would soon be discovered. A plant, with an average output of 3,000 horse power for 12 hours a day, would require 20 tons of charcoal per day or roughly 7,000 tons in the course of a year; so that if all the by-products were recovered upwards of 14,000 tons of charcoal would have to be manufactured every year. This would involve the carbonization of about 50,000 tons of wood per annum, and assuming that the annual increment in the forests is one ton of wood per acre per annum an area of 50,000 acres of forest would be required. This could be reduced if suitable plantations of casuarina or some other quick-growing timber were made. Already there are in the South Arcot district some 11,000 acres of private plantations and a large extension of these to

supply fuel for power purposes would ultimately be of immense benefit to the district.

It is useless at the present moment to endeavour to work out such a scheme as I have outlined in any detail. My object in bringing it forward is to indicate one of the directions in which work should be undertaken in future. The scheme I have outlined is typical of the way in which industrial problems must be tackled. Whilst it is possible to do a great deal by establishing a large number of small centres of industrial activity, it must be remembered that these are, as it were, the pioneers who clear the ground for the greater undertakings which must follow. In South Arcot the small undertakings are proving exceedingly profitable and their rapid increase in numbers can be safely counted upon. They will bring wealth and prosperity to those parts of the district which benefit by them, and ultimately I am sanguine enough to anticipate that there will be an accumulation of surplus profits seeking for new outlets.

I have put forward these ideas simply to suggest the direction in which we are moving and to indicate in faint outline the tendency of the policy we are pursuing in this particular instance. The industrial regeneration of India is a vast problem which can only be achieved by steady persistent effort continued for a long period. The difficulties to be faced are enormous and the first step must be to educate the people to a sense of their own deficiencies and to bring them to gradually take an interest in the practical solution of the problems presented. I think I may claim that the success, which has attended our efforts to introduce oil engines and pumps for lifting water, marks the first stage in the new movement and it has

awakened in the minds of thousands of landholders and ryots an interest in mechanical methods of doing work which is entirely new to this country. Considering the marked inaptitude of the agricultural community for mechanical methods of working it is surprising how easily they have learnt to manage oil engines and pumps and I think it is unquestionably because they fully appreciate the advantages which they confer and are willing to take the necessary trouble to understand how they work. Quite recently I have inspected a considerable number of these pumping stations entirely managed by the ryots themselves and I think there is no doubt that the engine and pump is to the ryot who possesses it what the motor car is to the average European. The one is spreading a knowledge of mechanics through the illiterate classes of Europe and the other through the illiterate classes of Southern India.

APPENDIX.

The following table gives information under the various heads enumerated regarding a number of the installations which have been erected. In many cases the ultimate area which will be irrigated will greatly exceed the area noted as full advantage is not yet taken of the water-supply available:—

Name of installation.	Horse power of engine.	Diameter of delivery pipe of centrifugal pump.	Maximum lift in feet.	Total cost.	Area irrigated.	Names of water-supply.
				Rs.		
Alinjivakkam...	5	3"	20	2,000	7	Well.
Kumaravaram ...	5	3"	19	2,310	15	"
Salai	5	3"	22	2,046	13	"
Panamkuppam ...	5	3"	19	1,707	15	"
Tondayarpot ...	5	3"	25	2,000	8	"
Orrakadu	6	4"	19	2,240	14	"
Anamalai	6	3"	27	2,445	12	Upper river.
Panjetti	6	4"	21	2,375	15	Sub-artesian.
Kolianur	6	4"	20	2,092	18	Well.
Anichambalayam ...	6	4"	16	2,055	20	"
Siruvanur	6½	4"	21	2,615	40	"
Thattampalayam ...	6	4"	26	2,380	31	"
Surapet	6½	4"	18	3,241	28	Sub-artesian.
Kalasti	7½	3"	30	2,096	10	Well.
Ravanasamudra ...	7½	4"	23	2,749	15	"
Sothuperambedu ...	7½	4"	24	2,487	11	"
Vichur	7½	4"	21	2,696	12	Sub-artesian.
Surapet	7½	4"	22	2,185	14	"
Mangudicherry ...	7½	4"	21	2,277	7	Well.

Name of Installation.	Horse power of engine.	Diameter of delivery pipe of centrifugal pump.	Maximum lift in feet.	Total cost.	Area irrigated.	Names of water-supply.
				RS.		
Arugalavadi ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	23	2,535	22	Well.
Kirumambakam ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	17	2,200	17	"
Kaliyanur ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	25	2,398	20	"
Manavanthangal ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	21	2,266	12	"
Tirukarugavur ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	14	3,900	28	Tank.
Kalinjikuppam ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	25	2,435	40	Well.
Punjerikuppam ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	23	2,300	23	"
Kodamangalam ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	18	2,195	18	"
Valavanur ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	5"	20	2,285	21	"
Aciyalur ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	5"	17	2,586	45	"
Melrajankuppam ...	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	5"	18	2,516	50	"
Sholavalli ...	9	4"	15	2,380	16	"
Nellikuppam ...	9	4"	16	2,750	15	"
Cuddalore ...	9	4"	30	7,000	48	Sub-artesian.
Do. ...	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"				
Palur ...	9	6"	19	3,700	34	Well.
Do. ...	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	4"	15	2,940	18	"
Panampet ...	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	6"	16	5,000	70	Tank.
Kavanipaukam ...	9	4"	15	2,345	20	Well.
Thukanambakkam ...	10	4"	15	3,490	14	"
Melpattanbakam ...	10	4"	23	3,340	19	"
Achiyalpuram ...	9	6"	18	2,665	35	Tank.
Surapet ...	12	6"	18	3,800	29	Sub-artesian.
Atmakur ...	12	10"	8	14,500	500	Kistna western delta main canal.
Do. ...	12	10"				
Gudiyattam ...	12	5"	25	3,100	27	Well.
Laccaveram ...	14	6"	14	5,000	20	River.
Manoor Lanka ...	16	10"	7	6,000	200	Colair lake.
Kattalai ...	25	12"	16	15,000	300	River Cauvery.

The Central Provinces and Berar Exhibition of 1908

BY

C. E. LOW, Esq., I. C. S.,

Officer on Special Duty, and Secretary of the Exhibition, Nagpur.

The idea of holding an Exhibition at Nagpur was originally mooted by the local Congress Committee in the rains of 1907. They then approached the Chief Commissioner with a request that Government might see their way to assist them by a financial grant and by directing the Agricultural and other Departments of Government to take part in the Exhibition. This request however was made at, what was in Mr. Craddock's opinion, too late a date for the successful organization of such an undertaking, and he therefore strongly recommended them to postpone the idea till next year when he assured them that unstinted assistance from the Government would be forthcoming. The local Congress Committee accepted the suggestion; in view of the causes which prevented the holding of the Congress at Nagpur last year it was fortunate that they did so. Early in December, however, a further move was made: a meeting of influential and representative citizens of Nagpur with a number of gentlemen from all parts of the Provinces including among them such well-known names as the Hon'ble Mr. G. M. Chitnavis, Sir B. K. Bose, Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar and others was held, at which it was resolved to approach the Government with a request that the offer of assistance already put forward might be made good, and as an earnest of popular support a sum of upwards of Rs. 7,000 was subscribed on the spot, and it

was resolved by the meeting that there would be no difficulty in raising a public subscription to the extent of not less than Rs. 25,000 which Mr. Craddock had stated as the minimum sum in his opinion necessary. The resolutions of the meeting were placed before Mr. Craddock who expressed his willingness to make a Government grant of half a lakh of rupees and to allow a further contribution from local bodies of Rs. 25,000. He also placed my services at the disposal of the Committee to assist in organising the Exhibition. The Committee had, in anticipation of Mr. Craddock's acceptance of their proposals, appointed a General Purposes Committee with whom the real responsibility of directing the organization of the Exhibition lay throughout.

It is characteristic of the change which has come over India since the last time an Exhibition was held at Nagpur 43 years ago that on the former occasion only two non-officials figured on the list, all the rest being officials, while on the present occasion the positions were exactly reversed: As this committee was to be a Working Committee, meeting at frequent intervals, its membership was necessarily confined almost entirely to residents of Nagpur, but it was felt that the Committee could not entirely deprive themselves of the services of such gentlemen as Messrs. Mudholkar and Kelkar, though residing at some distance from Nagpur. This Committee held its first meeting almost at once and proceeded to appoint a series of sub-committees to deal with the various sections under which the exhibits would fall, as well as with certain other subjects such as accommodation, advertisement, sanitation, etc., which pertain to the general organization. Two Joint Secretaries, Rao Bahadur V. R. Pundit and Mr. Krishna

Rao Phatak, had already been selected to share the secretarial duties with myself; and on the three of us lay the responsibility for keeping the committees at work, managing the office, putting up proposals on points that required decision by the various committees and generally keeping things going between the committee meetings. All detailed proposals regarding the various sections or subjects were either initiated by or fully discussed in the various sub-committees, but the main responsibility for the general lines adopted and the power of sanctioning lump sums within which the sub-committees were allowed to make their own arrangements lay throughout with the General Purposes Committee.

The first and most important step to be taken was to awaken the interest of the outlying districts to what was being done and to organise their efforts. My official appointment at this time was that of officer in charge of industrial surveys and I was engaged in organising district committees to assist me in this task by providing information regarding the condition of local industries. These committees were made use of also as District Exhibition Committees. They were responsible for making known the proposal to hold an Exhibition, for eliciting public support and subscriptions and for collecting typical and interesting exhibits. The part of their work which was most urgently necessary at the time was that of collecting subscriptions—a task which had to be pursued with care and discretion in view of the serious loss of crops which had overtaken many districts of the Provinces. For this reason very little official assistance was given in the collection of subscriptions. A total of Rs. 101,000 was readily reached, which proved amply sufficient for all requirements, with the contribu-

tions from the Government and the local bodies. Had the season proved more favourable, and had it been necessary, a far larger sum would have been forthcoming. It was not expected at first that the total funds available would greatly exceed Rs. 1,25,000 and the initial preparations for the Exhibition were on a smaller scale. As it gradually became apparent how large a measure of support was forthcoming both from our own provinces and from exhibitors in other parts of India, the scope of the scheme was greatly extended. The sub-committees set to work in real earnest in working out the details for which they were severally responsible, and frequent meetings of the General Purposes Committee were necessary to dispose of the various proposals put up by them. A prospectus with an introduction containing an account of the origin and purpose of the Exhibition, followed by rules, forms, etc., was put in hand, and edition after edition of it was widely circulated to all parts of India. I visited Calcutta and Bombay on various occasions to elicit the support of the larger firms and of the Chambers of Commerce and similar public bodies and to conduct negotiations with the Railways regarding the extent and nature of the concessions to be granted by them for visitors and exhibits. I found however much difficulty in reaching the class which we most looked to for support and whom we were most desirous of attracting, namely, that of the small Indian manufacturers, and we eventually found that the only way of doing this was by appointing canvassers. The success of canvassing however is uncertain in the absence of immediate supervision, and its results differed widely; very successful canvassing was done by Mr. Joshi, a retired Deputy Collector of the United Provinces, and next to him Messrs. S. C. Biswas in

Calcutta did most for us. It is impossible to canvass for exhibits by any other agents than through salaried canvassers, and it is only by a very careful selection of these that any satisfactory results can be hoped for.

Negotiations for the loan of machinery, for lighting and power and the arranging of such matters as insurances on special rates, railway station facilities, assistance from the Public Works and other departments of Government were mostly in my hands, but the work of the sub-committees went on throughout and a detailed description of the more important of these will show better than any other method what the organisation of an Exhibition really means. Taking first the work of one of these section sub-committees, that of the textile section, we had to discover first of all exactly into what classifications we proposed to divide the exhibits when they came; for this the advice of commercial firms and the gentlemen connected with the hand-weaving trade was, fortunately for us, freely available. The sub-committee had also carefully to consider what types of machinery it was desirable to exhibit and in what way the section could be made most effectually to benefit the mill-owning as well as the artisan interests in the Provinces. The general policy laid down here as in other sections was to show the Central Provinces what the rest of the world could do for them and to show the outside world what prospects the Central Provinces could offer to investors. With this end in view no effort was made to invite the display of foreign-manufactured articles other than machinery, and no inducements were held out to the producers of such articles to compete.

For the benefit of the artisan a competition among improved types of handlooms was arranged for and district

committees were authorised to organise visits by parties of weavers from the most important weaving centres to view the competition. The various districts of the Provinces were specially requested to display the best types of textile goods produced by their handloom weavers and the mill-owners of the province were also asked to make this an occasion for a special display of their characteristic products. English manufacturers of mill machinery were asked to show certain improved types of looms and spinning frames, but not much response was received to this request; on the other hand some excellent exhibits of cotton gin manufactured in the country were received from Messrs. Wadia & Co. of Ahmedabad. After the receipt of replies to their appeals the sub-committee had to consider the probable amount of space which the exhibits would require for their proper display. But it will be readily understood that the building operations could not wait for receipt of this information. A general scheme had to be laid out by the Building Sub-Committee and submitted for the approval of the General Purposes Committee, which was capable of easy adjustment to the roughly estimated requirements of the various sections, which would not be too costly and which would fit in with the site selected. The co-ordination of the scheme as it was worked out by the Building Sub-Committee with the estimated requirements of the various sub-sections required very careful watching and the success of an exhibition, it may be said, depends very largely on whether this co-ordination is duly effected or not.

It was impossible for the sub-committee to foretell except by the merest estimate, the amount of exhibits that were likely to be forthcoming; not even when the appli-

cation forms began to come in, which was as late as September, could any real idea of the space likely to be filled be obtained, and the anxiety of the Sub-Committee did not cease until great bulk of the exhibits had duly come to hand and been placed in position.

I return now to the work of the Building Committee. This Committee consisted of two or three contractors and other private gentlemen of position in Nagpur with special knowledge of local building facilities and several members of the Public Works Department. This was the only sub-committee on which the official element was very strongly represented and it was in deference to the strongly expressed wishes of the General Purposes Committee and other members of the organising body that the services of a Government Engineer were asked for to take charge of the work. It was to the unremitting efforts of this gentleman, Mr. Jhandamul Ghay, an Assistant Engineer trained at Dehra Dun, that the work was punctually and satisfactorily completed, a fact which added very largely to the success of this Exhibition. Another very important body was the Accommodation Sub-Committee. These gentlemen had to estimate, no easy task, the probable number of visitors, and to consider how this might be efficiently and comfortably provided for with as little expense as possible. It was recognised from the beginning that Nagpur, unlike Calcutta or Bombay, could not of itself furnish one-tithe of the visitors required to make such an Exhibition as it was proposed to hold anything like a success, and the efforts of the district committees to send in visitors had to be fully reciprocated by the preparations made in Nagpur to receive them when they came. Two camps, holding respec-

tively 1,600 and 1,000 persons, were prepared for the poorest class of visitors, hotel accommodation for between one hundred and two hundred Hindus, about forty Europeans and Parsees and about the same number of Mahomedans was provided and hotel contractors induced to take over the management. Camps for 25 Feudatory Chiefs and Zamindars or other gentlemen of position were constructed in a convenient locality. All these as well as the Exhibition required careful sanitation and had to be provided with a proper water supply, which task fell to the lot of the Sanitation Committee to accomplish. The Exhibition had to be kept before the public both within the Provinces and outside them. This was the work of the printing and advertisement sub-committee. Audit had to be arranged for, and though the rules regulating expenditure had necessarily to be as elastic as possible, the reason for careful scrutiny of accounts by professional accountants was not therefore the less but the greater. To Rao Bahadur V. R. Pandit fell the work of regulating the financial affairs of the Committee—a most laborious task, and one that he performed with the greatest care and faithfulness. It was necessary to keep constantly before the General Purposes Committee the figures of receipt and expenditure and to this purpose the device of a draft or fluctuating budget which was altered at frequent intervals was adopted.

Care was taken to keep the district committees fully informed of the progress of the Central Committee's work and a monthly report in narrative form was sent to them. This served to sustain their interest in the work of organising and was of use to them in answering the question of persons interested in the Exhibition.

It is quite impossible to run an exhibition as a one-man show, unless, it may be, when the man is a professional Exhibition manager of the Imre Kiralfy type and even then I imagine he would learn a great deal at every fresh exhibition he held; but where all the agency employed, whether official or non-official, is practically speaking amateur and entirely lacking in experience, no single man can foresee all the probable requirements or devise the means of meeting them. It is only by the closest interchange of ideas by constant meeting and discussion, and by the friendliest co-operation, that a general stock of knowledge can be acquired out of which a system containing in it the germs of success is capable of being built up. In each case of the Central Provinces and Berar Exhibition this co-operation between the members of the organising body, both official and non-official, existed, I am happy to say, to the very fullest extent. The officials depended on the non-officials for their knowledge of popular sentiment, of trade requirements and all the arrangements necessary for the convenience of the exhibitors, while they in their turn were able to help the non-officials by pointing out to them the most convenient and business-like ways of organisation. In the fullest sense it is true to say that neither class could have succeeded without the assistance of the other. The Exhibition owes its punctuality, promptitude and system, important things enough in their way, to its official helpers, but to its non-official members it owes what is even more important; its representative character, its picturesque arrangements and decorations and the popular interest taken in it throughout the Provinces.

With this brief sketch of the preliminary arrangements I pass on to a description of the Exhibition itself.

The Exhibition was located on a long strip of ground lying at the foot of Fort Sitabaldi and on the triangular patch of ground partially occupied by the old arsenal. It was at one time hoped that it would be possible entirely to remove the arsenal in time for the construction of the Exhibition buildings, but the Military Department do not seem to count celerity of action among their numerous virtues and it was therefore necessary for us to make the best disposition of the ground as we found it. This accounts for the long narrow shape of the Exhibition site. In laying out a site for an exhibition the first thing is to decide what the central idea is to be; we considered that a main roadway passing through one or more courts and broken up by occasional small buildings was best suited to the lie of the ground and to the purpose of the plan. With this idea to start upon, we then proceeded to work out the details. Various types of buildings were chosen, an open type being selected to contain the bulk of the exhibits, as it is capable of more ornamental treatment than the closed type which appeared to be the prevailing style in Bombay. With careful watering of the ground to prevent dust, efficient guarding and a thorough cleaning of the exhibits every morning we found no further precaution needed. The more valuable exhibits of course were contained in closed buildings constructed of brick in mud with wooden uprights and red tiled roofs. The main gateway was constructed of 9" teak poles well braced together, overlaid with bamboo wattle work, covered with cloth and painted in burnt umber on a white ground. This was the cheapest form of construction possible consistent with decent appearance and it was universally admired. The most successful among the plans of orna-

mentation adopted was the series of paintings occupying the spandrels of the arches, several hundreds in numbers, which fronted the open type of buildings. These were all free-hand designs by native *chitaris*, taken from the *Ramayana* and *Mahabharata* and other sacred books and in certain cases imaginative designs suited to the classes of exhibits which the building was intended to contain.

The Exhibition Committee were fortunate in attracting the liberality of the wealthy banker, Dewan Bahadur Kasturchand Daga who presented them with a sum of Rs. 25,000, to be expended on a permanent building which would serve as a memorial of the Exhibition in future years and as a permanent decoration for the Public Park which it is intended to lay out on the site now occupied by the Exhibition. This building, which is of purely oriental type, is constructed of local sand-stone. The foundation-stone was laid on the 22nd May, and the whole building was completed within five months, in spite of the difficulties of a very heavy monsoon. It was decorated at night with chains of electric lamps, and attracted the admiration of all visitors.

Turning now to a description of the various sections, there is no doubt but that the greatest success has been achieved by the Agricultural Department. It is only proper in a province so largely dependent on its agriculture as the Central Provinces and Berar, that the Agricultural Section should take a really prominent position. Out of the 72,000 feet of covered space in the Exhibition this section occupied no less than 16,000 besides an open space of nearly 6 acres: there was an open field of about 2 acres in extent in which machinery was shown in motion, as well as improved methods of rice-

cultivation as practised on the Government Farm at Raipur. The exhibits which attracted the most attention are the Cawnpore Chain Pumps of which 60 were sold on the first two days of the Exhibition, the Sugar making plant of Mr. Chatterji of Khandwa and of Khan Bahadur S. M. Hadi of the United Provinces Agricultural Department. The Bengal Agricultural Department sent down a very fine lot of exhibits, especially the mulberry silk and tasar manufacturing plants. From the local Department a series of crop exhibits were put in to show all the varieties of the leading Central Provinces crops, the most interesting being those under the head of cotton, which showed the best type of cotton originally grown in the Central Provinces and Berar and illustrating its deterioration under the impulse of a desire for a larger yield of a lower and inferior staple. There were numerous demonstrators at work in each portion of this section, constantly explaining to the visitors the use and the meaning of the various exhibits and several of them were always surrounded by a crowd of eager and interested listeners. It was the general opinion of visitors that never had an agricultural exhibition been so efficiently conducted in India, or on so extensive a scale, and with the prospect of so much real benefit to visitors. There were several large exhibits put in by importers and manufacturers of machinery. Messrs. Burn & Co. displayed a number of machines mostly of an agricultural type and Messrs. Marshall & Sons and Greaves Cotton showed a number of oil and steam engines, disintegrators, pumps, machine tools and other exhibits likely to be of use in furthering the manufactures of the country. The latter firm had also a set of Hattersley weaving, warping and

sizing apparatus on view. This represents the most efficient and expensive form of hand weaving machinery, but it has yet to be proved that it can be successfully worked otherwise than under factory conditions in this country.

The largest section next to the Agricultural was the Miscellaneous Section. This contained everything that did not fall under the head of wood and metal, machinery or textile articles. Apart from the patent medicines and articles of food such as chutnies, condiments, jams, pickles, &c., which connote no great amount of manufacturing skill or enterprise, the most important exhibits were numerous displays of small Indian manufactures, such as buttons, brushes, combs, matches, and other industries which have sprung up during the last four or five years. The pluck and enterprise which the apparent success of these industries showed struck every one very forcibly. From every part of the country, from Gujarat, from Madras, from the Punjab and even to some extent from Bengal exhibits of this sort were forthcoming in considerable numbers, and there is good reason to hope that the success of these smaller industries, which seems very hopeful, may shortly lead capitalists to make somewhat wider ventures in directions which are likely to lead them to even greater financial success. There was an interesting collection of paintings and photographs displayed, though of very unequal merit. There were numerous imitations, some very successful, of Western art, but besides these there were a few paintings which seemed to me rightly or wrongly to possess a germ of what might come to be the Indian art of the future. Without departing from the subjects and methods so intimately connected with the history and religious ideas

of the Indian people, the painter had succeeded in improving the colouring and drawing and general technique to an extent which rendered the general effect far from unpleasant. It is even more difficult for a painter to succeed in the methods of a foreign nation than it is for a poet or speaker to be imaginative or eloquent in a foreign language. When it is done it is generally ill done, and even when well done, it served no useful purpose. The highest efforts of imaginative genius are impossible except when based on subjects and executed by methods which are intimately akin to the nature and feelings of the artist and the surroundings among which he has been brought up. I allude more particularly to the mythological paintings of the Balasheb of Aundh who is I understand, a follower of the school of Ravi Varma. The same building contained a very valuable collection of jewellery lent by the chiefs and nobles of the Central Provinces aggregating in value about Rs. 7½ lakhs. Jewellery always attracts the public rather in proportion to its value than to its intrinsic and artistic merit and the present case was no exception. A very noteworthy exhibit in the Miscellaneous Section was that put in by the Bengal Chemical and Pharmaceutical Works who displayed a very well-made lot of scientific apparatus and have, I understood, at once secured some orders from the local laboratories, including the laboratory of the Technical Institute.

The Textile Section contained among other most valuable exhibits sets of beautiful gold brocaded cloth from Burhanpur, Poona and Benares. I must confess that the Burhanpur exhibits were in my opinion by far the most artistic, but that may be owing to my provincial patrio-

tism rather than to my judgment. It seems however unfortunate that these beautiful fabrics still command very few purchasers. The wealthy now-a-days prefer to spend their money on ingenious toys from the West rather than on the truly beautiful manufactures of their own country.

The Ladies' Section was entirely managed by a committee of ladies of whom Mrs. Roe was Secretary. This section was most successful in the collection of exhibits, although they came in such numbers that room was found somewhat insufficient at last. In particular, the collection of dolls was greatly admired although the prices were too high for most visitors.

The Loan collection found contributors from all over India and from England, Lady Minto and Princess Augusta of Schleswig-Holstein being the best known.

A Purdah gallery was placed in the Ladies' Section from which strict purdah ladies were able to see over a great part of the Exhibition, while unseen themselves.

The Himalayan Industries Company with a great variety of articles, illustrative of the very artistic industries of Kashmir occupied a prominent place in this building and sold a great many goods. The remaining buildings were occupied partly by the machinery and partly by the textile products of the Provinces and other parts of India. Among provincial exhibits the stamped *jajams* of Nagpur and Chanda possess perhaps the most artistic merit but there were many beautiful and interesting articles produced by the handlooms of Umrer, Chanda, Bhandara, Nagpur, Burhanpur and other parts of the Provinces, and the Committee who were at work selecting patterns for the new pattern books found a wide field for selection. The Textile Appliances Shed contained several interesting machines,

especially the tape-weaving machines invented and constructed by Mr. Akbarali of Ludhiana. At the back of this range of sheds was the long building devoted to the handloom competition, which contained about twenty different kinds of improved looms. This competition was held on somewhat novel lines. In order to eliminate the differences caused by different methods of warping and sizing, sized warps, either beamed or hanked, were provided by Exhibition Committee for competitors, an opportunity being given beforehand to the competitors of trying specimen warps. Sizing and warping are no doubt of extreme importance, but trials of these operations should be made separately and should not be allowed to obscure the merits of any particular loom. Parties of weavers were brought in from the most important centres to see the weaving operations and it is in contemplation to decide on one or more centres where weaving schools should be started under the Department of Agriculture at as early a date as possible. The Exhibition and the Handloom Competition cannot fail to awaken the interest of the weaving class in this most important question, and it largely depends on the attitude of the men visiting the Exhibition, as to where the attempt of introducing the improved Handloom will be made.

The Wood and Metal Section contained mainly artistic exhibits, except in the Overflow Section, which is proved necessary to provide and which was situated to the south of the Agricultural Section. In the main Wood and Metal section, the most important building contained silverware both on loan and for sale; the most admired were the product of the Burmese silversmiths sent over by the Burma Government. There were some beautifully

illuminated manuscripts, the family books of ritual of the Bhonsle Raja, which were placed in this section in order to be kept with certain other exhibits lent from the same family: The art of producing these illuminated works, once well known in Nagpur, has entirely died away, which is a matter for great regret. The colours were as brilliant as on the day they were painted and they compared in beauty or interest with the most splendid productions of the Western monasteries of the Middle Ages. The Nagpur carved wood-work astonished many residents of Nagpur itself who were surprised that anything so beautiful could be produced so close to their own doors. Some of the exhibits of brassware were interesting from their quaint shape and curious designs, others from their elegant lines and the artistic spirit shewn in their decoration. The bell-metal articles from Mandla had the advantage of a very beautiful material to work in and the designs followed were almost always pleasing to the eye. Here too, the Patterns Committee were able to select a number of articles of artistic merit. The overflow sheds of the Wood and Metal section contained a quantity of leather manufactures from Messrs. Sutar and Co. and other makers, also exhibits from the Indian Aluminium Co. of Madras. They seemed to find a number of purchasers and it would be an advantage to the poorer classes of the Central Provinces were they to become aware of the excellences of this metal for household purposes. The rest of the shed was occupied by a most miscellaneous series of exhibits. One of the Railway Companies showed its system of signalling, with a graphic representation of its method of working; there were carriages and tongas from various manufacturers and a collection of models of more or less interest.

The Mining Section which, through no fault of the member in charge, was not complete till some time after the others, contained in the first place an interesting set of typical minerals found in the Central Provinces and another set of minerals likely to be found in the Central Provinces and especially commended to the attention of prospectors, which were sent by the Geological Survey Department, Calcutta. Several of the local manganese firms sent in exhibits to compete for the prize awarded for the best collection.

The Forest Section, though necessarily relegated to a somewhat distant corner of the ground, was very well laid out and commanded very much interest. The four sheds surrounding the central octagon contained a set of typical C. P. timbers in rough and finished states, a series illustrative of other forest products such as oils, roots, dyeing and tanning agents, and the processes adopted for their manufacture and the last of the four sheds contained a collection illustrative of the life of the wild tribes which inhabit our forests and furnish the Forest Department with most of their labour. The lawns surrounding the central pavilion were covered with a number of traps showing how these people snare their game. The central building was designed especially for the display of the trophies of the chase collected by sportsmen of the Central Provinces. The dado surrounding the base of the building consisted of polished planks of wood, each taken from one of the typical timber trees of the Provinces.

I have as yet made no mention of the important and interesting exhibits furnished by private firms which in almost all cases far excelled in point of appearance the buildings erected by the Exhibition Committee. *Facile*

princeps was the firm of Messrs. Tata & Sons with a building to display the products of their three mills—notably the Empress Mill at Nagpur. These Exhibits showed over how wide a range of manufactures their enterprise has now spread. There is probably scarcely a firm in England or on the Continent who produce such a large variety of articles. They cater no less for the handloom weaver than for the well-to-do purchaser of mercerised goods and cloths spun from the threads of the very highest counts. Singers were as usual to the fore with their pavilion, and the automatic figures with machines proved a great attraction. Messrs. Lipton and Co., and the Nestle's Swiss Milk Co. had erected attractive sheds which did a good trade. The Asiatic Petroleum Co. also erected a building of attractive appearance, and the Elgin Mills had a tent in the grounds containing a suitable selection of articles manufactured by them. It is always desirable to encourage private exhibitors as they cause little or no expense to the Exhibition, and their efforts to attract visitors to their own stalls effectually brighten and add to the general appearance. The extent to which private exhibitors will participate in an exhibition depends entirely on the information which they receive of the lines on which the Exhibition is to be run, and it is necessary to lay this before them at as early a stage as possible in the clearest way that can be done.

Complete arrangements for dealing with fire were made by laying down a line of four-inch pipe connected with the main, from which various branches were taken off at suitable intervals. A steam housed fire engine from Jubbulpore with a discipline brigade were in attendance night and day and turned out at frequent intervals to keep themselves in practice and to assure

spectators that they were always to be found if wanted. The electric light and power house was one of the most prominent features of the show. Steam was generated in three boilers kindly lent by the G. I. P. and B. N. R. Companies—the latter's exhibit having been exclusively manufactured in the country by Indian labour under European direction, and it did even better than the company claimed for it. The main engine, developing 360 H.P., was an exhibit kindly lent by Messrs. Belliss and Morecm; it drove a large Siemen's Dynamo for the general lighting and a smaller one for the cinematograph and search-light. Besides this there was a small set for night working kindly lent by the Manager of the Empress Mills. The lighting consisted of eighty-five 3,000 c.p. arcs and 1,500 incandescent lamps. This was provided by Messrs. Balmer and Lawrie of Calcutta and gave the greatest satisfaction throughout. As a standby in case of failure a number of Kitson lamps were provided at the most important points. These were necessary before the electric light was got into working order and while work was going on in the Exhibition at night, and also when the electric lighting was no longer run during the breaking up of the Exhibition.

The grounds were laid out with a quantity of plants borrowed from the Maharajbag which added greatly to the pleasing appearance of the scene and the usual adornments of flags and painted cloths, etc., were provided.

The account of the Exhibition would not be complete without some description of the amusements. Some doubt has recently been cast in the course of an enquiry by the English Board of Trade, on the usefulness of exhibitions,

but I do not think that at present at any rate exhibitions have ceased to be useful in a country like India, where communications are so incomplete and it is so difficult to bring home to the bulk of the people the various inventions which are likely to be of use to them. Granting the usefulness of exhibitions we must consider that any proper means of attracting as many people as possible are justifiable. Now, there is a very large class of persons who are quite ready to give a fair measure of consideration to anything that they think will be of use or profit to themselves, but never feel interested enough to go a long distance to an exhibition except as a *tamasha*. It is for the sake of these persons who form by far the largest proportion of visitors that the amusement Section is especially designed, and I feel sure that my committee, were the exhibition to be held again, would be prepared to spend even a larger amount of money on the provision of amusements. The chief items on this occasion were the Shannon river, the switch back, razzle-dazzle, mystic swing, the crystal maze and the magic mirror. The section, was under the immediate personal charge of a committee of local gentlemen who devoted a great deal of their time to controlling the staff and organising the section, and with the greatest success.

The programme of the Exhibition included a Military Tournament Week, an Agricultural Week with a Cattle and Flower Show, and a Motor Trial Week during the Christmas holidays. This last was not under the control of the Exhibition, but a grant was made towards its funds by the Exhibition Committee, as it was thought that it would prove a great attraction to visitors from Bombay and Calcutta.

Wrestling matches were also held on Sundays, and Purdah days were allowed during the first few Thursdays of the Exhibition.

It may be asked, and I doubt not it very often is asked, what is the practical use of holding an exhibition. Without entering into the general question, I can point to several matters where the recent Central Provinces and Berar Exhibition will be of definite assistance to workers in the industrial field.

The use of the Agricultural Section no one I think will venture to question. Tens of thousands of cultivators have seen the improved machines in actual operation and have purchased large numbers of them. The Cawnpore pump, the Harder fodder cutter, the Nahan sugar-cane-mill, among other useful implements, have been made known to many who would not otherwise have had a chance of seeing them. Improved methods of rice transplanting have been demonstrated before a large number of Chhattisgarhi cultivators, many of whom have expressed their intention of adopting them next year. Explanations of the various pests that injure crops have been given to ever new audiences. Cultivators have had an opportunity of seeing new crops or new varieties of crops well known to them, displayed in a way to show them the various points wherein these differed from the products already familiar to them. Finally the method and arrangement were of help and interest to the agricultural student or even to the agricultural expert from outside the province, no less than to the agriculturists themselves.

It is when we turn to the Industrial Section that the case is at first sight less clear. There is, it must be confessed, a great deal of mere advertisement of manufactured

articles that is of no use to any one, though it adds to the spectacular interest of the show. Among such I would class Messrs. Lipton's and Nestles and the innumerable vendors of patent medicines.

But taking each section individually, there is still much of real benefit left, to point to. In the Weaving section, as has already been pointed out above, the necessary fillip to the interest of the weaver classes in the new loom has been provided by the Handloom Competition, rendered infinitely more impressive to the mind of the village weaver by all the pomp and circumstance of an exhibition. I fear that the display of the hand-woven country cloths of various kinds served little use, beyond showing the weavers of one district what was made in another, as the spectators did not seem to care to put their *Swadeshi* principles to the practical test of spending money on hand-made articles.

In the Wood and Metal Section, much interest of a practical nature was aroused in the wood carving done in Nagpur and the Maratha country which it is hoped will lead to an improved demand for such work. The general public were made aware of the numerous and excellent Indian manufacturers of all sorts of iron trunks, dispatch boxes, lamps, locks and similar ware. In the Miscellaneous Section a good advertisement was obtained for several Indian leather-making firms which sold a fair number of articles during the Exhibition and secured a number of prospective customers. The wares of the Madras Aluminium Co. were for the first time seen by the dwellers in the land-locked villages of this remote part of India and secured a ready sale.

The Ladies' Section aroused the greatest interest among the ladies not only of the Central Provinces and

Berar but of other parts of India too, and undoubtedly did its part in carrying on and stimulating the efforts that are being made to widen the life-interests of Indian women.

Besides these definite and palpable ends obtained by individual classes of exhibits, there is the general but undeniable effect on the Indian industrial world of such an Exhibition just at present. Everything is valuable that tends to emphasise the industrial self-consciousness of India; that will show capitalists to what an extent and with what success small industries are being carried on all over India; that will encourage the small and struggling manufacturer with a sight of what his brothers and rivals are doing in other parts of the country; that will enable all interested in the industrial regeneration of India to point to the outside world the result of their economic stock-taking and to challenge denial to their claim that real and substantial progress has already been made and that hopes of even better things are to be found therein. Finally the educative effects on so backward a people as those of the C. P. must not be overlooked. The imbibing of new ideas always produces greater receptivity for still newer ones; people who have had the electric light and the X-rays held out before them as a spectacle and have gazed from close by at all sorts of complicated machinery in motion should be less ready to believe in the absurd and often malevolent rumours that anything new or startling usually gives rise to and should be more prepared to credit the truths of science when placed before them in a simple form for their benefit—nay, often for the preservation of their lives.

I do not know if it will be out of place here to say a word or two on behalf of my Committee and my fellow-

workers, official and non-official, but this paper will indeed have failed in its objects if it has not clearly shown how much the Exhibition owed to the spirit of good fellowship that prevailed amongst one and all; and I count it not the least of the benefits of the Exhibition that it has taught officials how much assistance can be obtained from the non-official classes, has shown the non-official members the readiness of their official colleagues to work with them on terms of friendly equality, and has given an object lesson to all of harmonious and friendly co-operation.

THE ARTISTIC TRADES OF THE PUNJAB AND THEIR DEVELOPMENT

BY

PERCY BROWN ESQ.,

Principal, Mayo School of Art, Lahore.

The industrial arts of India employ an appreciable number of clever craftsmen in various parts of the country and are responsible for a certain amount of commerce. In comparison with other branches of industrial work however, the numbers of individuals concerned are small and the trade they represent is of only minor importance. At the same time the art-industrial community is a feature of the country and its sphere of work is in itself of such peculiar interest as to call for special attention. It is a little difficult at times to get the ordinary man of commerce to see this point of view; he regards art in any form as a luxury, and the artist pure and simple is not a very useful member of society. He toils and spins, it is true, but his work at the best is supposed to have no direct influence on the welfare of the country. Some branches of art work give employment to a fairly large number of hands, as for example, carpet weaving, but as a rule they concern very small communities, dotted about here and there, and it cannot be said that the development of these even in a large province like the Punjab will ever give statistically any important results. The improvement or extension of any one of these art trades brings about no great industrial revolution, gives little or no impetus to the trade of the province and affects only a

little other non-art industries with which it may be associated. In these circumstances the man of business may well ask, whether it is worth while spending time and money over these trades of small profits and still smaller returns? The friends and supporters of the art industries can then only defend them on the ground of sentiment and tell of the influence the many beautiful art crafts of India have on the lives of the people, the brightness and cheerfulness a decorated article brings into the poor man's home, and the refining effects good architecture, pure ordament and skilful design have on the rich and cultured. Fortunately for the art craftsman, India has this delightful quality of appreciation of the beautiful very strongly developed, and the wonderful art crafts of the country owe their existence and maintenance to this sympathetic view and sentimental feeling which both the rich and the poor alike display almost unconsciously towards them. It is true that two somewhat indefinable influences, namely, taste and fashion, have occasionally stepped in to modify this statement regarding the national character, but this in no way alters the fact that the country appreciates and loves a decorated article and has a great respect and admiration for the artistic efforts of its own people. The universal encouragement of the art industries is therefore of almost vital importance because their maintenance means the fostering of a very refining feature of life, it constitutes an appeal to the finer susceptibilities of the people to which they have from the very earliest periods of their history most freely responded. It behoves India to treat the art craftsman with more than ordinary sympathy and to support this interesting and deserving community by

developing in every way within her power the special trades to which these people devote their hereditary knowledge and extraordinary manipulative ability.

This then is the brief for the artistic industries of India. Their history and tradition are well-known but lie behind us in the dead past. With regard to the living present and boundless future, the country must always remember that these æsthetic trades, small and unimportant individually, are collectively part of her life. The cultivating influences of these have contributed in no small share towards moulding all that is good in the national character.

The object of this paper having been explained, an account of some of the more important of the art industries of the Punjab and any steps that have been taken to develop these may be outlined.

The artistic industry that employs the most labour is carpet weaving, the principal place where this is carried on being Amritsar. As is well known the jails of the province also conduct a considerable trade in this manufacture. The industry was an indigenous one or at least very much developed in the 16th century owing to the great encouragement given by the Emperor Akbar. With the decline of the Moghul dynasty carpet weaving also declined, and, at the time of the annexation of the Punjab, it appears to have become practically extinct. About 1850 a revival of the art took place, mainly due to a desire for Indian goods in Europe and the jails, seeing an opening, took the manufacture up. The market rapidly increased to such an extent that private firms came into existence to meet the demand. This has resulted in the flourishing trade of the present day and the large number of looms that are being

worked in Amritsar at this moment. Before criticising the competition of the jails, rather a popular argument at times, one should remember that it was the enterprise of these that called the trade into being; the jails revived the trade and the private firms have made it what it is. The question that arises is, have these manufacturers made the best of the industry from the artistic point of view? As a matter of fact they themselves admit that they have not, that their designs are not good and that the general artistic character of their productions is not of the highest standard. One has only to look through the show rooms of any of the large firms to see that this is only too true. The powerfully designed patterns in strong combinations of colours characteristic of the art as developed by the Emperor Akbar are few and far between. Light schemes of colouring, far from oriental, predominate, and the general appearance of the designs is neither of the East nor the West. "Freak" patterns also are not uncommon, one year what were called "Egyptian winged globe" carpets were to be seen on many of the looms of the Punjab, and other weird and wonderful creations are occasionally woven into rugs. But it must not be imagined that these are produced on account of the inartistic knowledge of the manufacturer. Far from this, he has, as a rule, a keen appreciation of good patterns and colouring of the approved and appropriate indigenous order and his experience in oriental designs is usually particularly sound. In fact he is only too willing to criticise the productions of his workshop and laments deeply the use of these hybrid compositions. He has to produce however according to his demand and here that impossible barrier to all good art work, public taste rises up clogging his movements and

binding him down to articles which are far removed from his own ideas of what a good oriental rug should be.

This is, briefly, the state of the carpet industry in the Punjab at the present day. The maker has to take up the line of least resistance and the line that pays. There is no remedy, it can only be hoped that public taste will in course of time, improve and that by the swing of the pendulum the really pure oriental pattern will again come into popular favour. As regards materials and manufacture it is believed the bulk of rugs produced by the better class looms of this part of India are practically as good as of old. Some fleeting dyes and crude colours are still used, and a cheap carpet means a very poor bargain for the buyer, but there is not much to criticise in this direction. One type of rug, owing to want of support, has completely died out within the last ten years and a very inferior and different class of article is produced in its place. This is the white and indigo cotton rug of Multan, which it is now quite impossible to obtain. Steps might be taken to revive this trade and also purge out the present gruesome style of manufacture. A scheme for a small technical school taking up two or three of the arts of Multan which require encouragement has been outlined and presented to the authorities but has not yet been put into effect. It may be mentioned that the Lahore School of Art has supplied on demand several designs to the carpet manufacturers and deputed trained students when required to work in the designing departments of some of the leading firms of Amritsar.

The second largest art industry in the Punjab is probably that of wood working, either carved or inlaid. This craft is carried to a very high state of excellence and

the Sikh workers in this material have a great reputation both as carvers and joiners. The Art School at Lahore has for over thirty years conducted a class where the art of wood carving is taught on the most approved lines. Under the control of the most able staff it is possible to procure, the subject has been taken up from both its artistic and scientific points of view and it is felt that in this branch of art work some good may have been done to foster the handicraft. Design on the traditional lines has been thoroughly taught; selection and treatment of the wood has been made a speciality and the proper construction of the article after the completion of the decoration, has been insisted on. The result is that many students have been sent into the world with a thoroughly sound knowledge of every branch of this craft and the trade is at least as good as, if not better than, at any previous period. Efforts have also been made to encourage and improve the commercial aspect of the art and the work-people have been placed in communication with their market. It has been found possible to do this in a practical manner on account of the frequent applications made to the school for good examples of its work. These commissions have been passed on to old students of the school working in the bazaar, with the stipulation that the work must be periodically inspected and approved by the Principal or a member of the staff. The reason of this condition is obvious. It has been found most necessary and at the same time has never led to anything but the most satisfactory results. This system might be developed much more extensively, but apart from the fact that it hardly lies within the sphere of the school, it also needs much labour and time spent outside ordinary school

duties. Nevertheless it seems to be a useful step and one that Schools of Art might take up and carry out if the work of those institutions will permit of the introduction of such a scheme. A word may be said regarding the first stages of the student's education in this or any other craft as put into effect in the Lahore School of Art. A system of stipends has been designed whereby any State, District Board, Municipality or community is enabled to nominate the son of any deserving artisan and send him to work in the Art School on a subsistence allowance. To assist him to live comfortably on this a Boarding House has been established near the school conducted on the most approved lines. By these means lads are sent in from all parts and are able to take up any course of study in the school under the most favourable conditions. In this way the deserving and persevering receive encouragement and every corner of the country comes within the sphere of influence of the School of Art.

Another step has also been taken in the direction of the improvement of the industrial arts of the Punjab which it is trusted may have a far-reaching effect on their aesthetic aspect. Up to the present the idea has only been carried out in connection with the industry of wood-carving and joinery but it is quite possible with time and money to extend it to other arts. It consists of a system of art pattern books containing a representative selection of purely indigenous examples gathered from some of the most historic sources in the Punjab. One hundred different plates have been drawn, fully illustrating all the principal styles of work in this particular material. It is proposed to reproduce these in a fairly

inexpensive manner for the assistance and guidance of the wood carver. The patterns are prepared in the form of "working drawings" and it is anticipated will be of value to any workman requiring a good series of specimens to refer to in connection with any art woodwork he may have in hand. The object of this pattern book is to prevent the rapidly increasing use of the very worst form of foreign drawing of illustration to which unfortunately the wood-carver owes many of his present day inspirations. Not only in the trade referred to, however, is this particular failing noticeable but also in many other traditional art crafts of India is this pernicious influence being absorbed in a similar manner. Silver workers may be seen utilizing common designs from cheap trade catalogues irrespective of the fact that the original article from which the drawing was copied was cast iron or earthenware, while kinkhob weavers may be seen weaving in threads of silk and gold common kitchen wall papers bearing the price of two-pence half-penny the square yard. The Industrial Art Pattern Books are an attempt to stem this tide of ugly and unsuitable designs which are now flooding the workshops of India. It must not be supposed that this scheme is for the purpose of encouraging "inbreeding," by binding the workman down to the sole use of indigenous and traditional patterns. No objection could be raised to artistic elements from any source being introduced into Indian manufactures; art must grow and progress as do all things. But it has been initiated with the purpose of guiding the workman into the right lines and of preventing him from being contaminated by unsuitable and inartistic ideas in his efforts to produce novel results.

Of the other art trades of the province, the industry of metal embossing may be specially referred to. This is mainly carried on in Amritsar and is principally in the hands of Sikh workmen. It was probably developed very extensively during the reign of the Maharaja Ranjit Singh as much work of this type is to be seen on the Sikh temples of that period. The style is usually architectural in character, due to its employment on buildings for doors and other similar features, but there is very little demand for this now. It has therefore been utilized for the decoration of smaller articles such as bowls, vases, lamps, etc., and a certain market is found for these in both copper and brass. To stimulate the art a class has been instituted in the School of Art, Lahore, for all the various forms of hammered metal work, and one or two fully qualified students have passed out and opened shops in the bazaar. As in the wood carving section this branch is under the direction of two of the best metal workers procurable in Amritsar and this arrangement of the tuition has been found satisfactory. A course of study has been designed based on the methods evolved in the bazaar by which the experienced workman teaches his son or apprentice. This system is a modification of and an improvement on the somewhat crude indigenous curriculum and the results are proportionally better in many ways. It may be mentioned that a similar course has been adopted with regard to the methods of teaching the other art industries in the school. A carefully graded series of examples and designs has been prepared after a very close study of the art as carried on by the craftsmen of the Province, and, guided by the principles underlying the indigenous process, this is the foundation of the teaching as conducted in the school.

Many other artistic trades characteristic of the Punjab might be described, as for example the ivory carving of Delhi or the damascening of Kotli, besides a host of smaller industries carried on by one man here or a family there, all of which have some special artistic interest. The foregoing may however convey an idea of the more important art industries of the Punjab and call attention to a few of the steps out of many that have been taken to develop and encourage these on approved lines.

THE FOURTH INDIAN INDUSTRIAL CONFERENCE.

The following is the full text of the Resolutions passed at the Industrial Conference held at Madras in December 1908.

I.—DEPARTMENTS OF INDUSTRY.

(a) That this Conference is of opinion, that there should be in every province of British India a Department of Industry under a Director of Industries to deal with industrial questions and to be in charge of technical and commercial education as well as industrial instruction; and that there should be an Advisory Board of qualified persons, not less than one-half of whom should be non-official Indians who should be consulted on all matters of importance;

(b) That the functions of this Department should include (1) the supply of advice in regard to new industries, (2) the introduction of new or improved methods and processes, (3) the carrying out of investigations and experiments, (4) the development of selected industries, and (5) the organization of industrial and commercial exhibitions;

(c) That there should be an industrial museum and a bureau of information under the Department of Industry for supply of information to the public on industrial and commercial matters.

II.—TECHNICAL AND INDUSTRIAL EDUCATION.

That this Conference re-affirms the Resolutions of the previous Conferences on Technical and Industrial Education, and urges (1) that the Victoria Jubilee Technical Institute, Bombay, and the College of Science, Poona, be enlarged so that they may between them supply for the Presidency of Bombay technological instruction in all the branches of mechanical and chemical industries; (2) that the Government of India may sanction the proposal of the Government of Bengal to add classes in Industrial Chemistry to the Sibpur Engineering College; (3) that the Government of Madras will be pleased to give effect to the recommendation of the Ootacamund Industrial Conference that the Madras College

of Engineering should be expanded into an Institute of Technology; (4) that the Secretary of State might accord early sanction to the proposal of the Government of the United Provinces that a College of Technology should be opened at Cawnpore and (5) that similar institutions should be established in the Punjab, Burma and Eastern Bengal and Assam.

III. (a) That in the opinion of this Conference the time has come for the Indian Universities to create Faculties of Commerce and institute Degrees in Commerce, and to affiliate Commercial Colleges that will prepare candidates for University Degrees in Commerce;

(b) That there should be established one College of Commerce at each provincial capital and that it should include provision for the training of teachers for Commercial Schools in the mofussil.

IV. That this Conference again invites the attention of the Supreme and the Provincial Governments to the urgent need for Agricultural Banks both to assist co-operative credit societies and, in cases where co-operative credit societies cannot or will not serve, to advance loans directly to agriculturists on easy terms, and urges them to take early action in the desired direction in conjunction with Indian capitalists who, the Conference feels confident, would be ready to co-operate with Government in any such scheme,

V.—COTTON EXCISE DUTY.

That this Conference records its emphatic protest against the continuance of the excise duty on Indian mill-made cloth as an unjust and unnecessary impost and urges that it should be removed without delay.

VI.—RAILWAY RATES ON GOODS.

That this Conference calls the attention of the Government to the prevailing complaints about existing railway rates, and suggests that an enquiry should be instituted into their effect on indigenous industries, especially in their competition with imported goods and further submits that the rates should be reduced where their effect may be proved to be injurious.

VII.—MINING, WEAVING, AND SUGAR INDUSTRIES.

That while expressing its satisfaction at the steady progress of the Swadeshi movement, this Conference, concurring with

the last Conference, calls the particular attention of capitalists and the general public to the necessity of developing the Mining, Weaving and Sugar industries, and urges the formation of Joint Stock Companies for working mines and erecting mills and factories.

VIII.—OFFICE-BEARERS AND FUNDS FOR THE
YEAR 1909.

That this Conference re-appoints Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar as General Secretary and Mr. C. Y. Chintamani as Asst. Secretary, and appeals to the public for a sum of Rs. 5,000, for meeting the expenses for the next 12 months.

THE
SWADESHI MOVEMENT
A Symposium.

VIEWS OF
REPRESENTATIVE
INDIANS AND ANGLO-INDIANS

TOGETHER WITH THE VIEWS

OF

H. E. LORD MINTO, H. E. SIR ARTHUR LAWLEY,
H. H. SIR ANDREW FRASER,
H. H. SIR T. WHITE.

PRICE, Rs. ONE.

PUBLISHED BY
G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE,
Madras.

PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

THIS is a collection of essays and speeches on the Swadeshi movement by eminent Indian and Anglo-Indian gentlemen. A few of the papers formed the subject of a symposium in the *Indian Review*. To make the collection fully representative, comprehensive and up-to-date, the publishers have included numerous other papers and extracts from notable utterances during the past three years by official and non-official gentlemen in Bengal, Bombay, Madras, United Provinces and the Punjab. Authoritative official views on the movement are embodied in the speeches of H. E. Lord Minto, H. E. Sir A. Lawley, H. H. Sir Andrew Fraser and Sir H. T. White. Anglo-Indian opinion is represented by Sir Charles Elliott, Sir Edward Buck, Mrs. Annie Besant, Sister Nivedita, Mr. G. S. Arundale M.A., LL.B., Mr. Harry Ormerod, Mr. Charles W. McKinn and the late Mr. David Gostling; Mahomedan opinion by the Hon. Mahomed Yusuf Khan Bahadur, Mr. Mujbur Rahman, Mr. Abdul Rasul, Mr. Abdul Halim Ghuznavi and Mushir Kidwai; and that of the other sections of the Indian community by H. H. the Gaekwar of Baroda, Rajah Rampal Singh, Rajaji Prithwipal Singh, Dadabhai Naoroji, The Hon. Mr. G. K. Gokhale, The Hon. Dr. Rash Behari

Ghose, Lala Lajpat Rai, Dewan Bahadur K. Krishnaswamy Row, Babu Surendranath Banerjea, Rai Bahadur Lala Baij Nath, Dewan Bahadur R. Ragoonatha Row, Mr. Romesh Chunder Dutt, Mr. A. Chaudhuri, The Hon. Mr. Parekh, The Hon. Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya, Mr. G. Subramania Aiyar, Mr. Aswini Kumar Datta, The Hon. Mr. V. Krishnaswami Iyer, The Hon. Mr. Ambica Charan Mazumdar, Dewan Bahadur Ambalal S. Desai, The Hon. Mr. P. S. Sivaswami Iyer, Rai Bahadur P. Ananda Charlu, Dr. Ananda K. Coomaraswamy, Babu Tara Prasanna Mukerji, Dewan Bahadur L. A. Govindaraghava Iyer, Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudholkar, Mr. B. G. Tilak, Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose and Pandit Rambhaj Dutt. Of special value will be the views of The Hon. Sir Vitaldas Damodar Thakersey, The Hon. Harikishen Lal, Mr. D. E. Wacha and Dewan Bahadur Ambalal Desai, who can speak with authority on commercial and economic questions.

The appendix contains among other useful information the reprint of an important paper on the "Industrial Development of India" from the late Mr. Justice Ranade's well-known work on "Indian Economics," a list of industries which could be worked with fair chances of success, prepared by Rao Bahadur G. V. Joshi, and Statistics relating to India's economic resources, imports, exports, etc. for the last five years.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Dadabhai Naoroji	1
H. H. The Gækwar of Baroda	2
The Hon. Mr. G. K. Gokhale	10
The Hon. Dr. Rash Behari Ghose	33
Sir Vitaldas Damodar Thackersey	37
The Hon. Mî. Yusuf Khan Bahadur	41
Mrs. Annie Besant	46
Rajah Peary Mohun Mukerjee	52
Sister Nivedita	54
Lala Lajpat Rai	66
Dewan Bahadur K. Krishnaswamy Row	75
The Hon. Mr. Harikishen Lal	78
Babu Surendranath Bannerjea	81
Rai Bahadur Lala Baij Nath	88
Dewan Bahadur R. Ragoonatha Row	96
Mr. Romesh Chunder Dutt, C.I.E., I.C.S.	99
Mr. A. Chaudhuri, <i>Bar.-at-Law</i>	102
The Hon. Mr. Goculdas Parekh	109
Mr. Dinshaw Edulji Wacha	115
The Hon. Pardit Madan Mohan Malaviya	122
Mr. G. Subramania Aiyar	127
Mr. Aswini Kumar Datta	133
The Hon. Mr. V. Krishnaswami Iyer	139
The Hon. Mr. Ambica Charan Mazumdar	142
Mr. Myron H. Phelps	148
Dewan Bahadur Ambalal S. Desai	170
Mr. Harry Ormerod	176

	PAGE.
The Hon. Mr. P. S. Sivaswami Iyer	180
Mr. G. S. Arundale, M.A., LL.B.	182
Sir Charles Elliot, K.C.M.G.	187
Mr. David Gostling	191
Rajah Prithwipal Singh	196
Rai Bahadur P. Ananda Charlu, C.I.E	207
Sir E. C. Buck, K.C.S.I.	211
Dr. Ananda K. Coomaraswamy	230
Mr. Mujbur Rahman	238
Abdul Rasul, Esq., <i>Bar.-at-Law</i>	247
Babu Tara Prasanna Mukerji	250
Dewan Bahadur L. A. Govindaraghava Iyer.	254
Mr. Abdul Halim Ghuznavi	257
Rao Bahadur R. N. Mudolkar	264
His Honor Sir Herbert T. White	267
Mr. Charles W. McKinn	268
Mr. Bal Gangadhar Tilak	271
Mr. Hemendra Prasad Ghose	273
Pandit Rambaj Dutt	287
Mr. Mushir Hosain Kidwai	289

APPENDIX.

True Swadeshism	289
India-Made Day	292
Swadeshi in Ireland	298
Ranade on Industrial Development	302
Industries with fair Chances of Success	313
India's Resources	315
India's Imports	317
India's Imports from European Countries	318
Distribution of Imports	319
India's Exports	320

HIS EXCELLENCY LORD MINTO
ON
THE SWADESHI MOVEMENT.

His Excellency Lord Minto, in the course of his reply to an Address of Welcome presented to him by the Bengal National Chamber of Commerce, in 1906 said:—

“ Though the objects of your Society are, I am aware, unconnected with political life, the commercial interests which you represent must always make their influence felt in the history of your country. It lies with you to do much to assist the amelioration of many national wants, whilst it rests with you to a great extent to further that spread of technical education which is every day becoming more necessary, whilst the ‘ control and direction of the Swadeshi movement on sound lines may ’ well afford your Society ample opportunity for consideration. A devotion to the marvellous resources of this great country which are so open to a Society such as yours will, I feel sure, afford you many opportunities of furthering that commercial welfare upon which the prosperity of all countries so largely depends.”

SELECT OPINIONS ON
THE INDIAN REVIEW.

THE ANGLO-AMERICAN GAZETTE.—Admirably compiled and carefully edited.

REV. J. T. SUNDERLAND, TORONTO, CANADA.—"I read your 'Review' with great interest and profit. It seems to me able and candid, and well adapted to give such information about India as is needed in this part of the world, but which we have so few opportunities for gaining. * * * I wish the 'Indian Review' could be placed in many public libraries in Canada, the United States and England. It would do a silent but telling work."

THE LATE MR. WILLIAM DIGBY, C.I.E. " * * * In its way—an admirable way—I think the 'Review,' which emanates from Madras, is an exceptionally interesting monthly publication, and I congratulate Madras not only on leading the way with a monthly 'Review,' but on the excellence of its lead."

MR. J. HERBERT ROBERTS, M. P.—"Let me congratulate you on the admirable editorials of this interesting monthly. I appreciate highly your many services to the cause of progress in India."

THE TRIBUNE.—Mr. Natesan is to be congratulated at the success he has attained in making his "Review" a storehouse of pleasant and instructive reading.

THE INDIAN PATRIOT: The standard of excellence both in the matter of style and substance which this *Review* has been enjoying for long is still kept up, which undoubtedly speaks much of the energy and ability of the editor.

THE EDUCATIONAL REVIEW.—There is no periodical in India which approaches it for the money. It caters for all readers, and should prove a welcome addition to the reading tables of first-grade colleges.

The annual subscription to the "INDIAN REVIEW" is Rs. 5 (five). Subscription can commence from any month. Any one who wishes to buy books at the reduced rates must remit Rs. 5, one year's subscription to the Review, in advance. Those in arrears cannot have concession rates. Specimen copy on receipt of postage stamp for two annas.

G. A. NATESAN & Co. ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

THE SWADESHI MOVEMENT.

A SYMPOSIUM.



1. DADABHAI NAOROJI.*

“**§** SWADESHI” is not a thing of to-day. It has existed in Bombay as far as I know for many years past. I am a free-trader and I am a Member in the Executive Committee of the Cobden Club for 20 years, and yet I say that “Swadeshi” is a forced necessity for India in its unnatural economic muddle. As long as the economic condition remains unnatural and impoverishing, by the necessity of supplying every year some Rs. 20,00,00,000 for the salary, pensions, &c., of the children of a foreign country at the expense and impoverishment of the children of India, to talk of applying economic laws to the condition of India is adding insult to injury. I have said so much about this over and over again that I would not say more about it here—I refer to my book. I ask any Englishman whether Englishmen would submit to this unnatural economic muddle of India for a single day in England, leave alone 150 years? No, never. No, Ladies and Gentlemen, England will never submit to it. It is, what I have already quoted in Mr. Morley's words, it is “the meddling wrongly with economic things that is going to the very life, to the very heart, to the very core of our national existence”.

* From the Calcutta Congress Presidential address.

2. H. H. THE GAEKWAR OF BARODA.*

The triumph of machinery has been the triumph of our age: the victory of steam and electricity will always be memorable among the decisive battles of the world. The rise of power-looms, for instance, has been stealing a march over the hand-loom workers, and the numbers employed in cotton weaving in India have declined by 23 per cent., even within the last decade. Even the ginning and the pressing of cotton has so extensively participated in the use of improved machinery that its hand workers have dwindled by fully 86 per cent. And yet it is this textile industry itself which shows how, with intelligent adaptation to the improved methods of art, our Indian industries can compete with the manufactures of Europe. The Bombay mills give daily employment to about 1,70,000 factory operatives, while so many as 30,000 more are maintained by the ginning presses. Some forty years ago we had only 13 cotton mills in all India. The number rose to 47 in 1876, to 95 in 1886, to 155 in 1895, and to 203 in 1904; and to-day the number of our cotton mills is still larger. We had less than 4,000 power-looms forty years ago: the number was over 47,000 in 1904. We had less than 3,00,000 spindles 40 years ago: the number exceeded five millions in 1904. These are insignificant figures compared with the huge cotton industry of Lancashire; but they show that we have made steady progress,

* From the Inaugural address to the Industrial Conference, held at Calcutta, 1906.

and that we may fairly hope to make greater progress in the future if we are true to our aims and our own interests. Our annual produce of yarn is nearly six hundred million lbs. in weight; and it is interesting to note that out of this total outturn about 30 per cent. is used mostly by our hand-loom weavers.

Gentlemen, it is with a legitimate pride that the Indian patriot marks this silent progress in the mill and hand-loom industries of India, which, next to agriculture, are the largest industries in this land. New mills have been started in Ahmedabad and Bombay within the last two years, largely as a result of the present Swadeshi movement. In the poor State of Baroda, too, this progress is marked. For more than twenty years the State worked a cotton mill in the capital town to give an object-lesson to the people and to encourage private companies to start similar mills. The call has now been accepted, and a private company has at last been formed, and has purchased the State mill from our hand with the happiest results. Recently a second mill has been completed, and is about to start work, and a third mill is now under construction. More than this, the number of ginning factories, and other factories using steam, has multiplied all over the State, and the number of hand-loom has doubled in some towns. All the courser counts of yarn in the Indian markets are now mostly of local spinning; an insignificant fraction alone being imported from abroad. In the case of yarn of higher counts, however, the local manufacture falls much below the supply of the foreign mills. Muslin and finer fabrics can be imported much more cheaply,

and in a more pleasing variety of design and colour, than can yet be locally produced; and the hand-loom of the East, once so far-famed for the *finesse* of their fabrics, have now dwindled into small importance. Prints and *chintz* from France, England and Germany are still extensively imported to meet not only the local demand, but also the demand of markets across the Indian Frontier in Persia and Afghanistan.

Thus, though there is reason for congratulation in the rise of our textile industries, there is yet greater reason for continued toil and earnest endeavour. We are still at the very threshold of success. Our cotton mills produced less than 600 million yards of cloth last year against over 2,000 million yards which we imported from other countries. Here is scope for indefinite expansion. We exported cotton of the value of 213 millions to foreign countries, and imported in return for this raw material cotton manufactures of the value of 390 millions. We are thus producing only fourth of the mill-made cloth which the nation requires. And we should not rest till we are able to manufacture practically the total supply needed by our countrymen.

Gentlemen, the remarks I have made about the cotton industry of India apply to some extent to the other industries which require the use of steam. Bengal is known for its jute industry, which I believe is increasing year by year, and the number of jute mills has increased from 28 in 1895 to 38 in 1904. Northern India and the Punjab have some six woollen factories, whose produce has increased from $2\frac{1}{2}$ million pounds in weight in 1895 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ million

pounds in 1904, and I have every hope that our countrymen, who have been so successful in cotton industry, will broaden the sphere of their operations, and take to jute and wollen industries also.

The silk industry is one of the most ancient industries of India, but declined like other ancient industries under the repressive commercial policy of the eighteenth and early nineteenth century. Some faint signs of improvement are, however, visible now. Tassar silk is manufactured in many parts of India, and quantities of it are exported to Europe. In Assam, silk still continues to be the national dress of women, and each family weaves silk *saris* for its own use. In Bengal some improvements have been recently effected by the adoption of scientific methods of testing the seed. In the Punjab the attempt to re-introduce the cultivation of silk worms has not been attended with marked success. In Kashmir the industry is indigenous, and the State is endeavouring to develop it. Much attention is paid to this industry in the advanced and enlightened State of Mysore. And in the State of Baroda I have been endeavouring to spread and develop the industry. The number of these filatures in India in 1904 was only 75, and the number of silk mills was only 11; but much silk is also produced as a cottage industry.

Gentlemen, so far I have confined myself to the textile industries; and I have scarcely time to refer at any length to the other industries of India. Brass and copper have been used for vessels in India from ancient times, but have been threatened lately by the cheap enamelled ironware of Europe. Aluminium is a new industry, and we are

indebted to Mr. Chatterton of Madras for greatly developing it in India.

Recent geological surveys and investigations have brought to light the rich ore of iron which was lying concealed so long in Central India ; and there is a great scope for the development of the iron industry. Veins of iron ore are believed to exist in several places besides those where they have been yet explored ; and if only a few more enterprising companies like my friend Mr. Tata's spring up and prospect these mines, they have a hopeful future before them. If the quality of the indigenuous coal is only improved and the means of communication made more easy and cheap, so as to considerably reduce the cost of transport, it would appear more profitable to smelt our iron in our own furnaces, rather than import large quantities from abroad. I am glad to find that the able geologist who discovered suitable iron ore for Mr. Tata's scheme, Mr. P. N. Bose, has been selected to be your Chairman of the Reception Committee of this Conference. The scheme is still under the consideration of Mr. Tata's son, whom I had the pleasure of recently meeting in England. There were 89 iron foundries in India in 1904, and it is to be hoped that the number will rapidly increase in the near future.

Bengal is rich in coal-fields, and out of the 8 millions of tons of coal, worth about 2 crores of rupees, raised in all India in 1904, no less than 7 millions of tons were raised in Bengal. These will seem to you to be large figures ; but what are 8 millions of tons compared with considerably over 200 million tons annually raised in England ?

Our countrymen are engaged to some extent in coal-mining, though greatly hampered in the endeavour both by want of capital and want of technical knowledge, and I am glad the Indian Government have granted scholarships to some young Indians to learn practical coal-mining in England. The importance of coal consists in this—that its abundance makes every other industry on a large scale possible. Coal and iron have been the making of modern England, more than any other causes.

These are the principal industries of India carried on mainly by steam, and for facility of reference I have put down the figures relating to them and a few other industries in a tabular form below:—

	1895.	1904.
Cotton Mills	... 148	203
Jute Mills	... 28	38
Woollen Mills	... 5	6
Cotton ginning, cleaning and Press Mills	... 610	951
Flour Mills	... 72	42
Rice Mills	... 87	127
Sugar Factories	... 247	28
Silk Filatures	... 89	75
Silk Mills	... 28	11
Tanneries	... 60	35
Oil Mills	... 163	112
Lac Factories	... 138	128
Iron and Brass Foundries	... 64	89
Indigo Factories	... 8,225	422

These figures will show you at a glance our present situation in relation to the principal industries carried on by steam in India. In some industries, like cotton, we are only at the very threshold of success, and produce only about a fourth of what we ought to produce. In other industries, like woollen and jute, we are indebted almost entirely to European capital and enterprise; we ourselves

have scarcely made a beginning as yet. In a third class of industries, like sugar and tanneries, we have actually lost ground within the last ten years. While in a fourth class of industries, like iron, we are still almost wholly dependent on Europe, the produce of our own foundries scarcely supplying any appreciable proportion of the requirements of India. I repeat, therefore, what I have already said before : there is ground for hope but not for joy or elation ; there are strong reasons for earnest and continued endeavour in the future to secure that success which we are bound to achieve if we are true to ourselves.

And there is one more fact which I would like to impress on you in concluding this brief survey of our present situation. A great deal of attention is naturally paid to the mill industries of India, and to tea, indigo, coffee and other industries in which European capital is largely employed. We know, however, that the labourers who can possibly be employed in mills and factories form only an insignificant proportion of the industrial population of India. Very much the larger portion of that industrial population is engaged in indigenous industries carried on in village homes and bazaars. India is, and will always remain, a country of cottage industries. Where hundreds of thousands can work in mills and factories, millions and tens of millions work in their own huts ; and the idea of greatly improving the condition of the labourers of India merely by adding to mills and factories is only possible for those who form their opinions six thousand miles away. No, Gentlemen ; any comprehensive plan of improving the condition of our industrial classes

must seek to help the dwellers in cottages. It is the humble weavers in towns and villages, the poor braziers and coppersmiths working in their sheds, the resourceless potters and ironsmiths and carpenters who follow their ancestral vocations in their ancestral homes, who form the main portion of the industrial population, and who demand our sympathy and help. It is they (more than the agriculturists, or the mill and factory labourers) that are most impoverished in these days and are the first victims to famines; and if your Swadeshi movement has brought some relief to these obscure and unnoticed millions and tens of millions in India, as I have reason to believe it has done to a perceptible extent, if it has created a larger demand for their manufactures, widened the sphere of their labours, and brought some light to their dark and cheerless homes, then the movement, Gentlemen, has my cordial sympathy. Help and encourage the large industries, but foster and help also the humbler industries in which tens of millions of village artisans are engaged and the people of India, as well as those who are engaged in the work of administration, will bless your work.

3. THE HON. MR. G. K. GOKHALE.*

—◆◆◆—

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I propose to speak to you to-day of the economic condition of India and the Swadeshi movement. One of the most gratifying signs of the present times is the rapid growth of the Swadeshi sentiment all over the country during the last two years. I have said more than once here, but I think the idea bears repetition, that Swadeshimism at its highest is not merely an industrial movement, but that it affects the whole life of the nation,—that Swadeshimism at its highest is a deep, passionate, fervent, all-embracing love of the motherland, and that this love seeks to show itself, not in one sphere of activity only, but in all: it invades the whole man, and it will not rest until it has raised the whole man. Now the first thing I want to say about this movement is that it has come here to stay. We often have movements which make a little noise for a time and then disappear without leaving any permanent mark behind. I think it safe to say that the Swadeshi movement is not going to be one of that kind, and my own personal conviction is that in this movement we shall ultimately find the true salvation of India. However, Ladies and Gentlemen, I do not wish to speak to you to-day about Swadeshimism in general. The more immediate question before us is

* In the second week of February 1907, the Hon. Mr. Gokhale delivered a series of public addresses at Lucknow. This address, the second of the above series, was delivered on 9th February 1907, Raja Rampal Sing being in the chair.

Swadeshism as applied to the present economic situation of India—its scope and character, the materials with which it has to work, and the difficulties it has to overcome before it can achieve in any degree the true industrial regeneration of the country.

Gentlemen, as Mr. Ranade once pointed out, the industrial domination of one people by another attracts much less attention than the political domination of a foreign people. The industrial domination is less visible and does its work in a more insidious manner. The disadvantages of a political domination lie very much on the surface. We see a foreign race monopolising all power and authority and keeping the people in a state of subjection. These are facts which we observe and feel every day of our lives. Human feelings often matter more to humanity than human interests, and when your feelings are hurt in various directions, as in a state of subjection they are bound to be—I do not mean to throw any unnecessary blame on any one—their thought fills you night and day and makes you think constantly of the fact that you are living under a foreign domination. On the other hand, the industrial domination of one people by another may come in an attractive garb. If, as has been the case with India, this foreign domination comes in the shape of more finished articles—especially articles that administer to the daily wants of a community—you unconsciously welcome the domination, you fall a victim to its temptations and its attractiveness. And it is only when the evil grows beyond certain limits, that your attention is drawn to it. Now this is precisely what has happened in the case of India.

As soon as Western education came to be imparted to the people of this country, their first thoughts were directed to their political status. Of course they also thought of their social institutions. Those who are acquainted with the history of the last fifty years, know that the struggle for political and social reforms started almost simultaneously, but I do not wish to go into that on this occasion. What I want to point out is that the thought of the industrial domination of India by England did not really occur to men's minds at that time. At any rate, it did not occur in that pointed manner in which the thought of political domination did. The result was that the main current of our public activity came to be directed towards the realization of our political aspirations, and about 22 year's ago when the Congress came into existence for the political advancement of the people, the question of this industrial domination, though it had struck a few thoughtful minds, did not receive that consideration at the hands of the leaders of the people that it deserved. However, the industrial problem and its importance are now receiving their due recognition, and to-day, at any rate, we appear to have gone so far in this direction that there is now the risk of the industrial problem actually throwing into the shade the political problem, which, however, to a great extent lies at the root of the industrial problem.

Gentlemen, when we come to this question of India's industrial domination by England, we come to what may be described as the most deplorable result of British rule in this country. In other matters there are things on the credit side and things on the debit side. Take, for instance

the political and administrative results of British rule. We have here the shutting out of a whole race from positions of real trust and responsibility where powers of initiative can be developed, and this is producing disastrous results on the character of the people. We also see that the forcible disarming of a population is bound to crush the manhood of the nation. In these directions we find that a steady deterioration of the race has set in. But there are compensating advantages, and I am not sure that the balance is not on the latter side. Thus, the introduction of Western education, with its liberalising influence, has been a great blessing to the people. We now understand better the necessity of equal treatment for all; we also see that unless the status of woman is raised, man by himself will not be able to advance very far; and altogether this Western education is doing most noble work in the country. Then the British have established, on the whole, equal justice between Indian and Indian—as between European and Indian, that is a different matter—but between Indian and Indian it is equal, though it is costly, and that is more than can be said of previous rulers. Railways, Telegraphs, Post Offices and other modern appliances of material civilization have also been introduced into India by the present rulers, and it is fair to acknowledge that these things have added greatly to the comforts and conveniences of life and are a powerful help to our progress. Lastly, there are the blessings of peace and of order well and firmly established. These are things which must be set against the steady deterioration of which I have already

spoken, and I am not prepared to say that the balance is not, on the whole, on the side of the advantages. But when you come to the industrial field, you find that the results have been disastrous. You find very little here on the credit side and nearly all the entries on the debit side. Now this is a serious statement to make, but I think it can be substantiated. I would ask you, first, to glance at what India was industrially before the English came into this country. It is true that there is very little direct or statistical evidence on this subject. But the statements made by travellers who came to this country supply a fair indication of how things were, though they do not enable us to establish a conclusion accurately or satisfactorily. We find, for instance, praise of India's riches in every place; we find also here and there a description of the poverty of the mass of the people. And, on the whole, I think it is fair to say this—that, compared with other countries, India could not have been worse, and very probably she was better off than most other countries, and I think this description may well apply to her right up to the end of Mahomedan rule. India's reputed wealth was the attracting cause of so many invasions. Large wealth must, therefore, have been accumulated in some hands, and so far as the bulk of the population was concerned, as the land was fertile and the people were industrious and thrifty and, on the whole, free from vices, such as drink, it is fair to conclude that the people must have enjoyed a considerable degree of rude agricultural prosperity. It is not proper to compare the West of to-day, with all its production of machinery and steam, with the India of

200 years ago. Before steam and machinery were employed in the West, the West too was largely agricultural, and she had then no special advantages for the production of wealth over us. And I believe that, judged by the standards of those days, we could not have been poorer, and very probably we were richer than most Western countries. Then there was the excellence of our productions which attracted the attention of Western nations—the fine muslins and many other things exported from this country showed what a high level of excellence had been reached by our people in industrial production. When the Mahomedan rulers came, they settled in this country, and there was no question of any foreign drain. Things, therefore, must have, on the whole, continued as they had been before their time.

Then we come to British rule. Gentlemen, I refer, on this occasion, to the past only in order that, in the light of it, we might understand the present and derive therefrom guidance and assistance for the future. The early days of the East India Company's rule were as bad as they could possibly be from the standpoint of India's industrial system. Deliberate steps were taken by the Company to destroy the industries of the people and to make room for Western manufacturers. This has been acknowledged by English writers themselves. This was England's policy, not towards India alone, but towards America and Ireland also. America got rid of it by shaking off England's dominion altogether. Ireland struggled to do the same, but did not succeed. India suffered the worst under the operation of the evil policy. The object aimed

at by the East India Company was to reduce India to the level of a merely agricultural country producing raw material only, without factories to manufacture the same. This was the first stage in our industrial decay. The second stage began when England forced on us the policy of free trade, *i.e.*, of leaving the door wide open to the competition of the whole world. England's own policy for centuries had been that of Protection, and by that policy she had built up her vast Industrial system. But about sixty years ago, after Protection had done its work, she decided to give up the old policy and adopt Free Trade, mainly to set right the abuses to which Protection had given rise. England depends on foreign countries for most of her raw materials, and she supplies manufactured articles practically to the whole world. It was, therefore, to the advantage of England that there should be no export or import duties, as one result of such duties was to add to the cost of the articles supplied to foreign countries. But forcing this policy of free trade upon a country circumstanced as India was, was a wholly different thing and was bound to produce result of a most disastrous character. Our things were made with the hand; we did not possess anything like the combination, skill or enterprise of the West. Steam and machinery were unknown in the country. Our industries were, therefore, bound to perish as a result of the shock of this sudden competition to which they were exposed, and as a matter of course the introduction of Free Trade in this country was followed by the rapid destruction of such

people were steadily pressed back more and more on the one resource of agriculture. I should not have deplored even this destruction of our indigenous manufactures if the Government had assisted us in starting others to take their place. The German economist—List—whose work on Political Economy is the best that Indian students can consult, explains how the State can help an old-world agricultural country, suddenly brought within the circle of the world's competition, to build up a new system of industries. He says that the destruction of hand-industries is a necessary stage through which an industrially backward country must pass before she can take rank with those which use steam and machinery and advanced scientific processes and appliances in their industrial production. When hand-made goods are exposed to the competition of machine-made goods, it is inevitable that the former should perish. But when this stage is reached, there comes in the duty of the State. The State, by a judicious system of protection, should then ensure conditions under which new infant industries can grow up. And until the new industries can stand on their own legs, it becomes the duty of the State to have a protective wall around. This is what America—already one of the richest nations in the world, and one which will yet reach the foremost place—has done, and the case is the same with France and Germany. The result of England's policy in India has, however, been to facilitate more and more the imports of foreign commodities, until there is no country on the face of the earth to-day which is so dependent on the foreign producer as India is. At the present

moment about 70 per cent. of our exports are raw material raised from the soil and exported in that condition. If we had the skill, enterprise, capital and organisation to manufacture the greater part of this material, there would be so many industries flourishing in the country. But the material goes out and comes back in the shape of manufactured commodities, having acquired a much higher price in the process of manufacture.

Again, if you look at your imports, you will find that 60 per cent. of them are manufactured goods. They are goods which have been made by other people, so that all you have got to do with them is to consume them. If this was all, if the steady rustication of India—her being steadily pushed back on the one resource of agriculture—was all that we had to deplore as the result of the present policy, the situation, bad enough as it would undoubtedly have been, would not have been so critical. But coupled with political domination, this has produced a state of things which can only be described as intolerable. The total imports of India are worth about 100 crores of rupees every year. Our total exports, on the other hand, amount to about 150 crores a year.

In other words, every year about 100 crores worth of goods come to us, and we part with 150 crores worth of goods. After taking into consideration the precious metals that come into the country to redress a part of the balance, we still find that a loss of about 30 to 40 crores a year has to be borne by India. Now, I will put a simple question to those present here. If a hundred rupees come into your house every month and a hundred and fifty-

rupees go out, will you be growing richer or poorer? And if this process goes on year after year, decade after decade, what will be your position after a time? This has been the case with India now for many years. Every year between 30 and 40 crores of rupees go out of India never to come back. No country—not even the richest in the world—can stand such a bleeding as this. Bleeding is a strong word, but it was first used with regard to this very process by a great English statesman—the late Lord Salisbury—who was Prime Minister of England for a long time and was before that Secretary of State for India. Now this bleeding is really at the root of the greater part of the economic mischief that we have to face to day. It means that this money, which would have been available to the people, if it had remained in this country, as capital for industrial purposes, is lost to us. The result is that there is hardly any capital of our own forthcoming for industrial purposes. Do not be misled by the fact that a few individuals appear to be rich and have a little money to invest. You must compare India in this matter with other countries, and then you will find that there is hardly any capital accumulated by us to be devoted to industrial development. One of the greatest students of Indian Economics—the late Mr. Justice Ranade—once calculated that our annual savings could not be more than 8 to 10 crores of rupees. Put it even at 20 crores; what is that in a vast country like India compared with the hundreds and thousands of crores accumulated annually by the people of the West? This, then, is at the root of our trouble. I do not say that there are no considerations on the other

side. It might, for instance, be said that the railways in this country have been constructed with English capital. About 375 crores have been so far spent to build these railways, and it is only fair that for this capital India should pay a certain sum as interest. Englishmen have also invested British capital in indigo, tea and other industries. A part of this capital has no doubt come out of their own savings made in this country, but whether the money has been earned here or imported from England, the investors are, of course, entitled to a reasonable rate of interest on it. But after a deduction is made on account of this interest, there still remains a sum of over 30 crores as the net loss that India has to bear year by year. You may ask what politics has got to do with this. Well, the greater part of this loss is due to the unnatural political position of India, and I think we shall not be far wrong if we put the annual drain, due to political causes directly and indirectly, at about 20 crores of rupees. The greater part of the 'Home Charges' of the Government of India, which now stand at about 18 millions sterling or 27 crores of rupees, comes under this description. To this has to be added a portion at least of the annual savings of European merchants, lawyers, doctors and such other persons, as the dominant position of the Englishman in the country gives these classes special advantages which their Indian competitors do not enjoy. Then there are the earnings of the English officials and the British troops in the country. And altogether I am convinced that it is not an extravagant estimate to put the annual cost to India of England's

political domination at 20 crores of rupees, the remaining ten crores being lost on account of our industrial domination by England.

This, then, is the extent of the 'bleeding' to which we are subjected year after year! It is an enormous economic evil, and as long as it is not substantially reduced, the prospect cannot be a cheering one. After all, what can you do with a small amount of capital? You must not be led away by the fact that, from time to time, you hear of a new industrial concern being started here or there. The struggle is a much bigger one than that. It is like the struggle between a dwarf and a giant. If you will form the least idea of the resources of the Western people, then you will understand what a tremendously difficult problem we have to face in this economic field. If this continuous bleeding is to cease, it is incumbent that our men should be employed more and more in the service of the State, so that pensions and furlough charges might be saved to the country. The stores which the Government of India purchases in England should be purchased locally as far as possible. In other directions also our position must be improved. But, I think, we should not be practical, if we did not recognize that any important change in the political relations between England and India could come only gradually. It is not by a sudden and violent movement that relief will come. It will only come as we slowly build up our own strength and bring it to bear upon the Government. As this strength is increased, so will the drain be diminished. The industrial drain—due to the fact that we depend so largely for our

manufactures upon foreign countries—is, really speaking, but a small part of the drain—about one-third or ten crores of rupees a year. This means that if we ever succeeded in reaching a position of entire self-reliance industrially, it would still leave about two-thirds of the present annual drain untouched. Moreover, such entire dependence upon yourselves for industrial purposes is a dream that is not likely to be realised in the near future. I am sorry I must trouble you with a few figures, but a question of this kind cannot be adequately considered without bringing in statistics. What, then, is the position? India, as you know, is for the most part an agricultural country. Sixty-five per cent. of the population, according to the last census reports—80 per cent. according to the computation of Lord Curzon—depend upon agriculture. The soil is become rapidly exhausted and the yield per acre is diminishing. If you compare the yield to-day with what it was in the time of Akbar, as given in the *Aini-i-Akbari*, you will be astonished to see what deterioration has taken place in the soil. This makes agricultural improvement a matter of great difficulty. You have got to abolish old methods as much as possible and effect improvements by introducing the methods of the West. You have got to introduce agricultural science and improved agricultural implements, and the question is complicated by the fact that our agricultural production in this country generally is on what is called a small scale. Land is divided and sub-divided, and most of the holdings are so small as not to lend themselves to the use of advanced appliances. The ignorance and resourcelessness of the

people also stand in the way and altogether agricultural improvement is bound to be a matter of slow growth. But this is one direction in which you young men can help the country. Instead of scrambling for government service or overcrowding the already crowded bar, let a few at least among you acquire agricultural education abroad, acquaint yourselves with the use of advanced agricultural appliances, and then settle down to agricultural work in this country. You will thereby not only improve agriculture for yourselves, but you will also show the way to others, and they will follow when they see the good results obtained by you. The Government, which has only recently awakened to its duty in this matter, has already taken agriculture in hand, but the greater part of this work must be done by ourselves. Our next industry, after agriculture, is the textile industry—the cotton industry. Now, taking only the production of mills, we find that last year about one-fourth of what the whole of India needed was produced in India, and three-fourths came from outside. The capital that is invested in this country in the textile industry is between 16 and 17 crores of rupees. This may seem a large amount to some of you, but what is it compared with the capital invested in this industry in England? In Lancashire alone 300 crores of rupees are invested in this textile industry, and every year the amount is increasing by leaps and bounds. On a rough calculation you will find that, if our present production is to be quadrupled, about forty to fifty crores of rupees of additional capital would be wanted. That cannot be a matter of a day. The hand-loom is doing good work, and has some

future before it. But do not let us be under a delusion. The main part of the work will have to be done by machinery. It is only in this way that we shall be able to stand the competition of producers of other countries. If we are able to find this capital in the course of the next 10 or 15 years, I for one shall be content. My own fear is that it will take more than that. If by the end of ten years we are able to produce all the cotton cloth we require, I think we shall have done exceedingly well. We must all bend our energies in that direction and try to capture or rather recover this field as soon and as completely as possible. But then, Gentlemen, I would say this. The task, even under the most favourable circumstances, is a formidable one, and it is in the highest degree unwise to add to its great difficulty by unnecessary, bitter or lamentable controversies. You require for a satisfactory solution of this problem co-operation from all quarters, including the Government of the country. We have to depend, for the present at any rate, upon foreign countries for our machinery. If, in pursuing our object, care is not taken to avoid causing unnecessary irritation to others, there is nothing to prevent this Government from hitting back and imposing a heavy tax, say, of 20 or 25 per cent. on machinery, which would practically destroy all our chances of increasing our production of cotton goods. The problem is also largely a problem of the necessary quality of cotton being obtained in this country. At one time India produced very fine cotton and the finest muslins were made of it. Unfortunately the cultivation of that cotton has, in course of time, owing to various causes, been

given up and the present cotton is of short staple which gives you only a comparatively coarse thread. Now we know from past experience that this land can grow superior cotton. And the Bombay Government have been for a number of years making experiments to introduce into the country Egyptian cotton, and have at last been able to produce a cross between the Egyptian and the Indian which has taken root. If all the area irrigated in Sind—the conditions of which are similar to those of Egypt—succeeds in growing this cotton, then the finer fabric problem will have been solved. The co-operation of Government in this matter is thus essential, and those who have occasion to talk of the Swadeshi question should not fail to realize that a great responsibility rests upon them. They only unnecessarily increase the difficulties in our path when they talk as though we could do without Government assistance in the matter; and thereby they damage, without meaning to do so, such chances as exist for real industrial progress. But in the case of this cotton industry, I think the outlook, on the whole, is a most hopeful one.

I turn next to the sugar industry. At one time we exported sugar, but at the present time sugar comes into this country to the amount of 7 crores a year. Foreign Governments have been helping their people with bounties, and they have discovered methods whereby the cost of production has been greatly reduced. We, on the other hand, still adhere to our old-world methods of production. Sugarcane is plentiful in all parts of India, especially in your province. If we make up our minds to encourage

Indian sugar as far as possible, and in this case I am glad to be able to say "have nothing to do with foreign sugar" — we should be able, with the co-operation of Government, in a brief time to produce all the sugar we want. In this connection I was glad to notice a statement made by your Lieutenant-Governor the other day in the matter. He said he would rejoice if even a single ton of sugar did not come from other countries. By co-operation, therefore, between the people and the Government the sugar problem would be solved practically at once. In Bengal, again, they import a good deal of salt from England though other provinces consume mostly Indian salt. With such a vast sea-board as India possesses, India ought certainly to be able to produce her own salt. Again, about 20 lakhs worth of umbrellas, 50 lakhs worth of matches and 60 lakhs worth of paper come into the country every year from abroad. All these articles are now being produced here, and with a determination on our part to use these articles as much as possible and encourage their production and consumption, we should soon be able to shut out the foreign supply.

But, after all is said and done, I want you to recognise that the possibilities in the near future are not very large. I say this not to damp any one's enthusiasm, because I do want that your enthusiasm should sustain itself at its highest glow in this matter. But remember that the competition before us is like that between a giant and a dwarf. Even if we successfully make up our minds to have nothing to do with foreign goods, even then the industrial salvation of India will not have been accompi-

shed. We are the poorest country in the world at the present moment; England, on the other hand, is the richest. The production per head in India is £2 or Ra. 30 according to Government calculation, and about Ra. 20 according to Indian calculation. England's production per head is £40, *i.e.*, about 20 or 30 times greater than that of this country. Take again the buying power of the people as judged by the imports. In England the average imports per head are about £15 or Ra. 235; in the self-governing Colonies of England they are £13; even in Ceylon they are £2 per head; but in India they are only six shillings or 4 to 5 rupees per head. There are other figures equally startling. Take, for instance, the deposits in banks. Of course banking is in a much more backward condition in this country than in England. But even making allowance for that, you will see that the disproportion is very great. The deposits in English banks are about 1,200 crores of rupees, for a population of about 4 crores. We are 30 crores and our deposits are only 50 crores for the whole of India, and these deposits include also the amount held by European merchants and traders in the country. Again, take the Savings Banks. In the Savings Banks and Trustees Banks in England there are 300 crores deposited to-day, as against about 12 crores in this country—less than seven annas per head against about Ra. 75 per head in England. You can easily see now how terrible is the disproportion between England's resources and our own. Add to this the fact that machinery has to come from England, and by the time it is set up here, there is already some improvement effected in England. The

problem before us is, therefore, a vastly difficult one and it is a solemn duty resting upon every one, who is a real well-wisher of the Swadeshi cause, not to add to that difficulty, if he can help it.

Our resources then are small, and our difficulties are enormous. It behoves us, therefore, not to throw away any co-operation, from whatever quarter it may be forthcoming. Remember that, though there is a certain scope for small village industries, our main reliance now—exposed as we are to the competition of the whole world—must be on production with the aid of steam and machinery. From this standpoint, what are our principal needs to-day? In the first place, there is general ignorance throughout the country about the industrial condition of the world. Very few of us understand where we are, as compared with others, and why we are where we are and why others are where they are. Secondly, our available capital is small, and it is, moreover, timid. Confidence in one another in the spirit of co-operation for industrial purposes is weak, and joint stock enterprise is, therefore, feeble. Thirdly, there is a lack of facilities for higher scientific and technical instruction in the country. Lastly, such new articles as we succeed in manufacturing find themselves exposed at once to the competition of the whole world, and as, in the beginning at any rate, they are bound to be somewhat inferior in quality and probably higher in price, it is difficult for them to make their way in the Indian market. Now as our needs are various, so the Swadeshi cause requires to be served in a variety of ways, and we should be careful not to quarrel with others, simply because they

serve the cause in a different way from our own. Thus, whoever tries to spread in the country a correct knowledge of the industrial conditions of the world and points out how we may ourselves advance, is a promoter of the Swadeshi cause. Whoever again contributes capital to be applied to the industrial development of the country must be regarded as a benefactor of the country and a valued supporter of the Swadeshi movement. Then those who organize funds for sending Indian students to foreign countries for acquiring industrial or scientific education—and in our present state we must, for some time to come, depend upon foreign countries for such education—or those who proceed to foreign countries for such education and try to start new industries on their return, or those who promote technical, industrial and scientific education in the country itself—all these are noble workers in the Swadeshi field. These three ways of serving the Swadeshi cause are, however, open to a limited number of persons only. But there is a fourth way, which is open to all of us, and in the case of most, it is, perhaps, the only way in which they can help forward the Swadeshi movement. It is to use ourselves, as far as possible, Swadeshi articles only and to preach to others that they should do the same. By this we shall ensure the consumption of whatever articles are produced in the country and we shall stimulate the production of new articles by creating a demand for them. The mass of the people cannot contribute much capital to the industrial development of the country. Neither can they render much assistance in the matter of promoting higher scientific, technical or industrial know-

ledge among us, but they can all render a most important and a most necessary service to the Swadeshi cause by undergoing a little sacrifice to extend a kind of voluntary protection to Swadeshi industries in their early days of stress and struggle. In course of time, the quality of Swadeshi articles is bound to improve and their cost of production to become less and less. And it is no merit if you buy them when they can hold their own against foreign articles in quality or price. It is by ensuring the consumption of indigenous articles in their early stage, when their quality is inferior or their price is higher, or when they labour under both these disadvantages, that we can do for our industries what Protectionist Governments have done for theirs by means of State protection. Those, therefore, who go about and preach to the people that they should use, as far as possible, Swadeshi articles only, are engaged in sacred work and I say to them—go forward boldly and preach your Gospel enthusiastically. Only do not forget that yours is only one way out of several of serving the Swadeshi cause. And do not do your work in a narrow, exclusive, intolerant spirit which says—‘whoever is not with us is against us.’ But do it in the broader, more comprehensive, more catholic spirit, which says—‘whoever is not against us is with us.’ Try to keep down and not encourage the tendency, which seems to be almost inherent in the Indian mind of to-day, to let small differences assume undue importance. Harmony, co-operation, union—by these alone can we achieve any real success in our present state.

In this connection I think I ought to say a word about an expression which has, of late, found considerable favour with a section of my countrymen—the boycott of foreign goods.' I am sure most of those who speak of this 'boycott' mean by it only the use, as far as possible, of Swadeshi articles in preference to foreign articles. Now such use is really included in true Swadeshi; but unfortunately the word 'boycott' has a sinister meaning—it implies a vindictive desire to injure another, no matter what harm you may thereby cause yourself. And I think we would do well to use only the word Swadeshi to describe our present movement, leaving alone the word 'boycott' which creates unnecessary ill-will against ourselves. Moreover, remember that a strict 'boycott' of foreign goods is not at all practicable in our present industrial condition. For when you 'boycott' foreign goods, you must not touch even a particle of imported articles; and we only make ourselves ridiculous by talking of a resolution which we cannot enforce.

One word more and I have done. In the struggle that lies before us, we must be prepared for repeated disappointments. We must make up our minds that our progress is bound to be slow, and our successes, in the beginning at any rate, comparatively small. But if we go to work with firm faith in our hearts, no difficulties can obstruct our way for long, and the future will be more and more on our side. After all, the industrial problem, formidable as it is, is not more formidable than the political problem. And, to my mind, the two are largely bound together. Ladies and Gentlemen, the task which the people of India

are now called upon to accomplish is the most difficult that ever confronted any people on the face of the earth. Why it has pleased Providence to set it before us, why we are asked to wade through the deepest part of the stream—to be in the hottest part of the battle—Providence alone knows. But it is my hope and my faith that we will successfully achieve this task. The situation requires us to devote ourselves to the service of our motherland in an earnest and self-sacrificing spirit. But what can be higher or nobler or holier or more inspiring than such service? In working for India, we shall only be working for the land of our birth, for the land of our fathers, for the land of our children. We shall be working for a country which God has blessed in many ways, but which man has not served so well. And if we do this work as God wants us to do it, our motherland will yet march onwards and again occupy an honoured place among the nations of the world.

4. THE HON. DR. RASH BEHARI GHOSE.*

TRUE AND FALSE SWADESHI.

The Swadeshi movement seems also to have given great offence to a certain section of the Anglo-Indian community. They have, they say, every sympathy with true Swadeshi, but none with the pseudo-Swadeshim of Bengal. Now I confess that, though a lawyer of some standing, not, perhaps, altogether inapt to find distinctions without any difference, I have never been able to discover the line which separates true from false Swadeshi; though we all know the difference between true and false sympathy. It seems that if you call the movement a boycott of foreign goods, you are a traitor to England. But competition with Manchester is not yet treason in the Indian Statute Book. It is true the movement received an impetus from the Partition of Bengal, when we wanted to draw the attention of England to what we regarded as nothing less than vivisection, the crowning act in a reactionary policy steadily pursued for nearly seven years. But what reasonable man can doubt that the real strength of the Swadeshi movement is to be found in our natural desire to nurse our own industries which the Government of India with their free trade principles are unable to protect by building up a tariff wall? Mere boycotting, we know, will not bring happiness or wealth to us, or save our hungry masses from

* From the Welcome Address to the Calcutta Congress, 1906.

what Mr. Bryan calls the peace of the grave. This can only be done by improving the economical condition of the country so rich in resources of all kinds, by the creation and diffusion of domestic industries and by the investment of local capital in industrial arts in which India was pre-eminent at one time, but which have now almost all been killed by Western competition.

THE CRADLE OF NEW INDIA.

The Swadeshi movement is only a prelude to our determination to enter into the great brotherhood of the trading nations of the West, without, if possible, the eternal struggle between capital and labour, into which Japan has already been admitted. And if you want to know what progress we have made, come with me to the exhibition on the other side of the street, which I hope you have not boycotted, and I will show you what this movement, the implication of which with politics is a mere accident in Bengal from which many of us would gladly dissociate it, has already done for us. A visit to it, I am sure, will fill the heart of every one of you with hope and gladness; for in Swadeshism you see the cradle of a new India. To speak of such a movement as disloyal is a lie and calumny. We love England with all her faults, but we love India more. If this is disloyalty we are, I am proud to say, disloyal. But is there a single Englishman who really thinks in his heart that the material progress of the country will loosen the ties which bind us to England? On the contrary, would it not, by relieving the economical drain on India, bind the two countries closer together?

A MOTIVE POWER.

Swadeshism, I need not remind you, is not a new cult. It counted among its votaries almost all thoughtful men long before the division of Bengal, and found expression in the Industrial and Agricultural Exhibition held under the auspices of the National Congress in Calcutta in 1901. It does not, I repeat, mean hostility to anything and everything that is British, but merely the awakening of an industrial life. The Swadeshi movement has been the principal motive power in the industrial development of the country, and I would remind those who say that Bengal can only talk, that in the course of the present year more than ten lakhs of rupees have been given by Bengalees for the encouragement of technical education. Our young men are now taking in large numbers to industrial pursuits, and are qualifying themselves for their different callings in the national institutions which have been recently opened in Calcutta; but the most promising feature in the movement is that it has brought the masses and the educated classes together, as it promises to the artisan and labourer some mitigation of the chronic poverty in which they are now steeped. And here I must interrupt myself for a moment to point out that the great assistance which has been rendered to us by Government in organizing our Exhibition shows their friendliness to the Swadeshi movement. This action of Government, I am sure, will tend to draw closer the ties which should bind them and the people together; and their co-operation, which has been of the greatest help to us, ought to give food for reflection to those who revile Government in season and out of

season. It would perhaps be idle to endeavour to convince men who brood only on the old commercial jealousy of England, which did not a little to kill Irish and Indian industries. But I may be permitted to point out that they forget that in those days a ruling race did not regard itself as subject to the restraints which now govern its relations with a subject race. It is true the ethical code of Plato is not yet the code of the statesman, but it is now generally acknowledged that to impoverish a subject race is not only unwise but morally wrong.

5. SIR VITALDAS DAMODAR THACKERSEY.*

SWADESHI MOVEMENT.

Gentlemen, you will, perhaps, expect me to refer here to the Swadeshi movement, and I hasten to satisfy that expectation. Whatever Bengal might have done or failed to do during the last twelve months, she has undoubtedly given an impetus to the Swadeshi idea. All over the country to-day, among young and old, rich and poor, men and women, high caste and low caste, the word "Swadeshi" has become a household word, and the spirit of it too, we may hope, is well understood. Gentlemen of Bengal, on behalf of the whole country, I tender you our hearty thanks for this valuable result, which is wholly due to your enthusiasm in the cause of the motherland. I am not one of those, Gentlemen, who sneer at enthusiasm. Enthusiasm is divine, and without it, even in regard to the industrial regeneration of the country we can achieve but little. You have applied the life-giving spark to the slumbering spirit of Swadeshism in this land, and yours is the honour of concentrating the national mind on the work of industrial development. It is inevitable that in a time of excitement and distress words might be spoken and things done which in calmer moments might not commend themselves to our sober judgment. I

* From the Presidential Address to the Calcutta Industrial Conference, 1906.

am referring solely to the effect of your enthusiasm and self-sacrifice on the whole of India, even among those who did not and could not see eye to eye with the Bengalis on the question of partition and the subsidiary questions connected with it.

AGRICULTURAL INDUSTRY.

Gentlemen, we have got the Swadeshi idea firmly implanted in the national mind. We have now to consider what our programme should be for the near future. We cannot do everything at once. Industries are not created in a day. We should profit by the experience of other countries which have grown industrially great, and, in the pursuit of the Swadeshi ideal, we should follow the methods which have proved successful in those countries. I admit that in one important respect the conditions with which we are beset are somewhat different from those prevailing in countries which have come to the front as centres of the world's great industries. We cannot look to Government to give us any direct help in the shape of protective import duties or bounties such as have been given in other countries. But, short of that, Government can do much, and I am satisfied that they are not likely to revert to the old *laissez-faire* policy in respect of our industrial advancement. Although, as I have said, we cannot do everything at once, our plan of action should be drawn up with a view to future developments in all directions. When you view the industrial situation, Gentlemen, the first thing that forces itself on your attention is the primitive condition of the premier industry of the country—I mean the agricultural industry—the industry which

supports more than 65 per cent. and, according to Lord Curzon, 80 per cent. of our population, and on which we must depend for our subsistence as well as for the raw material of our chief manufacturing industries. So long as agriculture is carried on in the present primitive fashion, no great industrial improvement need be expected in India. Even protectionist Economists admit that until the agricultural industry has reached a high state of development, manufacturing industries cannot be largely brought into existence even with the support of the State. In England itself the era of manufactures was immediately preceded by a period of extraordinary agricultural development, due mainly to the enterprise of the great landlords. I rejoice to see that the greatest landlord of all in India, namely, Government, are recognising their duty and have taken and are taking measures to spread a scientific knowledge of agriculture by means of colleges, experimental farms, and such other measures, to free cultivation from insect pests, and to introduce new and valuable forms of the agricultural industry. The work done in connection with rubber cultivation, if it lead to the tree becoming naturalised in India, would add materially to the national income, as the demand for rubber all over the world is immense. While Government are waking up to their duty, it behoves private landlords, like the Zemindars of Bengal, who correspond to the landed aristocracy of England, to devote their time and resources towards developing their industry. Gentlemen, if the Swadeshi spirit inspires these great landed magnates to introduce science and system into agriculture so as to make it yield

the highest profit of which it is capable, then, believe me, you will be in sight of large manufactures, financed, controlled, and worked by our own countrymen. It is a common fallacy to suppose that the arena of great achievements lies far afield of our everyday lives. It is never so. Few people talk of the Swadeshi movement in connection with agriculture. But really that is the industry which most requires the application of the true Swadeshi spirit, for on it are based all our possibilities of manufacturing industries. If the mill industry flourishes in Western India, it is because the Guzerathi is acknowledged on all hands to be the most efficient cultivator of cotton in India.

6. THE HON. MD. YUSUF KHAN BAHADUR.*

To-day is a day of mourning, of sadness and of sorrow, but it is also a day of rejoicing. The side issues of great measures are sometimes even more important than those which directly flow from them. So it is with the Partition of Bengal. The impetus which it has communicated to the national life of Bengal, and I may say of the whole of India, is manifesting itself in various directions. It is no exaggeration to say that we are witnessing the birth of a new epoch. Out of the ashes of the Partition agitation has sprung up into renewed life the Swadeshi movement with its immense possibilities of development.

The Swadeshi movement had been with us before the Partition, and I venture to think that it will stay with us, though partition should be modified or withdrawn. But it is the Partition of Bengal which has given it the new impulse and made it the cult and creed of a whole nation. It is not merely industrial or even political in its scope; it is an all-comprehensive movement in which are concentrated the many-sided energies of our growing community. It is an expansion of the Congress movement. The Congress movement brought the educated classes throughout India upon the same platform. The Swadeshi has brought the masses and the classes together and has supplied them with a common object

* From the Presidential Speech at the Public Meeting held at Calcutta, on the 16th October 1906, to protest against the Partition.

and a common principle of action. It is founded upon love of country and not upon hatred of the foreigner. Swadeshism implies that we must support indigenous arts and industries to the exclusion of foreign arts and industries. We have many things to learn from foreign nations, but so far as practicable we must use indigenous articles and support indigenous industries. Call it boycott if you like, (I myself don't like this word) but it is the essence of Swadeshism. The triumphs of Swadeshism are engraved deep in the pages of the year's history. We have purchased the Bengal Luxmi Mill, and it is being managed and controlled by us; and from all that I have been able to gather, it has a prosperous future before it. The industrial stimulus is unique in its scope and intensity. We wanted 12 lakhs for the mill. We got 18 lakhs. The whole country is vibrating with the industrial impulse. The fly-shuttle is at work everywhere; the handloom industry has received an unwonted impetus; similar industries are starting up with marvellous luxuriance; the craze for service has received a wholesome check; the leaders are organizing an Insurance Company, and before the 16th October next I venture to predict that we shall have a Bank of our own and an Insurance Company owned and controlled by us; further I should not be at all surprised if one or two mills were also started in the meantime. But Swadeshism as I have already said is an all-comprehensive movement. It has imparted a gratifying impulse to our educational activities. Its achievements in the educational sphere are notable. The inauguration of the National Council of Education and of the Bengal Technical

Institute marks an era in our history. For the first time a tangible effort is made to take in our own hands the technical education of our countrymen and to conduct general technical education upon national lines and in accordance with national prepossessions and associations. Thanks to the public-spirited donors whose liberality has given birth to these Institutions for which I venture to predict a great future. There is no mistake but that we are witnessing a silent transformation going on in the bosom of society which will revolutionize our conceptions and with it our social system. The industries and not service must be the watchword of the future; and the infant institutions whose birth we have welcomed will train our youth in the new ideals and qualify them for the new duties of an awakened industrial and national life. The hopes of the future are indissolubly blended with these national educational institutions which I trust, as the years roll on, will draw in an increasing number of the youth of our country.

There can be no gainsaying the fact that we are now arrived at a period of strenuous action, of hard struggle with the forces that have hitherto impeded our progress. But the times are propitious. The consciousness is growing upon us that the future of our country depends upon ourselves.

The divine hand that leads nations to the goal of their appointed destinies is visibly working among us, and the time has therefore come when we, Mohamedans, Hindus, and all should merge ourselves in a common fraternity and follow the divine lead. They are men of little

faith, indeed, who hear not the divine call—the call, that tells them bravely to hope, and bravely to work, at this—the supreme hour of her national life. The secret of a nation's success has ever been the spirit of Swadeshi ; for Swadeshi embodies in one word all the forces of love and hope, work and self-sacrifice applied to the one sole object of one's country's good. For him who is truly imbued with this spirit of Swadeshi there is no fear. His house is built upon a rock ; his love and faith will keep him whole for ever and for ever. It is this love and hope for our country that shall save us, help us to grow into manhood and strength, even though for a time our steps may stumble and the path may look wearisome and long. Let us, therefore, be Swadeshi at all costs, Swadeshi in our ideals, Swadeshi in our methods. The question of preserving and starting national industries almost wholly absorbed our attention and energies during the last 12 months and it is well that it was so. We have begun well. Let us persevere in our path. But the industrial Swadeshi cannot, and must not, stand alone. It would require to be supported by the united energies of the rising and coming generations. We require to build up a new type of education for the future workers of our country. We have to develop in our young men, a stronger manhood, and a loftier and heal their ambition and tone of life. Not self nor even the family, but the country first and the country last—such, should be the divine "diksha" for every young man who should come under the dispensations of the new education that we have inaugurated, and which we mean, under divine guidance,

to lead to a glorious consummation. The educational Swadeshi has but just begun its career and its High Priest is our venerable leader, Mr. Gooroo Das Banerjee, whose masterly exposition of the need of national education under exclusively national control at the great public meeting at the Town Hall, held on the 14th August last, shall ever rank and deserves to rank as an historic manifesto in favour of such education at a stirring period of Indian national history. The educational Swadeshi, then, must be taken in hand in a more earnest and resolute fashion than it has hitherto been done. For the nation must build up its own manhood and a new race of men will have to arise whose view of life shall not be limited by the prospects of service, or of emoluments in the gift or at the disposal of the Government. For with these the future of our country rests and it follows that a new style of education will have to be evolved which will fit these men not only to earn their livelihood but which will also qualify them for a career of life devoted to the country's good. Love of country and an anxious spirit to serve her, should have to be instilled into the mind of the student—as in Japan—even from his boyhood; and his studies should be so ordered and conducted as to have not merely an intellectual, but also a moral aim.

7. MRS. ANNIE BESANT.*

So much confusion exists in so many minds just now as to the real meaning and objects of the Swadeshi movement, and so many attempts are being made to turn it to a temporary political purpose, that it is the duty of those who have been working in it for many years, and who realise its permanent value, to do their utmost to keep it on its proper lines and to preserve it for its proper purposes. Many agitators, who have hitherto been indifferent to the movement, and who have themselves been foremost in using foreign goods and in despising home-made, are now seeking to capture the movement and to turn it into a political weapon. In order to do this more effectually, they attack and abuse those who have steadily urged its importance to the welfare of India, and make the ludicrous attempt to represent themselves as the promoters of the movement and its previous workers as its enemies. Unfortunately, even the Government is to some extent deceived by them, and is inclined to regard the movement as seditious, whereas up to this time it had looked on it favourably. There is the more need for the quiet and steady workers for India's welfare not to allow themselves to be driven into a mistaken aloofness, but, in all loyalty and with perfect good-will, to continue the propaganda of Swadeshim, as an economic necessity for Indian prosperity.

* From the *Central Hindu College Magazine*.

No country can escape severe poverty, if it has but one industry, and that industry, agriculture, and even that agriculture of a too narrow kind. Slowly and steadily India has been losing the arts, crafts, and industries, which once enriched her people. Her handicraftsmen, perfected by hundreds of generations, are being starved out, for lack of customers to buy their products. In the desperate attempt to save their dwindling trade, those that remain have copied bad Western models, and have striven to produce cheap and worthless goods to tempt "globe trotters" into buying their wares. The cheapness is but apparent, for the work has become tenth rate, the artistic goods vulgar and ill-finished, the cloths of little wearing value. A man buys a few cheap cloths every year, instead of a couple that last him for many years, and the prices of the "cheap" cloths added together are larger than the price paid for the good ones. Driven out of their own crafts by lack of customers, the craftsmen have betaken themselves to the one possible industry open to them—agriculture. Already overcrowded, it becomes more overcrowded still. The balance of industries is disturbed, ryot and craftsman no longer support each other, and, when a bad year comes, the impoverished ryot and the artisans turned into cultivators are all engulfed in the yawning abyss of famine.

For all this, Swadeshism is the remedy, and hence we cannot afford to renounce it because some people are trying to use it for local instead of national, for political instead of economic, purposes. Bengal is but a single province, however important, and all the rest of India is not to be

left to economic decay because Bengal is temporarily disturbed. Let us all work quietly on, as we have been doing for years past, steadfastly pressing to the goal.

Our best C. H. C. Students have been inspired with the idea of Swadeshism for a long time, and the Committee has been exerting a gentle pressure in that direction. It has been trying to induce the boys to adopt a distinctive Indian dress, instead of the hybrid English costume which so many of them affect. At last this gentle pressure has taken effect, and in December the Boarders petitioned the Committee to sanction anew the dress it had already advised. This was at once done, with the proviso that the materials used must be Swadeshi and a large number of boys at once adopted the dress. Arrangements are being made to keep a large supply of Indian-made cloth in stock, and to have a tailor living on the premises, so as to facilitate the general adoption of the selected dress. On formal occasions a turban is to be worn, of very light yellow; in general, any Indian headdress may be worn, turban or cap, or the boy may be bareheaded, in Bengali fashion. The coat is to be the long one, coming well below the knees, as used by the higher classes in these provinces, or the chapkan, and is to be of Indian-made cloth, bluish grey in winter, white in summer. White pyjamas or pants are to be worn with it. In the house, dhoti and shirt will be worn. One of our teachers is taking interest in the improvement of the handlooms used in the Benares weaving trade, and we shall have weaving taught in our Technical Institute. So it may be that, presently, good, cheap, handmade cloth may be available from our own looms.

Other Colleges and Schools might take similar steps, and thus help forward the Swadeshi movement in the most practical manner. If, in addition, they will encourage some of their best students to take up industrial pursuits instead of crowding into law and Government service, they will make Swadeshism a success, and People and Government will alike rejoice.

Those who are circulating the statement that I am opposed to the Swadeshi movement because I protected our students against unwise advice, might do worse than read the following, published in 1895, in a lecture entitled: "The means of India's Regeneration." After various other suggestions, I said :

The next point is the building up of the entire Indian nation, by the encouragement of national feeling, by maintaining the traditional dress, ways of living and so on, by promoting Indian arts and manufactures, by giving preference to Indian products over foreign. Now this is a point which really goes to the very root of Indian revival. Do not undervalue importance of sentiment, and do not try to do away with everything which differentiates India from other lands ; rather strive to maintain the immemorial customs and follow the immemorial traditions, instead of trying to look as little Hindus as possible, as many of you are inclined to do. It is true, of course, that these are outside matters, but they have a very real effect on the generation and maintenance of national feeling.

And this leads me to the next point ; namely, that it is the bounden duty of every patriotic Indian to encourage Indian art, Indian manufactures and Indian labour ; and

nct to go across the seas to bring here endless manufactured articles, but to give work to his own people. Let all encourage Indian manufactures and arts, and use Indian made goods in India. Indian art has gained a name all over the world because of its beauty and artistic finish, and why should men who have such art on their own soil, why should they go and buy the shoddy productions of Birmingham and Manchester, why should they cast aside the labour of their own countrymen, why should they purchase foreign goods instead of home made, and encourage bad art instead of good? There is really no excuse for leaving Indian National Art to perish, for this is an important thing in a nation's well-being, and especially the encouragement of all those forms of art which depend upon the delicacy of the human faculty, refine the people at large and increase the material progress of the nation. Why, if you take some of the foreign manufactured goods and compare them with the Indian, what do you see? You find, that in the Indian, the colours are most delicately graduated and blended giving an exquisite softness of shading to the Indian carpet, and this is the result of generations of physical training in the sense of colour; while in the carpet of foreign manufacture, it is harsh and crude, and there is no need to print upon it, "Manufactured in Germany" for you have only to look at its colouring to know it is not Indian. You are therefore injuring your own beautiful national art by using inferior goods of foreign make, and extinguishing Indian trade by continuing to encourage foreign goods, to the impoverishment of India and to the throwing of

of Indians out of employment. Look also at the large prices the people in England are ready to pay for Indian art objects. I urge you therefore to support your own labourers, thus strengthening your manufactures and arts, and laying a sound material foundation for national wealth. The strengthening and developing of these Indian industries is the work to which *vaishyas* should devote themselves, for that is the work essentially belonging to their caste, on which of old the material welfare of the nation hung. You would also have coming to you constant demands from foreigners who purchase Indian goods because of their beauty. And we must press upon wealthy men that instead of sending to England to buy costly furniture, they should spend their money at home in encouraging the arts which are around them in their motherland, so that a public opinion may be formed which would cry "shame" upon a Prince or Rajah, who filled his palace with foreign articles instead of having them produced in his own country, so that his wealth should add to the comfort and happiness of the people and strengthen the national prosperity. These would awaken a sense of nationality, filtering down from the higher to the lower, regenerating the nation, and striking its roots deep down into the physical lives of the people, uniting all India, binding all India together closer and closer and closer, till her oneness is realized, till Indians recognize in themselves a people.

8. RAJAH PEARY MOHUN MUKERJEE.*

The desirability of using country-made goods and the necessity of improving indigenous industries and introducing new industries not only to meet demand but also to create new avenues of employment for men of the middle classes have been felt for several years. The "Association for the advancement of Scientific and Industrial Education" owed its foundation to that feeling. Within a period of little more than two years, the Association has succeeded in doing an amount of useful work which entitles it to the support of all well-wishers of the country. Although the Swadeshi movement received a strong impetus from the feeling roused by the Partition of Bengal, it is not an outcome of that measure. The great obstacle in the way of working out the principle to the desired extent is the poverty of the people and the disinclination on the part of large landed proprietors and capitalists to invest money in furtherance of it. Some mischief, too, has been done by giving it the character of a *quasi* political movement. It is necessary for its success that the movement should be divested of that character and treated purely as an attempt to promote self-reliance and to improve the condition of the people. The difficulties in the way of success are great and they would be insuperable unless we content ourselves at the outset with a modest programme. Indus-

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*.

trial training and manufacturing skill have usually a long infancy; one should not despair at want of success in the beginning. What we want most at the present moment is the extensive cultivation of cotton, the improvement of handlooms, the introduction of machinery for spinning and weaving, the manufacture of enamelled ware and the manufacture of small hardware and safety matches.



9. SISTER NIVEDITA.*

[OF RAMAKRISHNA-VIVEKANANDA.]

It is necessary to say, and I feel that it cannot be said too strongly, that in the Swadeshi movement the Indian people have found an opportunity to make themselves respected by the whole world. For the world respects that which shows that it is to be feared, and the one thing that is feared by all is strong, intelligent, and united action. We conquer a single elephant with ease. But where is the man who would attack a herd? The note of manliness, and self-help is sounded throughout the Swadeshi movement. There is here no begging for help, no cringing for concessions. What India can do for herself, that she will do. What she cannot at present do for herself will be considered hereafter.

To go deeper, it is the *duty* of the Indian people to refuse to the very utmost of their power to participate in that conspiracy of modern trade by which their own country and their own people are being impoverished in an accumulating ratio. Political exigencies do not create this duty. But political exigencies make it possible to bring it home to consciences that would otherwise have been difficult to touch, and by the force of common effort, to put new hope and enthusiasm into even the oldest workers. And there is no reason why the movement should fail in India. The fact that America could not maintain her own

* From the *Indian Review*.

industries without a high protective tariff, the fact that no Swadeshi movement, resting on a purely moral and voluntary basis, could possibly succeed in any European country, is no argument against the success of such a movement amongst ourselves. To begin with, the man who has a choice of weapons by which to make his strength felt, may be indifferent to a particular kind, but the situation changes when that is all he has. His whole power of resistance, his whole impulse of self-preservation, is then concentrated on its use. And the Swadeshi movement is all we have. In Western countries, moreover, there is a certain minimum line of comfort, below which people cannot go. But with us, there is no such line. The Indian power to abstain is without a limit. But there is even more in our favour. For, it cannot be denied, that while Eastern peoples have hitherto shown themselves to be weaker than Western in certain kinds of co-operation and self-defence, they have, throughout the whole course of human history, proved themselves vastly stronger in ability to unite for the affirming of a given idea, in self-surrender to a moral impulse, in the power steadily to endure all the discomfort and deprivation or refusal for the sake of right. Thus, the whole history of India fits the Indian people for a struggle in which there is no force to uphold the *Dharma* against the temptations of self-indulgence, of comfort, and of individual selfishness save that of the human will and the human conscience. It may be that no other modern country could succeed in this ordeal. Yet, even that would not condemn the holy land to fail. The Indian people have heard, so far, of

nothing but their weaknesses. The time has now come when they should meditate on their own *strength*, and proceed to prove it. What about the wealth of self-control and self-direction, handed down by generations of austere and clean-living ancestors, and put out to interest in the steady routine of Hindu piety, day after day, and year after year? Besides, is it true that mankind always does the cheap thing? Is the human will really like water, always to be carried to the lowest available level, by its own momentum? If this had been so, how should we explain that great transition, by which Hindus once upon a time, ceased to eat beef? They were accustomed to the food, and liked it. It was convenient to kill cattle and feed a household, in times of scarcity. But an idea of mercy and tenderness, aided by the permanent economic interests of the civilisation, came in, and to-day, where is the Hindu who will eat beef? The Swadeshi movement is the cow-protecting movement, of the present age. There will yet come a time in India when the man who buys from a foreigner what his own countryman could by any means supply, will be regarded as on a level with the killer of cows to-day. For assuredly, the two offences are morally identical.

Again, if it were true that man always took the easiest course, what society could ever hope to rise out of savagery? All our higher instincts, like cleanliness, refinement, love of learning, have been built up of refusals to go to the easy way, to take the cheaper of two results. Rather, is it true to say, that man is man in virtue of his inherent power to curb his grosser appetite and will, in favour of

some finer and more remote purpose. Man is man in proportion only as he does *not* live the blind instinctive life of his first impulse, his immediate convenience, his individual self-interest, but a higher life of struggle against these primitive desires and their surpercession by others which are subtler, less self-regarding, and further reaching. It is precisely in a matter like the keeping of the Swadeshi vow that the Indian people, especially, can find an opportunity to show their true mettle. Their civilisation looks meagre enough and poor enough, beside the luxury and complexity of that of the West. But if it, with all its bareness, should prove to contain unsuspected moral potentialities, if it should hide a power, unknown to others, of choosing right at any cost, then which will force the acknowledgment of its superiority, the magnificence of Europe, or the poverty of the mother-land ?

If we are told that no people will voluntarily buy in a dear market when they might buy in a cheap, we answer : *this may be true of Western peoples, educated in a system of co-operation for self-interest, and, at the same time, it may be untrue of the Indian nation, educated in a system of co-operation for self-sacrifices.*

I have spoken of this as a struggle on behalf of *Dharma*. But is this true ? Is the Swadeshi movement actually an integral part of the National Righteousness ? The Mother-Church at least, has spoken with no uncertain voice. Like a trumpet-call has gone forth the Renewal of Vows at the Kalighat, in Calcutta. Throughout the whole country has been heard the fiat issued at Puri. Henceforth it will be held sacrilege to offer foreign wares in

worship. Here and there we learn of personal sacrifice, such as that of the poor *purohits* in the Eastern districts, who volunteered to offer only *gumtchas*, or coarse towels, during the recent *Puja*, in cases where country-cloth could not be had in the ordinary quantity, though to do so meant a year of poverty for them. But there is human proof forthcoming, also. In the commercial quarter of Calcutta, as soon as the Boycott began, it was found that the cry of "Pick-pocket!"—hitherto, alas, of hourly occurrence on the pavements of the Burra Bazar!—was no longer heard. It had actually become unfashionable for small boys to be constantly subjected to the harassing attentions of the police, and the jail as a school for our children was falling out of use! On investigation the merchants concluded that the dexterous fingers of the little folk were now busily employed in rolling the leaf-cigarettes, or country *biras*, that had superseded the English.

During the National Celebration of the 16th of October, a Bengali Mahomedan was heard addressing a crowd of his fellows. "Brothers," he was saying, "a while ago, we could not earn four annas a day. You know that a man had to steal for his opium, and how many of us spent eight months of every year in prison, while our women ate outside their homes! But now, how everything is changed! Ten annas a day, with comfort and decency. No more stealing, no more prison, and our women cook for us and for themselves!" Of Calcutta it may be said that in all directions small industries have sprung up like flowers amongst us. Here are whole households engaged in making matches. Somewhere else, it is ink, tooth-

powder, soap, note-paper, or what not. There, again, is a scheme for pottery, or glass, on a more ambitious scale. And this, without mentioning the very staple of the country, its cotton weaving. Where before were only despair and starvation, we see to-day glad faces, and feel an atmosphere of hope.

Again, where people are habitually below the line of proper feeding, the first sign of a wave of prosperity must be the appearance of more food-shops. And in the Indian parts of Calcutta, these greet the eye on all sides, with a more varied assortment of better foodstuffs than of old. Hops has come to the people. A chance of self-help has dawned upon them. And we may lay a wager that when that season arrives, the plague returns will show how hopeless is the siege laid against the citadel of a higher comfort. For the truest hygiene lies in being well nourished. The best medicine is sufficient food.

Now what does all this mean? Could there be anything more pathetic than the joy of a confessedly criminal class at the cessation of a need for crime? In Europe, we have to deal with men who will not work, and commit crime, it is said, for the love of it. But can this be said of our "little brothers" of the Indian lower classes? Surely, if thereby one could give an opportunity to such sweetness and honesty and childlike purity of heart, as have revealed themselves through the unconscious lips of a Mahomedan work man, if one could thereby protect them, and aid them in their struggle on and up, one might be glad oneself to commit a thousand crimes and steep one's own soul in the lake of fire for ever. Oh voice of the Indian People, voice of the down-

trodden, voice of the ignorant and helpless, speak louder yet, that we, your own flesh, may hear your cry, and know your innocent gladness, and join our hands and hearts with yours, in a common suffering and a common love! If it be true that by an attitude of rigid self-control we can help to turn jail-birds into honest men, give to children, who are now forced into dishonesty by the poverty of their homes, an education in labour, and a sufficient provision for life, bring food to the starving, and hope to the despairing, and finally strengthen the people to withstand the attacks of disease, is there any question as to the *Swadeshi tapasya* being *Dharma*? Let none talk nonsense about other lands! On Indian men and women is laid the responsibility of caring for the *Indian* poor. And let there never be forgotten the curse of the *Gita* on the man who does another's duty instead of his own. "Better for a man is his own duty, however badly done, than the duty of another, though that be easy. *The duty of another leads into great peril.*" Let Manchester go! Let London go! It is for the Indian People to do *their own duty*.

But let us turn to the *rewards* of this *tapasya*, if successfully carried out. First we must understand that no work was ever wasted. Every vibration of struggle brings its own result. When enough force has gone out, victory is the return. Ultimately, there is no such thing as defeat. A clear will frustrated, only becomes the clearer. Loss becomes then nothing but again delayed. Again, victory depends only on effort, never on talk. All India is watching to-day the struggle that is going on in Eastern Bengal. Scarcely a word appears in the papers, yet the

knowledge is everywhere. The air is tense with expectation, with sympathy with pride, in those grim heroic people and their silent struggle to the death, for their Swadeshi trade. Quietly, all India is assimilating their power. Are they not a farmer people engaged in a warfare which is none the less real for being fought with spiritual weapons? But let him who stands in the path of right, beware! Clearer and clearer grows the will unjustly thwarted. Sterner and sterner become they who are taught to depend on their own strength, and in all history there comes an hour when the merciless man trembles, and cries out himself on the mercy of God, to find it gone!

The first result of faithfulness to Swadeshi, is, then, the power to be more faithful still. Here we find the value of our difficulties. It is only a fool or a coward who tamely submits to opposition. The manly man feels that nothing else is so effective in forcing him to keep the fires of his own enthusiasm ablaze.

But the second result is much more tangible. The movement to-day is only in its initial stage. It cannot be allowed to end till it has stopped the whole of the commercial drain upon the country. Now if the impoverishment of India is a matter of the amount of an annual drain put out at compound interest, which it is, it follows that the amount saved by the Swadeshi movement, so long as the level gained is maintained, is turned into *prosperity at compound interest*. Every pice circulated in India represents a value periodically added, in an accumulating ratio, to the Indian soil. If the Swadeshi movement, then, can only be adhered to with firmness, we may even begin

to hear, from the politicians of the Congress of an economics of hope, instead of an economics of despair!

What, then, of the difficulties of the Swadeshi movement? Apart from political opposition, which is, as has been said, rather a spur than otherwise, it has several serious obstacles to overcome. Amongst these I do not count that slight ebbing of interest which comes sooner or later in some degree to all things human, when the first eagerness of the multitudes is overpast. On the whole, this movement is rooted so deep in the trained habits of our women and our priests, that the tidal ebb is an extraordinarily small factor in the sum of action. And the whole of this is to be taken up and eliminated later, when the advance of the sea upon the land shall wash away the very shores themselves. No, the serious difficulties of the Swadeshi movement lie in the two great fields of Production and Distribution. The obstacle offered by insufficient production is understood by all of us. Indeed, it has been the strong and spontaneous union of efforts to bring production up to the required level, in which has lain the dawning hope and joy of all the workers. In Distribution, however, we have a problem equally refractory to solve. For even when we know that a certain article is made in the country, we do not yet know where to obtain it. Or the shop at which it can be bought is apt to be inaccessible, or insufficiently supplied. The first Soap Factory started in Calcutta formed a notable exception to this rule. The sale of this soap was organized with as much care as its manufacture, with the result that it was immediately obtainable in the small quantities required for household

use, at plenty of well known places in Calcutta. Its success, therefore, was great and immediate. The same is not the case, however, with jams and chutneys, with Hindu biscuits, with ink, matches, note-paper, and other equally necessary commodities. Indeed, if the opportunity of purchasing some of these were a boon conferred on the consumer at as much sacrifice to the manufacturer as parting with a trade secret, it could hardly be more effectually withheld! Now this is extremely natural. It is only what was to have been expected. The channels of distribution, and the small shops, — which are the *real* distributing centres in every city, — have been so long in the hands of the foreign trade, that they require to be re-captured now, for their own. *Above all, these small shops must be captured by the Swadeshi.* For they take, to whole quarters, the place which the housewife's store-room plays to the family-mansion. The four-anna shop, or the four-pice shop, is the store-room of the poor. There the school-boy buys his ink, his stationery, and his pencils. There the housewife stops, on her road from the river, to purchase a gift or a utensil. It is here that our own soap, ink, paper, matches, toys, and the rest must be made to assail the eye in all directions. A place in the shop-window is the best advertisement. And only when this state of affairs has been brought about, can the Swadeshi movement really penetrate beyond the palace and the temple, into the remotest corners of villages and huts.

For this to be done, it will be necessary, either that each small industry which is started shall employ an

agent for the special purpose of attending to the distribution of its particular product, or that each town shall form a Swadeshi Committee, to keep a register of all industrial undertakings, and of the shops at which the products can be found, and also to promote the sale of Swadeshi, rather than Bideshi articles at the local shops. There is so strong an inclination in this direction all over the country, that a little organized propoganda, and a little well directed effort, will go along way in this direction. But we must be prepared to *sustain* those efforts. The system of commercial credit is such that the shops must be assisted as far as possible to disentangle themselves from the foreign trade, and this will take time, patience, and a deeper enthusiasm than a movement can show.

There is, however, another difficulty, which makes the organization of such *bureaus*, and their issuing of lists of approved shops, necessary. This lies in the practice of trade-forgery. Several articles have already appeared on the market, bearing marks and labels which have been affixed in India, while the goods themselves are of foreign make. To publish the names of these would, perhaps, constitute libel. Moreover, the offence will become more common. Obviously, the only way to defeat the fraud is by the publication of white lists, under the authority of trusted leaders of the Swadeshi movement. These leaders themselves, further, must be personally cognisant of the source of every article for which they vouch. It is our own fault if we cannot overcome so obvious a device as this. It *can* be overcome, but to do so needs patience and forethought.

The clear sight that shows us where to strike, and the strong love of our own people, the helpless, "the little children" of the Mother-land, that is to make every blow tell, these, and these only, are the conditions that we want. Having these, we cannot fail. And we shall not fail. For all the forces of the future are with us. The Swadeshi movement has come to stay, and to grow, and to drive back for ever in modern India, the tides of reaction and despair.

10. MR. LALA LAJPAT RAI.*

It is commonly supposed that there are two sides to the Swadeshi movement, one, the political and the other the economic. Pure Swadeshi, as some of the Anglo-Indians chose to call it, is an economic movement and they profess to have a great sympathy for the same. Boycott of foreign made goods is held to be a political weapon upon the uses and ethics of which there is a great divergence of opinion. The Anglo-Indian can see nothing but mischief in it. In their opinion it is morally wrong, politically pernicious and economically unsound and impracticable. But there are a number of Europeans and Americans who see nothing pernicious in it and consider it to be not only a perfectly legitimate weapon but a very powerful and effective one to bring pressure upon any imperial race having commerce as its principal business. Amongst the Indians themselves different classes of people look at it from different points of view. Firstly, there is that class who can never see differently from their Anglo-Indian patrons. The opinions of this class do not count for much and need not be considered at all. Secondly, there are those, who both by nature and habit are in favour of *peace at any cost*. They cannot approve of any methods which are calculated to cause the least disturbance in the relations of the different persons and communities, whether Indians or aliens, who are in some

From the *Indian Review*.

way or other interested in India. These good people have great faith in moral suasion and prayers—prayers addressed to the Great Ruler of the Universe as well as to our rulers in affairs mundane. They believe that a combined force of these two is sure to bring about a quiet, bloodless moral revolution in India which will set matters right and remove all the political disqualifications and disabilities from which the Indians at present suffer and which result in so much hardship, oppression and wrong to the people of this country.

Personally I am a believer in the efficacy of prayer as an instrument of religious discipline but it will require a great stretch of imagination and an inconceivable amount of credulity on my part to accept that prayer to the Almighty coupled with prayers to the ruling nation are likely to lead to any practicable results, in matters political and international. Prayers to the Almighty may be useful in intensifying your desire for political liberty and political privileges. Prayers to the ruling nation may be useful to you in proving the *uselessness* of appealing to the higher sense of man in matters political, where the interests of one nation clash with those of another and in driving you to the conclusion that human nature, constituted as it is, is extremely selfish and is not likely to change or bend unless the force of circumstances compels it to do so in spite of itself. But beyond this I cannot pin my faith on prayers. The third class of Indians consists of those estimable gentlemen who believe in the righteousness of the British nation as represented by the electors of Great Britain and Ireland and who are afraid

of offending them by the boycott of English made goods. If there are any two classes into which the British nation can roughly be divided they are either manufacturers or the working men. Both of them are interested in keeping the Indian market open for the sale and consumption of their manufactures. Any movement aiming at the closing or contracting of this market is sure to offend them. They are said to be our only friends to whom we can appeal against the injustice of the Anglo-Indian bureaucracy. Offend them, say these friends, and you are undone. You lose the good will of the only class who can help you and who are prepared to listen to your grievances. But these good friends forget that boycott or no boycott any movement calculated to increase the manufacturing power of India is likely to incur the displeasure of the British Elector. The latter is a very well educated animal, a keen man of business who can at once see through things that are likely to affect his pocket however cleverly they might be put or arranged by those who hold an interest which is really adverse to his. He is not likely to be hood-winked by the cry of Swadeshi minus the boycott because really speaking and effectively worked and organised both are one and the same.

The Swadeshi aims at the production of those articles at home which are at present imported from abroad. The boycott means the discontinuance of the consumption of those articles not made in this country. So far, then, it is not likely to be of much use to drop the boycott in order to secure for us the continuation of the friendly

attitude of the British elector. But then we may go a step further and maintain that up till now the alleged friendliness of the British Elector has been of no good to us. Past experience shows that they have more than once stood between the people of India and some of its more noble-minded Anglo-Indian rulers whenever the latter tried to obtain economic justice for the former. The latter from their knowledge of the growing seriousness of the economic situation in India have now and then made a bold stand for Justice to India against the demands of the British manufacturer, but they have almost always had to give in because the latter proved too strong for them. Here then we are on the horns of a dilemma. To our wrongs the British Elector is indifferent, to our rights, even if supported by good Englishmen in India they have been opposed. The British Elector has no doubt a sympathetic ear to the tales of wrong and oppression that you may carry to England but unfortunately he is too busy and too absorbed in his own affairs to spare any time, to listen to your tales or to take a serious view of them. The burden of the empire is too heavy to be conveniently shifted from the shoulders of a few—magnificently paid for the work—to those of the English people. The struggle for wealth, for luxury is too keen and too intense to leave the latter any leisure or inclination for the study of the ethics of Imperialism. Under the circumstances the sympathy of the British Elector is for the present at least a negligible quantity. The question directly put comes to this;—are the British prepared to give us full political privileges in exchange for open

markets for their goods? Any attempt to answer this in the affirmative must be put down as chimerical. But even granting that the argument has some force, is it not worth our while to impress upon the Britons at home the enormity of the wrongs inflicted upon us by their representatives here in this country, by supplementing the Swadeshi by boycott? Admitting that Englishmen at home have the power to set matters right how are you to force their attention to the state of things in India except by directly threatening their pockets. The logic of losing business is more likely to impress this nation of shopkeepers than any arguments base on the ethics of justice and fair-play. The British people are not a spiritual people. They are either a fighting race or a commercial nation. It will be like throwing pearls before swine to appeal to them in the name of higher morality or justice or on ethical grounds. They are a self-reliant, haughty people, who can appreciate self-respect and self-reliance even in their opponents. It is then for the Indians to decide whether they mean to continue to appeal to them in the name of political justice, fair-play or whether they intend to attract their attention to the existing intolerable condition of things in India by inflicting losses in business and by adopting an attitude of retaliatory self-reliance.

But then there is another class of Indians who tread on more solid ground than any of those spoken of above. This is the class who oppose the boycott on Economic grounds. Here we feel we are on more substantial ground. Theirs is no plea of expediency, nor does it arise out of fear of the

authorities in India or of the British Elector at home. Their warning note has a scientific basis and deserves the most careful and attentive consideration of all patriotic Indians. Whether Free Trader or Protectionist, you cannot dismiss them off-hand nor treat their reasoning with contempt. They may be faddists (a term which in their turn they apply to Swadeshists) but they are neither cowards nor traitors. Speaking for myself I am an out and out Swadeshist and have been so for the last 25 years, in fact ever since I learnt for the first time the true meaning of the word patriotism. For me the words Swadeshi and Patriotism are synonymous though I do not maintain or insinuate that those who are free-traders are not patriots. I advisedly do not say "not Swadeshists," because I am not prepared to say that those Indians who are free-traders are not necessarily Swadeshists. Be it as it may, I am personally inclined to attach the greatest importance possible to the Swadeshi Movement. I look upon it as *the* remedy upon the right and continued use of which depends the alleviation of the sufferings of our country. I regard it as *the salvation of my country*. The Swadeshi ought to make us self-respecting, self-reliant, self-supporting, self-sacrificing, and last not least, *manly*. The Swadeshi ought to teach us how to organise our capital, our resources, our labour, our energies and our talents to the greatest good of all Indians irrespective of creed, colour or caste. It ought to unite us—our religious and denominational differences notwithstanding. It ought to furnish us with an altar before which we can all stand in the fullest sincerity of our hearts and in the deepest strength of faith to pray for the good

of our common mother-land, with a determination to stand together and work together. In my opinion the Swadeshi ought to be the common religion of *United India*. But all this notwithstanding, as a practical Swadeshist I want a better understanding of the economic needs and requirements of the country and a practical programme of industrial development based on scientific calculations. As an indication of the lines upon which I shall like this programme to be framed, I cannot do better than quote from a very famed paper from the journal of the Royal Economic Society of London for the month of March 1906, under the heading of 'Protection of Infant Industries.' Discussing the economic effects of a protective tariff the writer remarks :

“ We see that when the import of goods is checked the exchanges are affected in a way which tends to raise prices at home ; and that this rise continues until importation is again possible, unless such heavy duties are imposed that the country can be cut off both from importation and from exportation, and so become entirely self-contained. We find also in this process the explanation of the fact that the relief offered by a protective tariff is frequently of a somewhat temporary character. For a few months the home producer has the field to himself : then his costs of production gradually rise : at last he finds foreign competition pressing on him once more ; and finally he falls back upon the fatal demand for more Protection.

But this—the common course of protection in both the new and the old countries—is not the only possible course in theory. It is caused, so far as I can see, principally by

the attempt to do too much at once. Your new country is inclined to be generous to its home manufactures, and to start manufacturing in all lines at once: by so doing it fritters away energy, and spreads expenditure over a wide field which if concentrated might produce imposing results.

For, supposing that a new country would consent to do one or two things at a time, its difficulties would probably be far less. If it started, for instance, by attempting to found one textile or one branch of metallurgical industry it could afford to give to its infant for a few years a genuine and important assistance. Gold prices would, of course, still be to some extent affected, but in an infinitely smaller degree than when a dead set is made against all manufactured goods at once. And by concentrating the money which is available on one end instead of dividing it among several hundred, more real progress would indubitably be made. After all, under modern conditions, no industry ought to remain an infant for more than five years; during those years it probably needs more assistance than can easily be given it under a general Protective System; later on, the less help it has the better.

Other important gains could be made—both political and economic—by this system of concentration. In the first place, the opportunities for log-rolling would certainly be diminished. If the system were once established, a most salutary division of the Protectionist forces would assuredly take place: as it is, the tendency in many countries is for everybody to favour protection on the off-

chance that he may make more by it than he loses : on the system proposed everybody would know that only one or two industries were to be protected at a time, and those only for a few years. Again the present certainty that a protective system will last much longer than there is any need for it would be removed. For as only one or two industries would receive help at any one time, all the other industries would combine to reduce that time to a minimum in the hope that their turn would come next."

In my opinion, the leaders of the Swadeshi movement including men actually engaged in business ought to put their heads together and promulgate an industrial pronouncement for the next five years, prepared on the lines indicated in the above extract.

11. Dewan Bahadur K. KRISHNASWAMY ROW.*

It is a matter for sincere congratulation that the whole of India from the Himalayas to Cape Comorin is now of one mind as to the necessity of relying entirely on ourselves for the supply of all our needs. The Swadeshi movement is purely economic, and its sole aim is to better our material condition, which by the verdict of the world, is most deplorable. Any innocent movement may become mischievous by the manner it is conducted. I deprecate demonstrations of all kinds, as they lead to friction and disunion. The success of the movement depends entirely upon steady co-operation, honest work, and unceasing perseverance. No man with a sense of justice and fairness can find fault with the movement which seeks to improve Indian manufactures. I do not approve of the boycott of foreign goods in the offensive manner in which it has been carried out in some parts of India under the influence of misguided zeal. In the present condition of India, it is impossible to abstain altogether from the use of foreign goods. They can be superseded only gradually by an increased supply of Indian manufactures. A boycott by *deed* is preferable to a boycott by words and exhibition of temper. An unostentatious and steady programme of work, and a rigid adherence to it, under all circumstances, are the best means of securing the object of the movement.

* From the *Indian Review*.

I hope that the present movement will not pass away like a cyclonic wave, but would remain in the country, as firmly as the highest peak of the Himalayas.

The first obstacle in the way of the successful working of the movement, is the weakness of the spirit of co-operation which exists among us. We are individually good workers; but we have not yet reached the stage when we can say we are fairly good for co-operative action, without which, progress on the lines of civilized nations is impossible. The various institutions in the country such as Associations, Clubs, Conferences, Benefit Funds, Agricultural Co-operative Societies are slowly improving the co-operative spirit. Signs are not wanting to show that it is becoming strong and effective.

The second obstacle to the success of the movement seems to be that by far the great majority of the commercial and industrial classes are yet to learn the urgent necessity for improvement *on new lines*. They look upon all innovations with extreme diffidence and even despair. The fear of failure reigns supreme with them. Even those who could afford to lose a few hundred rupees without appreciable injury to their interests, do not venture to make experiments with new methods. The general poverty of the classes and their very limited sources of income have also their depressing influence upon their spirit of enterprise. Actual demonstration of the superiority of modern processes will greatly remove this obstacle. The demonstrations which are being held in Indian exhibitions will, I trust, encourage the classes to adopt the new ways.

The third obstacle is that there is an unwholesome dread that the Indian manufactures will be subjected to taxation and statutory restrictions so as to place them on a par with English goods. The foundation for this dread is the imposition of excise duty on the manufactures of Indian mills, at the instance of cotton merchants of Lancashire. An authoritative declaration of policy not to tax Indian manufactures for the benefit of the foreigner, will encourage our small capitalists to turn their serious attention to the improvement of indigenous manufactures. The chief industries to which special attention should be directed, are cotton, woollen and leather manufactures. They require considerable expansion and improvement. If the demand which the Swadeshim is creating for Indian articles proves to be steady, the Indian manufacturers will soon learn to take to improved methods and try to supply all our needs within a reasonable time. Unflagging patriotism and self-respect must keep up the spirit of Swadeshimism.



12. THE HON. MR. HARIKISHEN LAL.*

‘Who blew the first Trumpet?’ is the latest phase of the Swadeshi movement. That Swadeshi has existed for a quarter of a century at least and that it has recently spread like a wild fire are both true. It is no use denying that the present phase of the Swadeshi is political rather than economical but now that attention has been called to it and the people have pinned their faith to it it would be useful to enquire whether the political aspect of the Swadeshi would in any way advance the economic question and whether economical Swadeshi is a sound doctrine. Let us first examine the economic question. There are no economic results achieved by merely putting land, labour and capital together. There is the *economic man* at the back of all economic movements, i.e. to say, man or men who desire certain results must precede all economic plans, organizations and achievements. This man has been wanting in India and it is only now, as the result of economic struggle started since the advent of the British into the country, that *he* has begun to make his appearance. The *economic Swadeshi* would multiply such people and as such could fulfil a real want of the country. Economics are not concerned with mere *distribution* and *consumption* but with *production* as well, and viewed in this broad day light, it would appear that the Swadeshi, which confines itself to mere placing of limitation on the *consumption* only is hardly a *sufficient doctrine*; and it cannot possibly prescribe the use of books, machinery, and medicine and surgical appliances leaving aside the Railway Locomotive.

* Re-print from the *Tribune*. Lahore.

A principle, or a doctrine which has obvious limitations must sooner or later give way to necessity: and the present phase of Swadeshi which is to put the negative word *boycott* in a positive form must sound as a defective war cry when the comparative forces are slack, and therefore economists who have the full grasp of the problem in view will not readily endorse the present preachings of the doctrine.

Swadeshi applied to the *distribution* of wealthier commodities is a phase of the problem which has not yet appealed to the patriotic mind of the time and therefore need not be discussed at length. But distribution is a stage not apart and distinct from the stages of Production and Consumption and those who would desire or make the whole problem of wealth Swadeshi must be prepared to meet arguments drawn from facts adverse to the advocacy of Swadeshi Distribution of wealth. This we may call weakness No. 2 in the chain *Swadeshi economics*, the first relating to the exceptions to be made in the supply of necessary and useful commodities above pointed out. Production to be made Swadeshi has also obvious difficulties to contend with, notably the want of *skill*, but in advocating Swadeshi with regard to this part of the science and art of wealth there is a distinct advantage which should not be lost sight of. It is the protection required by all *infant life* in the early struggles for existence in this world of competition. Human infants require special caring, young plants require special attention and covering from the attacks of heat and cold, and the off-spring of animals are also specially looked after. Is this not true of infant organisations and has not the

history of the economic development of European countries and of the United States of America made us familiar with the word *protection* and other similar words. Governments, States, and Corporations having interests identical with the *producers* have encouraged them in various ways in the above mentioned countries and if the Government of the country does not or will not take fostering care in this country of nascent industries the people must devise means for it. Enquiry into the question whether the creation of *demand* by preaching Swadeshi would supply sufficient auxiliary assistance required is a matter to be left for fuller discussion but it may be presumed that the Swadeshi preaching would make contribution of a share at least and therefore need not be discouraged at all.

To sum up the economic view of the Swadeshi it amounts to this. The preaching, if vigorously carried on, might supply the missing link, that is the *Economic* man. Swadeshi is not at present being applied to Distribution of wealth and as applied to Production and Consumption it has obvious limitation.

As a political force it might do for a time, but real politics are concerned with the golden doctrine of silence and not with the silvery speeches, and whether these speeches and writings might not expose us to unforeseen dangers is a phase which the thinking public of the country might take into consideration. A sword is an instrument which will no doubt cut, but it requires some force at its back to be effective and if a weak person handles a sharp instrument he stands the chance of being cut by his own weapon.

13. BABU SURENDRANATH BANNERJEA.*

The Swadeshi tide has set in; it is irresistible; it is not in the power of any one to set it back. No, that is impossible. Let our merchants flow with the tide and it is then alone that they will retain that position of affluence and influence which they possess at present. That is my earnest advice to them. I have heard our movement described as "the so called Swadeshi movement." I have heard it thus described by high officials—one of the highest—not Lord Minto—for His Excellency I have the highest possible respect. I have heard the Swadeshi movement described as "the so-called Swadeshi movement" by high officials and by the representatives of the Anglo-Indian press. I have no quarrel with them. Personally I have none. On public grounds I may have. But when they commit mistakes we are bound to point out their errors. I confess I don't quite understand what is meant by the expression "the so called Swadeshi movement." But I may make a guess. What perhaps is implied is that ours is really a political movement masked under an economic guise. If I am right in this interpretation I will say this that the description is both inadequate and misleading. Swadeshiism is or more properly speaking, was, until its more recent developments, a purely economic movement which, in the particular circumstances of our

*Speech delivered before the Swadeshi Vastu Pracharini Sabha, Bombay, 1906.

province, received an impetus from political considerations. Swadeshism came into being long before the Partition, long before even Lord Curzon assumed the reins of office. Its existence was ignored amid the tumultuous distractions of our political controversies. While other and more ephemeral movements monopolised public attention, the infant Hercules was growing in strength and stature, laying for itself a rich reserve fund of energy which was to qualify it for its marvellous achievements in the future. The infant Hercules has now grown into years of adolescence and his labours have just begun. I have heard the Swadeshi movement described as being in the domain of economics what the Congress is in the domain of politics. I venture to think it is a good deal more than that. It is not merely an economic or a social or a political movement, but it is an all-comprehensive movement—co-extensive with the entire circle of our national life, and in which are centred the many-sided activities of our growing community. It seems to me as if some beneficent spirit had whispered into the ears of the genius of our motherland this shibboleth of our unity and industrial and political salvation. It is the rallying cry of all India, of her multitudinous races and peoples. It appeals to all—high and low, rich and poor. It is understood by all. The Deccan peasant or the Bengalee rustic may find some difficulty in understanding the merits of a system of representative government. The subtleties of the question involved in the separation of judicial from executive functions may elude the grasp of his untrained mind. But when you tell him that the wealth of the country must be kept in the country, that

it is to his advantage that it should be so kept, and that for this purpose he must purchase country-made articles in preference to foreign articles, he opens wide his eyes and ears and drinks in the lesson. A glow of intelligence illumines his features; hope for the moment chases away the settled melancholy of his countenance, and he recognises that herein lies the solution of what to him is the problem of problems, the removal of the poverty of himself and of his class. He stands by you and salutes you as his deliverer. Gentlemen, fifteen months ago my late lamented friend, Mr. A. M. Bose whose memory you respect and whose name I revere and adore, had a conversation in connection with the partition question with a high official of the Government. That official said to my friend: "Mr. Bose, if the masses were to interest themselves in public affairs the Government of this country would have to be conducted upon totally different principles." We are resolved to bring the masses and the classes together and to associate them with us in our political agitations. We are resolved to liberalise this great Government and broad-base it upon the foundations of the willing loyalty and the devoted allegiance of the people. That represents the goal of our aspirations. I desire the Anglo-Indian community to note the fact that the tide of union between the classes and the masses which has set in with such force is a decree from the hands of Almighty Providence. None can resist it. The Congress has brought the educated community throughout the country upon the same platform. Swadeshim will bring the classes and the masses upon the same platform. Swadeshim is of Divine origin. The

Swadeshi leaders are humble instruments in the hands of Divine Providence walking under the illumination of His Holy Spirit. Call it superstition, call it fanaticism, reckon us as being among the deluded maniacs of mankind, but you have read the lessons of history in vain if you do not recognise the fact that men working under such a conviction and fortified by such a belief will dare all and do all. That is the spirit which animates us. Being of divine origin Swadeshism is based upon the love of country and not the hatred of the foreigner. I know the statement will at once be challenged. It will be said Swadeshism has accentuated the acerbities of racial antagonism. If it has done so, we are guiltless. We are in no way responsible for it. We have been the persecuted rather than the persecutors. We have suffered, but we have not retaliated. I fail to see wherein the element of racial hatred comes in at all. If you don't choose to purchase an article manufactured by me, does it follow that you hate me. With similar consistency you may say that because you don't choose to eat food cooked by me, therefore you hate me. Absolutely no sort of racial antagonism or strife is involved in Swadeshism. Further in the domain of emotions, the possession of a particular quality involves the negation of its opposite. Love of justice involves the hatred of injustice. Love of truth involves the hatred of falsehood. Love of the goods of one's own country necessarily involves a dislike—I will not say hatred—of the goods of a foreign country. If there is an element of dislike, are we responsible for it? It is inherent in

the very nature of things. Your appeal must be to the Great Creator of this Universe against the necessary and natural order of things. Therefore once again I say that Swadeshism is based upon the love of country. Our object is to [popularise the use of indigenous articles, to foster the growth and development of indigenous arts and industries and to safeguard the country against the growing evils of impoverishment. Ours is one of the poorest countries in the world—so poor that there is none to do her obeisance. She is no longer the country which once excited the cupidity of foreign conquerors—a country, whose pristine splendour brought down upon her fertile plains the marauding hordes from the arid steppes of Central Asia. Her days of prosperity are gone—I hope not for ever. Our poverty is accentuated by the drains—the official drain and the commercial drain. The official drain consists of the Home Charges. I may say that until there is a further expansion of the Legislative Councils and we have a potent voice over the public expenditure, the official drain will continue unchecked and undiminished. The commercial drain is a factor which we can grapple with at once. We spend about 50 crores of rupees every year in purchasing foreign articles. In Bengal, Gentlemen, we spend about 16 crores every year upon the purchase of foreign-manufactured piece-goods. Our population is 8 crores; therefore independently of the taxes which we pay to the British Government we pay a poll-tax of Rs. 2 per head. We are resolved to put an end to this poll-tax. And I ask you to help us to do so. Gentlemen, I fear I have already exhausted your patience. (Cries from all sides of “No, no

go on.") If I have not exhausted your patience at any rate, I am approaching the time when the cock crows and it will be necessary for me to bid you farewell. Swadeshism, as I have observed, is an all-comprehensive movement. In Bengal it has revolutionised our ideals and conceptions. The air is surcharged with the industrial spirit. The craze for service has received a check. The spirit of self-reliance is abroad. We are making an earnest and organised effort to place education, general and technical, under national, control and conduct it in accordance with national ideals and aspirations. All this represents the trend of things in Bengal. The Bengal of to-day—Bengal after the partition is a very different place from Bengal before the partition. * * * *

In conclusion, I would make an earnest appeal to you once again on behalf of Swadeshism. Gather round the Swadeshi movement and uplift its banner. Carry it from village to village, from town to town and from district to district, spread the glad tidings of great joy throughout the length and breadth of this great Presidency. Swadeshism will save us from famine and pestilence and the nameless horrors which follow in the train of poverty. Take the Swadeshi vow and you will have laid broad and deep the foundations of your industrial and political emancipation. Be Swadeshi in all things, in your thoughts and actions, in your ideals and aspirations. Bring back the ancient days of purity and self-sacrifice. Restore the *Aryavarta* of olden times when the *Rishis* sang the praises of God and did good to men. All Asia is astir with the pulsations of a new life. The sun has risen in

the East. Japan has saluted the rising sun. That sun in its meridian splendour will pass through our country. Oh, prepare yourselves for the advent of that glorious day. Dedicate yourselves with absolute self-denial to the service of your motherland. Let us consecrate ourselves to the service of this great and ancient land. Let all differences be buried, all strifes and animosities allayed, and let the jarring notes of party dissensions be hushed in the presence of the prostrate form of our motherland. Swadeshism does not exclude foreign ideals or foreign learning or foreign arts and industries, but insists that they shall be assimilated into the national system, be moulded after the national pattern and be incorporated into the life of the nation. Such is my conception of Swadeshism. Once again, in the name of Swadeshism, I ask you to take the Swadeshi vow that from this day forward you will devote yourselves life and soul to the service of your motherland, live and die for her—and may God and your country be glorified. “Bande Mataram.”

14. RAI BAHADUR LALA BAIJ NATH.

I have been asked by the Editor of the *Times of India* to send him a short article on the Swadeshi movement, and I do so with pleasure, for the subject is one in which every well-wisher of the country will always be deeply interested. The last year witnessed an unusual activity in the direction of the encouragement of Indian goods of all descriptions in place of foreign ones, and various were the schemes devised to drive foreign articles out of the Indian market. The zeal has partly subsided and could not have remained at the fever heat it was in 1905, considering the economic condition of our people. But the movement is not all dead. People are still making efforts to make it grow and flourish, and if we now take a calm survey of what has been done during the year and what remains to be done, something good and practical may come out of it. As I said in my paper on the Swadeshi movement contributed to the *East and the West* for November, 1905, the chief essentials of success are (1) that it should not be looked upon from any provincial point of view, nor as a class movement, nor as directed against any particular country or set of people, but as a national movement upon which the economic future of India largely depends, (2) to take a complete stock of what India produces and can produce, and to encourage the for-

Reprint from the *Times of India*.

mer and initiate the production of the latter, (3) to have a complete list of the principal indigenous hand industries of each town and province and start agencies for the sale of products everywhere by both large and small firms in all parts of the country, (4) to curtail superfluous wants and to adhere to the Indian way of living as far as possible, (5) to enquire into such of the handicrafts of foreign countries as can be adopted in India, and lastly not to pitch the ideal too high nor above the level of ordinary human goodness.

A year's experience has only made me adhere to these opinions all the more firmly, and I believe they are shared by most men in the country who have given any thought to the subject. A largely attended conference was held at Benares in December last in which several very interesting papers were read. Its report, which has just been very ably brought out, contains a mine of useful information for the lover of Swadeshi to digest and make use of. The year has also witnessed a large increase in the number of joint stock companies in most parts of the country, notably in Bombay and the Deccan. These companies are mostly cotton-spinning and weaving companies. There are also other companies for the manufacture of matches, sugar, soap, chrome leather, pottery, etc. Banks and Swadeshi companies have also been started, and the total registered capital of all these concerns comes to about two crores of rupees.

There is thus perceptible progress in the direction of the Swadeshi and if it continues there is hope of our producing in the near future at least a portion

of what we have now to buy from foreign markets. No Indian can contemplate with satisfaction the import of about three crores of rupees worth of sugar from Germany and Austria-Hungary, thirty-eight crores worth of cotton manufactures from Europe, fourteen crores of metals and metal manufactures, two crores of wines and spirits and half a crore of salt. The last but one is not a necessary article of consumption and the others can be produced in India. There are in addition to these, many smaller articles which drain off crores of rupees from India and which can be either produced by the introduction of better methods even by our present hand industries or the demand for which can be greatly reduced by curtailing superfluous wants.

Who would have thought 25 years ago that India, which had always produced its own tobacco, would be importing 44 lakhs of rupees worth of cigarettes to find their way in even the remotest villages, or glass and glassware worth a crore of rupees to supplant the old artwares of brass and copper, stationery valued at Rs. 37 lakhs, or haberdashery at Rs. 187 lakhs, or umbrellas worth Rs. 33 lakhs or paper worth Rs. 44 lakhs? Does it occur to us how in miscellaneous articles like these we give to foreign countries some twelve and a half crores annually which with a better and greater spirit of enterprise can be produced here even with the materials and artistic talent at command, and the lesson for the practical Swadeshist is to put his shoulder to the wheel and make as many of those things, large and small, as possible and learn to bring upon their manufacture the organised and intelligent supervision of Western

countries with the cunning artistic skill of Indian handicraftsmen.

The whole question is one of brains, capital and readiness to face risk as they do elsewhere. The Indian artisan does not work under the direction of an expert employer because there is none to employ him. An Indian merchant cannot forecast a market because he has not been educated to do so nor can he undertake any risk because to do so means loss of daily bread. The Indian methods of production are the same now as they were two thousand years ago, because knowledge of better methods has not yet been brought within the reach of the producer. The latter can have no division of work because he cannot find money for the purpose. He wastes material and much of his time in manual work which could be done by a less skilled workman because he is both ignorant and poor. It is easy to abuse him and decry his methods, but what has the country done for him? Has any provision been made for having him better educated and placed under more skilled direction? It was remarked by a recent writer in the *London Times* that the difference between a European and Indian industrial organisation might be summed up in the two following sentences: "In Europe industry is directed by business managers who, by temperament and education have been carefully fitted for the task. In India industry is directed by an illiterate labourer who has to combine the delicate duties of the European business managers with fatiguing manual toil. The industrial army of Europe is led by skilled officers the industrial army of India is a mob without guidance."

The great question for India is how is export intelligence to be placed in control of Indian industry. To state the proposition more correctly, how is expert intelligence to be created in India? This cannot be done without having a number of Indian youths regularly trained in large workshops and factories as well as in large business houses both in and out of India. Few Indians possess such concerns, and where they do, self-interest, not to speak of patriotism, requires that they should make it a point of training a number of young men of education in their business. The Government have done well in founding a number of scholarships for technical education out of India. They have also opened a technical class at Roorkee where students will be given both a theoretical and practical training in subjects like electrical engineering motor cars, ice and sugar making, cotton weaving and spinning. The number of scholarships should be increased both from public and private funds and technical classes opened where they have not yet been opened. A system of commercial education in all Universities, as is now done in England, should be introduced, and for the practical portion of the course arrangements should be made with banking and commercial firms in India to train a number of pupils. Few European business houses now take any apprentice except relations of their own employees. If the Universities introduced this system they might be induced to make their nominees. If these Universities were to give degrees and diplomas for commercial and technical qualification, as they do for literary and scientific courses, India's economic progress

would be greatly accelerated. In addition to this workshops should be started by each district board for the training of its artisans, particularly in crafts specially suited to their districts. These boards, which now control primary and secondary education, can devote their funds to no better purpose than train those whose money they spend to earn a better livelihood. Exhibitions, and shows, both agricultural and industrial should be annually held in each district, like what we have in parts of the United Provinces. Provincial exhibitions on larger scales for the display of Indian manufactures and practical demonstrations as to how each of them can be best improved should also be held every year.

The All-India Exhibition held with the Congress every year may be made more useful by paying special attention to showing better methods of production by practical demonstration of various classes of goods made in different parts of the country. This will greatly stimulate the energies of our artisans. Last month I was asked to open a small exhibition at Chaubepur near Cawnpore. The occasion was that of a largely attended Krishna Leela fair held every year. The zemindars of the place this year added a small exhibition of Indian wares, and what was very surprising to find was that in a small village the artisan class produced because of the exhibition, a button making machine capable of making 12 dozens of buttons in a day, and a reeling machine which reeled thread in as little time as the most finished reeling machine would do. The artisan is thus not without skill or desire to improve his methods.

Only he has not the encouragement to do better work nor has the capitalist who employs him learnt to bring more scientific supervision over it. In Delhi the tin industry has of late developed so enormously that large quantities of lamps, boxes and hurricane lanterns of all descriptions are made and exported. The artisans work with their old crude tools after old methods and yet their wares do not compare unfavourably with many an imported one. They are employed by traders who advance them money and deduct it from the work done. But neither the one nor the other are men of any intelligence and therefore there is little improvement. With a few men of education to take up the work, even as it is, perceptible improvement would at once result. The same applies to any other hand industries in Upper India like sugar, wood and metal furniture, pottery and leather which employ thousands of people.

Another thing necessary is the co-operation of the Government with the people in the success of the Swadeshi. The former must learn to invest more capital in trade and manufacture and less in Government paper and landed estates, and cease to look upon service under Government as the goal of their education and be ready to incur risk and face danger in order to advance the national wealth and the Government should encourage them to do so. The cause of Swadeshim is as much the cause of the people as of the Government of India and the policy of encouraging the Indian arts and manufactures so often laid down by the latter cannot be better carried out than by seeing the Indian agriculturist grow two grains of corn where he grows one, the Indian artisan to earn Rs. 30 where he

now earns only five or ten, the Indian educated youth to look for securing an independent livelihood like the youth of other countries not merely in the beaten and overcrowded paths of law, medicine or Government service, but in ways which will enrich both him and his country and the Indian capitalist to invest his money not merely in loans carrying interest, but in more profitable concerns.

15. DEWAN BAHADUR RAGUNATHA ROW.*

I hold that the "Swadeshi Movement" means the observance of the rules that one should buy and use all articles manufactured in this country when they are in quality and price equal to those of foreign articles and not to buy and use the foreigner's when they are inferior in quality and dearer in price. It includes all steps that have to be taken to produce such articles, to produce raw materials for their production, to export them only when there is a surplus and not any portion which can be utilized for the benefit of the producer's country; and to improve their quality and quantity. Our agriculture on which nine-tenths of our population depend should be considerably improved. Our mines of coal, gold, iron and diamonds should be worked by us. These require capital and technical knowledge and skill. Excessive taxation has deprived us of the first and unsound education given during the last 50 years at great expense of the public funds has taken away or has not given the second. For this state of affairs the rulers are responsible. They are not disposed to admit the patent fact of excessive taxation. They appear to admit that the education imparted has been in the wrong direction. To mend it according to their idea it may take a generation at the least. It devolves upon the impoverished people to do what they can to

* From the *Indian Review*.

mend matters. They should unite, deliberate and resolve what means they should adopt for making the land to yield more, for developing their industries, for learning the methods employed by successful nations, for gaining information by travels to distant countries, &c.

They should select competent leaders to promote agricultural and commercial undertakings. They should found Agricultural Associations, Co-operative Societies, Commercial Bureaus, Banks, and they should give up their fancy for every thing foreign whether in food, drink, cloths, custom or manners. Our youths should learn the arts and sciences with the help of which they may be able to serve their country in various departments of life and become useful in raising its position—by being truthful, active, industrious, enterprising and dutiful when they become men and citizens and custodians of the reputation of their country. This is the stage of life in which the greatest care, prudence, forethought, courage, unselfishness, and patriotism have to be exercised. The knowledge of political economy and politics is in this stage of life absolutely necessary. Its use then is an important part of Swadeshism.

Agriculture would give us food and material for clothing. Mining would give us wealth. There is no doubt in my mind that we can produce the finest cotton in the world. The wool of our country can give us material for warm clothing. We can weave by all available means, whether of our country or of foreign countries, best cloths. We can produce raw materials enough for our purposes and to draw the money of other countries by

exports, by prudence and sagacity supply our wants to that extent which would not encourage imports from other countries. All we want is unity, self-confidence, trust in one another, able and honest leaders of industry and enterprise. In short, a desire and determination in each of us to do our duty to our mother country.

16. ROMESH CHUNDER DUTT, C.I.E. I.C.S.*

And now, at the commencement of the twentieth century, we are more resolved than ever not to be beaten in this industrial race. I see in the faces of those who fill this hall to-day a strong determination that—God helping—we will work out our own salvation by our own hands. Men educated in English Schools and Colleges in India, men trained in the Universities of Cambridge and Oxford, have come to share this noble work with practical manufacturers and traders in India. And to-day there is a desire, which is spreading all over India, that by every legitimate means, by every lawful endeavour, we will foster and stimulate the use of our own manufactures among the vast millions who fill this great continent.

Gentlemen, I am drifting into a subject which has raised much angry discussion, when I speak of the Swadeshi Movement. And yet I would not be fulfilling the duty which you have imposed upon me to-day if I passed silently over that subject which is in every man's thought. I speak in the presence of some who are among the leaders of this movement in Bengal and speak from personal knowledge when I say that these leaders have tried their very utmost to conduct this movement lawfully and peacefully, to the best interests of the people and of the Government. If there have been any isolated instances of disturbance, here and there, we deprecate such acts. On the other hand, if the Government have, in needless panic been betrayed into measures of unwise repression, we

* From the Presidential address to the Industrial Conference at Beccara.

deplore such measures. But neither the rare instances of disturbance, nor the unwise measures of repression, are a part and parcel of the Swadeshi scheme. The essence of the scheme, as I understand it, is, by every lawful method, to encourage and foster home industries, and to stimulate the use of home manufactures among all classes of people in India. Gentlemen, I sympathise with this movement with all my heart, and will co-operate with this movement with all my power.

Gentlemen, the Swadeshi Movement is one which all nations on earth are seeking to adopt in the present day. Mr. Chamberlain is seeking to adopt it by a system of protection. Mr. Balfour seeks to adopt it by a scheme of retaliation. France, Germany, the United States, and all the British Colonies adopt it by building up a wall of prohibitive duties. We have no control over our fiscal legislation, and we adopt the Swadeshi Scheme therefore by a laudable resolution to use our home manufactures, as far as practicable, in preference to foreign manufactures. I see nothing that is sinful, nothing that is hurtful in this; I see much that is praiseworthy and much that is beneficial. It will certainly foster and encourage our industries in which the Indian Government has always professed the greatest interest. It will relieve millions of weavers and other artisans from the state of semi-starvation in which they have lived, will bring them back to their hand-loom and other industries, and will minimise the terrible effects of famines which the Government have always endeavoured to relieve to the best of their power. It will give a new impetus to our manufactures which

need such impetus, and it will see us, in the near future, largely dependent on articles of daily use prepared at home, rather than articles imported from abroad. In one word, it will give a new life to our industrial enterprises; and there is nothing which the people of India and the Government of India desire more earnestly than to see Indian industries flourish, and the industrial classes prosper.

Therefore, I sincerely trust that the Swadeshi Movement will live and extend in every Province and in every village in India. There should be Associations formed in every district to extend and perpetuate this movement, and to stimulate the use of country-made cloth and country-made articles, not only in towns, but in rural villages. Such Associations should peacefully and quietly extend their operations from year to year, disregarding the jeers of their critics, and braving the wrath of their opponents. Spasmodic and hysterical exhibitions should be avoided, for, as a great English writer remarks, strength consists not in spasms but in the stout bearing of burdens. Mindful of the great work we have to perform, we should work with the calm consciousness of doing our duty towards our countrymen. If we succeed in this noble endeavour, we shall present to the world an instance, unparalleled in the history of modern times, of a nation protecting its manufactures and industries without protective duties. If we fail in this great endeavour and prove ourselves false to the resolutions we have formed and professed, then we shall deserve to remain in that state of industrial serfdom to other nations from which we are struggling to be free.

17. Mr. A. CHAUDHURI, BAR-AT-LAW.*

Secretary to the Bengal Land-holders' Association.

Self-preservation is the first rule of life. Can we live as a nation if we are not Swadeshi? Has not England always been Swadeshi even at our cost? Anyone familiar with the Industrial history of our country knows how our manufactures have been deliberately killed. The campaign began as early as 1769. The Directors in their letter, dated the 17th March of that year, sent orders that silk-winders should be made to work in the company's factories, and prohibited from working outside, under severe penalties, by the authority of the Government. In 1813, the following were the duties on piece-goods from India :

On calicoes, £3. 6s. 8d. per cent. on importation, and if used for home consumption a further duty of £68. 6s. 8d.

Muslins, 10 per cent. on importation, and if used for home consumption a further duty of £27. 6s. 8d.

Coloured goods, £3. 6s. 8d. per cent. only for exportation, and in that session a new duty of 20 per cent. was put on the consolidated duties.

These were admitted to protective duties for the encouragement of English manufactures.

In 1823, we find Henry St. George Tucker, at one time a Director of the East India Company, strongly condemning this commercial policy in respect of India. He said that piece-goods made of silk or silk² mixture had been excluded from the English market, and cotton fabrics, "which had hitherto constituted the staple of India had not only been displaced in England, but England was getting a firmer grip in these goods in India. The policy

*From the Presidential address delivered at the *Pubna* Provincial Conference.

pursued had reduced India from the state of a manufacturing, to that of an agricultural country."

The following figures tell their own tale: Cotton goods sent from England to ports East of the Cape of Good Hope mainly to India. In 1796,—112£s. 1806,—48,525£s. 1813,—108,824£s.

Wilson, the historian, says that until these prohibitive duties had been put on, Indian piece-goods could be sold for a profit in the British market at price from 50 to 60 per cent. lower than those fabricated in England.

"Had not such prohibitive duties existed, the mills of Paisley and Manchester would have been stopped in their outset, and could scarcely have been again set in motion, even by the power of steam. They were created by the sacrifice of India. India could not retaliate. This act of self-defence was not permitted her; she was at the mercy of the stranger. British goods were forced upon her without paying any duty, and the foreign manufacturer employed the arm of political injustice to keep down and ultimately strangle a competition with whom he could not have contended on equal terms."

While the prohibitive duties were in force in England the revenues of this country were spent on the company's investments—namely in advances to weavers, who were under the law, if they had received any such advances, on no account to give to any other person whatever, European or Native, either the labour or the produce engaged to the company. Severe penalties were provided for default. Weavers who possessed more than one loom, and entertained one or more workmen were subject to a penalty of 35 per cent. on the stipulated price, if they failed to deliver according to the written engagement.

Things had become much worse in 1833. The company was so jealous of Indian manufacture that the first cotton mill which was started in Calcutta—I believe Fort Gloster

—had great difficulty in importing the machinery. In fact, it is said, it had to be smuggled.

Montgomery Martin, writing in 1837, complained in strong language of “the cruel selfishness of English commerce.”

“Under the pretence of Free Trade, England has compelled the Hindus to receive the products of the steam looms of Lancashire, Yorkshire, Glasgow, etc., at mere nominal rates; while the hand-wrought manufactures of Bengal and Behar, beautiful in fabric and durable in wear, have had heavy and almost prohibitive duties imposed on their importation to England.”

The following figures again tell their own tale:—

In 1813, Calcutta *exported* cotton goods to London of the value of £2,000,000.

In 1830, Calcutta *imported* British cotton manufactures of the value of 2,000,000£.

Sir John Malcolm, Governor of Bombay, in 1830, pointedly called attention to the ruin of Indian industries and the growing poverty of our people.

The policy to convert India into a land of raw produce, that England might be independent of foreign countries, has been very successfully pursued.

It is unnecessary to cite German authority on the subject. Let us take Prof. Devas, Examiner in Political Economy at the Royal University of Ireland. In connection with the question of the preservation of existing industries by means of protection, he says:—

“An instance of this may have been the ruin of the Indian *hand-loom weavers* by British manufactures. The latter had been themselves, as long as they needed it, protected in the 18th century against Indian cotton goods. Two generations of Indian weavers numbering many millions of artisans and their women and children slowly starved. The higher classes of them were forced out of their hereditary employment and compelled to seek a subsistence as cultivators in already over-crowded districts, or drifted hopelessly as landless labourers. The workers in coarser fabrics

could just cling to their looms on starvation wages—perhaps eked out by a plot of land. By the middle of the last century this process—in reality one of the great tragedies in the industrial history of modern times—was nearly completed.”

During this period England was violently *Swadeshi*. Let us quote from List.

“ England forbade the cotton wares of her own East Indian traders, she prohibited them absolutely. She would have no thread of them. She would have none of those cheap and beautiful wares. *She preferred to consume her own dear and inferior stuffs* The statesmen of England had no desire for cheap and perishable goods. What they wished to acquire was dear, but enduring manufacturing power What would England have gained if a century ago *she had bought these cheap Indian goods*. What have they gained who have bought those goods so cheaply. *England gained power, immeasurable power—the others, the very reverse, dependence.*”

And yet England pretends to be amazed that men can be found in India to preach the same things as they preached and practised, before they succeeded in usurping their present commercial power. This is translated in Bismarck's language thus :—

“ The England of the day was a strong champion who after developing his muscles, stepped into the market place and said : Who will strive with me. I am ready for any one. ”

In 1833 it was provided that the East India Company was henceforth to discontinue and abstain from all commercial business.

In 1840, the Company which had killed Indian manufactures but were no longer rival traders, we find championing Indian industries. They actually petitioned the parliament for the removal of prohibitive duties.

Evidence before the select committee showed :—

(1) Native manufactures had been in a large measure superseded by British.

(2) India was mainly dependent for its supply of those articles on British manufactures.

(3). Great distress was the consequence in the first instance of the interference of British manufactures with those of India.

In fact the Court of Directors had as early as 1829, felt bound to admit that "the suffering caused to numerous classes in India by the commercial revolution" could hardly be paralleled in the history of commerce.

All honour to men like Larpent, Chairman of the East India and China Association and Montgomery Martin, who pleaded for the starving millions of an alien nationality. They pointed out "that free trade with India, had been a free trade from England, not a free trade between India and England."

All honour to the man who stood up for mute sufferers and protested that "England had no right to destroy the people of a country which she had conquered, for the benefit of herself, for the mere sake of upholding any isolated portion of the community at home."

The British Parliament however, did next to nothing. The cotton manufactures had been killed and it was then not at all difficult to recommend that the inequality in duties between Great Britain and India should be removed, but for the silk industry, which though moribund was not then quite dead, the committee could not make such a recommendation—the heavy prohibitive duty was to continue, to propitiate the silk trade, one of whom Mr. Brocklehurst, who was on the committee expressed his view that those accustomed to starvation need not be un-

comfortably starving. Such men and such sentiments and principles serve to alienate us from England. Those are the real enemies of the country. Mr. John Morley may well look for them at home.

Thus was the Indian manufacturer sacrificed for the British {from time to time and the infant power-loom industry of the country is to-day viewed with jealousy and burdened with countervailing duties. The mandate from Manchester is just as effective then as now. In the exigencies of party Government equities are ignored and India continues to suffer. But we need not despair. Even Manchester possesses a heart and we find it is beginning to bleed for the poor overworked Indian millhand. She is seeking a curtailment of their working house.

I have given you a hurried sketch of the death of our hand-loom industry as yours is a weaving district. I do not intend to deal with any other trade or industry on this occasion, as I want to impress upon the necessity of doing every thing in your power to revive the weaving industry. How is it to be done?

I am a firm believer in the hand-loom. I do not believe that even now the power-loom can compete with it—certainly not in finer counts. With a slight modification—like that of the fly shuttle—our weavers without any heavy outlay,—can hold their own against the weavers of the world. All that they want is a market. If there is adequate demand, our weavers are prepared to go back to the industry. In this district they have returned to it in hundreds, Hindus and Mahomedans. Our cloth may be dearer but remember that England kept up a dear market and forbade

the sale of cheaper goods, nay cheaper and better goods, to protect its own cotton manufactures. Can you not spare an anna or two for your starving country. Every man with a grain of sense in him, Hindu or Mahomedan will see that the cheapest market is not always the best market, for a people whose industries are dying. You must wear cloth of your own manufacture and reject the foreign article. There is nothing alarming in the word Boycott. You must advance your own trade by every lawful means in your power. You have no hope that the industry will be ever protected. You must protect it yourselves. You must be prepared to pay the extra anna or two, without demur. Let me caution you however, that the methods must be entirely lawful. Lawlessness and disorder will only ruin our cause. I know you have no sympathy for those that seek to rouse animosities, but I ask you to actively discourage them. Ours is a difficult work and whole hearted devotion to it is necessary. If patriotism is religion, and if you have a spark of religious feeling left in you, do not allow it to be outraged by those whose fanaticism is incendiary in spirit. Having nothing to do with men who preach that "Regulation *lathies* have to be met by Anti-regulation *lathies*." They are dangerous councillors, and cannot be associated as active champions in a good cause. Speak, discuss, proclaim your creed, but everything within law and reason. Thus and only thus can you be powerful for good; "by tumult and disorder you become weak as infants." People have never yet possessed power without submission to law and order.

18. THE HON. MR. GOCULDAS PAREKH.*

It cannot be denied that one of the main causes of the poverty of this country, is that a very considerable proportion of the population are dependent on agriculture for their living. The area under cultivation in several localities is not capable of expansion, and, in others, the increase in cultivation seldom keeps pace with the increase of population. The means of subsistence in proportion to the population thus diminish from year to year. Again, as agriculture is the main source of income to the people, the distress of the people is considerably intensified when there is failure of crops over any large locality. The better class of people find difficulty in maintaining themselves, and the poorer become quite helpless, as they are unable to procure any work whereby they may earn their livelihood.

It is, therefore necessary, for the improvement of the economic condition of the country, that a large portion of the people should be drawn away from their dependence for living on agriculture, and be enabled to earn their subsistence by other industries. A number of large industries did at one time exist in this country; but they have been unable to hold their own against foreign industries, conducted by people of superior education and skill, helped by machinery and other labour saving appliances. The result has been that some of the old industries have disappeared, or are disappearing, and many others are in a very decaying condition.

* Excerpt from the *Vedhivra Ramdas*

It is, therefore, a very important problem for the country that new industries be introduced and old industries be revived and resuscitated. But a new industry which has to be introduced, or a decaying one that has to be resuscitated, requires some sort of special encouragement. Measures have to be taken to save them from being crushed or stunted by foreign competition. In the more advanced countries of Continental Europe, industries that promise good development, are supported by their respective Governments, by bounties and cartels. Under the existing policy of the British Government, in connection with India, one cannot expect them to adopt any system of bounties or cartels for the protection and development of any Indian industries, particularly when such industry may compete with an important industry of Great Britain or its Colonies. The patriotism of the Indian people should, therefore, do what in other countries might be done by Government, by giving a protective preference to goods of Indian manufacture, which have to compete with foreign goods. The Swadeshi movement, of which the object is to induce our countrymen of all classes to give preference to Indian articles as against foreign, must thus be regarded as a patriotic movement and encouraged.

Besides the economical advantage to the country, if the Indian people generally give preference of Indian articles to those of foreign manufacture, the constant exercise of self-sacrifice in a cause of this kind will, as often as it is exercised, remind those who practise Swadeshism of their duty to their country, and will help to knit closer the ties of sympathy between persons of different localities and

different communities throughout the country; and will thus bring on an important moral gain.

But, in connection with this question, it must always be borne in mind that, notwithstanding the benefit that the practice of giving preference of Indian articles to foreign may confer, it is a work in opposition to the ordinary economical laws, and, therefore, unless the practice and spirit are maintained by a constant reinforcement of patriotic feeling, must gradually vanish. This feeling cannot be relied upon to last indefinitely. It can be available only for a limited length of time.

Boycott, as distinguished from Swadeshism, has for its objects the exclusion from use of all or particular articles manufactured in a particular foreign country, while like articles manufactured in other foreign countries are freely used. This can do no economic good to the country; on the other hand, it may tend to create ill-feeling between the people of our country and the people of the country against which it is used, and may expose our country to the danger of reprisals and retaliation. Even as an instrument for manifesting our displeasure against some serious political grievance, it ought to be resorted to very rarely, and that only on condition that we are able to maintain it for an indefinite length of time, and that it is capable of causing to those against whom it is used harm sufficient to be appreciated.

The Swadeshi wave that is now passing over the country, may or may not last long. But the chances of its passing away as such waves, have passed away before, ought not to be lost sight of. It is the duty of public men that work

for the good of the country, to take as much advantage as possible, of the feelings that have been aroused, when they are in full force. I think the force has not been utilised sufficiently for helping the industrial regeneration of the country. I believe, the strong general feeling that has been aroused in the country, ought to be availed of in adopting measures that may lead to a better development of industries in this country. I think this may be done in the following manner.

In the Presidency towns and at other centres where it may be possible, should be formed bureaus of well informed, intelligent, and patriotic Indian gentlemen who should try to obtain from different countries information about different industries, their scope and methods of development, and should be able to act as guides and referees to those who want to study any industry, or to learn practical work in any manufactory, or to start any new, or develop any existing industry in the country. In connection with the bureaus, there should be libraries, which should contain all books, magazines, and other publications relating to industries, and containing industrial information from various countries.

A large fund should be established for the purpose of helping those who go to foreign countries, for the study and practice of industries. Assistance should be given in the form of loans. They should be given to the best students of our Universities, or to others who show any extraordinary aptitude for any particular industry. The loan should carry interest at the rate of about 4 p. c., and should be made repayable by instalments, after the time

which may be necessary for finishing the student's course of study or practice. Insurances must be taken out on the student's lives, to provide for the contingency of his dying while studying. If good selections are made, this sort of arrangement will provide the country, in course of time, with numbers of persons, who will be able to carry on several new industries; at the same time, the fund would always remain undiminished.

The bureau should also be able, to bring out the best practical men from foreign countries, skilled in particular industries, for the purpose of guiding such industries in this country. It very often happens that new enterprises fail, because the foreigners brought out for managing the concerns are not good, well selected, and are found incompetent, lazy, dishonest, or addicted to vicious habits. The risk of bad selections will be considerably reduced, if there is available the help and advice of a competent bureau having reliable correspondents in the country in which the selection is to be made.

It often happens that though we can get people competent to carry on new industries, they are unable to obtain funds for starting and conducting business on a large scale. The public are unable to distinguish between a well trained expert and a charlatan. If there be a bureau of the kind mentioned, it can satisfy itself that the man is competent, and capable of carrying on the industry, and that in his hands, it is likely to prove remunerative. If such a bureau, after making enquiries and giving the man a reasonable trial, recommends any person, such recommendation would carry much weight

and people will feel confidence in him. Funds can thus be raised and joint-stock companies may be promoted, if an influential bureau is able to satisfy itself that a particular individual would be able to start an industry with success, which would be impossible if the matter were left to the unaided enterprise of individuals.

The bureaus may start industrial schools, import instruments, and appliances, which may not cost very large sums, from foreign countries for helping industries, may introduce smaller industries, obtain and circulate informations which may relate to the development of useful industries and can render themselves useful in a variety of ways. If satisfactory bureaus are established, there could be no limits to their useful work. It appears to me that it is most desirable, that the spirit that has been evoked in the country should be utilized in such a way that it may do a great and lasting good.



19. MR. DINSHAW EDULJI WACHA.*

I will take Swadeshim as a text from Mr. Ranade's writings to hang a parable. I mean sound Swadeshim, healthy, inspiring and inspiriting, but wholly free from the taints and the tricks of those fantastic and heedless economic Cheap Jacks who are now vociferously hawking the Swadeshi shibboleth in certain well-known parts of the country. It is indeed remarkable that Mr. Ranade taught Swadeshim without ever so much as making mention of the word! It was hazily apprehended by a few thirty years ago and more. Its value became more pretty freely known when Ranade began his lectures on it before the Western India Industrial Conference at Poona of which he was the principal founder and the most ardent supporter. But even then, say in 1890, it was more or less in the chrysalis stage. What strides, however, has this economic movement taken since Mr. Ranade's death! What phenomenal progress, to be sure, this cult has made, though, alas! accompanied by other most undesirable accretions which are as unwholesome in the abstract as they are mischievous in their practical tendencies. Swadeshim is a broad generic term. It is most needful at present to clearly define it. What does it connote? How far may the connotation be practically realised. Is it possible under the prevailing conditions to manufacture

* From an address on Mahadev Govind Ranade delivered before the Hindu Union Club, Bombay. June 1908.

anything and everything which is presently imported from abroad to the extent of 105 crores of rupees, apart from cotton fabrics of the value of 35 crores? What is the present position of the Indian cotton industry? What are its potentialities and available resources in the near future? How may the industry in bleached and dyed goods be developed? Does the country possess resources which at once could be made practical for steadily diminishing the imports of those descriptions of cloth of the recorded value of 17 crore rupees? If not, what may be the cause or causes? Are they surmountable or insurmountable? The question at this hour has come a great deal to the front by reason of the apprehended crisis in the Manchester piece-goods market of Bengal and Bombay. It requires to be carefully investigated whether it is the consequence of Swadeshism pure and simple or the result of more than one temporary factor which has disturbed and depressed the market. Crisis in the textile trade is caused either by what is technically called potential or effective production. The investigation must proceed on clearly logical lines supported by unimpeachable data. It is not enough to cry aloud that Swadeshism is the sole or principal reason without a due ascertainment of the true facts of the present block in the trade which has locked up a capital variously estimated but nothing short of 2 or 3 crores. A mere mechanical pronouncement of the word, as you would pronounce "Mesopotamia" will not help us. The causes must be definitely and rationally investigated beyond the shadow of doubt. When it is, it will be found to be principally owing to the abnormal imports of

Lancashire goods to the extent of 6.39 crores during the last official year.

Similarly with certain class of raw materials on which Mr. Ranade has expatiated at great length and greater assiduity. These are presently valued at 72 crores per annum. They are exported in larger quantities from year to year with the view of being returned as wholly finished or partially finished products of the value of 62 crores, apart from cotton fabrics a larger portion of which are, of course, manufactured from American cotton. Next, as to the country's development of the metalliferous ores by scientific mining. How has the first important colossal enterprise in iron mining and iron manufactures, which Mr. Ranade was so anxious to see, been embarked upon by Messrs. Tata and Sons and how potential is it for increasing the wealth of this poor country in the future, especially for the purpose of establishing large iron manufactures, such as mill machinery, including boilers and engines, building materials, bridges, locomotives, sleepers, plates, hoops and so forth. What strides coal mining has taken and how foreign capitalists who have embarked on this enterprise are flourishing and yet greatly intent on further developing them for the purpose of obtaining a larger and more remunerative output. Take manganese and consider its potentialities. There is sugar-cane cultivation and sugar industry. Why is it that in spite of India being the largest sugar-cane growing country in the world it is still so far behind in sugar manufacture as to be obliged to import annually eight crores of beet and cane-sugar on an average! Is it not

worth while investigating why Mauritius should still be the largest exporter of cane-sugar, albeit that the sugar-cane cultivation in that island has been made a complete success for years past by the labour of Indian immigrants who now constitute the majority of the colonial population? More, why our next door neighbour, Java, should now be pouring in such an immense quantity of cane-sugar, aye, double the quantity which Mauritius exported last year. May it not be the beneficent result of that Dutch system on which Mr. Ranade has so shrewdly dilated?

But it is not only the question of indigenous production and manufactures in connexion with Swadeshim which need thorough investigation and practical organisation. There is the Swadeshim which is implied in the distribution of all products. Why may not Indian enterprise take a departure in respect of ship-building on modern lines? Surely, it is not an art which is lost when we remember that a hundred years ago, aye, even forty years ago, large ships used to be constructed and launched for mercantile purposes and for State offence and defence from the historic dock of Bombay? Science has undoubtedly taken giant strides in the art of navigation and shipbuilding. Surely Indian enterprise is capable of developing Swadeshim in this direction also, so as to be able in the course of time to export Indian products in Indian bottoms and thus save freight, to be counted by crores, now annually carried away by the enterprising and materialistic Westerners. The saving would in reality be so much capital retained in the country which now finds its way abroad. In another way it will be the means of greatly stimulating the exports of

some of our staple finished products, say, indigenous yarn and piece-goods. Indian mill-owners who sell their yarns and cloths in the markets of China know to their cost what a hard thing is it to compete with Japan in the same market. Freight is one antagonistic element which has to be overcome. Owing to the combines of the four principal foreign steam navigation companies under the leadership of the P. and O. Company freights have been so mounted high that oftener than not they make all the difference between profit and loss. More it may be sometimes a deterrent as to exports while what we want is the larger exports of our finished manufactures abroad. Is there the least doubt that Bombay could compete most successfully with Japan in the Chinese yarn markets were Bombay freights considerably reduced? At present, the shippers are at the mercy of the combine. Destroy that combine and the salutary change might at once be realised. But how is that destruction to be accomplished? Is a ghost required to tell the mill-owners that Swadeshi shipping alone is the permanent panacea for the desired object? I was glad to read the other day in a recent number of the *Modern Review* of Allahabad, an excellent and well-informed monthly conducted with considerable literary ability, an elaborate article advocating ship-building from the practised and able pen of Mr. G. V. Joshi. He drew public attention to the tonnage annually carried to and fro by British and foreign mercantile marine, supported by figures which are striking. But I will no longer dilate on the Study of Economics, theoretical and practical, though it is a truism to assert that there is no study more

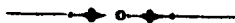
utilitarian and yet fascinating from the Indian point of view.

The treatise* so ably written by Mr. Ranade, embodying his most mature thoughts and practical suggestions requires to be largely annotated and enlarged by the light of many a fresh economic phenomenon to be now witnessed not only in India but China and Japan. It is curious that Mr. Ranade has not referred to the immense development of Swadeshism in Japan which was to be noticed during his lifetime. This omission might now be well supplied. The principles on which Japan is carrying out its foreign trade demand elucidation at present from a broad and extensive point of view. Similarly a chapter on Chinese industrial development, just commencing, might prove of the greatest utility. Lastly, the activity of Indians in connexion with our annual Industrial Exhibitions and Industrial Conferences is a theme on which much might be said. This much we can freely say that had he been living to-day it would have rejoiced his heart to witness the great practical industrial enterprises on which India has embarked and the immense, earnest and enthusiastic efforts made by means of divers organisations

***ESSAYS ON INDIAN ECONOMICS.**—By the late Mahadev Govinda Ranade. Price Rs. 2. To subscribers of the *Indian Review*, Re. 1-8. *Contents*:—Indian Political Economy; The Reorganisation of Real Credit in India; Netherlands India and the Culture System; Present State of Indian Manufacture and Outlook of the same, Indian Foreign Emigration; Iron Industry—Pioneer Attempts; Industrial Conference; Twenty Years' Review of Census Statistics; Local Government in England and India; Emancipation of Serfs in Russia; Prussian Land Legislation and the Bengal Tenancy Bill; The Law of Land Sale in British India.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

in all parts of the country to extent and vivify the industrial movement. It is in this direction that much good to the country might be rendered. Swadeshism has taken under its all embracing arms both commerce and banking, besides industrial regeneration and new industrial enterprises. A most satisfactory progress has been made in respect of indigenous local banking to promote the growth of interprovincial trade and commerce. Finance is the *sine qua non* for such a purpose. It would have gladdened Mr. Ranade's heart to notice that in Bombay City itself two banks have been established most successfully with indigenous capital amounting to nearly three crores. Similarly a large bank in Madras and another in Calcutta have been instituted with a capital of half a crore. And there are signs that sooner or later banking for purposes of helping agriculturists will also be an accomplished fact. Thus Capital and the Organisation of Credit, on which Mr. Ranade laid great stress, have taken a considerable start which augurs well for the development of the internal resources of the country and for the fostering of remunerative home trade.



21. Hon. Pandit MADAN MOHAN MALAVIYA.*

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,—I have very great pleasure in supporting this Resolution. It is hardly necessary to make any appeal to you in the cause of Swadeshi. I consider it as a dispensation of Providence that the minds of our people have for some time past been more and more directed towards the Swadeshi Movement. Among all the factors which you think are calculated to improve the condition of the people and bring back prosperity to the people, the Swadeshi Movement is one of the highest importance. Patriotism needs it, humanity dictates it, and every possible consideration that you can have, will enforce the carrying out of the Swadeshi Movement in the most earnest spirit, not only now but for a long time to come. Gentlemen, time there was when this country, this very city of Surat, in particular, was renowned in the world for her excellent industries. The condition of things has changed; the wheel of prosperity is down. The condition of Indian looms and Indian artizans is now changed. We now get almost every article, however small, from Europe, articles for our daily use. Well, we should feel very sore about it. We ought to be extremely active in changing the condition of things prevailing here. There is dire distress prevalent in the country at this movement. I need not remind you of the suffering which is being undergone in

* Speech delivered at the Swadeshi Conference, Surat, Dec. 1907.

almost all part of the country by the vast number of our aged and our poor belonging to the lower and middle classes. Famine now comes in very third year ; during the last ten years we have had so many famines, and during the last century we have had so many more. We have lost a vast number of our people, simply because even in this land of plenty, where corn grows anywhere, in this land of fertility which produces more corn than would be needed to feed all its population, there is no money in the pockets of people to enable them to buy the corn which they find in the market ; and they therefore die of starvation. The question of famine is not a question of want of grain. Sufficient grain is grown in this country. The question of famine is a question of there not being sufficient money in the pockets of the people, to enable them to purchase grain. Among all the solutions which have been suggested, the recommendation of the last Famine Commission and of the previous Famine Commissions is one of the greatest importance for preventing famines. They say : " Build up the strength of the people by reviving industries and find other avenues than agriculture for the people to depend upon." How can you do that except by trying your very utmost religiously and not merely as a matter of retort ; not as a matter of expression of feeling of dissatisfaction, but as a matter of duty to humanity and as a matter of religious duty to your country that you should become Swadeshis, not in one or two, but in every single concern throughout your lives. There is no country in which there is greater room for service to one's country than this unfortunate land. There is no land which I can

think of where you can render greater service to humanity than this land of poverty-stricken people. It is your duty to enable them to earn some money in order that they may be able to get the food which they require. That the Swadeshi cause is growing is a matter for rejoicing. I fear it is not growing as much as is commensurate with the needs of the people. We hear a great deal of talk about Swadeshi, but I don't know that our people have realised it to be a duty which they owe to their country. Remember that it is a duty which you owe to your nation. Remember that it is the duty which other nations have realised and have practised and profited by it. England recognised it many years ago. America recognised it, and Australia recognised it. They have all been profited by it. They believe it to be their duty to practise Swadeshi. England is proud of it at this moment. You must acknowledge that many of the articles made in England are superior to the articles made in other countries. An Englishman is naturally proud of selecting articles of English make. A Japanese feels naturally proud to select articles of Japanese make, if he can get it. Well time may yet be distant when you will feel naturally proud to select articles made in India, articles which will compare favourably with articles of European and American make. Don't use articles of foreign make of very good quality and very cheap if you can get articles of Indian make. Purchase those articles which will put some money into the pockets of your brethren in this country. Remember that thereby you are trying to put food into the mouths of some hungry people. I have seen it in my own city of Allahabad where I purchase a towel worth six annas coarser

and probably dearer than the towel which I could purchase of foreign make; but in doing so I have the great satisfaction of knowing that the man who is selling will probably be able to retain half of the money with him and that it will help him to have at least one meal throughout the 24 hours. Therefore, let us be content with using Swadeshi articles even when they are not as fashionable as are the articles of English and foreign make. Let us purchase articles which are coarser and dearer if we can afford to purchase them. Let us purchase articles of Indian make wherever we can get them, not from any other consideration, but from a higher consideration of finding some food for some hungry mouth or some clothing for some naked brother or sister who is perishing in the cold in this season of famine. At this moment I cannot tell you how many thousands of my countymen in the North are dying of starvation and how many thousands are dying because they have not sufficient clothing to protect themselves from the severe cold of the season. Government is evidently doing as much as it is possible to prevent starvation and to relieve distress, but it is not possible to do all that the situation requires when the population is so generally poor. It is your duty to help the people in the distressed parts of the country. Even the little help that you will give will save several lives or, at any rate, prolong them. In drawing your attention to it at this moment, I trust the appeal will not go in vain. We have been clamouring about the inactivity of Government. Let us be active and carry on the noble work of relieving distress. That is our duty at this moment. Let us recognise that we have no organised

system of relief for feeding our countrymen. We must put aside other considerations like the political and educational,—all other considerations for a moment from our minds and begin to bestir ourselves to appeal to those who can spare money for supplying a little food and a little clothing for those that need it in the different provinces of India. To work up the Swadeshi cause is not a mere fad, nor a political passion ; it is a matter which leads to the prosperity of the country. Help it in all possible directions and by all possible means, discarding the idea of strife, and cutting off from your minds all thought of personal predominance, personal ascendancy, or personal honor. Discard such ideas in order to do good service to your people. Help the Swadeshi cause so that you may enable the poor people of all parts of India to find food and clothing for themselves

20. MR. G. SUBRAMANIA AIYAR.*

What is the position of the Swadeshi Movement to-day ? It is hardly twelve months old, and yet what marvellous developments it has put forth ? There were sceptics who had no belief in it ; there were wise-acres who scoffed and sneered at it. Shallow-minded people failed to see that it was not the outcome of misdirected sentiment of mental obliquity ; but that it was the embodiment of a new national consciousness, born of deep-seated causes in active, though unperceived, operation for a series of years. Like our great political movement, the Indian National Congress, the Swadeshi movement is the necessary result of the new influences which the contact between the East and the West has introduced and which are stirring the latest moral and intellectual energies of the people. If the Congress is a protest against the political subjection of India, the Swadeshi movement is a protest, not only against India's industrial subjection, but also against her present condition of dependence and subordination. It embodies a subjective as well as an objective and stimulates consciousness of our own apathy and self-neglect as well as discontent under a foreign dominion which obstructs and cramps our social and moral aspirations. Conditions have been ripening for such a movement during the past 25 years. The Indian National Congress has taught us our own strength as a

* Reprint from the *Wednesday Review*, December, 1906.

united nation, animated by common ends and sustained by common conditions. Political reform was the first move along the line of least resistance; then came the social reform movement, and the movement for industrial regeneration. Latterly a movement for educational reform has been visible. The Swadeshi movement, while directly striving for the liberation of the people from their industrial dependence, recognises it only as a means to a great national end, to an all comprehensive programme of reform and reconstruction in the modern life. Need we say that the Swadeshi movement has come to stay and grow from place to place and dimension to dimension? Its full force and significance are evident in the wonderful progress it has made not in Bengal alone, nor in any single province, but throughout the country, bringing into play unsuspected fresh energies and opening up fresh prospects of national expansion and prosperity. The tide is not of the same force or height everywhere; but its sweep touches the extremities as well as the heart of the nation.

“I have heard” said the veteran patriot of Bengal, Babu Surendra Nath Banerjee, speaking the other day in Bombay, “that the Swadeshi Movement is described as being in the domain of economics what the Congress is in the domain of politics. I venture to think it is a good deal more than that. It is not merely an economic or social or a political movement, but it is an all comprehensive movement, co-extensive with the requirements of our national life one in which are centered the many-sided activities of our growing communities. Therefore, gentlemen, it seems to me as if some spirit has whispered into the ears of the genius of our motherland that the aspiration of our nation are industrial and political salvation. It is really the growing need of Indian—of our multitudinous races and peoples. It appeals to all the richest and the poorest. It is understood by all. The Deccan peasant or the Bengalee rustic may find some difficulty in understanding the merits of a scheme for representative Government, or the subtle issues involving in the question of the separation of

the judicial from the executive functions. These questions are difficult to be solved by men of untrained minds. But when you tell such men that the wealth of the country must be kept in the country and that it is to their advantage that this should be done and that in order to do so they must purchase country-made articles, in preference to foreign articles, they would open their eyes and ears wide. No intelligence is required to illumine their thoughts on the subject. They recognise that this is to them the problem to solve the removal of the poverty of themselves and their fellow countrymen. They will stand by your side and salute you as their deliverer."

That these are words true and wise, will be known to any body that has ever moved to advocate the Swadeshi cause. So far as Southern India is concerned, the most striking evidence of this fact is furnished by the success of the National Fund movement. The appeal made on its behalf to the people of all places and of all ranks and stations has met with a response so general and spontaneous that it should carry conviction to the most sceptical mind. It is not the capital city and the important district station alone that have responded to the appeal but some of the poorest and most obscure villages have willingly contributed their mite to this Fund. The National Fund movement is entirely divorced from all politics; it is exclusively designed to help the industrial regeneration of India. The writer of this article has had opportunities to move with people in villages as well as in towns, and everywhere the importance and full scope of the movement were understood with a readiness and intelligence hitherto unsuspected by our public men living in large centres of educated thought. The inroad of foreign enterprise has so thoroughly covered the personal, domestic, and public wants of the people, that they have only to be reminded of that fact before they realise the whole scope

and significance of the Swadeshi movement and gladly come forward with their mite to help such a good and patriotic cause. The Congress has inspired the educated classes with the lofty sentiment of patriotism and of devotion to the elevation of their motherland ; but in the minds of the great masses it is the Swadeshi movement that is planting the seeds of national self-consciousness. It is teaching them to reflect on their present condition on their common grievances and on the common remedy of union and self sacrifice. If the Congress was open to the charge of concerning itself with the aggrandisement of the educated classes—an unfounded and sinister charge no doubt—the Swadeshimism cannot possibly be charged with any such defect of weakness. The classes and the masses suffer equally from foreign ascendancy in our industrial as well as political status, and they can feel and act in unison and mutual sympathy. As Mr. Surendra Nath said, if the Congress has brought the educated classes on the same platform, Swadeshi is bringing the classes and the masses together on the platform. One chord of love for the motherland cannot be touched without causing response in all ; and so, Swadeshimism, though it appeals to the daily felt ever present material needs, appeals virtually to the sense of the people in regard to all aspects of their national existence.

The movement is still in its infancy. But it has already shown itself to be a very Hercules in boyhood. Its achievements are already great, and indicate an immensity of latent strength which is bound to lead to a national transformation which arrest the attention of the world.

Three hundred millions of people, living over an area of one and a half millions of square miles, moving together in one accord to redeem themselves from a condition of subjection and helplessness imposed on them by themselves as well as by foreigners, animated by common sentiments and objects, and sustained by a recollection of a common history of moral and material greatness, will furnish a chapter in human progress, in which will be illustrated the great truth of the moral governance of the universe, the truth, namely, that there are periods of ebb and flow in the history of nations, that no nation can be great and dominant for ever, or no nation can be enslaved and degraded for ever. Let not the easy-going scoffer ask what has Swadeshism done within the short time that it has been in evidence to warrant such a glowing forecast. Let him watch with vigilance and intelligence the signs of the times, the small and big signs, the signs, perceptible and imperceptible, on the surface as well as beneath the surface, and draw his own honest conclusion. The foreign observer sees these signs better perhaps than we ourselves do. It is wrong to suppose that it was Lord Curzon that was the sole cause of the new spirit. His policy of reaction and of repression of the educated classes was but the latest of the addition to forces that were already at work. He divided Bengal in order to lessen the political influence of the Bengalees, he modified our educational system in order to discourage higher education. The result, however, was exactly the opposite of what he intended. As Mr. Bryan, the well-known American politician, observed, it aroused the Indians and made

them conscious of the possession of powers which they had not themselves known. His policy acted like the autumn wind that scatters winged seeds far and wide and spread the seeds of a national sentiment, bringing up more life and more hope than there have ever been. Lord Curzon did not know that above and beyond the influence of his own administration, were other influences which worked in response to the great moral law of rise and fall of nations. The great Aryan nation has had its history of degradation and suffering. It is entering on a new Epoch of its history. It will have its share in the momentous changes in the present international relations of the world which history will witness before the new century is well advanced. The modern generations will not live to see them ; but of the seeds that they sow posterity will reap the harvest.

22. MR. ASWINI KUMAR DATTA.*

I verily believe that the Swadeshi movement will ultimately usher in the day when the Indians will be recognised as a nation. They have no place now in the scale of nations as, oblivious of the glories of the past, the descendents of the once renowned Brahmans, Kshatriyas and Vaisyas and of the mighty Mussalmans of old, have all reduced themselves to the position of *Sudras* by their want of self-respect and self-reliance. Dependence and service are the centre of their thoughts by day and of their dreams by night. It seems now it is the pleasure of the Most High that this conglomeration of the down-trodden peoples will be raised to the status of *Vaisyas*. The cry for independent livelihood has been started. The Swadeshi movement is every day lowering in public estimation the paraphernalia of gaudy service and raising in national regard all manly efforts, toward self-help, however humble. There was a strike in the Settlement Office at Barisal a couple of months ago. The people, without discussing whether the strike was justifiable or not, were loud in the praise of those who gave up service and took to some independent vocation. I know two of these—high-class Brahmans have stooped to be mere hawkers, they are hailed with respect wherever they go and their packs are unloaded amidst greetings of customers.

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*.

A blade of grass shows which way the wind blows. These slight indications, I fancy, foreshow the good that Providence has in store for us. The barometer of national feeling, I trust, prognosticates fair weather in future and the dispersion of clouds of ages by an outburst of self-reliant patriotism. The spirit of Swadeshism has begun to work and we have every reason to hope that, in a decade, it will leaven the whole mass of society from one end of India to the other.

I have said 'a decade' as I find even in Bengal, which seem to the outer world electrified by the Swadeshi current impelled by the odious Partition of Bengal, only a small portion of the population has stood up for solid practical work, but the wheel has been set going and in its forward motion it will, doubtless, carry the whole peninsula with it. The addition in India of about 12,000 looms in the last twelve months against 10,000 in nine years from 1895 to 1904 and the laudable attempts that are being made in different parts of the country to create new industries and promote indigenous manufactures,—only a small portion of such a backward district as Backerganj sending out in only two months about two thousand rupees worth of such tiny articles as nibs,—are signs of industrial regeneration.

The obstacles to the rapid growth of the movement may be classed as internal and external.

Of the internal obstacles the first I have already noticed—a predilection for service in preference to an independent calling. This is mainly due to want of business training. The system of education that obtains in the country do

not, as a rule, equip our young men for anything but service except those who prepare for the practice of law or medicine. It is only by making satisfactory arrangements for scientific and industrial education they may be relieved from seeking service. Members of well-to-do families will then be in a position to make use of their resources to set up business to help themselves and their motherland. Apart from provisions on a large scale, in my opinion, an industrial section should be attached to most of our schools for training poorer boys in humbler crafts to enable them to earn sufficiently to maintain their families without any appreciable outlay. I would allot three hours in the morning to industrial teaching and three hours in the afternoon to general, moral and religious culture. Only three hours' afternoon work would not, I am sure, be sufficient to train the boys up for our University Examinations. Those who aspire after University degrees should join colleges for higher scientific, industrial, legal, medical, engineering or general education.

The second obstacle, I should think, is the listlessness of the people. India is full of resources ample enough for all her necessities and even her luxuries. Lotus-eating stands in the way of their utilization. While the whole educated community is convulsed with discussions as to what appliances are the best for weaving and what steps should be taken to rejuvenate that industry, the weavers, as a class, do not care to gather any information for their benefit. Most of them are content with their primeval implements and if you speak to them of the improvements that have been made in looms and shuttles you can

hardly rouse in them animation enough to exert themselves to profit by such improvements. Those who have been driven by the importation of Manchester cloths to degrading pursuits, are loath to resume their former calling. The same spirit pervades all other classes of artisans. Nonchalance reigns supreme. You must work and produce tangible results before their eyes to persuade them to work on improved lines for their own good.

The third obstacle is conservatism. It is sometimes based on superstition. The Hindu craftsmen are afraid they would displease the gods by the introduction of any new contrivance into the ancient forms which the old god *Viswakarma* had vouchsafed to their ancestors. Even the Mussalmans, at least in some parts of Bengal, are infected with similar prejudices. The conservative instincts of the middle class people hardly ever allow them to brace themselves up for any trade or art which their fathers never followed. The higher classes of people, too, look at all innovations with suspicion. There is an inherent timidity which shrinks from enterprise. The traditional methods of investment of capital, however scanty the return may be, will never be broken through until some prominent undertakings of industrial reformers will have proved a success.

The fourth obstacle is our want of patience. We are anxious to see our industrial plant grow like a mushroom. When it does not answer our oversanguine expectations we are apt to despair. A single case of failure sends us back reeling into the slough of Despond. The collapse of the Bengal Banking Corporation and the Match Manufactur-

ing Factory threw us back many years. The spirit of venture has, however, revived. If we possess our soul in patience, I doubt not, a bright prospect is before us. Education of our minds by a study of the history of enterprises, a knowledge of how failures lead to success, is the only remedy for this lack of patience.

The fifth is a want of the spirit of co-operation. It is difficult to form Joint Stock Companies amongst us. The trading castes have institutions on this principle generally confined to members of the same family, but the higher castes fail to organise such companies principally, I suppose, because of the paucity of men of their castes who have had business training and partly also because of want of mutual trust. This want of faith is, I believe, due more to lack of business capacity in our men than to their dishonesty of character.

The sixth is the greed of traders. Directly they find an opportunity, they screw up the prices to, I might almost say, 'the breaking point.' Most of them have taken advantage of the Swadeshi movement to make out of it as much as they can. It is necessary that they should be made to understand that patriotism is not inconsistent with their interests.

A host of agents is needed to educate public opinion, to stir up people to a sense of their needs, to make them resolve to use indigenous goods and eschew foreign articles as far as possible, to open up before them the glorious vista of the industrial and agricultural future of India and to demonstrate in the presence of trades and artisans, by

experiments where necessary, the advantages of improved methods and contrivances.

The external obstacles are two ;—(1) The advantages in competition that are at the command of the mercantile interest in foreign countries ; (2) interference by Government or its officials.

With the introduction of the machinery and the latest inventions of the world, supported by Indian intellect, quickened to the creation and development of art and industries, and by the capital that may be laid out by millionaires in the country and by the willing labour of a people conscious of the abundance of resources at their disposal, India may soon be in a position to cope with the strength of foreign industries.

Public opinion of United India coupled with an unbending determination to carry on the movement legally at any cost, and pressure from the British people are the two forces that may stand us in stead if there should be any interference from Government. But Government seems, at present, inclined to foster indigenious industries ; and let us pray that there may be no change in its policy. The repressive measures that have been adopted here and there are, I firmly believe, the offspring of the heated brains of certain erratic officials.

The industries that demand immediate attention are, in my opinion, cotton, (wool), glass, leather and cutlery.

23. The Hon. Mr. V. KRISHNASWAMY IYER. *

I have no doubt that the Swadeshi Movement is calculated to do a great deal of good to the country. It is one of the phases of industrial revival and of industrial development. The exhibitions that have been held in connection with the Congress have been admirable from a spectacular point of view, but it is doubtful whether they have yet produced any important results except in drawing public attention to the resources of the country in the industrial line and to the possibilities of the future. The first real impetus to industrial progress has, I believe, come from the Swadeshi Movement. Swadeshism consists in increased production of indigenous goods, in the starting of new industries that have not hitherto found a congenial soil, and in the better distribution of the commodities produced in suitable markets. The first two may require a large application of capital which has hitherto fought shy of industries, and a technical skill and knowledge which have yet to come into existence. The last is more easy of attainment. Many a commodity suited to the tastes and habits of different parts of the country languishes in the home of production for want of the middle men, the commercial agents and the elaborate devices of advertisement that will bring it into close relation with the markets of demand. The exhibitions may be supposed to have done some work in this direction. But for lack of effective

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*, 1905.

organisation carrying on the work of the exhibition between one show and another, their influence has been practically evanescent. With the spirit of Swadeshism abroad, it appears to me to be an excellent opportunity for the formation of a Central Commercial Bureau of Indians in a central place like Bombay from which should issue a weekly bulletin of indigenous industrial products in particular centres with quotations of prices. The department of commerce organised by the Government of India performs no such function and cannot be expected to devote itself to the stimulation of Indian industries under Indian management. If the new Industrial Conference to be held at Benares will hit upon a scheme like the one I have indicated, it will prove a source of permanent good. As regards the stimulation of increased production, improvements in industrial appliances must be largely taken advantage of. Existing industries such as hand-loom weaving, the tanning of leather and the refining of sugar are capable of large expansion with very small additions of capital provided the knowledge of improved appliances is possessed by the artizan classes engaged in those trades. Schools exclusively devoted to particular industries and located in centres where they are carried on largely for the education of the children of the classes engaged in them will do much for the placing of those industries on an efficient footing. Government can do much in this direction but private effort ought to do more, and the industrial awakening signified by Swadeshism must be turned to good account by the leaders of Indian communities. I am more sceptical as regards the starting

of new industries. Unless large numbers of the youths of this land are sent to technical colleges of Europe, America and Japan, following the example of Japan herself in that line and they return to the country with the spirit of invention and enterprise to take industrial concerns on hand, little progress can be made in the establishment of new industries. There is a large field of work now before us even to absorb all the newly awakened interest and enthusiasm in seeking the appropriate markets for the goods produced and in increasing production in the industries in which we are already engaged. Away from books of reference I do not wish to trust to my memory for figures but it goes without saying that weaving stands at the head of all our industries. The expansion of hand-loom weaving has very wide limits. In the tanning of leather and the refinement of sugar which come after weaving we can do a great deal. I am hopeful that the new enthusiasm will not spend itself in mere boycotting of foreign goods. If even a portion of it is regulated and directed into proper channels we shall have taken the first decisive step in the industrial regeneration of the land. It will never do for us to confine ourselves to agriculture as some wellmeaning friends advise us to do. I am free to admit that there is much in improved agriculture to claim our attention and our energies. But if ever we are to be saved from the grip of periodical famines it will only be by industrial advancement; for the country, as a whole, rarely fails to produce an adequate food supply but the frequent starvation in large areas is due to the lack of purchasing power.

24. Hon. Mr. AMBICA CHARAN MUZUMDAR.*

—◆◆◆—

The blaze of Swadeshi fire widely spread from town to town, village to village, and from house to house with a rapidity which almost staggered even those who had kindled it with their own hands. The Promethean spark grew in volume and intensity by what it fed on, while growing hatred fanned into a flame, and on the 7th of August, 1905, united Bengal with its gentry and aristocracy, the rich and the poor, the high and the low, standing on a common platform, sent forth her joint protest against the partition and put her seal upon the boycott of foreign articles. Gentlemen, the seventh of August has twice come and gone, and to-day is the third anniversary, of that memorable day which witnessed the birth of new Bengal. I am neither a pessimist nor an optimist, but I am a firm believer in the unmistakable signs of the time. Events cast their shadows before and amidst all the ordeals through which the movement is passing there are manifestations which to my mind clearly point to the conclusion, pleasant or unpleasant that the Swadeshi-boycott movement has come to stay and every attempt to beat it out of the country must be futile. If it were based merely upon hatred it would have even died a natural death; but it had its root deep into the stern necessities of the time and

* Speech delivered on the 7th August, 1907, on the occasion of the Partition Day.

is nurtured by the strongest of instincts—the instinct of self-preservation. It is, therefore, that the movement has got such a firm grip of the people from its inception. The Government may prolong its agony, may extend its miseries and its persecution and may even mark its progress with the blood of martyrs, but it cannot reasonably hope to drive it out. Gentlemen, the Swadeshi movement is not the feverish display of sentimentalism and the boycott is not a blind crusade against foreign trade. The production and encouragement of indigenous articles is the only remedy against the growing poverty and weakness of the people and the boycott of foreign articles has become indispensable both for the development of that movement as well as for the material and political advancement of the people. I do not understand the difference between the two. The one is a necessary corollary to the other and he who approves of the one cannot reasonably object to the other. It is the foreign trade that killed the home industries and the process must necessarily be reversed if we were to revive them. The fox might no doubt prefer, the open dish for the dinner, but the unfortunate crane is obliged to choose the closed jug for the jelly. Gentlemen, the progress already made by the movement during the past two years is another evidence of its vitality and strength. It has dissipated the gravest apprehensions of those who considered the movement at the outset to be mere moonshine and has inspired the most sceptic amongst us with hope, confidence and respect. We have not merely burnt Manchester cloths but out of their ashes we have built an industry of our own. A large cotton mill has been

established and several factories have also sprung up. Handlooms and flyshuttles are also busy working in the country. Whatever may be the value of these mills and factories attach greater importance to the long-lost indigenous weaving industry which it has revived and which has rescued a large population from the miseries of starvation and bad livelihood. I know there are people who twitter as on the solitary mill of which we have to render an account and console themselves with the thought that one swallow does not make a summer. True, but swallows there were in the country in abundance and only one robust swallow was required for cooling them into activity, to herald the dawn of new life and inspiration. Gentlemen, doubtless there is yet room for considerable advancement in the direction of machine, mills and factories, but I seriously doubt if cotton mills and factories will ever flourish in Bengal or even it is desirable they should as they have done in Bombay, Ahmadabad and other places. In Bengal there has been from the earliest time a weaving industry which was at one time the admiration and despair of many a civilized country. That industry forms an important factor in the Social organization of Bengal from fifty thousand to hundred thousand people in each district in the Gangetic delta still belonging to the weaving class by birth, by instinct and by profession. They were simply dying for want of encouragement and under foreign competition. The impetus given by the Swadeshi movement has given them as it were new life and stimulated them into fresh vigour and activity. Go to the villages and there you will find, in many places,

the markets flooded with hand-made cloths of various textures which are largely in use at the present moment. I consider the development of this indigenous home industry to be of no less importance than the establishment of mills and factories. It is a self-working, self-adjusted and self-supporting system, which not only finds employment for much larger number of the population, but is probably based upon sounder economic principles. Mills may fail or flourish; but a race can hardly be altogether extinct. It cannot liquidate, but must always have a valuable asset to the country. The mills and factories are no doubt a powerful adjunct but in Bengal they cannot, in the view I have taken, ought not to form the only or even the principal source of supply.

It ought to be our endeavour to develop and encourage this home industry, to train the weavers in improved methods and appliance, to form them into co-operative societies or to subsidise them either through district organisation or through the merchants direct. If the indigo concerns could be carried on the *Dadan* system, there is no reason, why the weaving industry cannot be maintained in the same principle by the merchants themselves. Based upon the willing co-operation and mutual profit of both the employers and the employed, already the orthodox home industry has gained ground and working on the lines indicated above and with the growth of cotton cultivation, which has begun in some places and the spread of the good old *charka*, improved and enlarged or duplicated, the cloth market in Bengal may well

be relied on to hold its own against foreign competition.

As regards Liverpool salt, the market is admitted to be encouragingly dull, although I must say that from the point of our own profit, it is high time that some companies were floated either to manufacture salt to somewhere on the Sunderban's side or to deal in Madras salt. But, gentlemen, it is not in the cloth and salt markets alone that the Swadeshi movement have planted its standard. Soap and scent, boots and trunks, paper and pen as well as sundry other necessaries of life it has become possible for us, within these two years not to depend upon foreign countries. In the domain of education, the National Council of Education and the Bengal Technical Institute have inaugurated a movement which have a great future before them, while the Association for the Advancement of Scientific and Industrial Education which was established in 1904, has received an impetus from the Swadeshi movement which can neither be ignored nor discounted. The many-sided activities roused by the movement are manifested in the Eastern Bengal Steamer Service, the Bengal Steam Navigation Company, the various Soap-Factories, the Bengal Pencil Factory, the Tarpur and Maharajgunge Sugar Works and various other enterprises into which the people have eagerly thrown their time, energy and capital. The Calcutta Pottery Works has already achieved a name for its manufacture of China ware, tea-cups and saucers and toys of various descriptions. The procelain tea cups made of purely indigenous raw materials have undoubtedly relieved habitual tea-drinkers

from great embarrassments and difficulties. The Indian Stores, with the innumerable shops, called "Swadeshi Stores" which have sprung up all over Bengal, are all doing practical service towards the growth and development of the movement. I admit that this is not much and much yet remains to be done for the salvation of a drained, demoralised and exhausted people. But it must be admitted that it is a fair beginning of a gigantic task, beset with enormous dangers and difficulties on all sides.

25. MP. MYRON H. PHELPS.*

Bar-at-Law, New York, U. S. A.

The Swadeshi movement, which you have inaugurated so successfully, is your most powerful, and a perfectly legitimate, weapon. * * * By it alone can you regain your economic independence; and this you must have. * * * * I propose now to call your attention to some remarkable parallelisms between the history of America, while still a dependence of Great Britain, and that of India; for I think that a knowledge of these things will encourage you to persist in the course which you have taken.

Just as your numerous and flourishing textile industries have been destroyed for the benefit of Manchester manufacturers, by the free importation of Manchester goods, precisely so, America had suffered industrial repression at the hands of England. Such has ever been the policy of England towards her colonies. — Let me quote on this point a distinguished English authority, J. R. Mc Culloch, whose great Commercial Dictionary was published early in the last century. He says (p. 319).

“The proceedings of the British Government in depriving them (the American Colonies) of freedom of commerce were the chief cause of those disputes which broke out in 1776 in an open rebellion of ominous and threatening import.”

“But besides compelling the colonists to sell their produce exclusively in British markets, it was next thought advisable to oblige them to buy such foreign articles, as they might stand in need of, entirely

* From letters to the *Indian Press*.

from the merchants and manufacturers of England. For this purpose, it was enacted in 1663, that 'no commodity of the growth, production or manufacture of Europe shall be imported into the British plantations but such as are laden and put aboard in England, Wales or Berwink-upon-Tyne, and in English built shipping, whereof the master and three-fourths of the crew are English.'

"It was also a leading principle in the system of colonial policy adopted as well by England as by the other European nations to discourage all attempts to manufacture such articles in the colonies, as could be provided for them in the mother country. The history of our colonial system is full of efforts of this sort; and so essential was this principal deemed to the idea of a colony that Earl Chatham did not hesitate to declare in his place in Parliament, that the British Colonists of North America had no right to manufacture, even a nail or horse shoe. And when such were the enactments made by the Legislature, and such the avowed sentiments of a great Parliamentary leader and a friend of the colonies, we need not be surprised at the declaration of the First Lord Sheffield, who did no more, indeed, than express the opinion of almost all the merchants of his time, when he affirmed that the only uses of American Colonies or West India Islands is the monopoly of their consumption and the carriage of their products."

Lord Cornbury wrote home in 1707 that the Colonists have "entered upon a trade which, I am sure, will hurt England in a little while: for I am well informed that upon Long Island and in Connecticut, they are setting up a woollen manufacture and I myself have seen serge made, upon Long Island that any man may wear." And again he said:

"I declare my opinion to be that all these colonies, which are but twigs belonging to the main tree (England), ought to be kept entirely dependent upon and sub-servient to England, and that can never be, if they are suffered to go on in the notions they have that as they are Englishmen, so they may set up the same manufactures here as the people may be in England; for the consequence will be that, if once they can clothe themselves not only comfortably but handsomely too without the help of England, they, who are not very fond of submitting to Government, would soon think of putting in execution designs they have long had harbored in their breasts."

It is regarded that in response to Lord Cornbury's representations, the Lords of Trade ordered Governor

Hunter of New York to give all possible legal discouragement to the linen and woolen manufactures established in the colonies.

It was enacted by Parliament in 1641, that no vessel laden with colonial commodities might sail from the harbors of Virginia for any Ports, but those of England.

A later enactment declared that after the first day of December 1699, no wool, or manufacture made or mixed with wool, being the produce or manufacture of any of the English plantations in America, shall be laden in any ship or vessel, upon any pretence whatsoever—nor laden upon any horse, cart, or other carriage—to be carried out of the said plantations or to any other place whatsoever.

An English sailor finding himself without clothes in an American harbor might buy there forty shillings' worth of woollens, but not more.

To manufacture like England, says Bencroft, was esteemed a sort of forgery, punishable like an imitation of British coin.

“A close watch was, therefore, kept on industry in the colonies, Governors were instructed to discourage all manufacture where manufacture had once been started in the colonies. . . . They were vigorously repressed.” (Beers Com. Policy of England).

In 1719, Parliament forbade the transportation of hats made in the colonies from one colony to another: and enacted that “none in the plantations should manufacture iron wares of any kind out of any sows, pigs or bears whatsoever.”

George II enacted that no mill or other engine for rolling or slitting iron, no plating forge to work with a tilt-hammer, or any furnace for making steel, shall be

erected in the colonies. If so erected, it is to be deemed a common nuisance.

These policies drew forth energetic protests, as well as a determined resistance, which will be referred to later, from the colonists.

"Whose natural right," says the Boston Gazette of April 29th 1763, "is infringed by the erection of an American windmill, or the occupation of a watermill on a man's own land, provided, he does not flood his neighbours? . . . A colonist cannot make a button, a horse shoe, nor a hobnail, but some *seedy* ironmonger or respectable button-maker of Britain shall pawl and squall that his honor's worship is most egregiously mal-treated, injured, cheated and robbed by the rascally American republicans."

In addition to these enactments in restraint of commerce and trade, Parliament levied taxes upon the American Colonies, both custom and internal taxes, as stamp dues. These were resisted on the ground that taxes ought only to be levied by a governing body in which the people taxed had representatives; that they should only be levied upon the American Colonies by the existing colonial legislatures, or by a reorganised British Imperial Parliament in which members chosen by the colonies should have seats. "No taxation without representation" became a political war cry.

Such was, in brief, the nature of the grievances of the American Colonies against England; and I wish now particularly to call your attention to the manner in which they fought grievances, viz., by the refusal to buy English goods, that is, precisely by an American Swadeshi movement. Agreements were drawn up and presented for signature to all the principal citizens of the different colonies, by which the signers agreed "not to import, purchase or make use of certain articles produced or manufactured

out of North America, such as teas, wines, and liquors, all superfluities and, in general, all foreign manufactures." "Committees of correspondence" were appointed to write to the various towns and impress upon the people the importance of these "non-importation agreements" as they were called. All over the country, committees of inspection were appointed, consisting of diligent and discreet persons whose business was to make critical inspection into the conduct of all buyers and sellers of goods; and to punish the names of all those who failed to adhere to the non-importation agreements to the intent that such persons might be exposed to the odium and resentments of the people. I have before me a history of the city of Norwich which contains record of proceedings, which were typical of what went on all over the country. This history records that, in December 1767, the town of Norwich received a circular from the "Selectum" of the city of Boston, recommending the disuse of certain enumerated articles of British production. A town meeting was immediately called to consider the subject, and the said meeting, being full and well-pleased with the important measures offered to their consideration, appointed a committee of the most prominent inhabitants to advise and report at the next meeting. This report consisted chiefly of a "non-importation agreement" such as I have described above, framed "in conformity with the noble example set by Boston."

They recommended also the raising of sheep's wool, flax and hemp, and the establishing of domestic manufactures; and that the citizens should especially promote those new

manufactures, that had been set up among them, of paper, stone and earthenware. The British tax on tea being especially obnoxious, the report closes with a recommendation to "the worthy ladies of this town that for the future they would omit tea drinking in the afternoon."

The encouragement of home industries and the rejection of all imported luxuries were regarded as tests of patriotism. Common discourse grew eloquent in praise of plain apparel and "Labrador tea"—a tea made from a native-wild-growing herb. The music of the spinning wheel was pronounced superior to that of the guitar and harpsichord. Homespun parties were given, where nothing of foreign importation appeared in the dresses worn or on the table. Even wedding festivities were conducted on patriotic principles. It is recorded that at the marriage of one Miss Flint, in December 1767, the numerous guests were all arrayed in garments of domestic manufacture. The ladies appeared without silks, ribbons, gauze or lace. The refreshments, though of great plenty and variety, were all of domestic produce, and the popular beverage was "Labrador tea."

The town meeting book contains a minute of the following resolution adopted on January 19th, 1770.

"We give this public testimony of our hearty and unanimous approbation of the agreement which our merchants have entered into, to stop the importation of British goods; we will frown upon all who endeavour to frustrate these good designs, and avoid all correspondence and dealings with those merchants who shall dare to violate these obligations. The Town meeting—we also appointed

a Committee to carefully watch the doings of merchants, and publish the names of all, found guilty of violating their agreement. They also recommended that all persons of means enter into subscriptions for setting up and carrying on the making of nails, stockings, weaving, and other useful branches of manufacture, and everyone in his respective sphere of action to encourage and promote industry and frugality."

Repeated meetings are recorded which were held for the purpose of devising methods of support for the non-importation agreement, which was the leading interest of the time. They repeatedly declare their fixed conviction of the wisdom and importance of this measure,—that they will "spare no pains to give it a fixed and solid form, by following every breach thereof with the full weight of their indignation, and withholding all commerce from any who dare to violate it."

"There is abundant evidence to show that energetic action accompanied these resolutions; not a threat was returned void. The committees of inspection were exceedingly vigilant; the lady who continued to indulge in her cup of tea, or the gentleman in his glass of brandy, were obliged to do it by stealth. Any persons found to have violated goods, had his name posted in handbills through the town and published in the local papers, a proceeding usually followed by insults, at least from the boys and populace. A list of about forty articles is given which were enumerated in the pledge "not to import, purchase, or use, if produced or manufactured out of North America."

As an example of the proceedings of these committees the case of one Ebenezer Punderson may be cited. This person was a man of good education and manners, who kept a school upon the plain. His name was posted throughout the town, with the charge of having repeatedly drunk tea and, on being questioned about it, declaring that he would continue to do so. The committee thereupon, ordered that "no trade, commerce, dealing, or intercourse whatever be carried on with him, but that he ought to be held unworthy of the rights of freedom, and inimical to the liberties of his country." This had the desired effect. A public recantation was made by Mr. Punderson, who avowed that he was sorry for what he had done, and would drink no more tea until the use should be fully approved in North America.

One James Rivington of New York, a printer and publisher of a newspaper, incurred the disapproval of a number of committees of observation, whose records are before me. One of these reports said that Rivington "is a person inimical to the liberties of his country, and as such, ought to be discountenanced; we, therefore, do cordially recommend all our constituents to drop his paper and have no further dealings with him." Another committee declares:—That they esteem the said James Rivington an enemy to his country; and, therefore, that they will for the future, refrain from taking his newspapers and from all further commerce with him; and that, by all lawful means in their power, they will discourage the circulation of his papers in the country. A third will "discountenance any post rider, stage driver or carrier who shall bring his

pamphlets or papers into this country." A fourth "holds him in the utmost contempt as a noxious, exotic plant, incapable of either cultivation or improvement in this soil of freedom and fit only to be transported."

So you see, my friends, that Swadeshi was an American, before it was an Indian institution. It was successful in America in forcing the repeal of obnoxious British legislation, but its greatest value was in arousing the sense of patriotism and co-operation among the people. This is the most necessary of all things for you. Stand, hand in hand, Hindoos with Mahomedans, as brothers of one great family, which you are. * * * *

But there is one line of action which you all have at heart, which is so certainly wise and, if persisted in, is so certain to lead to success, which is so obviously sound and safe that we do not hesitate to urge it upon you, as it has been urged in all the preceding letters of this series *viz.*,—the building up of your industrial and economic strength, the development of India for yourselves, Swadeshi within the limits of the law. It means not only the development of your manual industries and your manufactories, but your own banking and financial institutions, your navigation and commerce, in the hands of Indians, the restoration of irrigation works and reversion in many ways to your ancient institutions, supplemented by whatever they have to gain from the modern world. Above all, it means the organization of schools, the reconstruction of your educational system, whereby proper education, especially technical and industrial education, may be provided for your young men and women. Education, as you know, was

once widespread and free in India, education which produced artisans, scholars, philosophers, poets, soldiers, artists, statesmen and rulers, instead of being the vapid thing, quite useless for practical life, which it has become under English direction. It means the discouragement and gradual elimination of the excrescences, which have been grafted on your polity to its ruin by those mere seekers of wealth, who neither understand nor care for the requirements of the real prosperity of Indian life,—such excrescences as for instance, the jute culture and traffic, which impoverishes the soil, displaces the rice, which is needed for food, disarranges your social life, and is fatal, so far as it goes, to the happiness and content of thousands of your people; or the opium culture and traffic, a shameful imposition fastened upon you by your rulers, which causes similar disarrangements of social conditions, besides demoralizing your people.

The field for work here is immense. Every man's energy may be occupied in it for years and years, and success in it carries with it political regeneration for India as well. Economic strength is consistent with political servitude. It is a certain path. There is no other which is certain.

But, if there are still those whom the name Swadeshi alarms, if there are those patriotic Indians who have not given a full, loyal, hearty and active adhesion to this great movement, so full of promise to India, the only hope of India, to them I would address a few further considerations.

Is there anything in good morals or good politics which should influence a careful man against Swadeshi? It may well be said—it is true—that a policy which involves

hate cannot be a true policy; that only those developments founded on the principle of love can stand the test of time and events.

But Swadeshi, properly understood, is not a policy involving hate; when you say, we will use only the goods which we make—we will use no foreign goods, you give no just ground for offence, even to Englishmen.

If we make the case individual instead of national, the matter becomes perfectly clear. Suppose that A owns 20 acres of land, and that beside him is B with 5 acres. A's large family is able to cultivate his 20 acres and also to weave cloth for clothing the family. B's family is able to cultivate B's 5 acres and to make cloth for clothing B's family, and also to make cloth which B's family does not need and can sell. Does neighbourly love require A to buy of B his surplus cloth, which A's family can make themselves? If A does this, part of his people will be idle, for their work is not needed on the land. Labor will be lost and poverty will ensue. This was precisely the situation of India and England, a century or so ago. The people of India were sufficient to both till the soil and to make all the manufactured goods which India consumed. There were far more people than the tilling of the soil required. Then England brought there her cheap goods and her unfair legislation, by which she forced her goods upon you and at the same time hampered you in the pursuit of your own industries. Thus your industries were destroyed and almost the whole of your population thrown back upon the soil, upon agriculture, for their support. There were then too many agricultural laborers, more than the land need-

ed or could support, and poverty was the inevitable result. These conditions ought never to have been brought about; they were the result of a selfish, and criminally self-seeking policy. But they exist and what action do they require? Here are the Englishmen, next to Americans, the wealthiest people in the world, with an average income of about Rs. 600 a year and there are the Indians, the poorest people in the world, with an average income of Rs. 15 a year. Does neighbourly love require the Indian to starve in idleness, in order that the wealthy Englishman may have more industry and collect more wealth? No. Swadeshi is the effort to replace by normal, healthy, natural conditions, these abnormal, diseased, unnatural conditions which have been fastened upon India by selfishness and greed. These conditions would be righted by legislation, if your statesmen had the power of legislation. They would be righted by legislation, if England instead of India, were the sufferer. Can any one doubt this? Do Englishmen forget that up to the middle of the 19th century, they guarded their own rigorous but still growing and insufficiently established industries by protective tariffs? Of this, I will say more further on. But you cannot legislate. You can only protect yourselves and the ignorant, helpless masses who are dependent upon your intelligence and leadership, by individual efforts, and for these efforts the general term "Swadeshi" has been adopted as a name.

To pay for cotton goods, which you could make yourselves, and other goods, which you do not need, you are sending out of India rice and wheat which you require for

food and for the want of which millions of your people are dying of starvation. England ought not to ask or permit you to do this ; but since she does not perform the duties, which she has assumed by accepting the responsibility of Indian government *you must protect yourselves*. If you do not do so, you violate the laws of love towards your children, your wives, your distant posterity, your country and your God. You are weak and you are false.

Let none of you then forget that by the use of any foreign-made article, which you wear or use, instead of which an Indian-made article might be worn or used, *you are taking the bread from the mouths of some of your countrymen and causing some of your countrymen to die of starvation*. Is this neighbourly love ? Is it Humanity ? Is it Justice ?

To be more specific, there are thousands of you, who, in the tropical climate of India, are wearing English-made felt hat or caps, unsuited to India, suitable only to a cold country, such as England, merely because the foreigner has made them fashionable. Your native turbans, which your countrymen can readily make, are far more comfortable, far more healthy, far more becoming, in every way, more suitable. The same is true of foreign-made leather shoes, as contrasted with Indian-made sandals, and of imported woolen coats and trousers, as contrasted with Indian cloths. The Indian in European dress is an ungainly, uncomfortable, pitiable object, looked upon and treated by the English with contempt which, it must be admitted, is in a measure, deserved. How many of these unhappy creatures, I have seen in your cities, clad in a

woolen coat, black derby hat and leather shoes, hastening along in great discomfort, perhaps mounted on the English "bike" in the scorching rays of your Indian sun? And then your women; how many of them, having adopted the fashions of London and Paris, and replaced beautiful Indian laces and silks by the cheap and tawdry finery of Europe, parade your streets, perhaps in Englishmade carriages, in great befeathered hats, tight-fitting gowns, laced boots and buttoned gloves. What folly, what stupidity, what heartlessness? Thus you have yourselves, to a considerable extent, wrecked your native industries and ruined your people. The delicate laces, the incomparable embroideries, the wonderful carving and sculpture of wood, ivory and stone, of ancient India, are to be found only in your Museums and the arts of making them have perished with your ancestors. This is, indeed, a melancholy picture—a picture which it is your duty—the duty of awakened India—to repaint. There have been those among you, who have long understood this state of affairs, and you have courageously stood out alone for the just and intelligent remedy. I have been told of a gentleman of Bombay, who, 20 years ago, was wont to appear in public gatherings, clad in roughly-finished homespun. I am informed that for many years a number of leading patriotic gentlemen of the Punjab have practised the principles of Swadeshi and as a result the making of cloth by means of hand-looms has survived in that province, and that the weavers of Ludhiana and Gujerat produce excellent woolen cloths. • • • In previous letters, I have shown you how the colonists of America adopted it. Take a lesson from

them. The general feeling in the American Colonies in behalf of the encouragement of domestic industries, became so strong that the coarse home-spun woolens, which alone, the colonies were able to produce, became the only reputable clothing; and broadcloth coats, not being replaceable by their looms, became more fashionable, as they became more threadbare. All Boston signed an agreement to eat no lamb, that more lamb's wool might be had for weaving.

You are but following in England's footsteps, a fact which is still more pertinent under these circumstances. When England entered the world's arena as a competitor among nations, the industries of India were flourishing. England could not compete with them. She could not make goods even approaching yours in quality or sell them as cheaply as yours. Indian cottons and silks were sold all over Europe. "In spite," says Macaulay, "of the Mussalman despots and Mahratta freebooters, Bengal was known throughout the East as the Garden of Eden—as the rich kingdom. Its population multiplied exceedingly; distant provinces were nourished from its graneries; and the noble ladies of London and Paris were clothed in the delicate products of its looms."

England shrewdly saw that she could only become powerful by becoming *self centred, independent* of all other nations. She must have her own manufactures; but she could not build these up in the face of cheap Indian products. What then did she do? She *boycotted* Indian goods. She erected a 60 to 80 tariff against their entry into England. She penalized the use of Indian goods,

exacting heavy fines upon those found wearing them in England. This was a boycott; and a boycott far more effective than any which you are able to maintain, since it was enforced by all the powers of the state.

Frederick List, a great German economist of the last century, thus describes the English policy :

"By the Treaty of Methuen with Portugal in 1703, England was enabled to increase immensely her Chinese and Indian trade... Were they content with the profits on the one hand of the trade with Portugal in cloth, and on the other with the trade in silk and cotton goods with the East? By no means. The English ministers looked further than that. Had they permitted the free importation into England of cotton and silk goods from the Indies, the manufacture of cotton and silk in England would have been destroyed at once. India had in her favour not only the low price of the raw materials and the cheaper labor, but also long practice and traditional dexterity and skill. Under the system of competition, the superiority necessarily was with India; but England was not willing to build up manufacturing establishments in Asia, afterwards to fall under their yoke. She aspired herself to commercial dominion, and comprehended that, of two countries which deal freely with one another, that which sells the products of her own manufactories, gains and governs, while the other, which exports agricultural products, obeys and suffers. With regard to her American Colonies, England had already assumed the same policy, declaring that not even a nail or a horse shoe should be manufactured there, much less the importation of nails manufactured in those colonies be permitted. How then could she give up to a people so numerous, so frugal, so favorably situated for manufacturing industries, as the Hindus, her industrial market, the foundation of her rising industrial power? England therefore prohibited the articles competing with those of her own factories, the silk and cotton goods of the East. (Anderson: 1720). This prohibition was absolute and under severe penalties. She could not consume a thread from India and firmly rejecting those beautiful and cheap products, preferred to use the inferior and dearer goods made by her own laborers. She sold the cheap goods to the Continental countries, those much prized commodities of the East; she gave them the benefit of the cheapness denied to her own consumers."

But England went still further than this. In order to force India to send her raw materials for her factories, and in order to more quickly break down the Indian industries

she resorted to direct legislative and executive interference. Indian artisans were compelled, under severe penalties, to work in the East India Company's factories. Resident officials were vested with extensive powers over Indian manufacturing communities, which were used both to repress Indian industry and to force English goods into the country.

Having invented the power-loom and perfected it under fostering protective care, having become politically dominant over a considerable part of India, assuming responsibility for millions of your people, when her position as a manufacturing nation was thoroughly established—a position which seemed, and has since proved to be, impregnable,—she shrew open the floodgates of competition and deluged India with machine-made goods, sold at a price with which your hand-loom could not compete.

Thus, in the words of Wilson, the great English scholar and historian of India,

“The British manufacturer employed the arm of political injustice to keep down and ultimately strangle a competitor, with whom she could not have contended on equal terms.”

But your workmen fought hard and desperately for the industries which meant their life, and even against these tremendous odds they held their own in Bengal up to 1869, the countless hand-loom supplying all the cloth which that province needed. In that year, there was a terrible famine, which for the time crippled the Bengalee weavers. Before they could recover themselves, the English commercial agents, on the watch for their opportunity, poured in machine-made goods filling the require-

ments of the country. Stripped of their capital by the famine, and having no immediate sale for their products because of the glut of the market by English goods, the Bengali weavers, unable to prolong the struggle, were forced out of their handicraft and obliged to resort to other means of livelihood. From this national disaster, the industry of Bengal never recovered, and is now practically non-existent.

So England boycotted India. Except so far as it was inconsistent with the duties she had assumed as the guardian of India's well-being, we may not complain of this boycott so far as it was imposed by her home tariff regulations. But the industrial ruin of her dependency and ward by the free importation of her own goods—above all, by repressive Governmental interference in India—this is indeed another matter.

In these things, you cannot imitate England, and you would not imitate her, if you could. It were better to perish of hunger, and I for one would rather that you should.

The power of controlling legislation with regard to your own affairs which belongs to you of right, is withheld from you. You cannot pass laws: you are left to help yourselves as you may, by your own efforts as individuals. The only means within your reach—the only possible salvation so far as human foresight can discern, from your present abject condition, is the movement which you have called, Swadeshi.

In the practice of Swadeshi, you are following the successful precedent of several other nations, and you are

far within the precedent of England in all respects. You are not the guardians of England's interests—you have assumed no responsibility for her welfare. In building up yourselves, you violate no law of love. It is failing to do so only that you may be recalcitrant to your duty.

Therefore, my brothers of all parties and opinions, as you love your children, your distant posterity, your country and your God, enter whole-hearted into this movement. Not only is this just and legal and neighbourly, but it is *wise statesmanship*. History proves this. It was successful in America, not only in causing modification of governmental plans, which is of minor importance, but in *uniting the people* which is of paramount importance. The policy prevailed generally throughout the American Colonies being accepted almost universally at the times of greatest stress. It solidified the colonists by common efforts; developed patriotic feeling and enthusiasm; brought them together and welded them into one mass; *proved to them the power of united action*. Without this preliminary drill, this discipline, this consciousness of union and strength, it does not seem probable that when the crucial moment finally arrived, when men had to choose—whether or not to cast their lives and fortune in to the scale in behalf of national ideals, that final and almost unanimous throw of the die would not have been possible.

Does this line of action involve unfriendly relations with Englishmen? I believe that in the long run it does not, and that in due time the initial feeling which it has excited will disappear. Though, on the other hand, even if it produced the utmost degree of illwill, it is your true

and judicious course, and should be persisted in, at all costs. Clearly legal and just and necessary as it is, it should be pursued absolutely without regard to the opinions of any man or men. Cultivate independence of opinion, independence of speech and independence of action. * * * Let the Blessed Bhagavan exhort you; "Yield not to unmanliness, O son of Pritha. It becomes thee not, cast off this base weakness of the heart and arise."

The policy of Swadeshi of course involves the avoidance of English goods which you can do without, or for which you can make Indian substitutes. There is no way in which you can develop a market for your own products, except by cutting off the market for foreign goods. Abstention from the use of foreign goods, carried as far as you are able to carry it, is therefore the necessary corollary and accompaniment of the national industrial constructive movement. To assume that Swadeshi does not involve this element, call it "boycott" or by what name you will, is a mere Euphemism.

True Swadeshi, therefore, involves a certain amount of disregard of British interest but it is so clearly within your right and duty that I believe the better opinion of Englishmen—I do not mean that of the representative Indian bureaucrat, with his narrowness and insularity, but the opinion of broad-minded Englishmen, and that there are thousands of them—is with you in this matter of national development; and I believe that if you are wise and prudent, it will not be too long before none will dare to speak against it. Lord Minto himself says much in his opening address at the Industrial Conference in 1906:

"You have reminded me of my reference to Swadeshi in my speech in Council, last March, and I hope, that my presence here may be some indication of the fulfilment of the promise of support, I then held out to those, who are earnestly endeavouring to develop home-industries in an open market for the employment and the support of the people of India. I see round me the results of their labors and I am gladly here to-day to help them." He then urges the introduction of modern machinery in all departments of manufacture on the well-considered ground, which connects approval of the Swadeshi arguments, that "we cannot expect the Indian public for sentimental reasons to buy that is inferior and behind the time".

Give these words the cordial recognition which they deserve. Lord Minto here practically endorses the whole Swadeshi policy.

In the London "Times" of September 3rd, 1907, I read :

"We may be quite sure that in settling with the Government of India the lines of future policy, Mr. Morley is doing everything within his power to encourage such development (of industries), by facilitating measures for Government patronage thereof. The suggestion that the India Office is opposed, either in principle or practice, to this form of Swadeshi can only be put forward by people unacquainted with the fact.

"The Imperial Gazetteer for India" just published by the Government, not only approves the economic changes going on in India, but gives a measure of encouragement which is worth a great deal to the Swadeshi cause.

"The Customs revenue rises with the growing trade of the country and fluctuates according to the circumstances of the year. It is to a certain extent threatened by a cause which is from every point of view, a matter for satisfaction, namely, that the growing native industries are beginning to supply wants hitherto met from abroad. Instances in point are the rapid expansion in the local production of petroleum and the development of the cotton industry" (p. 179).. "A Customs revenue which is threatened by an increase of some of the most important staples of the import trade. It may be that the resources on which the State has hitherto relied will not prove adequate for the needs of the future." (p. 199).

This language may not be in all cases entirely sincere ; for the sake of argument, grant that it is not. Still it is wise to treat it as genuine. For, well buttressed as it is, in right and justice, it is likely to gain currency, create opinion and be followed in action.



26. Dewan Bahadur, **AMBALAL S. DESAI.** *

The new propaganda termed the Swadeshi movement requires some remarks. The aim of this movement is the establishment of new industries in India, by means of Indian capital, if possible, so that the Indian people may be, as far as practicable, self-contained and independent of the foreign imports, that now flood the land.

The justification of the movement consists in the fact that the country has been impoverished during the last century by the inroads of outside manufactures on its old industries, so that it is now unable to supply its population even with the necessaries of life. The foreign goods now imported are not, economically speaking, indispensable. The materials of many of them are produced in the country, and an ample supply of labor is ready to hand. The Swadeshi movement ultimately seeks to call into existence the directing capacity, the technical skill, and the requisite capital, so that our own labor and money may convert our raw materials into the commodities which we now import.

There is a general consensus of opinion that the endeavour to establish new industries in India is very laudable in itself. The Government of India favors it. Every new factory established, every banking institution created,

* From the Presidential address delivered to the Industrial Conference at Surat, December 1907.

every steamship launched, is hailed by men of all shades of opinion. Scholarships for obtaining technical instruction outside the country are given, to a small extent, by the Government of India, to a larger extent by public bodies and public spirited citizens, while many enterprising and high-spirited youths go abroad at their own expense to acquire high technical proficiency. So far there is no radical difference of opinion.

Honest and patriotic men all over the country are trying their best to induce our countrymen to abjure the use of foreign goods altogether, in favor of indigenous ones of the same description. These earnest efforts, which are gradually spreading over all parts of the land, are viewed differently by different persons. So far as the methods are accompanied by unlawful acts of violence and intimidation, they deserve to be severely condemned. But unlawfulness apart, there is nothing in them that any honest man can seriously object to. The economic ideas of men differ in many points and a difference on this one is allowable. But no candid man ought to stigmatize these patriotic efforts as dishonest. They are perfectly legitimate.

But the statement may be ventured that even, from an economic point of view, they are not only justifiable, but urgently needed. The protection of new or nascent industries by means of high import duties and by bounties, is held to be allowable by some of the highest authorities of the Free Trade school of Political Economy. If the state in India had been identified in economic interests with the Indian people, some measure

of protection might have been adopted by it long ago. But the Government of India, being the representative in India of Free Trade, Britain is not at liberty at present to afford economic protection in any form to Indian industries. The people of India ought, therefore, to step into the vacuum, and do by *voluntary protection* what the State might have achieved in an easier way by tariffs and bounties. Thus, the Swadeshi propaganda is, in essence, an endeavour to reinforce the cause of Indian industries by enlisting the Indian patriotic sentiment on its behalf. It is difficult to see how any objection can exist against such a move. Organized voluntary efforts are specially needed now in all departments of national activity. The Swadeshi movement is the application of this principle to that of national industrial regeneration.

In finally determining the utility of the movement, our view need not be restricted to the Free Trade formulæ of English economists. Almost all the independent nations of Europe and America are at the present day encouraging their own industries by means of high tariff barriers and bounties. Germany and America are the two most prominent instances before us. Why should not Indians do by voluntary effort, what these two nations are doing by the collective action of their States?

That this line of conduct is correct, is proved by actual experience. The Finance Minister, in his Budget statement, last March, recognized that the Swadeshi movement had resulted in the contraction of imports of cotton goods to the tune of more than a *crore* of rupees, indigenous manufactures having replaced them. An impetus

is given to the hand-loom industry in Bengal and elsewhere, such as it had not felt for nearly a century, and large numbers of our countrymen have obtained a living thereby. There is an all-round industrial revival due to the Swadeshi propaganda. Fifteen Banks with a total capital of nearly 4 *crores* have sprung into existence. Five navigation companies with a capital of 121 *lakhs* have been started. 22 new cotton mills with a capital of nearly 2 *crores* have been established. Two jute mills, several oil-pressing mills, sugar factories, and mining and mineral companies, besides many that are not known, have been launched. (These figures are taken from R. B. Lala Baijnath's speech at the U. P. Conference.) In the department of cotton spinning and weaving, the number of spindles has risen from 50 to 60 *lakhs* and of looms from 45 to 60 thousand. These gratifying results are largely attributable to the Swadeshi propaganda, and to the Swadeshi spirit which it has aroused. In the face of these results, it is not reasonable to cavil at the Swadeshi movement.

There are well-meaning people who urge that the propaganda imposes an extra burden on the poor or that it deteriorates taste and workmanship. Now, it is not always true that any extra burden is suffered by our poorer countrymen on account of the Swadeshi movement. In several cases, the propaganda has been only the means of advertising widely, Indian goods of admirable quality and cheapness, which were languishing for want of support. In some cases, the preference for our own goods has indeed implied a small and often imperceptible sacrifice. But

all protection implies such a sacrifice. When a State imposes a high tariff against foreign imports to bolster up a nascent industry, the sacrifice is equally real. Why should it be grudged because it is voluntarily borne? As to taste and quality, it is not always the case that the Indian article is inferior to the foreign. Often the reverse is the fact. The element of durability again is generally in favor of our products, and often goes far to counterbalance the loss in point of superficial finish. Lastly, there is no ground for the fear that patronizing crude articles will cause a permanent deterioration of our workmanship. Such patronage can, at the best, be very temporary, and competition among our own producers is bound, in the long run, to keep up the quality. The poor ultimately gain by the extended employment that arises for their labor.

Of the four elements of national manufacturing prosperity, viz., raw materials, technical skill, capital, and demand, the demand is the dominating factor which gives direction, shape and substance to productive activity. Now, our resources in raw materials are abundant. Technical skill can be created gradually, and for our immediate purposes we can rely upon importing it from outside. I have already dwelt upon the question of augmenting our capital. As to demand, it is very extensive in India. Thus all that is necessary to do at present is to make the demand flow in such a way that it may fertilize native industries instead of foreign ones. All the foremost nations of the world are endeavouring at present to get wider and wider markets for their goods. Their political action is largely governed

by this policy. In their mutual jealousy and competition, they insist on an open door for all—notably in the vast Asiatic countries. The ordinary weapon used by these nations, is that of making their goods cheap to the consumer, of lessening the cost of transport by subsidizing shipping lines, of practising economics in production and utilising scientific inventions. They rely in the last resort on an appeal to the *avarice* of the foreign consumer.

Now, it is permissible to inquire why a nation situated like ours, and deprived of all means of enforcing its will by collective action, may not seek to extend its industries by appealing to a higher sentiment than avarice, viz., patriotism. Even royal personages have commended such an appeal and enforced it by their example.

27. Mr. HARRY ORMEROD *

*Late Editor of the "Madras Times" and of
"The Daily Post," Bangalore.*

Sincere sympathy with the Swadeshi movement, which should be absolutely non-political in character, dictates a suggestion that its advocates would do well to study their ground well, and then to advance with prudent boldness. Without attempting anything like a comprehensive review, of a many-sided subject, I jot down one or two points, that seem to be deserving of consideration.

The basis of commercial expansion in any country is the industry of the farmer and the manufacturer. It is not sufficient to try to advance the interests of the farmer or the manufacturer alone. From the very outset, the Swadeshi movement must keep the dual object in view. In other words, it must have as bases two "power stations":—the one agricultural, the other manufacturing. This will not lead to friction or discord. Though working separately, these two generating stations will co-operate. They will develop power, side by side, and, in practice, they will act and react beneficially, the one upon the other. The interdependence of agricultural and manufacturing industrialism, their mutual helpfulness, the full play of the forces that each can bring to bear for the advancement of the common interests

*Reprint from the *Indian Review*.

of the two, must not be lost sight of. As an example, to manufacture sugar in India from raw material, the product of this country, is not sufficient to assure success. We must get at the root of the problem. The raw material must be produced at the lowest possible cost and of the best quality that can be grown in this country. Based chiefly upon agriculture, industrial progress in India should have before it a great future; but it is imperative that attention be given to both the producing and the manufacturing branches of the work. Nor should the mineral resources of the earth be overlooked. The main object is to make nature yield her best, from deep below as well as near to the surface, and to complete within India as advanced a stage of manufacture or preparation of natural products as may be possible.

There is another branch, too, that must not be neglected; that is the distribution, on the most favourable terms, of raw material and of prepared or manufactured commodities.

More has to be aimed at than the success of the particular industries, large or small, that may be taken in hand. Manual dexterity, mental grasp, ability to organize and to control—thorough efficiency, in fact,—that is what has to be sought, and in the search some, if not all, of the enterprising men who take the lead will learn that the labors of the individual are of small account when compared with the co-operation of communities. If they succeed, they will see the communities, that thus co-operate, actuated by the spirit that work of this kind breathes into the workers; and

that spirit is essential to the wider development of industrial effort.

Wealth will not be secured by making the people consume articles of Indian origin alone. In however small way the Swadeshi movement be experimented with at first, the possibilities of the future must not be underestimated. The goal should be the ultimate production of many staple commodities, of standards, and at rates of cost, that shall enable the people not merely to supply their own requirements, to the exclusion of foreign staples of a like kind, but to provide a surplus for export. If success is to be achieved, there must be a general application of the principle of division of labor. Let this start in the home, by all means; but it must extend by degrees until it embraces first the community; then the nation; and finally, the nations. A policy of commercial isolation, of complete self-dependence and nothing more, were a futile policy. In its highest form, the principle under reference, like the trade to which it tends to give vitality and force, is cosmopolitan; nationalism is but one of the stages that mark its evolution. Money, brains and labor are all essential to the development of the Swadeshi movement; but, above all, there must be an aspiration, however vague, towards what may be called the light. The people of India must be strong in the determination to achieve commercial and industrial independence, as far as may be, and, beyond this, to make this country a trade centre that will attract the merchants of other nations. Some industries may be conducted on a small scale as advantageously as on

a larger ; but there are others where economy of production is greatly dependent upon magnitude of operations.

. Proceeding "along the lines of least resistance," substituting Indian for imported wares at the points where such substitution involves the least loss, the votaries of Swadeshi will not only make an impression on foreign competition, but will by degrees gain successes, entire or partial, that will stimulate fresh effort. As the movement advances along such lines, the point of view will change, and new fields of enterprise will reveal themselves before the old have been fully opened up.



28. THE HON. MR. P. S. SIVASWAMI IYER.*

I now pass from the field of education to the question of the industrial situation of this country and the efforts to be made for its retrieval. There is no doubt that during the last 5 or 6 years there has been an awakening of your people to the need for improving the industrial position of your country. I regard the Swadeshi movement as nothing more nor less than a patriotic attempt to improve the industrial position of the country by the revival of decaying industries, the introduction of new industries for which there may be facilities in the country and the encouragement of arts and manufactures. It has been felt that an agricultural country must necessarily be at the mercy of the seasons, that it is a great waste of wealth to export the raw materials of our country to distant places and import the manufactures made with those raw materials, and that the only means of strengthening our economic position is the establishment of industries which can utilize the abundant natural resources of the country. If the establishment of manufactures is the thing to be aimed at, it is doubtful whether the revival of those industries which cannot successfully compete with the factory system, will be of much good in the way of bringing about the desired

* From the Presidential address to the Tanjore District Conference.

change. The revival of some of the decaying industries like the hand-loom industry, has, however, another aspect which cannot fail to appeal to us in the strongest possible manner. Whether the hand-loom industry will survive a competition with the power-loom or not, it must take a considerable time before we can hope to establish textile manufactures and during this interval, great hardship will be suffered by the population which is now engaged in textile occupations. The encouragement of our hand-loom weavers and the improvement of their technical skill is urgently required in the interest of humanity as much as of economy. The main difficulties in the way of the industrial regeneration of the country are the want of co-operation and the consequent lack of capital, and the want of technical knowledge. Technical education in the higher sense of the term cannot be now acquired in this country, and the people are entitled to ask the Government to provide the necessary facilities for technical education.

29. MR. G. S. ARUNDALE, M.A., LL.B.*

It is very satisfactory to see the growing interest displayed by the people in enterprises for the support of home industries; it is a significant sign of the times that a lecture on Swadeshism, delivered by no matter whom, is seen to attract a large gathering, and that the mention of the word "Swadeshi" will invariably receive an ample measure of applause. It is also gratifying to see that purely Indian business concerns are being started in various parts of the country to meet the spreading desire for Indian-made articles.

But it must be remembered that the Swadeshi movement is not of recent origin; there have been many purely Indian firms successfully competing with the products of the Western markets; and many people have been putting the principles of Swadeshism into practice long before the present impetus gave those principles a prominence, which they certainly have hitherto lacked. Now it cannot be denied that Swadeshism has up to the present had but a poor amount of success; home-made articles—with some few exceptions—are distinctly inferior to those of foreign-make, and the business principles of the Swadeshi firms have for the most part been conspicuous by their absence, and I can bear my personal testimony to the lack of energy displayed on many occasions in the execution of orders for home-made articles.

From the "*Hindustan Review*," December, 1906.

For these reasons, the Swadeshi movement has not been prospering and it behoves those of us who are genuinely eager to advance the movement to ascertain what has been wanting and to supply the want. The fresh lease of life which has now been given, the burning enthusiasm of large numbers of people, the religious exhortations which are being pronounced, all these, in my opinion, will not serve to put the Swadeshi movement on a firm business-like basis, and without this basis nothing lasting or of real benefit to India can be effected.

Many friends tell me that they make a point of purchasing Indian-made articles even though they be greatly inferior to and much more expensive than the corresponding foreign article, and they explain this procedure by arguing that in the beginning, it is necessary to encourage the Indian manufacturer to turn out an Indian-made article whether that article be good or bad, for in course of time he will gain experience and, being helped in his early struggles, will be able to reach a point when a superior article will be produced. I cannot help wondering whether this artificial fostering of inferior goods may not lull the manufacturer into the comfortable idea that whatever he produces will "do," and that money, expended in efforts to improve the articles he manufactures, is so much waste.

Be this as it may, and even assuming that this policy is sound, it will be denied by none that every care must be taken to improve the quality of the home-made manufactures, and this being the case, I venture to point out one or two great difficulties which lie in our path and to

suggest what seem to me to be the means of overcoming those difficulties. In the first place there is, as I have already mentioned, a lack of promptitude, which is the despair of customers. It may be argued that customers must be prepared to sacrifice something in support of their principles, and that they must be willing to suffer considerable inconvenience. Perhaps for the time being, this argument may appeal to many; it may be of some force so long as the present excitement lasts; but the present excitement cannot last for ever, it will—at last—settle down into a steady, sober, calm and *reasoning* Swadeshism, and then these associations, companies, firms, and what not, which have had a hot house growth under the exceptional warmth of popular favour will burst, as the South Sea bubble burst, and the last condition will be worst than the first, for people will begin to mistrust. Lack of promptitude in business matters means all the world over a money loss, and there are few people who are willing to lose money, if they can avoid it. In the second place, there is the inferiority in the quality of the articles. The same arguments will of course be advanced in favour of accepting inferior goods and the same answer suffices here. But it cannot be denied that articles as good as the foreign-made *can* be obtained, if only we knew where to find them. The market is as much overflowed with inferior articles, which at present enjoy the benefits of an artificial demand, that it is difficult to discover the really good manufactures, which deserve our hearty support. Let me illustrate this by an example. In the Central Hindu College, we have a Book and Stationery Depôt, intended mainly for the

benefit of students, in which we desire to stock nothing but Indian-made articles, except, of course, as regards books. Now it happens to be my duty to look after this Depôt, and I must frankly confess that I do not know where to get my stock. Of course, I can get Indian-made pencils, knives, nibs, penholders, exercise and copy books, etc., etc., and I do get them and students buy them readily, but I have the uneasy consciousness that I cannot hit upon the really good article. I am dependent upon newspaper advertisements and upon the advice of well-meaning friends, in my search for the Depôt requisites; the former describe the goods from the seller's point of view and the latter is generally based on insufficient data. The result is, that I am frequently forced to purchase foreign-made goods, where Indian-made may be quite as good—only I do not know where to get them.

This brings me to the suggestions, I desire to make. We all know that the lion hall-mark on a piece of silver indicates to us and guarantees its quality, that the name of a firm is often in itself an assurance as to the quality of the goods bearing the name. Let this be introduced for the differentiation of the good from the bad in home-made articles. I venture to suggest that some patriotic and public-spirited gentlemen should form themselves into a society, say at Calcutta, and that society should issue a list—monthly or quarterly—of all firms manufacturing Indian-made goods, of good quality, giving the kinds of articles with the various prices. This society might have agents or correspondents throughout India, whose duty, it would be, to find out from what persons the goods of their

particular district might most advantageously be purchased, both as regards quality and price. The list issued by the society should be obtainable from the agents at a small cost and might be sent per V. P. P. to anyone requiring it. It might even take the form of what I may call a small Swadeshi Gazette in which articles on Indian industries might appear, describing the processes of manufacture in operation in the firms obtaining the official approval of the society. By this means, the public would obtain information as to the best firms to go to for home-made articles, the firms themselves would benefit by the stimulus thus given to their manufactures, and the Swadeshi movement itself would be placed on a good business-like footing which would ensure its spreading quietly, but none the less widely.

Subscribers to the "Gazette" might, moreover, be requested to communicate their experiences in connection with their dealings with the firms, so that it might be ascertained as to how far promptitude, courtesy, quality and price are satisfactory.

I leave to others the task, if my idea be thought worthy of being put into action, of elaborating the scheme I have suggested in outline. We are willing to pay a little more for the home-made article, provided, that its quality be practically equal to that of the foreign-made equivalent, but it would be an inestimable boon to those of us who have the true interests of Swadeshism at least to know *where* we can get the well-made Indian articles and to know that we shall not have to complain of the absence of business principles on the part of the manufacturers.

30. SIR CHARLES ELLIOT. K. C. M. G.*

The Swadeshi movement is, comparatively speaking, reasonable, and addresses itself to practical issues. It has a double character. First of all, it is a political protest against the partition of Bengal. As such, it has been obviously ineffectual, and is probably doomed to extinction. But it has also an economic side, inasmuch as it is a protest, against the decadence of native industries and an attempt to revive them. As such, it can hardly fail to have the sympathy of everyone specially interested in India, for the most striking feature in the Indian economic position at the present day is the small part played by manufactures and industries. India is an enormous producer and exporter of raw materials and food-stuffs, but for the ordinary articles of everyday life, for such homely necessaries as cotton clothes, metal vessels, oil and matches, it depends on the foreign manufacturer to an extent, probably unparalleled among civilised countries. Only 20 per cent. of the exports consist of manufactured goods, and about 2,288,000,000 yards of cotton are imported, which allows between seven and eight yards, per head to the whole population.

It must be admitted that in this matter, the conduct of the British Government has not been beyond criticism. In 1894, when the value of the rupee was very low and a

* From a contribution to the *West Minister Gazette*.

deficit of 168 lakhs had to be faced, a general duty of 5 per cent. on imports was imposed. Cotton goods were at first excepted, but this aroused great opposition in India. Then the 5 per cent. duty was applied to imported cotton goods, and at the same time, to meet the objections of Lancashire manufacturers, a corresponding excise duty was imposed on certain classes of cotton yarns, produced in Indian mills. But this arrangement raised further objections, and in 1896, a uniform duty of $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. was levied on all woven goods, whether imported or manufactured in India. The arrangement can be justified to economists, as an instance of a non-preferential tariff, more readily than to Indian manufacturers; and a statesman might plead the very complex character of the British Empire and the need of satisfying Lancashire as well as India. But it is natural that those, whose first consideration is the welfare of India, should feel aggrieved, if Indian cotton manufactures are hampered by the imposition of a duty, which in most countries is applied exclusively to foreign goods. In spite of all explanations and justifications, the fact remains that this excise in practice seems to discourage the industries, which admittedly require most encouragement. As has been pointed out in the recent controversy, the principle which the Swadeshis have tried to enforce by an anti-British boycott, received the sanction of the Indian Government, in a resolution passed, in 1883, which stated that this Government was "desirous to give the utmost encouragement to every effort to substitute for articles now obtained from Europe, articles of *bona fide* local manufacture or indigenous origin." and Lord Curzon,

speaking at Delhi in 1902, used similar but more eloquent language, about Indian arts and handicrafts. Even more weighty is the testimony of the Famine Commissioners of 1880 to the importance of the question. "No remedy for present evils can be complete," they say "which does not include the introduction of a diversity of occupations, through which the surplus population may be drawn from agricultural pursuits and led to find the means of subsistence in manufactures or some such employment." Yet twelve years later, in 1902, we find the official Census Report for Bengal stating that "the introduction of machinery in Europe not only killed the export trade, but flooded the country with cheap piece goods and has so seriously crippled the indigenous manufacture that many persons belonging to the weaver caste have been driven to abandon the loom for the plough. The manufacture of silk also is decadent."

It is hard, therefore, to blame the principles of the Swadeshi leaders, however much we may dislike their methods and the violence of their language. It is an absurd exaggeration to say that England has ruined India, economically. The whole economic and commercial growth of Calcutta and Bombay is due to European influence, especially the jute industry; and native manufactures, though not as flourishing, as we could wish to see them, must be growing in spite of the excise duty on cotton; for it is stated that the amount produced by this excise rose from 6 lakhs in 1895-6 to 18 lakhs in 1902-3, while in the same period, the yield of the duty on imported cotton fell from 116 lakhs to 95 lakhs.

There is some doubt as to the success of the Swadeshi boycott ; for though after its commencement, the amount of imports began to show a decrease in some items, this result may have been due to depression and consequent diminution of purchasing power as much as to abstention from conviction, and it is noticeable that the consumption of imported cigarettes, which would be specially affected by the habits of the class, who form the bulk of the Swadeshis, showed no reduction.

31. MR. DAVID GOSTLING.*

During all my life in India, I have been engaged in constructional work as an architect. When I arrived forty years ago in 1865, in India, the plans of Watson's Esplanade Hotel, Bombay, were being prepared in London by a celebrated English civil engineer, a designer of railway bridges of large span, who subsequently made a name for himself as a specialist, in the designs of railway station roofs of large span. The whole of this hotel, ashlar stone plinth, cast iron pillars, wrought iron beams, cast iron staircases and railings, also the fire brick walls were made in England. The only indigenous materials were the foundations, the teak floors and the internal plaster of the walls. The doors and windows were also made in England of pine wood, a most unsuitable material for the hot, dry and damp climate of Bombay.

This experiment, as a whole, was never repeated; but for many years, cast iron pillars and wrought iron beams continued to be shipped from Europe. But when the cotton mill industry was resuscitated in Bombay, it was found that the local iron factories, when put on their mettle, turned out equally good cast iron columns, as those from England and at as cheap a price, while the saving of time and the certainty of good local supervision turned the scale easily in favour of locally made pillars. Our local firms have screw-cutting lathes, planing and drilling

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*.

machines of the largest size, while one firm has a whole plant of boiler-making machinery including bending machines, machines for drilling to gauge, and for plate welding. This firm turns out Lancashire-type double-fueled boilers of the largest size, equal to the best English work, all tested under hydraulic pressure.

Again in order to meet the requirements of the cotton mill industry, there are many small repairing and fitting shops, each containing one or two screw-cutting lathes, drilling machines, horizontal and radial planing machines. These are driven by overhead shafting. The power is mostly actuated by cooly labor, but an increasing number of these shops now use oil engines.

Steel rolling mills have not hitherto been worked in India on a commercial scale, but the Bombay firm of Tata & Sons are now starting a company to roll on the Calcutta side steel railway-rails, H beams and joists, Ts and Ls.

I was delighted many years ago, when President of the Poona Industrial Conference, to be shown round a local Factory for the making of brass cups, (Marathi *pyala*), *Anglice*, of fingerglass shape. Each separate size had to pass through four sets of dies, in four separate presses, the fifth and final machine, being a trimmer and edge-cutter. I purchased a set of these for fingerglasses. They have been in continual use in my house ever since. They are made of a special quality of elastic, soft-tending, golden-colored metal, which if cleaned once a fortnight with tamarind juice retains its color permanently. The cups last practically for ever as they never break. This industry should be started in every large town in India.

I have often wondered what becomes of the large number of private carriage axles and brass hubs. When my carriage-wheels rattle beyond endurance, a new set of one axle and two hubs cost me Rs. 80, which includes my coach-builder's profit. He only allows me Rs. 5 for the old set net 75, out of which, I judge, he also makes some profit. But the disparity between the prices of new and old is very great; for if the old hubs are re-bored, the screw-threads returned and fitted to a new axle, the set is as good as new; while if the old axle is returned and fitted to new hubs, the set is also as good as new. But the work must be done with extreme accuracy, which can only be secured with a special machine made in Europe, which means capital expenditure, possible failure and loss. Hence good reason why the business has not been attempted up to now.

My firm have built many cotton spinning and weaving mills in Bombay and the mofussil. I have much money invested in cotton mills, and am a director in several mills. But I have always regretted the failure of the hand-weaving industry, consequent upon the starting of power-loom machinery. I have the greatest admiration for the self-sacrificing labors of Mr. Chatterton, of the Madras School of Arts, in endeavouring to improve the hand-loom. But I fear, he will fail for the reason that the hand-loom must be too small in its out-turn to compete with the machine-loom. The hand-weaver must make goods of specially figured designs, which the machine-weaver cannot imitate. For instance, a firm I know have an agency in a district in India, whose name I will not indicate. They advance

money to the weavers on the security of the labor put into the unfinished goods, which are figured half-silk, half-cotton, the silk only showing on the outside.

But I would go further than this. Mr. Chatterton for instance, and other School of Arts men, especially of the Jaipur style, should make designs in colored or figured cottons, redesigned from the ancient Indian patterns, and fit these to machine-loom. The weavers always work in a house by themselves. They hire a whole house. Let this be fitted up with overhead shafting, in a ground floor shed in a country place near the town. The machines must be English, but let the cards be figured with Indian designs. The shafting should be run by an oil engine, and each weaver look after two looms, as soon as he becomes a practised hand. Possibly, he might run four machines if the design is simple in character. But figured borderings, with or without silk, should be a speciality.

The same thing was done in England for many years by the late William Morris, the Socialist and Art Worker. His men, I think, worked entirely with hand-loom. He with £ 100,000 at command was able to accomplish many things. He kept up his weaving shop as a school to teach the forgotten craft of hand-loom weaving to all England. Since his death, the work has been continued by "the Arts and Crafts Guild" of which Walter Crane, the Artist-Painter is the moving spirit. They recently held their annual meeting jointly in the same rooms, at the same time, as the Theosophical Convention in London, at which many specimens of their work were on exhibition. The report of their exhibition

meeting is published in a recent number of the *Theosophical Review*. The "Arts and Crafts" has no connection with the Theosophical Society further than the bond of sympathy; members of the one are also members of the other. There is a steady sale for their work owing to the individuality that William Morris, Walter Crane and other artists have put into the designs woven. Though Mr. Chatterton and other art-workers have been spending their time in improving the Indian hand-loom, it must be borne in mind that for the weaving of plain cloths, even with a narrow figured border, the Indian weaver can only make four annas per day. This is not a living wage; not less than eight annas per day should be kept in view; and this can only be accomplished, I think, by power-driven looms. I am not here referring to specialised work such as is being initiated by the Indian Schools of Art, and which will, at the utmost, touch a few thousand weavers. I wish to give remunerative employment to the millions of Indian weavers, and to drive the Indian weaving mills, the makers of coarse plain cotton cloths, to find their legitimate market in cold frozen China. But, after all, I am rather beside the mark in this argument. I am aware that but little of the cloth woven by Indian mills is used in India. This is too coarse for Indian wear and already goes to China. What I want is to encourage Indian weavers profitably to weave Indian cloths of fine texture, in competition with the fine cloths, which now come from England. Indian weavers cannot compete with English plain goods, but only with English cloths of figured designs.

32. RAJAH PRITHWIPAL SINGH.*

The expression "Swadeshi" as it stands, simply means "pertaining to one's native land." Its wider signification leads us to myriads of different channels, but in this article, I shall confine my meaning of Swadeshi simply to the *economic problems of industrial development pertaining to our country.*

To begin with the subject; the birth of Swadeshi in the country is not of recent date; in fact, it had dawned on the minds of our countrymen long, long ago. Our recognised authorities on Indian economics, like the late lamented Mr. Ranade, have been pondering over the difficult problem of the poverty of their country as contrasted with the growing prosperity of the West, and have come to the conclusion that whilst the West strove on, India, forgetting her ancient commercial ideals, fell low, and the foreign nations instantly stepped in on its ruins. Till recently, the sentiment of Swadeshi had been dragging on only a very feeble existence, when the unfortunate partition of Bengal quite unexpectedly infused fresh vigour into it, and thus set it going once again with revived energy, with the result that now every nook and corner of India is resounding with the din of Swadeshi. This revival of Swadeshi in the land is by no means a passing current of patriotic excitement. Nay, it has appeared in a healthier

* From "*East and West*," June 1907.

form to stay in the land, and ere long will prove itself to be one of the most powerful levers for the economic uplifting of the mother-land. It is truly synonymous with Nationalism.

Realising our present condition, it cannot be denied that the solution of the industrial problem of our country is one of the routes leading to to the goal of its salvation. The economic poverty of the country is unquestionable, and the fact that India is an agricultural country is also well known to all. But our land problems, as they stand at this juncture, forebode a most dismal aspect—if we have to depend only on our prospects of tillage; for in spite of our repeated prayers, the question of an All-India Permanent Settlement has not yet found room on the anvil of the Government. In addition to the fluctuating Government demand in land revenue, the cultivable area of land in several places is not capable of expansion, and thus the consumption exceeds the producing capacity of the soil. Then, again, the unfortunate famines, that now occur at such frequent intervals, considerably intensify the distress of the people. It is, therefore, essential that we should engage ourselves in right earnest in several other different pursuits, if we really want to improve the material condition of our country, that is now passing through a financial crisis. Looking at things more closely, we at once find that whilst there are men overcrowding the Government and private service as well as other professions such as medicine, law, etc., the field of our commercial development lies almost untouched, but if we only earnestly persevere, it would no doubt open to us a vista of fine prospects to

ensure our future prosperity. Just now, our industrial prospects are very depressing ; or we have not only to keep pace with the progress of the modern scientific world by applying ourselves to the improved principles of commerce and industry ; but we have also to revive our ancient arts and industries which, owing to our lack of proper attention, are unluckily fast disappearing. We have, therefore, a double work to perform at the same time, and consequently, our course is by no means smooth, and we have to move very cautiously to achieve our aim. We should manfully face the overwhelming difficulties, that fall in our way and should not be confounded by them. Patriotic, and not passionate, impulse should guide us. Ever since the partition of Bengal, which gave new life to Swadeshim, we have very often been carried away by an emotional impulse that gave a new aspect to the Swadeshi movement by coupling it with what is known as the boycott movement. This negative phase of Swadeshi fundamentally aims at eschewing goods of foreign manufacture. For many reasons, in my opinion, the idea of boycott—unless most extraordinary circumstances hereafter require—should be kept quite distinct from Swadeshi.

Regarding things calmly, we shall find that the day we begin to turn out equally good things, and of even the same value as, if not a little cheaper than, imported articles from foreign countries, we shall be in a position to monopolise our home market, and then the import of foreign goods will naturally be much less. That being so, why should we cry up the hateful boycott at the cost of Swadeshi ? Similarly, the day we are able to revive and

develop our ancient arts and industries, we will be in a position not only to better our own economic condition, but will be able to enrich the world's industrial field by the export of our own manufactures, that are not yet known to others. Swadeshi is, therefore, in itself boycott, though without the odious expression linked to it. We should earnestly endeavour to propagate and realise the ideal of Swadeshi "within the limits of the Indian Empire," as so ably put by the Honourable Mr. G. K. Gokhale. Verily, it behoves every true sympathiser of India in general and every patriotic Indian in particular to nourish and foster the grand ideal of Swadeshi, even if a little sacrifice has to be made for it. Now, the *modus-operandi* for the attainment of this ideal has to be chalked out. To ensure success, genuine and constitutional efforts on our part, firm co-operation, and last but not least, the support and sympathy of the Government, are absolutely essential.

The Government, might have felt shy of the movement at its dramatic inception, but now the signs of the times have changed considerably and we have ample reasons to rely on the Government for help and sympathy. Indeed our grateful thanks are due to His Excellency the Earl of Minto, for his repeated expressions of cordial sympathy towards the Swadeshi movement. His able Lieutenant, Sir John Prescott Hewett, the new ruler of the United Provinces, has also happily changed the tide, by following the benevolent policy of his amiable predecessor Sir Antony MacDonnell, who will remain enthroned in our hearts for contributing towards the future prosperity of our Provinces during his tenure of office.

Recently, the deputation of Mr. A. C. Chatterjee, one of the rising Indian Civilians, to survey and report on the Indian industries in the United Provinces and convening of a conference to discuss the prospects of technical education, that will very shortly assemble at Naini Tal, clearly show the eagerness of Sir John to support the real Swadeshi. Let us sincerely hope that the rulers of the other Provinces will take a hint from our L. G. and begin to work on the same lines. This sympathetic attitude of the Government has given a most powerful impetus to our cause, for now we read in the papers about the organisation of largely attended and influential Swadeshi meetings in Benares under the auspices of the Collector. Again, I find the public of my little district town, Bara-Banki, co-operating with their Deputy Commissioner in starting a weaving school in the town. All this is of course very encouraging, and we feel very grateful to the Government for the same; but I must, at the same time, frankly own that the Government has yet to do much to strengthen Swadeshi for its own as well as for the universal benefit of the Indian community. Nay, it is the sacred duty of the Government to render us all possible assistance in the realisation of our ideal of true Swadeshi; for the prosperity of every Government depends on the prosperity of its own people. The dreadful havoc made by plague, shows quite clearly how little of the comforts of life the poorer population enjoy, and Sister Nivedita rightly and judiciously remarks that sufficient food is the best medicine and that the truest hygiene lies in being well nourished. Indeed, without sufficient State aid, no tangible results will follow. Danish agriculture,

which continues to make enormous progress, owes all its progress to the sympathetic guidance of the State. The Danish husbandman is not as intelligent and industrious as the Indian peasant, and if Denmark has risen so high, surely India can easily reach that height of commercial progress that has been attained by Denmark.

India, teeming with its millions of toiling humanity, can quite easily occupy a prominent position in the rank of the world's industrial countries, if only her Government would facilitate the adoption of the methods of scientific commerce in the country. Surely, the Britisher's boast should be that no individual willing to apply himself to work has to starve in the British dominions, and not that the sun never sets in those dominions. The establishment of more technical institutes, agricultural farms, the award of more liberal scholarships to enable bright Indian students to go and study the improved methods of commerce and agriculture, etc., in foreign countries, by the Government, will be most helpful to us at this juncture. The Government ought to bear in mind the saying, "When a man teacheth his son no trade, it is as if he taught him highway robbery." This is of course quite true. In European countries, the Government has to deal with men, who will not justify their living as honest men by going to work. Here in India, where so many people are not only idling away their time, but are committing crimes almost every day to keep body and soul together, they could be turned into honest citizens with advantage both to the Government and the country by being given chances to earn their livelihood by honest labor.

So much for the Government ; but we should not overlook the fact that the main responsibility lies on us.

We know that most of our exports consist of raw products, and it is our duty to do our level best to utilise them with a view to cope with the demand of the home market, and thus check the flow of so many articles of daily consumption, which are nothing but our own raw materials, sent out to be manufactured into finished articles before being again imported into the country. Is it not a pity that we should so unnecessarily depend on foreign countries for our most ordinary supplies, such as sugar and hardware, which we can, and do still easily manufacture in our own homes ? This shows our own apathy and weakness, for there is no earthly reason why we should not succeed in utilizing the vast resources of our country by adopting fair means. Our patriotism should really do what might be done by the State in other countries, by giving a protective preference to the goods of indigenous manufacture, that have to compete with the goods of foreign manufacture. To use the wise words of Mr. Glyn Barlow, "Patriotism must be in the business man's heart and not on his show-cards. His industry must stand on its own merits." Quite true, but at the outset, our goods cannot be as good and as cheap as imported articles from foreign countries, and so, we will not be doing too much if we were to undergo a little sacrifice only to enable our "industries to stand on their own merits." We must also forego our fancy for foreign goods and should cease despising our own, simply because they are country made. Why should distance lend enchantment to the imported

articles, when the indigenous ones prove to be fairly if not equally good ?

All the industrial problems require a fund of common sense, patience and perseverance before the floating concern can be expected to become self-supporting and paying. We should, therefore, be prepared to suffer some temporary loss at the outset and should not be distressed by it. To make a good start, our first attempt should be to have a hold on our home market and then the sale of the surplus stores to others. We should also divert our attention to the development of our existing industries, that require nourishment before venturing to start fresh ones on their heels. Further, we should form societies to lend money without or with only a very nominal interest, invest money for the award of liberal scholarships, to enable our intelligent men to go to foreign countries to draw the industrial inspiration from them, and on their return to India, we should not be carried away by any caste scruples. We should wish them a hearty "bon voyage" and give them a most warm reception, as soon as they return to India from foreign lands. This is not all; we should invest large capital to start mills and factories under the guidance of our trained men; for unless we adopt means to utilise the trained skill of our men on their return to the country, our prospects of Swadeshi cannot improve, and we shall remain exactly where we were.

In ancient times, when the Indian caste system was formed, its formation was based on a most rational principle. The class of people that were devoted to the contemplation

and realisation of Brahm were termed Brahmin, and on account of their very high spiritual development, were respected by all. Next came the class of people, who were full of chivalrous spirit and always bravely defended the helpless and the poor, by their martial attainments; these were called Kshatriyas. Then came those, who supported the country by their commercial enterprise and they were named Vaishyas. Lastly, the labouring class that ministered to the wants of the first three by serving them, and were called Sudras.

This was the principle on which the Hindu caste system was based to direct the energies of these different sets of people in their allotted spheres, which maintained the equilibrium so successfully for many generations. The youngsters of each class followed the occupation of their forefathers, and thus kept the country prosperous by keeping alive the broad principle of the caste system. All this is evident from the bright record of commercial, educational, martial, spiritual and social development, that our forefathers have left behind them for the guidance of posterity. As all luck would have it, latterly we have lost sight of these ideals and hence, our downfall and present degradation. Even now, the four castes continue to exist, but only in name and not in the true spirit.

We have now deteriorated to such an extent that we not only do not care to cultivate and develop our allotted occupations, but resort to the wholesome aspirations of a Vaishya's taking up the Kshatriya's place, the latter taking up the Brahman's place and so on, and strangle the ambitions of a Vaishya, a *bonafide* business

man, to take to some other more fitting trade, such as leather work, etc, which may suit him better under the circumstances, by giving up his own hereditary occupation. In case he does this, we not only run him down in a good many different ways, but sometimes we go to the extent of even putting him out of caste. This is not the way of encouraging Swadeshi. We should really respect such of our enterprising men rather than condemn them and put obstacles in their way of commercial progress. Now the time has come when our aspiration should not be to distinguish ourselves as Brahmins, Kshatriyas, etc., but as individuals in whom the ideal of the four castes stand blended into one.

We should also try to teach new lessons in commerce and manufacture to our old-fashioned conservative people, who not knowing the blessings of the scientific improvements, do not feel inclined to adopt the recent methods in their work. Recently, the Indian Industrial Conference has rendered a signal service by publishing a catalogue of Swadeshi goods, with the address of firms that deal in them. Before the publication of this catalogue, which has been brought out by the joint efforts of Rao Bahadur R. N. Madholkar, and Mr. C. Y. Chintamani, nobody knew, even if he wished to do so, anything about our Swadeshi stores. Such a catalogue should surely be published annually as proposed by the Indian Industrial Conference to keep us in close touch with our indigenous stores.

In conclusion, I repeat the significant words of Mr. Glyn Barlow, which ought to inspire with zeal every

true son of the motherland. "If the reader is a son of India," says Mr. Barlow*, "is he going to do anything for the country of his birth? He will best do, if he will initiate or develop some industry, but if he cannot do this directly himself, he will probably be able to be a large or a small shareholder in the financial development of some promising industry, organised by others. There is no call upon him to give any money away, no call to spend a pice; but he might directly invest some of his capital in some concern, that promises to bring him in a good dividend and at the same time to add to his country's wealth. India has been so great in the past that it would be a pity that she should not be so great in the future too. But the iron age, the industrial age, is upon her, now; and her children should learn to move with the times and to win a share in India's greatness, whilst they help him to make India great."

* **INDUSTRIAL INDIA.**—By Glyn Barlow, M.A.

CONTENTS.—1. Patriotism in Trade. 2. Co-operation. 3. Industrial Exhibitions. 4. The Inquiring Mind. 5. Investigation. 6. Indian Art. 7. Indian Stores. 8. India's Customers. 9. Turning the Corner. 10. Conclusion. Bound in cloth. Price Re. 1-8.

To Subscribers of the Indian Review, Re. One.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

33. Rai Bahadur P. ANANDACHARLU, C.I.E.*

Mr. Chairman, brothers and sisters,—The proposition I have to speak to, runs thus:—"This Congress accords its most cordial support to the Swadeshi movement and calls upon the people of the country to labor for its success, by making earnest and sustained efforts to promote the growth of indigenous industries and to stimulate the production of indigenous articles, by giving them preference, wherever practicable, over imported commodities, even at a sacrifice."

I shall not endeavour to propound any learned or erudite definition of what is Swadeshism, as I shall shortly call it. I shall tell you what it is, in plain English, as I understand it. It is or rather its ultimate aim is that the wealth of the raw material, with which this country—this continent, if I may so call our country—abounds, should be utilised to the utmost, by indigenous skill, by indigenous labor and by indigenous capital, or capital which could be so controlled that the bulk of its profits might be made to ensure for the benefit of the people of this land. If the needed skill is not ready to hand, steps should, of course, be taken to get it acquired from abroad. But every effort should be put forth to find it occupation, when acquired, and it should not be left to run to waste or be overlooked. For this purpose, as my proposition

* Speech delivered at the Calcutta Congress, 1906.

recommends, there should be a fillip, given to the growth of indigenous industries. Now ladies and gentlemen, it is too often the case that, when we think of industries, we form ideas of founding or organising them on a gigantic or ambitious scale; and we dismiss them in despair from our minds, when conditions are not favorable to them. I regard such a course as a great mistake. My notion is that a larger number of smaller ones would be quite as good as big ones. They should be set on foot in as many centres as circumstances would favor—the larger in number, the better. Now, an important and potent auxiliary in this line is to stimulate a preference to locally-made articles. This, the proposition insists upon every one properly. It must be preached all over the country, quite as earnestly and quite as persistently, as if it were a gospel from Heaven above. We have been too long inert. We have had an awakening—a rude awakening too. What we have lost in time, let us make up by energy and steadfastness. So much as this is indispensable to widen the scope and afford facilities for goods locally manufactured. In this connection, one thing must be remembered. It is the degree in which preference is open to us. It is in this view that the words “as far as practicable” are inserted into the proposition. Too much stress cannot be laid on these words. Without locally manufactured articles to compete with non-indigenous goods, some of us are accustomed to, we shall be in a dire predicament. Such of us, for instance, as are used to the tweed and the broad-cloth would probably have no alternative but to go in for gunny bags; I take it that few would make *that* choice or

force it on any one. It is well that with an eye to the practical side of the question, we have put in the words of safeguard, I have referred to. But I feel we shall not have long to wait, for we have now and have had for months an enthusiastic devotion in this direction. It may subside somewhat. It is bound to. With all the subsidence which must follow, it is bound to last and bids fair to last, as a powerful and unremitting factor. Here I cannot but express my satisfaction that our youths have caught up the spirit of that enthusiasm and that preference, and have begun to take devotedly to locally made articles; for they represent the coming generation and it is they, who would otherwise be the more ready or most likely victims of the error to which many of my generation, including myself, have to plead guilty. To my mind, therefore, it is a promising augury and a healthy sign that our young men have resolved to outlive our example and to render greater service to our countrymen than ourselves in an industrial sense, i.e., in augmenting the use and thereby increasing the supply of indigenous products, in all possible directions. We have indeed had some errors and indiscretions, in their pushing this forward. But they are inevitable in the early stages and in the exuberance of fervour. They are bound to disappear sooner or later—sooner, I think, than later. Now, I shall detain you further only for a minute or two. It is to make a remark or two on the word “sacrifice” in the proposition before you. We cannot be blind to the fact that the great mass of the poor classes cannot be expected to buy the locally made articles, if dearer. They cannot, in their straitened circumstances and

in their limited education, rise to that height of patriotism. It is even unfair for us to expect them to do so. In this view, it would even seem as though we were somewhat unpractical in the call we are making on the bulk of our countrymen. What appears to me as a solution of this difficulty is that our richer and better-to-do classes must come to the front and organise help in a self-sacrificing spirit *on their part* somewhat as follows:—They must either offer subsidies or indemnify manufacturers against loss by bounties, which certain European Governments do, but which our Government can never be got to do, *or* they must buy at the seller's price and re-sell to the poor at a price, which might favorably compare with that of non-indigenous commodities. This latter form of vicarious sacrifice is no strange or novel practice. By way of illustration, let me say that it is precisely what certain richmen and generous merchants did in a certain period of famine, some few years ago, in Madras. I wish it adopted as a settled system, till our nascent industries so far develop as to stand on their own legs and hold their own in what would *then* be an equal competition with outsiders.

I

When recently in Calcutta, I took the opportunity to make a visit to many of the so-called Swadeshi shops. It had been in past years part of my official duty to encourage country industries and I was desirous to ascertain how far the Swadeshi movement had promoted or was likely to promote them in Bengal. I was accompanied in my tour round the city, by a Bengali official, formerly associated with the Department of Economic Products, who on his retirement, had edited a Swadeshi magazine in Calcutta with the co-operation of other educated Bengalis, many of whom had formed associations for the encouragement of native industries. Some results followed their efforts, but it cannot be said that they were commensurate with their zeal.

I was curious to learn what in the opinion of my Bengali friends were the reasons, which had prevented the active support of the Swadeshi movement, until it became a political question. One of the first reasons given was that the Permanent Settlement had in itself made the people so prosperous that they had felt no stimulus to improve their condition. Other explanations similar in character were offered—the fertility of the Provinces; no interruptions from drought; rise in prices; a relaxing climate; all had tended to comfortable laziness. And no

* Four letters contributed to the "*Englishman*," Calcutta.

doubt, there was some reason in what these gentlemen said. But they omitted one argument, which when put to them, they accepted, *viz.*, that the education, which we had given them was one which has led to professions of culture rather than to professions involving industrial development—“*Nostraculpa!*”

Whatever the causes, it remains the fact that there is little evidence in Calcutta of practical efforts by the Bengali in the past. When Lord Curzon, soon after taking office, had to deal with a petition deprecating reduction in the number of Municipal commissioners, he remarked that he had in his tour of inspection round Calcutta, viewed with admiration the numerous factories and other indications of industrial enterprise, but had on enquiry found that in no case had these been promoted by indigenous effort. And partly on this ground, the petition was rejected. There was, however, in Calcutta, even then, one successful enterprise, which had been the sole work of a native resident. This gentleman seeing the opportunity for exploiting in the Burma market, fabrics manufactured from the cheap silks, of both the wild and country-bred worms of Assam and Bengal, went to Lyons, learned what he could, brought back a French expert, kept him for two years to instruct his workmen, and thereafter his factory has run on its own wheels. It is well-worth a visit. But in this case, the man of enterprise came from the East coast of India, where there is no Permanent Settlement.

To return to our shops. In answer to the enquiries as to progress being made under the stimulus of the new

Swadeshi movement, the general reply was in effect that "The spirit is willing, but the supply is weak. But, Sir," they said, "wait ten years, and you shall see! Bengal has now walked up!" However, on inspection of the contents of the shops, it was found that so far as there was a 'supply,' full use was being made of it. And it was curious to discover that the major portion of the supply came in one form or another, *e.g.*, cotton goods, wollen goods, boots and shoes, brushes and sugar, from Cawnpore. The products of other mills, west and north, were in evidence; but Cawnpore bore the palm. Bengal itself supplied a few minor articles of home make, but of insignificant importance.

It becomes, therefore, interesting to learn what have been the causes which have led to the successful establishment of indigenous manufactures at Cawnpore. I have always believed and still believe that no important, certainly no rapid, development of new industries can be expected without some form of protection or financial assistance and the history of Cawnpore manufacture seems to support this view. Perhaps no one is better acquainted with its history than myself. I was officially connected with Cawnpore in one way or another, from 1864 to 1880 and have paid many visits to it since, official and otherwise. I was in charge of the city when the boom in cotton, due to the American war, poured thousands of bales into a town, which was unprepared for their reception. Roads were opened up in haste; elephants were brought from cantonments to raze row after row of mud huts to the ground in order to make room for market places; new shops and

godowns were rapidly built ; and the first cotton mill rose on the banks of the Ganges. All this energetic action was due to the temporary "Protection," accorded by the American war which, for the time being, gave to India a *quasi* monopoly in the cotton market. But that was not enough ; the war ceased, prices fell, the new mills had to struggle against inexperience, against cost of importing machinery, against cost of fuel, against the difficulty of training hands and against the many minor obstacles which hamper a new enterprize.

The Government came forward to the rescue with army contracts for tents, for police uniforms, regimental clothing, etc., and afterwards when woollen and leather mills followed, for blankets, for harness and boots, and finally for sugar. Later on Sir Evelyn Baring, as Finance Minister, instigated the removal of the obnoxious rules, which required all Government orders to be sent home, and introduced the Swadeshi policy that all that can be made in the country at reasonable cost, should be brought in the country, a policy which has now been confirmed by Lord Minto in a recent Resolution.

Meanwhile, a far more important, though less noticed, protection was being afforded by a cause which was acting throughout the Indian Empire for the encouragement of every industrial enterprize, that required capital. This was the gradual fall in the rupee. Each fall was in effect, equivalent to a protective duty. The truth of this proposition can, perhaps, be most readily appreciated by illustration. Thus it may be roughly assumed that in the 30 years from 1864 to 1894, the value of the rupee

gradually fell from 2s. to 1s. or say, by one-sixth in each decade. But the rise in prices and in wages, which was bound sooner or later to follow, only succeeded at long intervals, longer in the case of wages than in that of prices. Assume again that a mill employing 2,000 hands disbursed at the commencement of the three decades, Rs. 5 per month for each workman, or Rs. 120,000 a year for the whole staff, and that it took 10 years before any rise in wages took place; in the meantime the value of Rs. 120,000 would have fallen by one-sixth, from £120,000 to £100,000, which would give a mean gain of £1,000 a year or £10,000 for the 10 years. A similar gain would accrue in the next two decades—this affording a bonus of £30,000 in the thirty years. To none was the advantage of the falling rupee better known than to the tea planters of Bengal and Assam, whence indeed came the only strong opposition to the measures proposed for securing the stability of the rupee.

It may be said that independently of these three phases of protection, *viz.*, the American war, Government contracts, and the fall of the rupee, the Cawnpore factories have had the advantages of country raised products and of apparently cheaper labor, against which must still be set the cost of importing machinery and of highly paid European supervision. But the supposed advantage of cheap labor has been discounted by the recent revelation at Benares of Mr. Johnson, a Cawnpore mill-owner, who with other experts argues, on what seem to be valid grounds, that as mill-hands, native workmen cost as much as if not more than English workmen. The only ad-

vantages now left to the mills, are therefore, locally grown raw produce and Government contracts, which latter are, however, less freely given than heretofore. In the case of one mill, for example, I find that Government order have fallen from 80 to something like 10 per cent. total out-turn.

II.

In a previous communication, it was shown that manufacturing enterprise at Cawnpore has owed most of its success to various phases of protection, viz., the American War; the fall in the value of the rupee; countervailing duties; and Government contracts. The inference seems to be logically justified that it will be difficult for indigenous enterprise elsewhere to succeed, in any new directions in which initial obstacles as well as competition from abroad have to be met, without some form of protection. It will be necessary therefore to consider what form of protection is, in existing circumstances, possible, and in doing so, it may be as well to distinguish between industries already established, such as those at Cawnpore, and industries, which are either new or require such improvement, as will place them on a new footing.

The Swadeshi movement, so far as it restricts the purchase of other than home-made articles, is one of the nature of protection. But the effect of it is confined, and must be for some time to come, confined to industries already established. For it is clear that a mere demand for home manufactures is not sufficient to induce capitalists to run the risk of new ventures, which may not produce articles at a price, which can compete with that of imported

goods. I have made enquiries in Cawnpore as to the effect of the Swadeshi demand, on the sale of established mill products and find that it has, on the whole, been appreciable. One important mill has for instance doubled the outturn of goods for country consumption; another has found entry into new markets in districts of Bengal, where it has for the first time successfully competed with manufactures from Belgium and Germany. And, as I was told, experience has shown that, where once the native buyer has discovered the superiority of the mill fabrics over shoddy imports from abroad, he does, as a rule, boycott or no boycott, remain a customer for the home article, notwithstanding its higher price. It may be conceded, therefore, that the new movement has given an appreciable stimulus to manufactures already established. And it may be noted that so far as these products have replaced imports, the latter have been mainly imports from the Continent and not from England.

To return once more to Calcutta. I was taken by my guides to the Swadeshi schools, where the use of improved hand-loom is being taught, as well as to shops, where I was shown both the products of hand-loom and the imported goods of inferior quality, with which they would have to compete. It was curious to find that here again the latter came almost entirely from the Continent, Belgium and Germany taking the leading place. Thus the enquiries, which I made, led to the presumption that Manchester had little to fear from the hand-loom, however successful it might be; that protection would be required, at any rate in the case of lower grade cotton fabrics, not against

England, but only against the Continent; and that Manchester as well as Bengal would reap advantage by direct protection against continental fabrics. But all this means "Fiscal Policy" now floating "in nubibus," whence no man can prophesy whether or when the stimulating showers of imperial protection will descend.

In these circumstances, it becomes necessary to examine the question in what guise protection or positive encouragement can be given by the State, with the aid of native capital, to the promotion of new industries, which it has been assumed, cannot be easily established without some form of direct or indirect assistance. In considering it, I am at one with the views expressed in his eloquent and able advocacy of legitimate "Swadeshi," by Mr. Gokhale in the course of his Benares address. Three things, he said, are wanted, "capital, enterprise, and skill." But, it may be added, that capital is useless without enterprise and enterprise useless without skill. The first object is, therefore, to produce skill. That means technical education, which again involves a system of practical education in the primary schools. In a national scheme for the promotion of constructing indigenous industries, it is necessary, therefore, to lay the foundation in the primary school.

It became my duty when in the service of the Government of India to deal with this very question. The Department of Agriculture, of which I had the honour to have charge for many years, was created with the main object of carrying into effect the recommendations of the Famine Commissioners of 1878, who urged nothing more strongly than the promotion or education in agri-

cultural science as well as of Technical instruction of every kind. Money, however, did not flow freely enough in the years that followed, for the establishment on any large scale of technical schools and colleges, and perhaps it was as well that it was so. For an examination of the history of technical education on the Continent and at home led to the conclusion that until the system of primary education, hitherto, too literary in character, could be reformed and made more practical, it would be unwise to launch technical schools broadcast. Thus in England the County Councils received liberal grants under the Technical Education Act, for the promotion of technical education; they vied with each other in founding institutions and colleges; procured the best professors and teachers, that the country could provide; introduced the most advanced systems of instruction; spared no pains to equip their buildings with costly laboratories and elaborate appliances; and then in a brief period, county after county reported that their efforts had failed, because forsooth the students, who arrived from the schools, could not assimilate the instruction offered them in the technical institutions.

The policy committed to the department was, therefore, confined initially to the reform of primary education, and I was personally deputed by the Government of India three times, once after retiring from the service, by Lord Curzon, to confer with the authorities in every Province for the consideration of reforms which would, to use the words of the Irish Education Commission of 1896, "train the faculties in the primary schools by more practical methods." The policy was everywhere accented, and in

Bengal the late Sir John Woodburn inaugurated the first day of the new century by the promulgation of an educational scheme for primary education, drawn up by Sir Alexander Pedler with the aid of a strong Committee based on this principle.

It seems desirable to draw attention to this chapter of administrative history, in view of the fact that Mr. Gokhale and others, who are urging the Government to promote the "extension of primary education" and to provide "facilities for industrial education," and seem to have overlooked the important action which has under the administration of our latest Viceroys been taken to "fit growing generations for the assimilation of technical instruction." It has been the absence of practical training in the primary schools far more than the Permanent Settlement, that has prevented the Bengali from acquiring the "skill" or showing the "enterprise" which Mr. Gokhale rightly urges to be two essential factors in the industrial scheme. When, therefore, the State is asked to "extend" primary education, it should be remembered that it is quality rather than quantity, that is required at the present stage of educational development; and that the Government in reconstructing the system of instruction, has provided in the primary school the foundation, which is essential for industrial progress in the future.

III.

In my first article, I endeavoured to prove that some form of protection is necessary for the success of industrial enterprise in India. In my second, I indicated that the

essential foundation for future industrial progress has been laid by the Government in the reform of primary education. I now propose to indicate what other measures the State has already taken for the furtherance of the main industry of the empire, viz., agriculture. For it may be presumed that the principles which have been adopted in the case of this chief industry, will, *mutatis mutandis*, be followed in that of industries, which at present occupy a smaller field.

The first attention of the State was given to agriculture rather than to other industries, not only on account of its overwhelming importance, but also because a direct responsibility to deal primarily with agricultural improvement and development was placed upon it by the Famine Commission of 1878. The first step advised and the first taken was the constitution of an Imperial Department of Agriculture. This was followed by the appointment of civilian directors in each province; the institution under their direction of a complete agricultural survey for the ascertainment of facts and statistics; the establishment and training of a staff for the maintenance of the survey up-to-date; the employment of experts, imperial and provincial, to ascertain defects in agricultural methods and conditions, and to suggest improvements; the appointment of an imperial officer as Inspector-General, to co-ordinate and guide the executive operations of provincial departments; the establishment of experimental farms and institutions of research, provincial and imperial; and finally the foundations of agricultural schools and colleges. These measures have occupied a quarter of a century.

They may be divided into four sections—primary education, enquiry, improvement, and special education. The main principle underlying the scheme is that at the same time that “enquiry” is proceeding for the ascertainment of possible improvements, the rising generations are being educated in such a fashion as to enable them eventually to adopt and make use of the improvement discovered.

Reverting now to the case of industries other than agricultural, it will be seen that the same policy is being pursued. Primary education has been reformed, enquiry has commenced, improvement and special education are to follow. It is doubtful, however, whether the actual steps which, independently of educational reform, the State has recently taken in the cause of industrial progress have been adequately appreciated, and I will endeavour to give a brief summary of them.

The first step was taken in the elaborate survey of the economic products of India, which was made under State direction by Sir George Watt. The ‘Dictionary,’ which embodies the results of the survey, occupied ten years of hard work, and the special Economic Department, which was created in 1886, is still employed in maintaining the survey up-to-date. It may be confidently asserted that no more complete investigation has been made in any country in the world of its economic products, and no argument is required to prove that without such a foundation no satisfactory survey of industries which are based, almost without exception, in the products of the country, could be made.

A second step was taken in the appointment by Lord Curzon of a committee of selected officers to make an enquiry throughout India, as to the conditions and character of technical and industrial instruction, as now existing. In the Resolution which the Government of India issued in 1904, on their report, Local Governments were invited to commence what will practically become a survey of the industries in which indigenouse products are utilized. They were asked to employ special experts for the instruction of artizans in each industry, one by one, and were requested to report in due course what industries were selected for first trial and what other measures were proposed. The same Resolution dealt generally with the question of industrial schools which, it was admitted, must in the main depend upon Government and not upon private management and concluded with the remark that the solution of the problem (of industrial education) must rest mainly with local Governments.

A third step has been the encouragement given by the State, in co-operation with philanthropists, to technical education of the higher class.

The Engineering Colleges, for instance, at Rurki, Sibpur and Madras have already produced an effective corps of capable engineers and electricians, and in Bengal itself, schools and colleges designed for practical and technical education are under Sir Andrew Fraser's auspices, rising from the ground at Ranchi, where the students of the future will have at once a climate favourable for work and be removed from the temptations offered by Calcutta for instruction of a less practical character. Nor should

mention be omitted of the scholarships offered by Government to selected students desirous of undergoing a technical or scientific training abroad.

The Victoria College at Bombay affords another example of the work done in this direction, but in this case by private capital.

A fourth step, which corresponds to the first step in the agricultural programme, is of primary importance. I allude to the constitution of a new Imperial Department upon which the responsibility of promoting industrial enterprise in every direction now rests. It is premature to suggest what developments will take place under its guidance, but it is a natural presumption that State policy will continue, as it has commenced, to run upon lines parallel to those which have been followed in the case of agriculture; that the industrial survey for which so strong a foundation has been laid, will be completed; that provincial work will be co-ordinated under central guidance; that export will, as suggested in the 1904 Resolution, be employed for the discovery of defects and for the suggestion of improvements, as well as for the instruction of artizans; and that primary, industrial and technical education will be gradually welded together in a comprehensive and connected scheme.

To quote the words of the Resolution of 1904, it is impracticable now to build up rapidly a great fabric of technical education in India; we are still in the stage of experiment.

My main object, in putting forward this brief exposition of State policy and action, are in the first place to show

that the Government has not been idle, and in the second place, to suggest in what directions, State action can most usefully be supplemented by the co-operation of the community. I will ask permission to deal with the latter subject in my next communication.

IV.

In my last article, I gave a brief sketch of the broad scheme, which the State had already constructed for the furtherance of industrial progress. I now venture to suggest in what directions the co-operation of the community might be accorded.

Mr. Gokhale in calling on his countrymen to utilize, in the interest of legitimate Swadeshi, the enormous capital which he has shown to be available in private hands, and which in Bengal has, he suggests, been partly the result of the Permanent Settlement, asks, in dealing with country industries, for the co-operation of Government. Might not the appeal be made the other way round? For the Government has, as we have seen, taken extensive action. In agriculture, the main industry of the country, almost unaided, except by Mr. Tata and a few other philanthropists; in remaining industrial fields, with but little assistance except from subscriptions for high class technical colleges. Otherwise the wealthy classes of India have not, as a whole, either joined hands with the State in the promotion of its wide and costly schemes, or, as yet, taken any independent action of importance. Should not therefore, the appeal for co-operation be made by the State to the community and not by the community to the State?

However, this may be, it is satisfactory to find that the people are now being exhorted to rouse themselves for the protection and development of indigenous industries, and to work, hand in hand, with the Government for this purpose. It may be noticed that Mr. Gokhale's appeal was incidentally made in connection with the hand-loom industry. Well, the Resolution of 1904 already quoted specially commended this industry to local Governments as the first to which attention should be given. It seems therefore, more than probable that if the capitalists of India were, in each Province in which hand-loom industry prevails, to offer funds for its improvement, they would find the Local Government ready, under the injunctions of the 1904 Resolution, to welcome their co-operation. It is hardly necessary to suggest for what purpose funds are required. Experts for the examination of existing looms and of their defects; the provision of improved looms; advances to weavers for their purchase at a low price; the further institution of schools, such as those started in Calcutta; the appointment of instructors; the employment of a central agency for the co-ordination of work done in each Province. In some of these directions, disjointed action has indeed already been taken on the one hand by the community and by the State on the other. But as Mr. Gokhale infers the community should work, hand in hand, with the State.

The hand-loom is only an example of the great work that has to be done. There are a thousand and one indigenous industries, which require careful examination for the purpose of discovering defects and of working out improve-

ments. In some cases, competent persons will have to be sent abroad to study the industry in Europe, Japan or America ; in others, experts will have to be imported ; in every case in which improvement is possible, instruction must be provided for the artizans. Here is a field large enough for the philanthropists of India ! The State itself cannot afford to do more than to take up in each province the investigation of industries one by one over a long course of years. But with funds at its disposal, it can provide at once a machinery, as extensive and competent as that which has been organized for the promotion of the agricultural industry and can without delay expand the industrial survey inaugurated under the 1900 Resolution to many other industries and manufactures.

But it is not only the study and improvement of old industries that is needed. Of hardly less importance is the introduction of new industries. The aluminium manufactures established under Mr. Chatterton's guidance in Madras are a case in point. It is a question how far it would be possible or desirable for the community to lean on Government for similar aid in other cases ; but it may be assumed that if funds are provided by the community, a staff of experts could be obtained, who would work out the various problems. This would mean the deputation abroad of qualified persons as well as the importation of experts, referred to in my first article. I am glad to be able to quote as an illustration of such action the importation of Japanese instructors by a philanthropic capitalist of Bengal, whose name I regret has escaped me, but the result of whose enterprise, I witnessed in my tour round

Calcutta at a successful soap factory. I may record, too, as an example of the advantage of studying indigenous products, the recent substitution of "cooly-head-baskets" from material, produced in Assam forests for those which had hitherto been imported in thousands from the Malay Peninsula and elsewhere.

A review of the position suggests the question whether the wealthy promoters of Swadeshi might not provide what could be termed an Institution of Industrial Research, say in each Presidency, in which experts, among whom could be included successful students from the technical colleges, should examine the further possibilities of utilizing the economic products of the country, and in which funds should be provided for deputing students abroad or for importing experts. In the Association for the Advancement of Scientific and Industrial Education, which recently despatched 44 students to foreign countries for technical training, we have a laudable example of effort in the direction, which I advocate; but there ought to be an organized scheme of industrial research and experiment, in which these trained scholars could find useful employment on returning to their native land. The State, as I have indicated, has provided a basis for a scheme of this kind in the survey of economic products, of which indeed more practical advantage has been taken in America and Germany than in India itself, but which should henceforth form the main foundation for the development of new industries in this country.

It is needless to suggest in further detail how the wealthy community, to whom Mr. Gokale has so eloquently

appealed can, in co-operation with the State, give useful effect to the patriotic policy of Swadeshi.

It is sufficient for the present to have shown that, in the absence of other protection, the people of India stand in need both of strong financial support and of exceptionally intelligent guidance in their struggle against foreign competition; that the State itself has already prepared a deep-laid foundation for a scheme of industrial progress; and that the liberal aid of the capitalists of the country is essential for its rapid development. It remains, therefore, for the leaders of the people, in necessary association with the authorities, to work out in detail the plan of salvation.

35. BY Dr. ANANDA K. COOMARASWAMY.*

It may be doubted if the Swadeshi movement has yet come into its kingdom. An outside observer, however sympathetic, detects in it many signs of weakness. The present paper is intended as a criticism of one aspect of the Swadeshi movement, based on the writer's observations in India and Ceylon.

Briefly expressed, the object of the movement is to check the drain on Indian capital, involved in the purchase of imported goods by manufacturing the said goods locally; replacing the removal of money from Indian shores, by a circulation of money within the limits of India itself. So far, so good. Let us consider for a moment the nature of manufactured goods. From our Indian point of view, we may divide them in two ways :

- (1) into (a) things which are worth having, and (b) those which are not worth having ;
- (2) into (a) things for the production or manufacture of which India is well adapted by natural resources or temperament, and (b) things which other countries are better able, for analogous reasons, to produce or manufacture.

It will be found that, to a great extent, the classes 1 (a) and 2(a), and 1(b) and 2(b), have a common application. A great many of the European luxuries, which our imitative habits have led us to adopt are quite unnecessary, some-

times positively injurious, and we shall certainly be much wiser to do without them altogether (a considerable saving to ourselves), than to make them locally (even worse than they are made in Europe). There is a large class of goods, cheap and nasty, which are manufactured solely for the Eastern market, and which no one with any education or taste would use in England. These are purchased eagerly by Indians, who desire to furnish in the European style; and that in such quantities that their drawing-rooms are more like shops than living-rooms. I heard the other day of an Indian Prince, who consulted a European friend as to the furniture in his palace. He said 'Look here, you are an old friend, I want you to go through my palace and reject everything European, which is not worth having and which only excites the ridicule of Europeans.' The result was that over two lakhs' worth of rubbish was sold in Calcutta.

Probably ninety per cent. of European articles purchased by Indians are either ugly or useless or both. Even our most sacred temples are not always free from an invasion of tawdry crystal balls and gaudy European paints. Our house-hold brass and bronze wares are replaced by cheap glass and enamelled pots. The rich offend as badly as the poor, indeed more so, as they can afford to buy a larger quantity of useless and ugly things. Now all of these things cost money; and is it not a waste of money? We certainly shall gain nothing by transferring the seat of their manufacture to India.

Take again European haberdashery, of which we import over 187 lakhs' value annually. What does this mean?

Woollen caps and leather shoes for our infants ; hats, ties and collars for our men ; even corsets for some of our ladies ; English curtains and carpets and what not, for our homes. All this is the result of aping others ; what an enormous sum of money per annum might be saved in India, by returning to the simple ideas and plain living of our forefathers ! There is a Swadeshi, a higher Swadeshi, which should boycott certain goods, not because of their foreign origin, but because of their intrinsic worthlessness.

Take another class of goods, nibs, writing paper, scientific instruments, clocks and watches, a good deal of machinery and of the things made by it. Some of these things have with great difficulty been made in India. But the quality of the locally manufactured article is often miserable. The mountain has produced a molehill. The Swadeshi movement, in fact, has been a godsend to some manufacturers, who have obtained a sale for anything, however badly made, if only cheap, and labelled Swadeshi. Now I say that it is no good having Swadeshi manufactures unless the home-made things are better, not worse, than the imported ones. But it is just in cases where this is possible, that the Swadeshi movement fails. For example, alizarine and aniline dyes to the value of 75 lakhs are annually imported. Yet there could scarcely be found a native of India, convinced of the importance of using Indian dyes in preference, though it has been urged upon them again and again by sympathetic Europeans.

Take even textiles, which are a speciality of the Swadeshi movement. What is happening here in Madras ?

The most vulgar Manchester prints are at this very time fast driving out locally made and artistic materials. At the Madras Exhibition of 1903, "side by side with very many good examples displayed in various textiles, there were a number of specimens of gaudy-colored goods of weak design, color and quality, poor imitations of art fabrics and European textiles. Why, then, do people stand with folded arms and look at a declining industry in *which there is money*, without any attempt, in a practical way, to revive the trade? Already a change for the worse is visible in the tastes of the common people, and one has only to go into any street or village near a large town, to see the glaring printed colored cloths of Manchester or German production, freely worn by the populace. These are rapidly taking the place of the beautiful white and tinted cloths of hand-loom work, so lately in general use all over India, and so much of which was, until the middle of the nineteenth century, exported to various countries." [H. T. Harris].

Surely Swadeshi should endeavour to revive and continue what already exists, before entering upon wholesale attempts to compete with the West by introducing new ones. Moreover, we should wish not only to supply *ourselves* with textiles, but to recreate the export demand. It is the modernized Indian's degraded taste, which makes the last idea almost impossible of realisation.

Take again musical instruments, imported annually to the value of 13 lakhs. There are European instruments, pianos, violins, harmoniums and gramophones (if that can be called a musical instrument which in reality can be

only a scientific instrument or a child's toy). Of all these, the harmonium in particular is spreading far and wide, and ousting native music and native instruments. There are very few places in South India, where native instruments are made, and the industry is decaying fast. Just so with all other indigenous arts and industries; we neglect what lies at our doors, to buy from abroad what we do not understand and cannot use to advantage. No wonder we are poor; but, what is worse, we are intellectually and æsthetically sterilising ourselves as well.

It is, then, the purely commercial feeling that inspires the Swadeshi movement, that to a great extent accounts for its weakness. We ought to be able to buy our country's wares, not out of a painful sense of duty (to the advantage of a few local manufacturers who are shrewd enough to exploit our sentiment), but because we feel them to be more suited to our needs, more expressive of ourselves, better worth having. We want a Swadeshism of ideas, of music, of art, and the commercial Swadeshi is bound to follow.

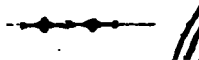
I do not mean a *boycott* of foreign ideas; but I mean that Indians have yet to realise that they cannot adequately appreciate foreign ideas, foreign art, or foreign music, if they cannot appreciate their own. I suggest to Indians a study of 'Swadeshism' in other countries, such as Denmark and Ireland, where there is a more deeply rooted and more comprehensive national feeling. The Irish Swadeshist, for instance, is not merely a home-trader and a home-ruler, but the same sentiment has led him to a revival of the Irish language and literature, the value of

which has become apparent not only to himself but to the world at large. Remember, we have a duty not only to ourselves, but to the world; that duty is to develop our talents, not to bury them.

Now consider another aspect of Swadeshism. Are we going to compete with the West by introducing a factory system and a capitalist ownership of the means of production, corresponding to that prevailing in Europe? Space will not permit me to review the industrial history of Europe, but I may say it has been a long and, on the whole, a sad one, and the West is only now, and slowly, beginning to deliver itself from the worst evils of the *laissez-faire* and factory systems. The germs of regeneration are not absent in the West; the ideals of democracy and socialism [equality of opportunity] will sooner or later be attained; and a time will come [or the hopes of civilization are vain indeed] when there will be for all men, work worth doing, a life not over-hard or over-anxious, and such surroundings, as are fit for the life of human beings. Many of these ideals were already attained under the industrial systems prevailing in India. Each caste or trade community possessed an organization largely socialistic in character and embodying democratic and communistic ideals. The results of the capitalist system, wherein the possession of the means of production by a few, enables them to exploit the many, are so unfavorable in the West, that we shall do well to question very seriously whether it is wise for us to attempt to compete with the West on the same lines; especially as we are quite out of touch with the regenerative tendencies referred

to in the West. If Indian industries are to continue to benefit the *people* of India, and not merely a few capitalists in India, they must be still the village and home industries of the past, aided of course, by the adoption of such improvements as appear really desirable. Remember that the West is just beginning to learn where to use and where to avoid machinery. It is, for example, no gain to make cloths by machinery at half the old price, if they wear only half as long; it is, indeed, a loss because the longer a thing is likely to be in use, the more willing we shall be to decorate it worthily, and *vice versa*. No doubt a great many common things must be made by machinery in future; but not so universally as might be supposed; and here I would suggest that in some of these cases (say nibs) we may very well leave other nations to do the hewing of wood and drawing of water for us, and concern ourselves with the revival, *both for home use and for export*, of what are really *our own* industries, now decaying everywhere for lack of intelligent encouragement. Once more, the blame for this is largely to be laid at the door of the well-to-do, or would-be well-to-do, who fill their homes not only with foreign wares, but with foreign wares not worth having. Not till the Indian people patronize Indian arts and Industries from a real appreciation of them; and because they recognize them as better than the foreign, will the Swadeshi movement grow complete and comprehensive. If a time should ever come (and I confess it seems likely to be long in coming) when Indians recognize that "for the beautification of an Indian house or the furniture of an Indian home, there is no need

to rush to European shops in Calcutta or Bombay," there may be a realisation of Swadeshism. But "so long as they prefer to fill their palaces with flaming Brussels carpets, Tottenham-court-road furniture, cheap Italian mosaics, French eleographs, Austrian lustres, German tissues and cheap brocades . . . there is not much hope." Accordingly, and with the fullest sympathy with Swadeshism and Nationalism in India, I yet venture to suggest that equally important with the establishment of new foreign industries on Indian soil, are the patronage and revival of those on the verge of extinction, the purification of those which survive in degraded forms, and the avoidance of useless luxuries, whether home or foreign made. Swadeshism must be inspired by a broad and many-sided national sentiment; where such a sentiment exists, industrial Swadeshi will be its natural outcome, without effort and without failure.



36. MR. MUJBUR RAHMAN.*

For the last two years, there has been going on a good deal of agitation, in the press and on the platform, about the Swadeshi movement. One and all, literate and illiterate, have now come to know what this agitation is. The result it has achieved during this short period of time is not inconsiderable. Many poor people have found their means of livelihood—many beggars have given up their profession and taken to weaving. The number of the wretches who oppose the movement, which brings bread to the poor must be small indeed. A good many of our Hindu brethren seem to think that the Mahomedans, as a class are opposed to the Swadeshi movement. Nothing could be farther from the truth. I myself am a Mahomedan. I know of Mahomedans, who long before the birth of the Swadeshi movement have been using coarse cloths turned out by the Bombay mills. Our Hindu brethren were then completely under the hypnotic charms of *Bilati*. Any Hindu friend, if then requested to use country-made cloths and things, would laugh the proposal down the wind and would say in derision:—‘It seems you would be the deliverer of mother India.’ The same Hindus now lay the charge of anti-Swadeshi at our door. Excepting only a handful of misguided men, there are none among the Mahomedans who are opposed to Swadeshi. Such men are not rare even among the Hindus. But it should be remembered that among

* Translation of a Bengali Speech made at the 24 Parganas District Conference, held in July, 1907.

Mahomedans, the illiterate preponderate. They are easily led. A few self-seeking men, with selfish purposes in view, have led the uneducated masses into error and that accounts for the presence of some anti-Swadeshites among the lower ranks of Mahomedans. It is not the fault of Mahomedans as a community. We have rather seen educated Hindus twitting Swadeshites. Proof is not wanting. However, a discussion of that matter is quite out of place here. My humble appeal to my Hindu brethren is that they should guard against giving a place in their minds to the idea that "anti-Swadeshite" and "Mussalman" are synonymous. I regret to have to observe that such an idea has, in many places, worked incalculable mischief and you will easily understand how it has, if you will ponder over it a little. I refrain from introducing that subject here, as it would be unpleasant and unnecessary.

Be that as it may, there can be no two opinions that it is the duty of all Indians to make a common cause and to put forth their best, earnest and joint endeavours for the rehabilitation of the lost industries of the country. It is known to all how the British trader killed our industries and, as a consequence, caused us to be crushed under the wheel of famine and starvation. In the eighteenth century, when British rule was not yet established in India on a solid basis and when some sort of anarchy was prevalent in the land, there were but four famines. But, unfortunately in the nineteenth century, with the spread and consolidation of British rule in India, the gaunt spectre of famine has been stalking

the land and daily claiming larger areas as its own. During the latter half of the nineteenth century—within 25 years—there have been no less than 18 visitations of famine and these visitations have claimed a hecatomb of 2 crores and 90 lakhs of people. Out of these, no less than 1 crore and 90 lakhs of Indians have died for want of bread alone. It is a common place belief that war is the principal agency for the spread of death and destruction and that its victims are always the largest. The late William Digby has shown that from 1793 to 1900 not more than 50 lakhs of people died in warfare throughout the whole world. But during that period 3 crores and 25 lakhs of people died of starvation in India alone. Some may wonder what possible connection British trade has with Indian famines. Drought, they say, is the one cause. I do not think so. This vast expanse of Hindustan never wants rainfall simultaneously in all places. Drought in one place is made up for adequate rainfall in others. Copious rainfall in a fourth part of the whole of Hindustan yields such a harvest as to supply the wants at any rate to keep people away from starvation in the other provinces. And owing to railway connections, the produce of one part is easily and quickly transmitted to the affected parts. Yet, how is it that famine is the prevalent condition all over India? The reason is not far to seek. *Not want of food-stuffs, but want of money is the principal cause of famine.* There are countries on the face of the earth, where the natural produce of the land is inadequate to the wants of their inhabitants. But famine is not to be met with there. The people of those places import

food-stuffs from other countries and live comfortable lives. We have been made so very penniless in our perennial struggle with foreign trade that a single year of drought drives us into the ravenous maw of famine. The industries of the land having been stifled, 85 per cent. of the population have taken to agriculture as their only source of livelihood. And that is why people become absolutely hopeless in a single year of drought. If the industries had not been killed, then the number of agriculturists would not have gone on increasing and famine would not have had a firm grip on the people. The last Census returns show that, in 1891, the number of agriculturists increased by 2 crores. What does this show? It shows that the professions, which gave employment to these two crores of people have gone into the hands of foreigners and that the money which fed them has been transmitted to foreign lands. During these ten years, the ruin of these two crores of people was effected before our very eyes. If this will not open the eyes of our countrymen, if this will not unite all Indians to make a determined attempt at renovating our industries, then we deserve to be wiped out of the face of the earth. Fie to us if we yet encourage foreign industries and while professing to be Swadeshites surreptitiously place our orders for our shirts and coats with Rankin or Laidlaw. In revenue and the profits of foreign capitalists about 500 crores of rupees are being annually drained off from famine-stricken India. It is preposterous that those whose life-blood is thus drained off should indulge in luxuries and procure those luxuries from fore-

igners. I do not mean to say that all my countrymen are pseudo-Swadeshites of the type described. Their number is very small. Yet it is to be pitied that they should be found at all.

Now the principal agency for removing the poverty of our country is the resuscitation of our industries. Some are apt to think that the industrial products of our country are inadequate to meet the demands of the entire community. It is to be regretted that these gentlemen are ignorant, or affect ignorance, of the past history of our country. Formerly, Bengal turned out so much cloth that we not only clothed the entire population, but also exported 16 crores worth of cloth to foreign countries. Now far from exporting cloth to other countries, we import 24 crores worth of cloth from outside. In other words, formerly, we used to take 16 crores of rupees from foreigners, now we pay 24 crores to them. We do not know whether we are paying off any debts to foreigners. Or it is an act of charity on our part? If we had been sure of our own bread, we could, perhaps, have been able to continue in this sort of charity, but as we are ourselves starving, how long can we continue to supply others with their bread?

Some may urge that if Bengal's weaving industry was such in times gone-by, how it is that it is not so now? The oppression of the foreign trader and, in consequence, our gradual lethargy have brought us to this pass. Nawab Mir Kasim, in one of his letters, says:—

“The English traders forcibly take away goods from the homes of the Bengali ryot and the Bengali trader, and pay only one-

fourth of the proper price. On the other hand, they thrust foreign goods on the ryot and practising *zoolum* realize five rupees in place of one. They don't allow my officials to administer justice or enforce law or order. This sort of *zoolum* has brought the country to a sorry pass and my revenues have diminished by 25 lakhe."

Here is a specimen of *zoolum* and there is no knowing, how much more of such *zoolum* was practised. It was owing to *zoolum* of this kind that the weavers and other artisans left their vocations. We had formerly no weaving mills here. The loom was worked by the weaver and the artisans by manual labour. It is sheer want of foresight to say that we shall not now be able to remove our wants even with the aid of weaving mills.

I should now like to address a few words to my Moslem brethren. Although not anti-Swadeshites as a class, yet the attitude of some of the unthinking Mahomedans with regard to this movement is open to question. They say that the Mahomedans will not derive much benefit if the industries revive, as a result of the Swadeshi movement. This belief is entirely erroneous. In India, the Mahomedans are poorer than the Hindus. If, therefore, good follows in the wake of the Swadeshi movement, the Mahomedan will be the gainer. The number of able-bodied Jolas and artisans in Bengal is 1,15,643 and that of able-bodied Hindu weavers, 66,727. If, therefore, the weaving industry thrives, the bread of the Mahomedan artisan will be more easily won than that of the Hindu weaver. Now most of these Mahomedan artisans are earning their livelihood either by begging or as agriculturists. Both these occupations do not adequately feed their mouths. So that if the use of country-made cloth becomes popular, the

gain will be to the Mahomedans. There is no doubt about it. We have had ample proof of it during these two years of Swadeshi agitation. If country-made shoes displace imported shoes from the market, the Indian shoe makers will be tempted. A large outturn and sale of country-made shoes means an extensive hide-business and it is no exaggeration to say that the hide-business is the monopoly of the Mahomedan. The Mahomedan will also be the gainer, if country-made sugar becomes popular in the place of imported sugar. Sugar in this country is made of juice sugarcane and of datepalm. The business of preparing Gur molasses from date-juice is almost the monopoly of the Mussalman and most of the agricultural people of Bengal being Mahomedans, the largest quantity of sugar-cane is produced by them. So wider sale of country sugar means more money into the pockets of Moslem agriculturists and labourers. Besides the labourers in the sugar-factories mostly owned by Hindus are generally Mahomedans. Moreover, the Mussalmans too are now opening sugar factories and are sharing the profit in the actual manufacture of sugar. So that, it is abundantly clear that by the popularisation of country-made sugar, the Mahomedan will be the gainer. So by the use of Karkach salt in the place of Liverpool salt the benefit will be to the Mahomedans most. Karkach is imported from Arabia and though in this case our money goes to a foreign country, still by the use of Liverpool salt the money goes to the pocket of the Christian foreigner, whereas by the use of Karkach the money goes to our Mahomedan brethren in Arabia.

By the popularisation of *Biris*, many of the lower class Mahomedans, who had hitherto been earning their livelihood by foul means, have found an honest mode of living. Recently a Mahomedan has opened a huge cigarette factory in Calcutta and it is owing to the Swadeshi movement that his cigarettes are commanding a wide sale. Thus if we take a calm and comprehensive view of things, we shall find that the Swadeshi has come to benefit the Mahomedans most. Mahomedan capitalists will also derive benefit, if they invest their money in Swadeshi mills and concerns that have come in the wake of the movement. So that the interests of Hindus and Mahomedans, rich and poor, are bound up with the Swadeshi movement. It is not a movement confined to a particular class or community.

Next comes the boycott movement. Unless the desire to exclude things foreign becomes strong in the mind, Swadeshi cannot bear fruit. Here it is that most of my Mahomedan brethren fall into error. It would be untrue to say that, with regard to this, some of the Hindus did not fall into error also. But the Mahomedans commit the greatest amount of blunder in this respect. Many seem to think that they could be Swadeshites without harboring the idea of excluding things foreign. This idea is simply erroneous—it is impossible with a subject-race. There would have been no necessity for boycott, if we had not been under an alien rule. In that case, we could have imposed a heavy duty on imports and people would have been compelled to prefer home-made articles to foreign-made ones. To protect the infant industries of

the country, it is necessary to impose duty on imported articles. Otherwise, defeated in the competition, the death of the infant industry would be inevitable. What the British merchants did here and in England in the beginning is known to all. Formerly, Indian merchandise used largely to be exported from India to England and owing to superior quality of Indian wares, they were highly valued in England and it was next to impossible for British merchants to find market for their goods in India. The British merchants being utterly helpless, resorted to State protection, with the result that a duty of 70 to 80 per cent. was levied on Indian cloths imported into England and Free Trade with regard to British-made cloths imported into India was introduced everywhere. We are absolutely helpless in imposing a protective tariff on foreign goods. Our Government is a Government by a nation of shop-keepers and we have to compete with them in trade. We are impotent to enact laws for the protection of our new industries. Far from imposing duties on foreign goods, we have had excise duty imposed on cloths turned out by our indigenous mills. I have heard it said by a gentleman fresh from Japan that Pear's soap, which is sold at thirteen annas for a box of three cakes, sells in Japan for 12 or 13 annas for a single cake. Now who would like to purchase a single cake for thirteen annas in preference to their own cheap soap? In India, protective legislation is impossible. So that, what the State can do to stem the tide of foreign trade, we can do that by harbouring the idea of excluding foreign goods.

37. ABDUL RASUL, Esq., Bar-at-Law.*

These matters whether the country is to progress or to retrograde, depend upon the sweet will of our rulers. But as regards the economic condition of the country at any rate, whether the country is to progress or to retrograde, depends upon ourselves. What articles we should use and what articles we should discard, it is for us to decide. In this matter, we, Indians can serve our country by resuscitating those industries which are already dead, reviving those that are dying, improving those that we already have, establishing new ones, using the products of our own country and eschewing the foreign ones. We have resolved to do so. This resolution has given rise to what is known by the name of the Swadeshi movement. The movement is simplicity itself. Its primary object is to promote the industrial development of the country. Time was, when ours was a great cotton manufacturing country, when our muslins were the pride of European princesses, when, instead of importing as we do now to our shame, we used to export most extensively our cotton manufacture and supply the needs of various countries. All this we have lost through our wilful neglect. Our so-called education has made us hanker after everything

* From the Presidential address to the Barisal Provincial Conference, 1905.

foreign and discard almost everything made in our own country, till we have carried this mania to such an extent that we have driven our manufactures entirely out of the market and facilitated the import of foreign articles, which, in the case of cotton manufactures, have increased by leaps and bounds. In fact we have ourselves killed our own industries.

Now the people have found out their folly and want to repent and by way of doing penance, young and old, rich and poor, prince and peasant, have taken vows to buy and use Swadeshi things—things made in their own country with the sole object of advancing the industrial development of their country. This attitude of our people has naturally had an appreciable effect upon the pockets of the countrymen of our bureaucrats. But why it should be confounded with disaffection is beyond our comprehension. It is a wonder to us that the Government, despite its pretensions as to its being in favour of the scientific and industrial advancement of the country, should look upon this Swadeshi movement as seditious. From the measures, which the Government of the new Province has adopted for its repression, the natural inference is that our rulers want to protect the interests of their countrymen at the expense of those of ours.

The Swadeshi movement is a true and holy cause. Though its primary object is to foster the industrial and scientific advancement of the country, it has awakened in India a new sense of national consciousness and unity. It has united the rich and poor, the educated and

the uneducated. It has kindled the spirit of self-reliance and self-sacrifice, which the people have taken vows to uphold. If our repentance is genuine, if we are determined to do penance for the sins we have committed in the past, by having too long neglected our mother-land, we can never forsake, and can never be untrue to this great national movement.

I cannot understand some people who advocate the cause of the Swadeshi movement but condemn "boycotting." This is an economic question. One must naturally follow the other. The word "boycott" may be offensive to some ears, but the success of the Swadeshi movement means the abstention from or "boycotting" of foreign goods. If we give preference to articles made in our own country and reject those made in foreign countries, this means boycotting the foreign articles. Why should it give offence to the Government or any body? Surely in our own houses at least we are our own masters and can choose what articles to buy and what to reject.

We are not an independent nation; we have no legislation of our own. We cannot by legislation keep foreign articles out of the market by building up tariff walls, as Europe and America are doing. England has done the same. When cotton was first manufactured in England, a succession of statutes were passed prohibiting the wear of imported cottons in order to foster the nascent industry. The only way by which we can protect our own industries is by eschewing or boycotting foreign goods.

38. BABU TARA PRASANNA MUKERJI.*

The Swadeshi is the most effective instrument of national revival. It has come in the fulness of time. We were fast rolling down the ladder, and about to set foot on the ground, when a voice from above cried out 'Stand up, take heart, I will lift you up.' The Swadeshi is a natural evolution—an outcome of a series of events, which deeply affected us and brought it on, as a necessary effect.

The soil of India produces all articles requisite to minister to our necessities and comforts. Though the methods of agriculture prevalent are defective and far behind the standard reached by the Western nations, though it is devoid of the aids, which scientific knowledge and improved machinery have brought to bear on husbandry, the fertility of the soil and the familiarity of the Indian cultivator with its capacities and adaptations and his marvellous industry and steadiness, produce commodities, which are more than sufficient for our needs. In olden days the country produced cotton of a superior quality and though through causes, which await investigation, the quality of the stuff had in certain respects deteriorated, still it was good enough to meet our requirements. India was famous for her cotton fabrics in the days of Rome and Greece. She manufactured cotton and silken goods which for fineness of textures and

* Presidential Speech delivered at the Hoogly District Conference, 1907.

richness of color were unrivalled in those days; they found their way to the wardrobes of Emperors and Empresses. The merchant princes who formed the East India Company, largely devoted themselves to export the cotton and silken goods of India to Europe. In the early part of the last century, the weavers of Bengal supplied the most valuable staple of commerce to the British and other foreigners. Then came the era of steam-looms and spindles worked by steam-power. The hand-loom and hand-spindle began to give way and soon the industry completely died away. Manchester took over the task of clothing and garnishing India. We still grow the cotton. The vegetable wool was transmitted in ship-loads from our shores to England. It was there turned into cloth and sent back to us for our wear. Millions and millions of men were thrown out of employ and were sunk in abject poverty. The cloth industry was typical of other smaller industries, which all fared a like fate. Famine made the country its favourite abode, and as years rolled on, our distress knew no bounds till it completely engulfed us.

In this state of sad depression came in the inspiration, the inspiration that infused new life in us, that we could make our own things. We could improve our hand-looms; we could utilise the steam; we could make organizations for conducting extensive operations. If our looms turned out coarse articles we would be satisfied with them. We would by these means be able to supply food to our starving millions and abate the gloomy distress, which enshrouds us. This is the idea which has possessed

us and we are struggling to give effect to it. This is the Gospel of the Swadeshi.

It is the result of economic laws which are as potent in their operation as physical laws. Men who produce the raw materials, and who are also adepts in converting those materials into articles of utility, should have the privilege of making those articles for their own use. Stated in plain words, the proposition appears to be a truism. It is the inevitable corollary of the rules of political economy, rules which regulate the production and distribution of things all over the earth. The first requisite of success is a thorough conviction of the truth of the thesis, not a hesitating, halting, tentative faith, but a fact which goes to the bottom of our mind, all absorbing and all-reaching, a faith which is a part of our intellectual self and instinct. The second requisite is the knowledge that it is the only means of our salvation. Our men are without work, without house, clothing or food. Harrowing destitution gnaws on all sides. Our soil is productive and our people are industrious, but the drain on our resources is so great as to leave very little to us. If we can revive our industries, if we can make our own things and are capable of supplying our own wants, what we pay to the foreigner for making these things for us will remain with us, and will add to the fund of national wealth. By self-acting laws, it will raise the standard of living amongst us, augment our comforts and become the means of feeding and clothing the needy by finding occupation for them. It is a noble ambition to chalk

out the path of new industry ; it is philanthropy of an enlightened order which furnishes means of sustenance to countless numbers of men, generation after generation, and makes them work for it.

Diversities of occupation open a wide field for the play of the intellect. Art is much more subtle than agriculture. Agriculture follows a few well-known laws of nature and though its capacities for development are great, they pale before the attainments of art. The intellectual standard amongst nations that exclusively devote themselves to agricultural pursuits is comparatively low. Art is the creature of man's ingenuity, and as man's ingenuity is ever growing in excellence, the progress of art is practically limitless.

There are difficulties in our way, but a firm will and perseverance will conquer them in no time. Swadeshi is not synonymous with boycott. I quote a paragraph from a letter which I addressed to the *Statesman* two years ago and which was published in its issue of the 4th October 1905. " Boycott is not a true representation of the event. It is not a spirit of revenge, of hostility to British or other foreign goods, a desire to do harm to other countries or nations, which was given animation to the movement. It has been impelled by the sole desire to find employment for our people, to afford means of sustenance to our starving millions. Foreign goods may not find a very profitable market, which would be an indirect and negative result, but that is not the goal towards which we run. The object before us is to better our own kith and kin."

As Swadeshi does not directly involve boycott, it should not be carried out as such. There should be no transgressions of the established laws for giving effect to it. But all means, within the limits of the law, may be fairly resorted to.

The Swadeshi is the product of the noble and persistent efforts of British Statesmen and England ought to be proud of the result. Sympathetic British rulers, aggrieved at the decay of the indigenous industries of the country, contemplated with sadness their near extinction and made signal efforts to keep them alive. The annals of administration abound in minutes, penned by wise Governors, emphasising the importance of supporting the handicrafts of India and directing that the needs of the State, whenever possible, should be supplied from the Indian market.



39. Dewan Bahadur GOVINDARAGHAVA IYER.*

To realise the importance and justify the necessity of Swadeshi movement, one has only to recollect the circumstances, under which the indigenous industries of our country have been reduced to their present admittedly wretched condition. Free Trade between one country and another becomes a mockery, when the trade and industries of one country are carried on, under the most favourable conditions, and the trade and industries of the other country have been crippled by all kinds

* From the Presidential address to the Vizagapatam Industrial Conference, 1907.

of extraneous impediments. Whatever might be the justice of our position, in this respect, it is impossible to get the Indian Government to see, eye to eye with us, and even if they can be made to do so, they will be impotent in the face of the powerful combination, that will be formed against them, whether the party in England is the Liberal party or the Conservative party. We have, therefore, to mainly depend on ourselves for the development of our industries, assisted as we may be by the Government to the extent possible for them without the infringement of principles, on which the interests of the powerful British trader mainly depend. What 'Protection' may do in other countries, that, the Swadeshi movement, as an Industrial movement, has to do in this country. With determination, union, steadfastness, the persistent practice of a well-reasoned scheme of self-sacrifice and a careful avoidance of all perilous paths in the making and maintainance of our industries, we may still hope to make headway, and here I will remind you of the grave responsibility that every one of us is under, not to retard the progress of the Swadeshi movement, by what he says or does. We stand in need of help from all quarters, where we can have it. Our position as a nation, the success that may attend our efforts to rise in the rank of nations, very largely rests upon the state of our industries and manufactures and no restraint, that we may impose on ourselves and no sacrifice, that we may subject ourselves to, can be considered too great for the fostering and betterment of our industries and manufactures. It is impossible, when you notice the great disproportion between the Indian supply

and the Indian demand, to suppose that the deficiency in supply is solely due to causes that can be quickly removed. A sincere resolve to patronise only home made goods and exclude foreign manufactures is not all, that is necessary. I think the difficulty is far greater and less surmountable. The supply has to be made equal to the demand by strenuous, patient labour and the real difficulty, that we have to surmount, if the Swadeshi movement is to succeed, is not, in getting people to use home made articles, but to get enough articles manufactured for their use. We have to recognise the fact of the low income of the ordinary Indian ryot and the difference that a few annas may make in the comfort of his life, and the great necessity there is for our not making his condition even more miserable than it is, by insisting upon his so spending the limited money at his disposal, as not to secure for him the maximum of comfort. It is impossible to get the ordinary ryot, who, after all, is the ultimate arbiter of the destinies of some of our large industries, to submit himself to the sacrifice, that we demand of him. If, on the other hand, the home-made goods are shown not to be more costly, on the whole, than foreign-made ones, we may reasonably count upon securing his use of such articles and *Boycott* will become an accomplished fact.

Economically sound, *Boycott* appears to me to be somewhat impracticable at present, because the majority of the Indian population are too poor to give effect to it and because we have not, nor are we likely to have, in the near future, the supply needed to take the place of the goods *boycotted*.

40. MR. ABDUL HALIM GHUZNAVI.*

In a supreme moment of despair and despondency and as the only resource left to them, they resolved on the 7th of August 1905, in one of the most influential and numerous attended meetings, ever held in the Town Hall of Calcutta, to abstain from the purchase of British goods as a protest against the indifference of the British Public and the contemptuous treatment of Indian opinion by the Government. The resolution was perfectly legal and legitimate. It was forced upon an unwilling people by the supreme exigencies of their situation by a Government which had turned a deaf ear to their persistent appeals; and he it remarked that Lord Curzon, who was the head of the Government then, now eagerly disowns the paternity of his pet child. The Resolution was so reasonable that at the time it was warmly approved by the leading exponents of Anglo-Indian opinion, by such organs of English opinion in India as the *Englishman* and the *Statesman*. If they have since changed their opinion and if they now condemn the Swadeshi-Boycott movement, the fact must be set down to the fickleness of the popular mind, its liability to be swayed hither and thither by every breath of popular opinion. However that may be, let there be no mistake as to our attitude. Called into existence as a

*Presidential speech delivered at the Partition Day, Calcutta, on the 9th of August, 1908.

protest against a national wrong, the movement has had a wonderful development. It gave an impetus to our industries; it deepened and stimulated the national sentiment and affected every phase of thought. There was scarcely a department of the national activities over which it did not exercise a dominating influence. Religion, morals, social usages, education and domestic economy, all came within its wide and comprehensive influence. It captured the home and enthroned itself in the hearts of those who rule our hearths and our homes. There are those who tell us that the Swadeshi-Boycott movement is michievous and should be abandoned. To them our reply would be "Go and make your appeal to our ladies who are the staunchest advocates of the Swadeshi movement and to the children whom they nurse and who imbibe Swadeshism with their mother's milk." Our rulers are amazed at the strength of the Swadeshi movement as observable in the younger generation. They have not indeed imbibed the spirit from their schools over which the Risley Circular hangs like the sword of Damocles, but from their homes, that centre and seat of all beneficent influence, presided over by the mothers of our race who are beyond all circulars and prospects of promotions, beyond even the keen gaze of our detectives. Swadeshism is firmly rooted in the soil. From the home as a centre, it has spread all over the country; it runs in the blood; with the blood will it descend to future generations. Who can impede the triumphant march of this great and progressive movement. Repression has not killed it; repression will not kill it; repres-

sion cannot kill a movement such as ours, divinely inspired, a gift from heaven. I have heard it said that the Swadeshi-Boycott movement is attended by intimidation and coercion. I will not say that there has not been here and there a case of intimidation and coercion. Even the most legitimate movement is liable to abuse. Taking food which is a necessary function becomes in its excess a sin. No sane man ever thinks of giving up a legitimate movement, because some in the exuberance of their zeal have been guilty of excesses. Apply to Swadeshi-Boycott movement the test which we apply to the other movements, and you will find that it will admirably stand the test. This charge of coercion and intimidation brought against our movement is an old official myth which has been disproved by the hard logic of facts. You will remember that our leaders, soon after the disturbances in Eastern Bengal, issued a manifesto in which they proved the falsity of the charge by reference to extracts from the judgments of Magistrates and Judges, who dealt with specific allegations of coercion. I was a humble signatory of that manifesto and can, therefore, speak with some authority. Let there be no misunderstanding about our movement. Believing as we do that we have received it as a gift from Almighty God, our movement is based upon love, love of country, upon the most ennobling and the most inspiring of all human sentiment. No leader of our movement has ever spoken or written on the subject, who has not enforced this view and among us the authority of the leaders is so great that their view is bound to be accepted by the people at large. Not force or violence, which

we deprecate with all the emphasis that we can command, but moral persuasion is our only weapon in the great struggle in which we are engaged. If we had a voice in the making of our laws, we should have built a tariff-wall for the protection of our infant industries; we should have followed the example of the British colonies; but as we are impotent in the counsels of our rulers, we are forced to fall back upon moral persuasion and the resources which our social arrangements supply. We are not to be deterred from the pursuit of a perfectly legal and legitimate course by a hollow appeal which tells us that Boycott must necessarily be attended by coercion and intimidation. I confess I do not like the word Boycott. Our word *Barjan*, which means disuse, implies no illwill or hatred, and this is the word which is known to the masses of our people and which we use in addressing them.

Great indeed have been the achievements of our national movement, since the impetus communicated to it on the 7th of August 1905; its triumphs are writ large in contemporary annals, and futile is the effort to belittle them. The weaving industry in Bengal has received an unwonted impetus. The weavers had given up their work and had become day-labourers. They have now come back to their looms, and this community all over Bengal is in a high condition of prosperity. The Magistrate of Hooghly certifies to this fact in his Administration Report and other Magistrates bear similar testimony. The Bengal Lakshmi Cotton Mills, the outcome of the Swadeshi movement has been a great success. It is the most prosperous Cotton Mill on this side of India. Another Cotton Mill is soon to

be started and the Bengal Lakshmi Cotton Mill will be further expanded. The Bengal Hosiery Company, Limited, started last year, is doing very well. Several other cotton and silk mills have been started. Indeed, along the whole line, our domestic industries have received a new impulse. Several Banks, Insurance Companies, Co-operative Societies and Trading Firms have come into existence under the impulse of the Swadeshi movement, and they are all in a prosperous condition. Let me here give some figures showing the total out-put of cloth by Indian Mills before and after the 7th of August, 1905 :—

Total cloth produced by Indian Mills :—

1901-02=39·60	crore yards.
03=38·60	"
04=43·50	"
05=52·61	"
06=53·64	"
07=57·18	"

During the last official year ending 31st March, 1908, the out-put equalled 65 crore yards which is nearly 8 crores more than in 1907. I desire to call attention to the figures for 1905, the year of the partition. The out-put grew from 43 crores in 1904 to 52 crores in 1905. In 1907 the increase in the out-put was 4 crore yards over that of the previous year, and in 1908 it was 8 crore yards in excess of that of 1907. Are not these figures, disclosing a real steady growth which knows no set-back, calculated to inspire us with hope for the future of *Swadeshim*? Now let me take the figure as regards the production of *Dhoties* by Indian mills and they will be found to be highly instructive :—

Dhoti production in Indian mills :—

1901-2	...	9.83	crore yards.
3	...	9.97	"
4	...	11.30	"
5	...	12.53	"
6	...	13.76	"
7	...	17.06	"

It will be seen that the *Dhoti* production in Indian mills nearly doubled itself in six years' time, and that while, before the inauguration of *Swadeshism* the movement was slow, since that event the *Dhoti* production in Indian mills has increased by leaps and bounds to 11 crore yards. In the three years before the partition, the figures varied from 9 crore yards to 11 crore yards. In the three years since the partition, the figures jumped up from 12 crore yards to 17 crore yards. What is still more gratifying is that the figures for 1907-08, which are not included in the list given above, rose from 17 crore yards to 22 crore yards.

I have a word to say to my co-religionists. Let them bear in mind that the Swadeshi movement will benefit them as much as the Hindus. In one sense it will benefit them even more substantially. For they represent the poorer section of the community, and they feel more than their Hindu fellow-subjects the pinch of poverty. If the wealth of the country remains in the country—and this is the crowning aim and endeavour of the Swadeshi movement—then it is the poor Mahomedan and not his rich Hindu neighbour who will derive the largest benefit. There is another consideration to be borne in mind. The weavers are for the most part Mahomedans; and they have derived the greatest benefit from the Swadeshi movement. Here is a statement taken from the *Mussul-*

man, an organ of Mahomedan public opinion, which completely supports the view, which I have ventured to put forward :—

Districts.	Tantis (Hindus).	Jolhas (Mahomedans).
Chittagong	1,710	2,295
Noakhali	Nil	Nil
Tipperah	1,363	Nil
Backergunj	Nil	13,343
Faridpur	2,662	58,158
Mymensingh	10,806	30,129
Dacca	14,186	59,830
Pabna	4,020	13,920

“ Now what is the case in Behar ? The Mussalman Jolhas are many times the Hindu Tantis. Take the Patna Division :—

Districts.	Tantis.	Jolhas.
Patna	15,105	38,633
Gya	39,074	74,252
Shahabad	7,652	53,495
Saran	7,915	97,222
Champaran	28,202	73,999
Mozufferpur	54,066	85,216
Dharbhanga	76,258	57,528
Total	193,172	4,80,345 ”

In view of these facts, I would make an earnest appeal to my co-religionists to join the Swadeshi movement and to help it on as it is a movement fraught with unspeakable blessings to them in a special degree.

41. RAO BAHADUR R. N. MUDOLKAR.*

The principle of Swadeshism, which is manifesting itself with such strength for some time past, is an expression of this lofty spirit of duty and dignity which is spreading amongst the people. It embodies the sentiment of nationalism or patriotism which is such a potent factor in the progress of the human race. Devotion for the mother-land, love for all her children, a burning desire for strengthening their capabilities so that they may labour for their improvement of the human kind and for the faithful observance of the great moral laws, which rule the Universe, these constitute the essence of this sentiment. The duty which it lays on us is to create a strong, robust, hard working, industrious, sober, thrifty body of citizens capable of enduring the vicissitudes of life and fit to fight its battles. The citizens have to be equipped with the knowledge of the working of the forces of nature, their action and interaction; and this strength and this knowledge have to be guided and made efficient by moral sense and spiritual faith. In its comprehensive aspect and full significance, the Swadeshi principle or, as it might be rendered, the principle of nationalism or patriotism is a message to each nation to qualify itself for the noble purpose of strenuously exerting towards the perfection of mankind. Faith in truth, justice, righteousness and universal love are the bedrock on which its temple is reared.

* Presidential address delivered at the Third Central Provinces and Berar Provincial Conference.

Associated in organised societies in which human units have to live and work, maintenance of peace and order, the establishment of just relations between the different classes and grades of workers, the promotion of co-operation and healthy fellow-feelings amongst them are a prime necessity. Thus it is that politics play such a prominent part in the economy of the human race. The questions they deal with have to be approached not in a spirit of apology, but as a matter of imperative necessity and high duty.

Economic Swadeshism forms a part of this great sphere of work and its importance to the Indian community, placed in the situation in which it is by adventitious causes, cannot be too highly estimated. * * *

With all the natural advantages which India possesses, in spite of the general fertility of her soil, the suitability of the climate for purposes of production of wealth, the vastness of the mineral resources, and the peaceful, sober, industrious and thrifty character of the people, there is deep widespread poverty in the land. This poverty has justly been attributed to the decadence of our old industrial system and to the bulk of the population being thrown on land. The First Famine Commission, which sat 28 years ago, pointed out that this low industrial condition was a powerful contributory cause of the calamities which followed a failure of rains, and they suggested the adoption of steps for promoting the establishment of new industries and for the revival of the old ones.

Gentlemen, what is true of India generally, applies also to these provinces.

For the creation of a sound industrial system which will by its flourishing condition afford profitable employment to large sections of our people, two things are first wanted: (1) Capital and (2) Technical and Scientific knowledge and skill. Newly established industries, however, demand tender nurture and special care like infants. The self-governing countries supply such special care and nurture, by a well-regulated system of protective tariffs and bounties. These methods are not favoured by the prevailing economic policy of the British Government. But it is quite in our power to give such protections ourselves to the products of our indigenous manufactures. We can by resolving to use Indian articles when these can be had, and by giving preference to them over foreign ones, even though the cost might be higher, afford to our struggling nascent industries, the help and succour which they require in their childhood. It is a matter for congratulation that the Government also are moving in the matter and have adopted a sympathetic attitude towards indigenous articles. But the main task is ours, the main responsibility is ours, and it is we, who must put our shoulders to the wheel. The movement for the encouragement of Swadeshi articles has, over and above its objective results, a great subjective value. It teaches us the value of standing on one's own legs and develops self-reliance, self-help and self-confidence. It will serve to bring the different classes of the community more closely together and promote unity, mutual sympathy and fellow-feeling.

42. HIS HONOR SIR HERBERT T. WHITE,*
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF RANGOON.

“ We hear on all sides of the decay of indigenous industries, and I for one am heartily sorry to think that there is foundation for some of the complaints on this score. I think it is a subject for regret, that beautiful home-made silks should be displaced by foreign goods, and that Burmese umbrellas should give place to the useful, but unpicturesque imported article. It seems to me pitiable that your silversmiths should make teapots and salt-cellars, and your lacquer workers, cigar cases of portentous size. But the remedy is to a great extent in your own hands. If you prefer to wear home-made silks, the industry will revive. If you would give up the black umbrella, the æsthetic taste would be gratified. So far as is possible, Government encourages indigenous arts and industries and sets its face against artistic deterioration. I am afraid I cannot promise to advocate protection to save either Burmese silks or Burmese umbrellas. If you prefer cheaper and less beautiful articles, it is not in the power of Government to baulk your inclination. But I do not think the decline in the national taste or the consequent decay of indigenous industries can justly be regarded as due to any act of omission of the Government.”

* From a Speech delivered on the 1st of August, 1908 at Myingyan, in reply to an address of welcome.

43. MR. CHARLES W. MCKINN. *

For myself, I have practised and preached Swadeshi for thirty-five years—Indian clothes, shoes, cigars, beer, carpets, curtains, draperies, ornaments. As I look around, everything in my little drawing-room, except the engravings and books, is from the East, most of it from India. I went into the family mansion of a gentleman who has been lecturing on Swadeshi in Calcutta. I saw no Agra carpet, no Delhi table-clothes nor embroideries, no Benares brasses, Jeypur enamels; no Punjab wood-carving, Mysore ivories; no Bidri ware. Many beautiful and tasteful things were there, from France and Italy, in damask, marble and glass, but nothing from India. Just the same in another residence of an Indian ruling Chief not a country-made article. In vain has Lord Curzon pressed upon the Princes, at all times, the propriety of their patronizing their country articles. In vain does Lady Fraser to my knowledge personally use Mainamati fabrics. In vain did I myself and Sir Edward Buck in the "Pioneer" urge wealthy Indians to patronize Agra marble work and Lucknow models and silver. Here is a simple test; the precious things of the Dholpur Raj have been publicly auctioned at Simla and Calcutta. Except one Agra table, which I bought and presented to the Calcutta Museum, there was not a single specimen of high-class or any

* From a letter to the *Statesman*.

Indian art-ware in this magnificent collection ; even the crown which cost above ten lakhs was made by an English firm. The Queen-Empress, whose coronation robes at Lady Curzon's instance were prepared in Agra, has probably done more for the Swadeshi movement than all the Princes of Bengal. True there are many flourishing arts and crafts in the United Provinces and the Punjab. Thirty years ago, I pointed out as editor of the *Oudh Gazetteer* all the industries, which might be followed with success. Especially I dwelt on glassware, for which materials lie fathom-deep on the Oosar plain. This is being worked ; the tall chimney of a glass factory can be seen from the Rajpur road. But the owner works quietly ; he has no time to talk ; he does not even advertise. Who have pushed the iron, steel and manganese industries in Bengal, the Central Province and Madras of recent years ? Martin, Turner, Glass, Olphert and myself, and no one gave more cordial support than Mr. J. B. Fuller. He is also the author of a most valuable and elaborate work on tobacco, oil-seeds, cotton, hemp and flax, which was sold to me out of the Tippera Collectorate library for two rupees, as no one ever looked at it. Such is the backwardness of Bengal. Did not Sir Edward Buck lose all his money, as Neath and many another did before him, in starting Indian industries ? I have myself spent about ten thousand rupees ; nearly all lost. How often have I been called an Indian rag-bag in my domestic circle, for wearing Indian garments even in London. Please advocate justice to English officers and their wives, who have felt for the poor patient

artisan, and done their best for him. Remember that the $3\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. excise on Indian mill fabrics, and customs duty on Manchester goods whatever its defects is a protection for the hand-loom weaver. The principal sinners in the matter are the middle classes of India. Often have I pointed out to a Congressman that everything he was wearing was of English make, while my entire costume, except the hat, was country-made. By all means, boycott English or German made cloths—peacefully, soberly and persevere in doing so. May I tender one word of advice? Let each patriot make and stick to the rule that at least half of his expenditure on clothes must be on country-made articles, while imported cigarettes should be avoided like poison.

44. MR. BAL GANGADHAR TILAK.*

I stand on this platform to-day not to make a speech on the Swadeshi resolution. To deliver a speech on Swadeshim in Calcutta is something like carrying coal to New Castle ! I do not think you want any inspiration or any instruction on this subject. Your leaders, like my friend Mr. Surendranath Banerjea and others, have trained you up in Swadeshim to such an extent that we might imitate you for a long time and yet we may not come to your level. I stand here to-day to declare that some of the ideas which were not originally incorporated in the resolution and which, unfortunately, I had to suggest, by way of amendment, have been accepted ; and we have now unanimously come to the resolution that was read to you by Mr. Ananda Charlu. I am glad that you have come to such a solution for one thing, because our Anglo-Indian friends had predicted that the 22nd Congress would probably be the last Congress ! and that it would meet with a premature death immediately on attaining the age of majority ! That prediction has been falsified ; and falsified under the able, impartial and judicious guidance of our veteran leader whom you have in the Chair. Our differences have been squared ; both parties have approached the question in a spirit of conciliation and not half way. Thanks to my friends, both Hindus and

* Speech delivered at the Calcutta Congress 1906, in support of the Resolution on the Swadeshi Movement.

Mahomedans, we have come to an amicable settlement on that point. It is a mistake to suppose that the Swadeshi movement is not favoured by Mahomedans. It is a mistake to suppose that it requires sacrifice from poor people. We, the middle classes are the greatest offenders in this respect. The poor Kumbi villagers require not many foreign articles at all,—probably none at all. It is we, the middle classes, who are the consumers of foreign goods; and since this Government is not going to stop the drain by imposing a protective duty it becomes imperatively necessary to adopt a measure by which we can do ourselves what the Government is bound to do and what the Government ought to have done long ago. That one point was self-help; and another point was determination; and the third, sacrifice. You will find that all this included in this resolution, joined with the declaration made in the Presidential address that Swadeshism is a forced necessity in India owing to unnatural economic conditions of India, makes up a complete case for you. I trust that that resolutions of self-help adopted this year will form the basis of other resolutions of self-help in years to come. With these few words and as time is much advanced and I am not prepared to make a speech on the present occasion, I ask your leave to sit down.

45. MR. HEMENDRA PRASAD GHOSE.*

Now that the Swadeshi movement has proved a signal success, claimants are not wanting for its authorship. Only last year Mr. Leonard wrote a long letter to the *Calcutta Englishman* advancing the claims of Sir George Birdwood. And even before that shrewd Mr. McMinu had written to the *Calcutta Statesman* endeavouring to show that the credit should be divided between Sir Edward Buck and himself, because they had—in the *Pioneer*—urged “wealthy Indians to patronize Agra marble work, and Lucknow models and silver.”

We all know how Sir George Birdwood had said:—

In consequence of improvement of the national taste in this country (Great Britain), and the spread of higher education and culture among the natives of India, we may hope for a rapid increase in the demand for Indian hand-loom made and artistically dyed and printed piece-goods. The true *couleur d'i voire* is found naturally only in Indian cotton stuffs. Nothing could be more distinguished for the ball-room, nothing simpler for a cottage, than these cloths of unbleached cotton, with their exquisitely ornamented narrow borders in red, blue or green silk. Indian native gentlemen and ladies should make it a point of culture never to wear any clothing or ornaments but of native manufacture and strictly native design, constantly purified by comparison with the best examples, and the models furnished by the sculptures of Amravati, Sanchi and Bharhut.†

We are all grateful to those Englishmen who have made attempts to revive the art-industries of India or to infuse new life and vitality into her existing industries. But we

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*, April, 1908.

† Industrial Arts of India.

must here say that in the majority of cases they have merely displayed a fatal genius for misplaced energy. They appealed to men and women beyond the seas to patronise Indian products oblivious of the fact that a change of fashion in England could never create such a demand for Indian products as to place Indian industries on a solid foundation. Such a demand, moreover, ran the risk not only of diminishing but of vanishing altogether with a sudden change of fashion as has been the case with the Kashmir shawl industry since the Franco-German war. And no industry should be established on the quicksands of foreign fashion. And where these English enthusiasts did not appeal to foreigners they appealed to the upper classes. It is in the upper classes that art must begin, and it is by infusing a sense of style into the enriched classes that a nation can hope to become artistic and make art slowly—but surely—penetrate life, and manifest itself in all the equipment of life. But art-industries occupy but a small space among the industries of a people; and by themselves they can provide employment to a small number of artisans and thus do but little to make a people prosperous. The great patrons of the industries of a nation are the masses whom these English advocates of Swadeshi—with their eyes fixed not on economic questions, but on artistic consideration—have so sadly ignored.

“The tastes and requirements of the vast rural masses of India are,” as Mr. Baines puts it, “the chief factors in the industrial development of the country, and it is with reference to this standard that the supply must adjust

itself." * And we must never lose sight of the fact that the masses *must* buy in a cheap market. The purchasing power is hard to obtain, and by the vast majority is only obtained in niggardly quantities, and is dissipated over the satisfaction of multifarious needs. The first thing then which should attract our attention in our endeavours to develop Indian industries is to cheapen the price of commodities.

No one denies the desirability of making things beautiful. But means should be devised to combine beauty with cheapness. And in objects of utility, where these two clash, the verdict should go in favour of the latter rather than of the former.

"Sometimes, indeed, the tools and objects of domestic utility of a country have all been beautiful, and a high general level of decorative excellence has obtained. It was so in Pompeii as shown by modern excavation.† This can only be the case when a long, slowly elaborated tradition has stereotyped the forms of ordinary objects of utility. But when you have to deal with a country where individual hand work has recently been supplanted by wholesale manufacture, and where new kinds of domestic implements of superior practical utility or cheapness, or made of a new sort of material, supplant the old, at fre-

* "Industrial Development of India"—a paper read before the Indian Section of the London Society of Arts, May 17th, 1900.

† It has been so also in India where trained by steady practice, the artist's hands have gained a cunning which even now produces those domestic utensils, where beauty clings sadly to religion in the midst of an exquisite home life—*vide* Okakura—"Ideals of the East."

quently recurring intervals, you cannot have the fixed and slowly evolved beautiful types which a long-settled civilisation ultimately produces."* Beautiful types of objects of utility are hardly possible in an age of mechanical transition.

Unfortunately, these are the points which have been lost sight of by enthusiastic European lovers of Indian art who are eager to see in all Indian products the stamp of a solid national style—a style penetrating and unifying all the products of the country. We are not oblivious of the fact that, in the middle ages, the manufactures of the Mussulman peoples of Persia, Egypt and Syria were thus distinguished, and an almost universal demand for them arose in the West; at a later date, the porcelain and other products of China were widely sought after on the similar ground of their unique character; and in our own days the products of Japan have enjoyed and still enjoy a similar vogue, simply because of the well-marked difference of style between the productions of that country and the rest of the world. But what is true of art products is not always true of general industrial products of utility. And it is neither advisable nor safe to attempt to apply the same principle to both sets of productions. And the two should, on no account, be mixed up.

Thus, for instance, while Sir George Birdwood recommended the use of Indian "cloths of unbleached cotton," he never thought of cheapening the price of those cloths by the introduction of improved looms or otherwise.

* Conway—*Domain of Art*.

Such are a few of the causes which were responsible for the ill-success of the endeavours of European enthusiasts to revive Indian industries over which some of them, we are told, lost some money.

But another and a more important side of the question they altogether overlooked. They not only never thought of, but really fought shy of the idea of establishing new industries on Western lines with the use of machinery where necessary. And that is what the "new" Swadeshi has been attempting at.

It may be yet too early to say that the "new" movement has outgrown the period of danger and has—steering clear of all difficulties—already reached the harbour. But if human experience goes for anything, one may confidently predict for it a great and glorious future—in which the promise of its beginning will be amply fulfilled.

The "new" movement began in Bengal, from where it has now extended to the sister provinces. And in Bengal, its success has been nothing if not marvellous. The croakings of Anglo-Indian newspapers have been silenced, and the ridicule of Anglo-Indian "friends" of India have now been checked. And official reports have shown how very successful the endeavours of Bengal in this direction have been.

That in Bengal the Swadeshi movement has been a success will be evident from the following extracts from official reports.

Let us first take the case of a single division in Bengal.

The Commissioner of the Burdwan Division in Western Bengal wrote in his report of Manufactures and Mines in his division during 1906-07 :—

Cotton cloth is manufactured in all the districts of the division. The Swadeshi movement has contributed largely to the development of the industry in all of them, except Bankura, where the inclination of the people to use country-made things is not pronounced, and consequently, the sale of Manchester goods has not much decreased. The sub-division of Ghatal is the principal centre of manufacture of cotton cloths in Midnapore. In Chandrakona and Radhanagar in this sub-division, dhoties, saries, and uranies of the best quality are manufactured and exported to a very considerable extent to the Howrah mart every week. Various kinds of striped cloths are also manufactured for coats and shirts. In the Arambagh sub-division of Hooghly, the total value of the cutturm was Rs. 1,410,600 against Rs. 1,114,906 in the previous year, the increase being due to the greater and more universal use of country-made goods.

The Magistrate of Hooghly writes :—

It appears that while formerly the weavers had to take advances from the middlemen and were always more or less indebted to the latter, they are now very much better off and, if anything, the middlemen are sometimes indebted to them. I was told the other day by the President of the Dwarhata Union that a young widow of the weaver caste who would formerly have, in all possibility, suffered great privation, was now earning Rs. 16 or 17 a month and maintaining herself and her younger brother and sister in some comfort. In Dhaniakhali, I was told that a weaver earns about Rs. 20 a month and the Sub-divisional Officer of Serampore reported that a weaver there earns Rs. 25 a month. On the other hand, a large dealer in Dhaniakhali was complaining that he was doing less business now than before, because new dealers from Chandernagore and elsewhere are coming to the villages, whereas formerly he and a few others had a sort of monopoly. There cannot be any doubt that, on account of the Swadeshi movement, the weavers as a class, who are stay-at-home people, have distinctly advanced. In the sub-divisions of Kalna and Asansol of the district of Burdwan, fly-shuttle looms are being largely used and the people are said to appreciate them.*

In the official report for 1906-07, † we read the following about the condition of the same division :—

* *The Indian Trade Journal*, July 25, 1907.

† Report on the Land Revenue Administration of the Lower Provinces for the year 1906-07.

In the Burdwan Division, the crops were disappointing and high prices prevailed almost throughout the year. Nevertheless, on account of the larger demand for labour on railways, collieries, mills and brickfields, the cultivating and labouring classes are believed to have earned better wages than in any previous year, and the artisan classes, who usually suffer most when high prices rule, are believed also to have prospered owing to the increased demand for country-made goods. The class, however, which has participated most in this general prosperity is that of the weavers, who remain at home and do not seek employment elsewhere. It is reported that on account of the demand for country-made cloths, weavers working with the fly-shuttle can earn as much as Rs. 20 a month, and that the demand for their services is daily increasing. * * * * * Some prospect of improvement in their material condition is held out by the present Swadeshi movement, in so far as it may induce the younger generation to devote themselves to a technical rather than to a literary profession.

In another place, we read :—

The Swadeshi movement has given an impetus to the local manufacture of cloth and thus has improved the condition of the weavers. The agitation against imported sugar and salt and cigarettes has temporarily checked the use of these commodities, but no good local substitutes have been produced, although country-made cigarettes (*biris*) are said to have displaced imported cigarettes to some extent.

Other divisions, too, have similarly benefited by the movement. Under "Economic Developments," we read the following about the Presidency Division in the same report :—

The weaving industry in the Basirhat sub-division of the 24 Parganas is reported to have received an impetus from the Swadeshi movement. * * * In Nadia, the Swadeshi movement has certainly benefited the weaving industry at Santipur and Kumarkhali. * * * Shops and firms dealing exclusively in indigenous articles have come into existence in all important centres of trade in the district of Jessore. * * * Mr. Sen (the Collector) has found, on inquiry, that the number of local looms has increased and is of opinion that the sale of country-made cloth has increased by about 20 to 25 per cent. in the district. * * * In Khulna also, hand-loom weaving has received an impetus from the Swadeshi movement.

The report of the Bhagalpur Division is encouraging :—

The Sub-divisional Officer of Dumka is of opinion that there is a great opening here for a combined tobacco-curing cigarette

factory. The Swadeshi movement has given an impetus to the shoe-making industry in this sub-division and the local shoemakers formed themselves into two confederacies in Dumka town, and are now turning out shoes of home-cured leather said to be quite as good as those to be had in Calcutta. Mr. Thomson (the Sub-divisional Officer) thinks that there is every probability of this industry expanding, and that a tannery here on modern principles would be a good venture.

The report from Orissa is equally encouraging:—

“It is said”—we read in the report—“that the indigenous weaving industry was somewhat stimulated by the Swadeshi movement, presumably by a demand for country-made cloth for export and large numbers of labourers are able to find very remunerative employment in Calcutta and elsewhere.”

Even backward Chota Nagpur has not been able to resist the influence of the movement which has penetrated into its hills and jungles.

The use of foreign articles has received a very slight check owing to the Swadeshi movement. * * * * There has also been a tendency in centres of industrial and commercial activity to the growth of the habit of smoking imported cigarettes, which have, however, to a very large extent, been supplanted by local cigarettes known as *biris*. * * * * Imported sugar is mostly used in centres of commercial and industrial activity, and in the urban areas in this district (Manbhum) by the well-to-do class of people and by confectioners. Since the Swadeshi movement the use of this article has, however, been somewhat checked.

The triumph of Swadeshi is writ large on the “Report on the Administration of Eastern Bengal and Assam, 1905-06.” Here “the total number of factories at the close of the year was 82, or 11 more than in the previous year.” This is the constructive side of the work. The destructive side is represented by the fact that “foreign imports, which since 1901-02 have increased seven-fold, showed a decrease of over 16 per cent. during the year.”

Under the head “Imports from Calcutta” we read:—

The total value of imports by coasting steamers from Calcutta to Chittagong fell from Rs. 19.44 lakhs to Rs. 16.72 lakhs, showing a decrease of Rs. 2.72 lakhs, or 14 per cent. The greater portion

of this decrease was contributed by piece-goods, the value of which fell from Rs. 6·98 lakhs to Rs. 5·51 lakhs, or by 1·47 lakhs, due partly to the short rice crop, and partly to the effects of the political agitation against the use of English goods as a protest against the formation of the new province.

Then again under 'Salt,' which is the next (to metal) important item of foreign import, there was a decrease from Rs. 4·14 lakhs to Rs. 3·32 lakhs, due to there being a large stock in the Government salt golas in the beginning of the year as well as to the political agitation which followed upon the formation of the new province. It is worth noticing that while imports of salt from the United Kingdom and Germany declined by 6,000 and 2,000 tons, respectively, there was an increase of 7,000 tons brought from Aden.* 'The people of Chittagong,' remarks the Commissioner of that division, 'were advised from Calcutta that Aden is considered as part of India and that, if they could not obtain the Indian article, they should prefer German to British.'

That this movement has left untouched no class of commodities will be evident from the following note on "Imported Liquor" in the report:—"In some districts this growing competition of imported liquor with country spirit received a severe check from the Swadeshi movement, when pressure was put upon licensed vendors to close their shops." And though the report took care to add "But this check is not likely to be more than temporary"—the Commissioner of Excise, Eastern Bengal and Assam, forgot to smother facts in misleading assertions.

* The decrease in imports from the United Kingdom and Germany is counterbalanced by the increase in imports from Aden—which explodes the myth about the stock in the salt golas.

In his annual report (1906-07), he says that owing to the Swadeshi movement the year was unfavourable to the holders of imported liquor licenses. Sales in the local shops diminished considerably in most of the Eastern Bengal districts, and licensees suffered losses from the beginning of the year. Licenses which had been taken at first were surrendered later. In Bakarganj, for instance, where the Seditious Meetings Act has been put in operation, out of 15 licenses sanctioned, only 12 were settled at the beginning of the year. Of these, 5 were surrendered after the experience of a few months' working, leaving only 7 licenses at the end of the year. The holders of the latter did only a poor business, and 5 of the shops being considered unnecessary have been permanently closed, leaving only 2 retail licenses in force in 1907-08. The Collector of Dacca reported :—

Even the public women of Dacca and Narainganj took to the so-called 'Swadeshi vow' and joined the general movement against the use of foreign articles. People formerly addicted to imported liquor took to country spirit.

The Collector of Mymensingh remarked :—

During the year, the sale of imported liquor decreased to such an extent on account of the Swadeshi movement that 9 imported liquor shops were surrendered in May and June, 1906 and could only be settled with much difficulty in September, 1906 at reduced rates.

The Commissioner remarks :—

Up to the year 1905-06, apprehensions were entertained lest cheap imported liquor should gradually oust country spirit from the market.....The Swadeshi movement has, however, completely altered the situation and the year's results show a large increase in the consumption of country spirits and country rum at the expense of imported liquor. The check which the spread of the taste for imported liquor among the middle classes of the country has received would have been a matter for congratulation, were it not counterbalanced by the increased consumption of country-

made spirits. In fact, what seems to have taken place is the substitution of one class of liquor for another and not, it is to be feared, a spread of temperance principles.

Thus the chief source of strength of the "new" Swadeshi—the want of which has resulted in the collapse of Swadeshi enterprises before—is evident. It lies in the determination of the people to boycott foreign articles. There may be room for difference of opinion about the wisdom or utility of a political boycott. But the wisdom and utility of an industrial boycott cannot be gainsaid. It is but a phase of that preference which is necessary—nay inevitable—for the development of indigenous industries.

The Calcutta Congress of 1906 adopted the following resolutions unanimously :—

(1) Having regard to the fact that the people of this country have little or no voice in the administration and that their representations to the Government do not receive due consideration, this Congress is of opinion that the boycott movement inaugurated in Bengal by way of protest against the partition of that province was and is legitimate.

(2) This Congress accords its most cordial support to the Swadeshi movement and calls upon the people of the country to labour for its success by making earnest and sustained efforts to promote the growth of indigenous industries and to stimulate the production of indigenous articles by giving them preference over imported commodities, even at some sacrifice.

The first of these resolutions recommends boycott as a political weapon and, of course, goes further than mere goods. But the latter recommends an industrial boycott ; and the significant words "even at some sacrifice" show that boycott is aimed at. Those present at the session of the Congress will remember how very particular the delegates were on the wording of these two resolutions by those who had, at first, shown a decided dislike for them.

: In the Congress of 1907, too, which ended in confusion at Surat, the attempt to modify these two resolutions was, to some extent at least, responsible for the break-up.

That Indians are in earnest in the matter of boycotting foreign goods, we have already shown from the official reports of Bengal. Yet another proof is to be found in the fact that the *London Times* in reviewing the export trade of England in cotton piece-goods for May 1907, remarked :— "India took less by 42,492,500 yards." It may also be noted that some of the Lancashire and Manchester spinners had found it necessary to close their mills for a fortnight "for the purpose of easing overstocked markets" and thus throw out of work 150,000 operatives.

Such a result within a very short period is nothing if not encouraging.

Men trained in the traditions of the English School of fanatical Free Traders object to the boycott as contrary to those principles of Free Trade which, they hold, must be considered the cause of England's industrial prosperity. But they forget that England's Free Trade has followed and not preceded Protection. She had adopted and enforced Protection to foster her indigenous industries. And only when they had become flourishing and begun to demand huge quantities of raw-materials and when, moreover, it had become a physical necessity for her to import food-grains from abroad, that she introduced Free Trade.

Other countries which can support their own peoples have stuck to Protection.

It is a paradoxical feature of the United States tariff that it has grown with the industries it was intended to foster, and the

stronger the industries have grown, the more fostering they have obtained. If an explanation of that paradox were asked for, at Washington, it would very likely be said with a shrug of the shoulders that the more the industries prospered, the better able they were to pay for being fostered. The relation between tariff duties and campaign funds have always been notoriously intimate. On both sides, it has been a question of business rather than of politics.*

The English are now coming to realise that Free Trade is not an unmixed good. A section of English statesmen is already calling the Free Trade policy—"the Free Trade fetish."

One of the most striking passages in Mr. Chamberlain's speech at Greenock, on the 7th October 1903, was that in which, after eulogizing the wisdom and foresight of the leaders of the Protectionists Movement in Germany, France and the United States, he summarised the policy which, according to him, had in all three countries been crowned with success.

"Its main idea," he said, "is to keep for a manufacturing country its home industry, to fortify the home industry, to make it impregnable, then, having left the fort, behind which no enemy could attack with possible advantage, move forward and invade other countries, and attack specially one country, and that is our own, which we have left totally unguarded to all these assaults".

Prior to this an English writer had said :—

Lacking a protected home market and having to meet a cut-throat competition from Germany, the English manufacturer has no chance to make his profit on high-priced goods for home consumption nor that correlative ability to sell cheap in the export trade which Germany has, and he thus meets his rival in neutral markets heavily handicapped. So England suffers a double loss from Germany's Protective system ; the Germans shut her out of Germany by hostile tariffs ; and from the advantages accruing therefrom to German manufacturers, she is badly disadvantaged in other markets, including her own home market. †

Mill, as Mr. Morley said, was a great and benignant lamp of wisdom at which many kindled their modest rushlights. Though an out-and-out advocate of Free Trade, Mill was constrained to admit :—

* Lawson—*American Industrial Problems.*

† Williams—"Made in Germany."

• The only case in which, on mere principles of political economy, protecting duties can be defensible, is when they are imposed temporarily (especially in a young and rising nation) in hopes of neutralizing a foreign industry, in itself perfectly to the circumstances of the country. The superiority of one country over another in a branch of production often arises only from having begun it sooner. There may be no inherent advantage on one part or disadvantage on the other, but only a present superiority of acquired skill and experience. A country which has this skill and experience yet to acquire, may in other respects be better adapted to the production than those which were earlier in the field; and besides, it is a just remark of Mr. Roe, that nothing has a greater tendency to promote improvements in any branch of production, than its trial under a new set of conditions. But it cannot be expected that individuals should, at their own risk, or rather to their certain loss, introduce a new manufacture and bear the burden of carrying it on until the producers have been educated up to the level of those, with whom the processes are traditional. A protective duty, continued for a reasonable time, will sometimes be the least inconvenient mode in which the nation can tax itself for the support of such an experiment.*

Even if we accept Mill's qualified support of Protection, we cannot help arriving at the conclusion that India needs protection for her nascent industries. But it is clear that the Government cannot and will not adopt a policy of Protection in the interest of Indian industries.† The only course left open to the people to promote their industrial welfare is to levy a voluntary tax on themselves, *i. e.*, to make a determined effort to boycott all foreign goods in the production of which India can successfully compete with foreign countries—provided her workmen can acquire the required skill and experience. This is industrial boycott—a measure which has already been used with such signal success in India and the success of which alone would be the greatest justification for its extensive use by Indians.

* An Indian Member of the Legislative Council of Lord Elgin, when as Viceroy he imposed the excise duties on the cloth woven in Indian mills, made the very shrewd remark: "There are indeed sixty good reasons for His Excellency's proposal, for there are sixty Lancashire members who have votes in the House of Commons." This explains the inability of the Government to adopt a policy of Protection for the purpose of fostering Indian industries.

† *Principles of Political Economy.*

46. PANDIT RAMBAJ CHAUDRI.*

In the Punjab the movement is about 25 years old, in Bombay 30 years and in Bengal, if not more, at least 20 years old and so in Madras and the United Provinces. The Arya Samaj has been trying its best towards the same end. A fair number of other Hindu and Mohammedan, sectarian and non-sectarian associations have, with this as their only object or one of the objects, been working for many years. There are any number of Government officials and others working in the movement and no one ever dreamt that after so long a time the Government would wake up and call them "seditionists". The Swadeshi movement is not a political movement though the boycott movement is essentially so. The boycott is a protest against the iniquitous attempt on the part of the Government to separate brother from brother. It is certainly a declaration of a sincere resolve of the Bengali mind that it will not suffer and will not allow the partition to last long. They have not only challenged the wisdom but have defied the action of the Government. They refuse to recognise the right of a Government to disunite a loving and a living people for ever. We see with awe and wonder the great and successful struggle the Bengalis are making in keeping the unity and honor of the Bengali-speaking race intact.

The Swadeshi movement is essentially a non-political

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*, July, 1906.

movement. It has nothing to do with the Government: be it Liberal or Conservative, be Lord Curzon the Viceroy or Lord Minto, — in fact whether the English rule India or the German, and the Sovereign be Christian or Moham-
medan. It is a Self-government of the people by the people in matters where the Government has no jurisdiction. It involves no relationship between the Government and the people. Its foundations are as strong and deep-rooted, as the sentiments of self-love and self-preservation are in the human soul. Self-reliance and self-respect are the immediate results of this great mental, moral and physical upheaval of the nation. They are the essentials, the inseparable incidents of the awakening of the self-consciousness of a nation.

47. Mr. MUSHIR HOSAIN KIDWAI, Bar-at-Law.*

SOME critics—with whom wish is evidently the father to thought—say that all Indian Mussalmans are anti-Swadeshists. That is untrue. I am a Mussalman and yet I am a Swadeshist. I am a Pan-Islamist Mussalman too—a Mussalman whose sympathies for his co-religionists are not confined to the boundaries of India, but are world-wide and extend to the whole Muslim world. I also know that what I publicly say or write is heard and read with interest not only by the Mussalmans of India, but also by those of Turkey, Arabia, Egypt, Persia and other Islamic countries. I am quite alive to my responsibilities, yet I am a Swadeshist and do not hesitate in declaring so. In fact, I anticipated the Swadeshi movement about three years before it was started in Bengal. It was in 1903 that I wrote a little pamphlet in Hindustani showing the material, economic, social, and political advantages of developing Indian art, industries and commerce, and setting forth the following two propositions before the Talukdars of Oudh :—

(1) To form an Association with the object of creating union and friendship between the different races inhabiting India, every member of which should make it a point to use, *as far as conveniently possible*, home-made things and assign to himself the duty of inducing others to use indigenous things, to foster Indian commerce and industries and help Indian enterprises.

* Reprint from the *Hindustan Review*, September 1908.

(2) To open stores under the management of the members of the above-mentioned Association on the principle of co-operative companies, in important towns, with branches in smaller towns. The object of these stores to be to popularize India-made things, to bring them within the easy reach of the people, to procure new designs and new inventions, to advertise indigenous goods and to help Indian workmen, artisans and manufacturers.

I suggested that these stores and associations should publish their own organ and prepare a complete and up-to-date Directory of all the India-made things. In short, I suggested a complete organisation for the economic, commercial, and industrial development of India and its resources; as I believed then, and believe now, that Swadeshism is the thing which can effect the salvation of the people of this "land of regrets." Swadeshism is the weapon in the hands of not only Indians but the whole Asiatic world to break the prowess of Europe. Europe dominates over Asia through its materialism, commercial activities, industrial development, scientific inventions and organising power. Swadeshism would bring all these things to Asia also.

As regards Mussalmans, they, not only of India, but of other countries also, stand in need of Swadeshism. It gave me pain when I learnt that the marvellous Bazustan (covered market) in Constantinople, where I saw them selling trinkets of no value and other foreign trash, was a place where they used to sell before the Crimean War, indigenous things to the value of thousands of pounds every day. The same is the case in other towns of Turkey, Persia and Egypt. Let those "disarmed" Indians, who consider that military strength is necessary for the prosperity of a country and its people, take a lesson from Turkey

and its people. Turkey is in a very unprosperous state, although the Turkish nation is armed to the teeth. The one thing wanting there is Swadeshism. Let those thoughtless Indians, who imagine that, once they get rid of their "alien" and "unsympathetic" rulers, everything in India will be all right, give a thought to the state of affairs in Persia. Persia is not a country governed by aliens, still the Persians are the most unhappy and an impoverished poorly people. The Persians are an intellectual people; they are one people; their country is a rich country and they have their own ruler over their head. But one thing is wanting in them and that is Swadeshism.

But pure and simple spirit of Swadeshism cannot do much. The great nationalist of the age, the Mazzini of Egypt,—Mustafa Kamel Pasha—inspired the whole of Egypt with the spirit of nationalism, but he could do nothing for the prosperity of the country, because he was not a practical Swadeshist. Even if Egypt were to become free to-day from the domination of Europe, it would still have to remain, economically, the slave of Europe. The prosperity of a country and the happiness of a people rest, in these days, on the development of the resources of the country and on commerce and industry.

I have shown that all the Islamic countries—Egypt, Turkey and Persia—stand in need of Swadeshism. In India, it is the Mussalmans to whom Swadeshism would prove more beneficial than it would to the Hindus. The one business which would profit most by Swadeshism is the cloth manufacturing business and so the one people who would be most benefited are the *Julahas*, who are, as a rule, Mussalmans. There is another way how the Mussalmans will profit most by the development and revival of

Indian industries and commerce. It will open fresh fields to the Moslim population for the investment of their money. At present there is none for them, while there is for the Hindus, who are not forbidden by their religion to take interest.

What is the case now? If an ordinary Hindu tenant can spare a few maunds of wheat or a few rupees, he lends that to others, (generally to a Mussalman) on an exorbitant interest and those few maunds of wheat and those few rupees he possesses begin to increase and so high at places is the rate of interest that in no time the tenant becomes a *mahajan*. But, if perchance a Mussalman manages to save some grain or money, he does not find any way to increase those things. The grain gets eaten by insects and the money by dust, because it is buried deep in the ground. Now, if there be an industrial improvement in the country, it would then enable the Mussalman, who manages to save a little, to invest it in some paying concern or some petty industry. He could have a chance of buying a share in any company, if nothing else. But Mussalmans cannot possibly join in militant Swadeshism. They have an international importance and a greater responsibility. They are bound by duty and by religion to be loyal to the ruling authority. They have to win the sympathies and affections of the British people, not only for themselves in India, but also for the sake of their co-religionists abroad. So if their Hindu countrymen want them to join hands with them in Swadeshism, that Swadeshism must be run on peaceful and economic and not on political and militant lines.

48. H. E. Sir Arthur Lawley. *

In the last 50 years, the population of India—I speak in round numbers—has practically doubled; the revenue has practically trebled; the volume of trade has increased enormously and is increasing year by year. There has also been a considerable increase in the general prosperity of India. These facts, I think, cannot be gainsaid. At the same time, there has been a very great rise in prices of the food-stuffs of the country which has pressed heavily on the labouring classes inasmuch as they have not enjoyed a corresponding rise in wages. I do not propose to analyse the various causes to which this rise in prices may be attributed, but one factor is undoubtedly the great increase in the number of the population. That increase still goes on ever more rapidly, and as it continues, it must tend to produce a still higher rise in prices. At the same time, the area available for the expansion of the cultivation of food-crops is restricted, and I am myself doubtful whether there is any considerable amount of land now uncultivated which could be utilised for the purpose of increasing the supply of food-stuffs. There is another undoubted cause for this rise in the prices of food-stuffs, and that is the tendency of cultivators to raise non-food crops, *e.g.*, cotton, jute and oilseeds, on account of the larger profit obtainable thereby. Now it seems to me that Government is bound to consider in what way, if any, this very serious state of affairs may be remedied. Possible remedies may be found (1) by increasing the productivity of the soil, and (2) by opening up new fields of industry. To the former end *i.e.*, to increase the productivity of the soil, we must rely upon the application of scientific methods and the adoption of

Extracts from the opening speech delivered by H. E. Sir A. Lawley, Governor of Madras, at the recent Industrial Conference, Ootacamund.

modern ideas, but before either the one or the other can be introduced, a long period of experiment or research is necessary, and even then, if results are satisfactory, the conservative prejudices of the ryot have to be overcome.

The time is opportune, moreover, because of the *Swadeshi* spirit of the hour, and by this I mean the true *Swadeshi* which inspires the patriot to works of progress, prosperity and peace and not the political *pseudo Swadeshi* (the evil genius of India) which inspires the demagogue to work for class hatred, lawlessness and sedition.

To my thinking, *Swadeshi* is the drawing of a great idea of the process of which a description may be found in the words of the Hon'ble Babu Bhupendranath Bose, who says:—"It is becoming more and more apparent that the realisation of our political ideal is to a great extent, if not wholly, dependent upon our progress as a nation in the path of useful knowledge, industry and commerce, and upon our powers of co-operation, combination and organization."

If, as I think we may, we accept this observation as a sound statement of what the aims of *Swadeshi* should be, it behoves us to consider how the lines are to be laid down whereon India is to progress so as to achieve pre-eminence in "industrialism," to use a single comprehensive word. Government may perhaps do something in the way of developing industries, and bringing within the reach of the rising generation education of a *practical* kind, by which I mean education pertaining to the practice of an art or science. But whatever Government may attempt, it is hopeless to look for success unless the men of this country are willing to use their capital individually or collectively and to insist on their sons acquiring skill in business technique and management.

49. His Honor Sir A. Fraser. *



Your love for India is a supreme love. She is your old motherland, associated with all that is sacred and beautiful in your traditions. I too have lived for thirty-seven years in this country and have come under her spell. I have done my life's work here and have learned to love the country. She is my adopted motherland. When an appeal is made to us to advance the interests of India, we cannot but hear. We earnestly desire to see her interests, her manufactures, her industries, all that concerns her, blessed and prospering.

There are those, however, who pose as deeply concerned for "Swadeshi" interests, who deliberately set aside that which you, as well as I, hold to be the highest and the best. We all earnestly desire to see the material "Swadeshi" interests advanced, and many of us have proved our desire in effective action. But to us it would seem deplorable to lose the spirit and traditions of the country. These are being sacrificed and set aside by many noisy teachers of to-day. To you, as teachers of your religion, which is a religion of loyalty and peace, those who are most loyal to the spirit of India, look for resistance not only to the murderous anarchy which has recently shocked all sections of the community, but to the sometimes thoughtless and sometimes wicked teaching which has led, and is leading, up to lawlessness and crime.

Reply to an address by the Pandits at Nadia.

If you have not already seen the "Indian Review," send a two anna postage stamp for a free specimen copy to G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.

THE INDIAN REVIEW

A HIGH CLASS MONTHLY,
EDITED BY MR. G. A. NATESAN,

HAS AN EMINENT LIST OF CONTRIBUTORS.

ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTION, { Inland ...Rs. 5 (Five).
INCLUDING POSTAGE, { Great Britain. Ten Shillings.
U.S.A. ...Three Dollars.

Special Features :

A NUMBER of original contributions by well-known Indian and English writers on a variety of subjects. Critical Reviews of the latest Books. Summary of noteworthy articles in leading English, American and Indian periodicals. Selections from the notable Utterances of the Day. • Notes and news on Industrial, Commercial and Agricultural matters ; also select notes on Literary, Educational, Legal, Medical, Scientific, Personal, Political and General Topics. Among other special attractions of the Review may be mentioned 'Current Events,' 'Questions of Importance,' 'List of Books on India,' 'India in Indian and Foreign Periodicals,' and Portraits & Illustrations.

Each issue will contain at least eighty pages (crown quarto) of solid matter.

Single Copy As, Eight Annual Subscription. Rs. (Five) only.
G. A. NATESAN & CO, ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

A varied collection of books is offered at special concession rates to subscribers of the "Indian Review."
List on application to G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras.
G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

APPENDIX A.

TRUE SWADESHISM.*

BY THE REV. C. F. ANDREWS, M. A. (DELHI)

Since the Swadeshi movement started, it has often been recognized in Magazines, Reviews, that even the material object, the purchase of Indian goods, will not be accomplished unless the whole movement is inspired with a spiritual purpose. True Swadeshi is a spirit and there are many of us who hope that this spiritual purpose, namely, the achievement of national self-consciousness, will become the fuller meaning, of the word in future and that a man will not only be regarded as a true Swadeshi, who purchases Indian goods but also the man who breaks through denationalizing caste prejudices, who forsakes customs which separate Indian from Indian, who meets with and treats with his fellow-countrymen on equal and brotherly terms.

India at the present time has reached a crisis on an infinitely larger scale. She needs the help of each one of her children to rescue her from her present dangerous position. She needs self-devotion and self-sacrifice on the lines of brotherhood and humanity whereby every Indian of whatever race or creed is regarded always as a fellow-countryman, never as a pariah and an outcast. In the forefront of all endeavours after Nationalism should be placed the principles that unite and endear and attract Indian and Indian, man to man. The appeal should be made to these motives realizing their irresistible powers when once shown forth in action. In the long run slowly and silently, great principles work their way and make their effect felt. They carry with them also this immense advantage—the progress may be slow, but it is permanent, things have not to be undone and there is not the heart-breaking experience as the movement proceeds that a new crop of evils is merely

* Reprint from the *Tribune*, Lahore.

taking the place of the old and that no real deliverance has been wrought upon the earth.

Let me explain in detail the last sentence I have written. We long to see India a self-governing nation and we appeal to every Indian to help us. We may base our appeal on many grounds. There are selfish motives and we may appeal to them. For instance there is the most terrible and powerful appeal to race-hatred, a hatred which can easily be awakened. But with what result? Suppose the impossible, suppose that national self-government were achieved by such an appeal, would it not carry with it such a crop of evils that the last state would be worse than the first? The very strength of race-hatred which achieved success would afterwards work ruin. The foreigner being removed, race-hatred would work inward and all the old inter-racial disputes between Hindu and Mussalman, Pathan and Sikh, and the like would begin over again until at last some other foreign power would intervene and put an end to them. The appeal to a selfish motive always leaves a legacy of selfishness.

But there are motives, on the other hand, which are altogether subtle and unselfish and which achieves altogether permanent results. "There shall never be one lost good" is not a mere fancy of the poet Browning, but a scientific fact. The good which will never be lost in national life is genuine brotherhood and sympathy—the actual love of our fellow-men showing itself in deeds of social service. If the great primary motive in the struggle for material life be the constructive power of love and brotherhood, instead of the destructive power of race-hatred, if it be the genuine desire to uplift the whole people of India of every caste and creed, if it be the genuine longing to see submerged and depressed classes of the community upraised, if it be the genuine effort to develop the highest and the best in India for the benefit of mankind, then Swadeshi becomes a spiritual principle which God Himself will bless, for it will be in the line of the divine order of the progress of the world. The greatest of all patriots have had this primary motive as a passion of the soul.

It rings true in every line that Mazzini has written. Such men with such motives have wrought deliverance in the earth, a deliverance which has not fallen back again to decay, but has remained an inalienable heritage of mankind.

It is true that in every large movement there will be much, very much, that will not reach this high standard, there will be much dross mixed with the pure gold. But I am writing to the more earnest, especially to the younger generation of the educated classes, who are now forming their ideals, and I long to see the clearest recognition of this primary motive of true nation-building—the motive not of prejudice and racial dislike, however great the provocation, the motive not of the elevation of one section of the community at the expense of others, but the supreme motive of love of India as a whole and of every Indian as a fellow-countryman—the motive of making all human life in this fair motherland healthier, happier, nobler, sweeter, purer. Here is the goal of Swadeshi. Every effort made on these lines and with this motive *must* prevail, because it is in the line of the divine order of the progress of the world.

APPENDIX B.
INDIA-MADE DAY.¹

A PRACTICAL SUGGESTION FOR THE INDUSTRIAL
EXPANSION OF INDIA.
BY SAINT NIHAL SING.

“Boom” and “bluff” are American terms specially coined by the people of the United States to express conditions peculiar to their country. The Yankee makes an art of booming things at bluffing people. American men and women are entering the arena and employing their wits in out-booming and out-bluffing others. Every year thousands enroll themselves in the business correspondence schools which make a speciality of teaching the art of booming and bluffing—otherwise known as advertising.

Manufacturers, wholesalers and retailers spend large fortunes engaging writers and artists who exclusively devote their time and attention to advertising—men and women eminently fitted by nature and training to do that work in an artistic and effective manner. Effort is being made in America to reduce advertising to an exact science. Those who are capable of working along original lines command large salaries. Constantly novel schemes of aggressive advertising are being introduced. As a result, both the advertisers and ad-designers are amassing enormous wealth in a phenomenally short time.

The spirit of aggressive advertising conspicuously manifests itself on all sides. Everywhere catchy signs arrest the attention of the passer-by. Store windows are trimmed and decorated in a way that courts admiration and inspires desire to possess. The street cars invariably are filled with sententious, effectively worded and cleverly designed advertisements. Bill boards bearing huge placards printed and painted in many colors are

* Reprint from the *Indian Review*.

in great evidence in the business part of the city, suburbs and country. At night business houses are brilliantly illuminated with electric lights usually arranged in letters which form words, cunningly searing the merits of goods advertised into the minds of the pedestrians.

Of all the ingenious methods of advertising, those employed for the purpose of booming the natural attractions of the Continent probably are the most unique and effective. The American theory is, that even the wonders of creation do not attract any special attention unless some advertising man gets busy. It is asserted on good authority that the railroads really make the Niagara Falls go. They are advertising it ceaselessly as a continuous performance, filling people with a desire to go there and transporting them for a consideration. The advertising departments of the American Railroads give the travelling public the itch, and then charge them for the privilege of scratching.

"No matter how good a thing is—how great, how excellent, how magnificent—it must be properly presented, rightly advertised," is a fair statement of the American view of the value of advertising.

This belief vigorously and perseveringly put into practice largely is responsible for the phenomenal growth of America. It probably is the *causa causans* of the rapid increase in population. The mineral, agricultural, forestal, industrial and commercial resources of the land are so skilfully exploited in the papers and magazines of Europe, that the people of that continent find it hard to resist the temptation to abandon their hearths and homes and migrate to the "Continent of opportunity," as America is termed by its enthusiastic advertisers. The ingeniousness of these advertising schemes can be judged from the fact that even Americans themselves find it hard to battle with the desire to leave one part of the continent in favor of another, the subject of scientific booming.

The American West—the region between the Mississippi River and the Pacific Coast—largely owes its population to the efforts of the advertising man. The discoveries of mines, forests, fisheries

agricultural and horticultural possibilities are published to the world by newspaper and pamphlet, attracting trainloads of immigrants to the new territory. Large cities have grown up and rapidly are expanding. New towns spring up overnight and in an incredibly short time assume large proportions.

Twenty years ago Seattle, which is described to-day as the New York of the Pacific Coast, consisted of a few huts and shanties built by enterprising prospectors and colonists. Even ten years ago, its population did not aggregate more than thirty thousand. To-day it exceeds 200,000 and still is growing.

Seattle is a delightful town. Its situation is ideal. It has a beautiful harbour, fresh water lakes and charming hills forming a background of picturesque scenery. Seattle is a bustling city. It grows. It draws in the money-maker, the pleasure-seeker and the health-hunter. It is a city for the live man intent upon reaching the millionaire stage in a hurry. It is a place for the worn-out and jaded business man who finds rest and pleasure in trudging through its woods, canoeing on its lakes, or camping along the beach inhaling the salt sea-breezes.

These are valuable assets and any town invested with them is sure of great expansion. The Seattleites recognise and appreciate these advantages. Constantly they are advertising their city. Everlastingly, they are hatching new schemes, formulating and pushing plans which will conduce to the growth of their city. With the spirit exhibited by the people of Seattle, it is hard even for a prophet to foretell what the city will become in course of the next few years. Cleverly conceived and hypnotically engineered, advertising schemes are being pursued to swell the population, size and wealth of the town.

Of such devices is the Alask-Yukon Exposition, to be held in 1909. Already such a stream of people is flowing into Seattle attracted by the advertisements of this Exposition, that the city is finding it hard to provide shelter for the new-comers.

The Seattle spirit responsible for the conception of this Exposition runs riot on the eleventh of August every year. This is known

as "Seattle-Made-Day" and furnishes the key to the fast growth of the city.

Everything made in Seattle is on exhibit that day. "Every merchant should make a window display, no matter how small the number of articles of local make that he sells. The idea is to make people familiar with what is produced here. Seeing and believing are sure things and that is what we want," invariably advertises the Seattle Chamber of Commerce.

On the eleventh of August, the windows of the stores all over the city are tastefully and artistically decorated with goods made in Seattle. Tags, "Made in Seattle," are in great evidence throughout the business part of the town.

Ships, soaps, gloves, tobacco and leather goods, knives, forks, in fact, articles of all descriptions, made in Seattle, are on show. Every one in and around the city co-operates. Those who have the money, buy something Seattle-made. Those who own stores and shops exhibit locally-made goods. Every one in the city feels personally obliged to patronize Seattle-made goods—eager to add his or her mite to make a greater Seattle.

The newspapers published in Seattle contribute a great deal to the success of "Seattle-Made-Day." All kinds and conditions of men and women write under nom-de-plumes in the local press, airing their loyalty to the city they live in. "I am a working man and shall patronize the city which gives me my existence," begins the typical letter of a day laborer in Seattle. "I wish that the moneyed man and the working man alike would buy and use Seattle-made goods with a label on it that will advertise it as long as it lasts. Then my employer will prosper, and I with him."

"Would that every day could be called 'Made-In-Seattle-Day,'" is the burden of most of such letters. Prosperous manufacturing firms write in the following strain: "We think 'Made-In-Seattle-Day' is a capital idea. We trust that its scope will become even greater in coming years. As every one knows, it is a very important point for the manufacturers of Seattle to have an output

in the town itself without having to send elsewhere with increased competition and freight charges to absorb profits. The best way to aid the growth of home industries is of course for the public to demand Seattle-made goods. Patronizing Seattle's products means a greater output and an increased pay roll with easier money on account of freer circulation. 'Made-In-Seattle-Day' cannot help but arouse pride in the people and show them what Seattle manufacturers are doing."

"People will buy things that are displayed." "This is true of all things and everywhere.

The pity is that "Made-in-India" goods are not sufficiently boomed. They are not well enough advertised. People do not know what the home industries are—what the manufacturers are capable of doing. The manufacturers themselves are ignorant of their powers of production. Let the wholesaler and retailer cooperate to make the people of India acquainted with indigenous manufactures. Let the cry be "Made-in-India" goods. Let the stores take a vow not to sell any goods that are not labelled "Made in India." Let the purchaser refuse anything that does not bear the genuine tag, "Made-in-India." The only way to make a greater industrial India is to get the manufacturer, retailer, salesman and purchaser to collaborate with one another in pushing India-made goods. The manufacturer should see to the cheapness and quality; the wholesaler, retailer and salesman should exhibit, advertise, boom and push; the purchaser should buy and use the "Made-in-India" article. Let "display" be the watchword. Everywhere in India make every day "India-Made-Day."

Over-booming essentially is a great evil but under-advertising is a greater evil. Of late years, even Hindostan has grown to realize the importance of making "Made-in-India" goods familiar to the people. Industrial exhibitions owe their births to such a desire. During the past few years, Congress leaders have come to look upon the industrial exhibition as an essential adjunct to their political deliberations. This sentiment is not merely confined to

the Congressmen alone. It appears to have taken root and spread its branches in a thousand different places and in myriad ways.

Truly, and Romesh Dutt puts it, "the Swadeshi movement is an industrial revolution. More far-reaching in its results than many political revolutions; and history will record in future ages how the people of India in the commencement of the twentieth century, affected their own industrial salvation without any control over our own tariff or financial arrangements, without any effective voice in our legislation, or administration—such as every other civilized nation on earth possesses to-day, and such as we are bound to obtain in the near future—without any of these privileges which are the birthright of nations, we have determined simply by giving reference to our home manufactures to revive the industrial activity of this vast country, and to improve the conditions of our industries."

"When the call has gone forth from province to province and from village to village and unnumbered millions are responding to the call with almost religious fervour," it is fortunate for India that her leaders have recognized the necessity of industrial exhibition and endeavoured to give them effective shapes. The exhibits and displays of India-made goods doubtless will familiarize and popularize home manufactures and produce educative effects second to none. These exhibitions undoubtedly will carry this revolution still farther, transforming India from a primitive country engaged in the cultivation of raw materials to a nation of manufacturers.

While a large central annual industrial exhibition is a vital institution, invaluable as an educator and evolutionary in its character and tendency, this progressive work should not end there. Without much expense or trouble it can be carried on in every nook and corner of the country. Its projection requires but little effort, though its cumulative effects will prove of an all round incalculable benefit.

All that has to be done is to organize "India-Made-Days" in cities, towns, villages and country places. Whatever is manufactured in and around any place should have the fullest possible display.

APPENDIX C.

SWADESHI IN IRELAND.

I

There has come into my possession a small booklet which will, I think, writes the London correspondent of *A. B. Patrika*, interest Indian readers, because it shows the practical steps which are being taken to further the Swadeshi movement in Ireland. There is no title on the title page of the booklet, only the following advice in Erse and English.

“Go! Buy the products of your own land and keep in Ireland the wealth to build our nation up.”

The two quotations are separated by a simple shamrock design. On opening the booklet, I discovered that it was issued under the direction of the Cork Industrial Development Association, and was, in reality, a “List of various goods made in Ireland, together with names and addresses of manufacturers.” The point of the little publication is emphasised by these words: “Over twelve million pounds sterling of imported goods are sold in Ireland annually.” A further intimation on the first page is to the effect that the booklet is printed at Cork on Irish-made paper with Irish-made ink. I turn over and find an Introduction; it is brief. It explains that the Cork Industrial Development Association has compiled a list of Irish manufacturers and the goods they manufacture. The list is not complete, but further editions will be published from time to time. So careful has the Association been in the compilation that it has marked the names of the different firms with an “M” or an “I” or both, meaning that the firm is manufacturer or importer or both. And in pursuance of its aims, the Association requests that when orders are sent to an “M. I.” firm, purchasers should clearly state that they require goods of Irish manufacture. After the Introduction comes an appeal to Irishmen; the first and last sentences are in Erse, so I

can only judge of their meaning by the tone of the English paragraphs which find a place between. The first of these begins with this sentence: "The truest test of a patriot is Deeds not Words." Then follows this: "There have been in the past many men who said great things about their love for Ireland, but in the actions of their daily lives showed a complete indifference to the best interests of their country. Of such was the man who bought and used foreign clothes, foreign furniture, foreign food, without thinking that by so doing he was driving many an Irish artizan from his country and starving those that remained at home. A country without thriving artizans means poverty-stricken farmers, struggling shopkeepers, and the impossibility of National Development." I glance down the page and cannot forbear to give two or three more extracts, for they prove that not only Swadeshi but also boycott is advocated nearer home than India: (boycott, in fact, is an Irish term).

"Every man that truly loves his country feels ashamed if he spends one penny on anything foreign, when the same article—equal in value—can be made by Irish hands.

"Almost everything of ordinary use is manufactured in Ireland."

"Irish men and women should see that in their homes and everywhere they have any influence, Irish goods should be used. The housekeeper should demand Irish goods even to a pennyworth of blacking or a box of matches. The child should be trained to ask for Irish sweets."

"Everything, no matter how small, will create and foster the demand for Irish goods, and thus keep busy thousands of hands, provide work for thousands more, and build up the industrial future of the country.".....

Perhaps, I may add here a word or two about the serious and practical effort which has been made to revive the almost forgotten language of Ireland, Erse. Erse, it is stated, was a finished speech before modern European languages were known; it was spoken 2,000 years ago, and in linguistical value ranks next to Sanskrit—so says the President of the Gaelic League of London. But it was

dying out until about twelve years ago, in the belief that "it is the only dead language that is alive," a League was formed to revive it. Now the names of streets and railway stations appear in Erse; concerts of Irish music are given; plays are produced in Erse; sermons also, and public prayers; elementary and more advanced lessons in the language were given in at least one newspaper. Here is a movement which is an object lesson in patriotism.

II

The *Irish Messenger* for June, 1906 contains the following impassioned exhortation, which we have much pleasure in commending to the attention of all workers in the Swadeshi cause:—

"The feast of the Sacred Heart is approaching. What have you to offer for the consolation of that Heart, so loving, and so little loved? Don't let the grass grow under your feet. See that your circle is in as flourishing a condition as your zeal and watchfulness can make it.

But, remember, constant employment and fair wages at home are the surest preventive of the lamentable exodus from Ireland. Now, we can give employment and good wages in our cities and towns, if, through real patriotism, we buy exclusively Irish goods, when they are as cheap and as good as foreign articles. Rigidly follow this rule in buying even a halfpenny's worth. Urge the members of your "circles" to do the same. The purchase of all food, clothes, household articles, agricultural and other machinery, &c., should be determined by this simple prescription.

When about to buy, always-insist on having Irish articles, at least when they are as cheap and as good as imported articles. This should be your undeviating custom. Do this for God's greater glory and for the love of your country, and you will enable thousands of our young people to love and serve the Sacred Heart at home in their own beloved country."

That is how they encourage and support indigenous industries in Ireland. From the public platform, the pulpit and the press, the voice of the Swadeshi agitator is heard, exhorting the nation to support home industries. Every religious festival is taken advantage

of in order to popularise the Swadeshi agitation. Ireland thus offers an object-lesson which ought to hearten all workers in the Swadeshi cause in this country.

III

The following is an extract from a very effective speech delivered by Dr. T. M. Nair at a public meeting held in Madras, in 1905, to protest against certain unconstitutional measures adopted by the authorities in Bengal :—

“ In 1703, 1705 and 1707, the Irish House of Commons resolved unanimously that it would conduce to the relief of the poor and to the good of the Kingdom, that the inhabitants thereof should use none other but the manufactures of their kingdom in their apparel and the furniture of their houses ; and in the last of these sessions (1707), the members engaged their honour to conform themselves to this resolution.”

This position of the Irish House of Commons was supported by Swift in his well-known work entitled “ Proposal for the universal work of Irish manufacture,” which appeared in the year 1720. Then again in the case of the American colonies when Great Britain imposed great commercial restrictions on them, they had recourse to the same system of boycotting British goods.

Mr. Lecky says :—“ In order that the colonies might be able to dispense with assistance from England, great efforts were made to promote manufacture. The richest citizen set the example of dressing in old or home-spun clothes rather than wear new clothes imported from England and in order to supply the deficiency of wool, a general agreement was made to abstain from eating lamb.” Coming to more modern times, we have the instance of Chinese boycott of American goods.

THE LATE MR. JUSTICE RANADE ON THE INDUSTRIAL DEVELOPMENT OF INDIA.*

At the desire of the Chairman, and on behalf of the promoters of this movement, I wish to bespeak your favourable attention to a few observations on the objects of this Conference. We are met here to-day, for a purpose which is eminently catholic and acceptable to all. The programme of the Congress gatherings is avowedly political. Here we eschew politics altogether, for there is really no conflict of interests between the rulers and the ruled, who all alike desire to promote the industrial and economic progress of this country. The object of the Social Conference, similarly, sets the reformers and the orthodox majority in apparent opposition. Here, on the economical platform, all shades of opinion, all differences of views on social, political, and religious subjects, may unite and co-operate. This is a point on which it is needless to dilate much. Our people in times of old set to themselves only one question, and all our works on philosophy and science commence and end with the problem of deliverance from evil—which is described to be three-fold—the weakness and sinfulness of our internal nature, the evils we suffer from others, whether Gods or men, and lastly, the evils we suffer by reason of our physical surroundings. People will not easily agree as to the method of deliverance from the first set of evils—hence the diversity of creeds. In their advocacy of their own particular creed, they will not even admit the right of others to cross-question them about their faith, and they are too often disposed to deny the existence of any sin or weakness when challenged by others. In respect of the second class of evils, different classes of men will necessarily disagree to some extent, and proposals for co-operation

* Inaugural Address at the first Industrial Conference,

Poona, 1890.

are not always welcome. In regard to the third class of evils, however presented by the poverty of our resources, and our physical weakness, all men are agreed, and all have a common interest in co-operating together for the common good. In this country especially, there is no room for a difference of opinion. Hindus and Mahomedans, Parsees and Christians, the rulers and the ruled, the privileged and the unprivileged classes, all stand on a common platform, and, as the constitution of the present meeting itself demonstrates, are prepared to work together. The work of this Conference thus possesses certain advantages which are denied to similar gatherings, for other more or less sectarian and party purposes.

The problem we have met here to consider is one of ways and means. About the existence of the evil, there is no difference of opinion among us. The highest official authorities, like Sir Evelyn Baring,* Sir William Hunter, and others, with the highest non-official authorities such as Professor Dadabhai Naoroji and Mr. Hyndman, are agreed in admitting that the poverty of this country is phenomenal. The existence of this poverty needs no demonstration. We need only walk through our streets, and study the most superficial aspects of our economic situation, and the fact forces itself upon us that we are a people of little resources. Many millions among us scarcely earn a couple of annas a day, many millions more are always underfed and live on the borderland of famine and slow death, into which the failure of a single monsoon precipitates them. Of course, this condition of things is not of yesterday, and is not the result solely of foreign conquest and competition. It is an old, a very old inheritance. If we feel it more keenly now, we feel it because we are being roused from the sleep of ages, and our eyes have learnt to see, and our ears have learnt to hear.

The question of our comparative improvement or decline under foreign rule is similarly a question of Antiquarian History. The practical question for us all to lay to heart is not the relative, but

* Now Lord Cromer.

the absolute poverty and the present helplessness of the country generally. To a certain extent, the historical discussion of the situation is instructive. There can be no doubt that, whatever may have been our improvement in other respects, we have in recent times, become more than ever dependent upon the single resource of agriculture, precarious and contingent as that resource is, upon influences we cannot control or count upon with certainty. The co-ordination of industries, which regulates the due proportions of men who plough the soil and raise raw produce, with those who manufacture this raw produce, and others still, who exchange and distribute it, and the interplay of whose three-fold activities makes a nation thrive, was never a very strong factor of our collective social polity. We have been all along like most ancient nations, more or less exclusively agricultural. But our contact with the world outside and the freedom of exchange which has resulted in consequence, have produced one most undesirable result. They have aggravated the situation by making us more than ever dependent upon a single and precarious resource. The industry and commerce of the country, such as it was, is passing out of our hands, and, except in the large Presidency towns, the country is fed, clothed, warmed, washed, lighted, helped, and comforted generally, by a thousand arts and industries in the manipulation of which its sons have every day a decreasing share. Foreign competition, not because it is foreign, but because it is the competition of nature's powers against man's labour,—it is the competition of organised skill and science against ignorance and idleness,—is transferring the monopoly not only of wealth, but what is more important, of skill, talent, and activity to others.

The increases of our exports and imports should not dazzle our vision. The increase is good so far as it goes; but it is not unmixed good, when that increase shows that we are only perfecting ourselves in the faculty of growing raw produce, and are forgetting by disuse, the skill and the wealth of resources which manufacturing and industrial activity brings in its train. Last year, we exported sixteen crores of Rupees' worth of wheat, rice

and pulse, fifteen crores raw cotton, ten and a half crores opium, nine and a half crores oil-seeds, eight crores raw jute, nearly five crores of hides and skins, one crore of raw wool, three-fourths of a crore's worth of dye stuffs, half a crore of spices, half a crore of raw silk, and a crore of miscellaneous produce. Out of a total of nearly one hundred crores of produce exported, seventy-five crores were thus raw goods, while of manufactured or half manufactured goods, cotton six and one-third crores, jute nearly two crores, sugar half a crore, tea five and a quarter crores, indigo four crores, and coffee two crores, making a total of only twenty crores, were exported, and of these twenty crores, nearly twelve crores were again the product of foreign skill and capital. While we exported raw cotton worth fifteen crores of rupees and six and three-quarter crores' worth of cotton goods, we imported twenty-seven crores of cotton goods, and nearly four crores' worth of twist and yarn. This single export and import represent the change in our condition typically and in fact sums up the situation. India, fifty years ago, clothed herself with her own manufactures, and now she is clothed by her distant masters. The same is the case with wool, silk and other textiles, with oils and hides. In 1888-89, we imported forty-one lakhs of rupees' worth umbrellas, fifteen lakhs' worth of children's toys and games, twenty-two lakhs of stationery, forty-one lakhs' worth of paper, ten lakhs of soap, twenty lakhs of matches, sixty-six lakhs' worth of glass, ten lakhs' worth of clocks and watches, carriages worth seven lakhs of rupees, eight lakhs candles, ten lakhs furniture, fifteen lakhs' worth of arms and ammunition, twenty-one and a half lakhs of books, sixteen lakhs of leather and leather goods, thirty-one lakhs of paints, nearly two crores' worth of oils, both kerosine and seed oils, nearly two and a half crores of railway materials, two and one-third crores of machinery and mill-work and iron, steel and metals of all sorts worth five crores in all. We imported even flour, salt and salted fish and lastly, grain and pulse. This is our condition, and when the whole situation is thus taken in at one view, we feel that we are

standing on the edge of a precipice and the slightest push down will drive us into the abyss below of unmixed and absolute helplessness. Our shipping is not ours; not even the coasting trade is carried on in our bottoms. The proportion of native craft to the total tonnage is two and a third per cent. and it is a stationary percentage. Our Banking is not ours, though to a large extent we find the money which finances the Exchange Banks. The Insurance and the Freight and the Commission Business are all foreign monopolies and the foreign merchant's hand is seen trafficking direct with our producers in the remotest and smallest villages. The railways are admittedly foreign monopolies. We have of course, no legitimate ground to complain about these foreign agencies. They do very useful work and they are our masters, and helpful masters too, if we are apt pupils. They all indicate one fact which our people should lay to heart, but which they are too often tempted to lose sight of. Political ascendancy is not the only particular vantage ground which we have lost. Commercial and manufacturing predominance naturally transfers political ascendancy and in this, our collapse has been even far more complete. Of course, the situation is not hopeless, for no situation is ever hopeless to those who master its real significance and resolve to do their best to improve it. As stated above, the question at issue is one of ways and means and it is this question which we have met to consider.

There are some people who think that, as long as we have a heavy tribute to pay to England, which takes away nearly twenty crores of our surplus exports, we are doomed and can do nothing to help ourselves. This is, however, hardly a fair or manly position to take up. A portion of the burden represents interest on moneys advanced to, or invested in, our country and so far from complaining, we have reason to be thankful that we have a creditor who supplies our needs at such a low rate of interest. Another portion represents the value of stores supplied to us, the like of which we cannot produce here. The remainder is alleged to be more or less necessary for the purposes of

administration, defence and payment of pensions, and though there is good cause for complaint that it is not all necessary, we should not forget the fact that we are enabled by reason of this British connection to levy an equivalent tribute from China by our opium monopoly. I would not, therefore, desire you to divert and waste your energies in the fruitless discussion of this question of tribute, which had better be left to our politicians.

Secondly, in certain quarters, it is feared that till we find in India coal and iron in abundance, our struggle with the present situation is hopeless. The answer to this is that the resources of iron and coal that have been discovered are not utilised by us to the full extent. It will be time enough to complain when we have done our best with the existing coal and iron fields. There can be no question that the success of foreign competition is greatly helped by the abundance of these materials, but far more helpful than these materials is the spirit and skill which work them and which conquered India long before steam power came into use and which turned the balance of trade against India. If we but acquire the spirit and the skill, the resources will be discovered in yet unexplored situations all over the country.

Thirdly, people are also heard to ask in despair the question, where is the capital to come from which will enable us to buy the coal, iron and machinery and hire foreigners' skill and make them do service for us here? Our resources are no doubt scanty. But they are abundant enough, in all conscience, if we would only use them as such and not throw them away into the sea, as we do, year after year, in deference to old traditions and antiquated fears and mistrust. Every year we import in treasure bullion, gold and silver of the value of twelve crores' worth, i.e., three crores of gold and nine crores of silver. The whole of the gold disappears and is absorbed by the soil; and of the silver, seven crores are sent by us to the mint every year, and the rest is absorbed like gold. Since 1834, this absorbing process has secured the virtual destruction of nearly four hundred and fifty crores of wealth, which might have been turned to better account. The

saving of four hundred and fifty crores in fifty years by twenty-five crores of people is not a sign of great prosperity, but we have made our position worse by burying it or using it unproductively. This hoarding at least proves that nearly eight crores of rupees may be each year turned to capital account, if we were only resolved so to use it.

Fourthly, of course, in the choice of ways and means, it is not open to us to adopt certain plans of operation, which, however much they might be condemned on abstract grounds, have been followed with practical success in many of the most enlightened countries of Europe and America. We cannot as with the Government of these countries, rely upon differential tariffs to protect Home industries during their experimental trial. We cannot expect the Government here to do what France or Germany does for their shipping trade and their sugar industry and ask Government bounties and subsidies to be paid out of general taxes. These are heresies according to English Political Economy, such as is taught to us, and whether they be really so or not, it is useless to divest our energies in fruitless discussion and seek to achieve victory over free trade. We may, however, fairly expect Government to try as an experiment the policy of the culture system which the Dutch Government actually worked for thirty years in its own possessions in the East Indies with signal success and the principle of which is acknowledged by the Government of India in its policy of *Tagai* advances and its railway development. If the Government borrows crores of Rupees every year and constructs railways and canals out of these loans, it can as well encourage the growth of new industries by guaranteeing or subsidising such enterprises in their pioneering stage. It has done so successfully in pioneering tea, cinchona and cotton enterprise in certain parts and it can well extend the scope of its operations in other and more fruitful directions. It can also very well be asked to produce its own stores here, just as it produces certain minor articles required by its Military and Postal Department. It can also undertake to buy

leather, woolen goods, &c., from the Indian producer and thus secure the benefit of a sure custom at remunerative rates to new undertakings. It can, finally, help people to join their capital together under such guarantees and official supervision and afford such special facilities as the Governments of Europe have extended to Land Improvement Banks.

After all, Government help can do but little save pioneering work. The Government of India is anxious to help us. It is prepared to encourage emigration abroad and immigration from densely crowded to sparsely inhabited tracts. But, where are the men who are prepared to take advantage of this extended field of colonization both in India, Burmah and elsewhere? We have yet to realise the situation. We have to resolve to work earnestly and perseveringly with a purpose and an organization which will conquer all obstacles. The evil is too great and of too long a standing to be brought under control by private individual efforts. We have to work with a will, to pull long and pull all and to pull till we succeed. It is on this account that we are met together. This is only a preliminary meeting. We have to move the other Provinces and arrange for a general Conference of those who think with us on this matter, and when the men of light and leading from different parts meet together, we may hope to set the ball rolling. The promoters of the movement have not hit upon this Conference on the spur of the moment or as an agreeable distraction. The idea has been slowly developing itself. It first found expression in a speech made two years ago, at Ahmednagar. Since then friends have worked and tried to educate public opinion. A very thoughtful article covering the entire range of the Indian economical situation and suggesting ways and means appeared in one of our journals and it has attracted extensive notice. The particular positions taken up in that article may be controverted and have in fact been controverted, but its general accuracy as a description of the existing state of things has not been questioned and, if it promotes discussion, it may yet serve most important purposes. I think I have placed before you the whole

situation and also given you an idea of the lines on which I desire that the entire question should be discussed, now or hereafter. We have to keep in mind the following almost axiomatic truths in all our deliberations.

1. The work of the Conference should be conducted and its constitution framed on non-sectarian and non-party lines so that all classes of people may take part in it.

2. What we have chiefly to avoid is the pursuit of impracticable objects. We should husband our little resources to the best of our power and not exhaust them by vain complaints against the drain of the Indian tribute or by giving battle with free trade.

3. We must realize clearly our exact situation, *i.e.*, first, our phenomenal poverty and secondly, our growing dependence on the single and precarious resources of agriculture.

4. Having realised this situation, we must strive to correct it with a full sense that we cannot do all that we wish in a single year or a decade and that we can at the most create the spirit and the tendency and initiate the movement of change and set it afloat.

5. The proper scope of the work to be done is to correct the disproportion between our engrossing production of raw agricultural produce and our backwardness in the production and distribution of manufactured produce.

6. In the accomplishment of this aim, we should not forget that there are permanent advantages and disadvantages enjoyed by certain countries and races, which regulate distribution and choice of labour, and that we cannot hope to accomplish impossibilities. And yet, within these limits there is ample scope for good and honest work for many a decade to come, in the utilization of our existing,—relatively to us ample, though as compared with other countries scanty,—resources of natural agents and capital with our limitless supply of labour. The skill and patience of our industrial classes are a rich inheritance which cannot fail to help us, if we but provide a larger sphere for its growth and training.

7. Bearing these limitations and advantages in mind, our more immediate efforts should be directed to the improvement by art and industry of our raw wealth of agricultural produce and of the articles, which we send away as raw produce and import as manufactured produce.

8. No hand-made industry can hope to thrive in competition with industry moved by cheap natural agents. The free use of natural agents, moreover, makes large investments of capital a necessity and thus handicaps all individual efforts beyond rivalry. What we have to bear in mind is, therefore, the organization for industry and capital on the joint-stock principle for collective and large undertakings.

9. The superior skill of the foreigner must be availed of freely by importing it from other countries, till we train up our own people for the work, first, in Technical Institutes here and in Foreign countries, and further, in the far more practical discipline of factories and mills at work.

10. Our resources of capital are scanty, but if we only knew how to use such resources as we have and brought them together, we have more wealth and capital than we can at present properly handle.

11. While we put forth our energies in these directions, we can well count upon the assistance of the State in regulating our co-operative efforts by helping us to form Deposit and Finance Banks and facilitating recoveries of advances made by them, by encouraging new industries with guarantees or subsidies or loans at low interest, by pioneering the way to new enterprises and by affording facilities for emigration and immigration and establishing Technical Institutes and buying more largely the stores they require here and in many cases, by producing their own stores.

12. State help is, after all, a subordinate factor in the problem. Our own exertion and our own resolutions must conquer the difficulties, which are chiefly of our own creation.

These are a few of the thoughts which occur to me at this moment. You are most of you far better and more practically versed in these matters than I can well hope to be and, if I were called upon to justify this presumption on my part, I can only appeal to the fact that it has been the Brahmin's hereditary privilege to formulate the nation's wants and suggest remedies. With these observations, I shall, with your permission, conclude the speech and resume my seat.

ESSAYS ON INDIAN ECONOMICS.

BY THE LATE MAHADEV GOVIND RANADE.

CONTENTS:—Indian Political Economy; The Reorganisation of Real Credit in India; Netherlands India and the Culture System; Present State of Indian Manufacture and Outlook of the same; Indian Foreign Emigration; Iron Industry—Pioneer Attempts; Industrial Conference; Twenty Years' Review of Census Statistics; Local Government in England and India; Emancipation of Serfs in Russia; Prussian Land Legislation and the Bengal Tenancy Bill; The Law of Land Sale in British India.

The first edition of this book was published in 1898, during the lifetime of the author. With the kind permission of Mrs. Ramabhai Ranade, widow of Mahadev Govind Ranade, this second edition is now issued to the public in the hope that it will command the wide circulation, which it so well deserves, especially at this moment when important questions relating to the development of the material resources of the country are keenly discussed.

Rs. Two.

To subscribers of the Indian Review, Re. 1-8.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

INDUSTRIES WITH FAIR CHANCES OF SUCCESS.*

BY RAO BAHADUR G. V. JOSHI.



* Mr. Joshi suggests the following among other works as affording fair chances of success:—

1. *Aluminium industry* in Madras—now an established industry; several British companies are already engaged in it.

2. *Manganese ores*.—The mining may be started in Dharwar or Belgaum where the deposits are rich and plentiful. The industry has a bright future before it.

3. *Copper-mining* at Jabalpur in the Central Provinces where rich deposits of the ore occur.

4. *Iron and steel works* at Salem where the richest deposits exist. Absence of coal is a drawback. In France there is a similar difficulty, iron and coal not occurring together. The question, however, reduces itself to one of transport and can be easily settled.

5. *Granite works* in Madras where granite occurs capable of high polish.

6. *Glass works*, at Aligarh, in the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh. There is in the Provinces already an extensive manufacture of glass by native methods; it might be re-organised on European lines. So again, they may be started at Kapadvanj in Kaira Zilla in the Bombay Presidency.

7. *Gypsum*, a most valuable manure and otherwise a useful mineral, in Satara or Phalton, where the supply is large.

8. *Lead-mining*, in Kurnool, in the Madras Presidency, where the ores occur in considerable quantities.

* From a paper on "Mining, Metallurgy, Mineral and Metal works" submitted to the First Indian Industrial Conference, Benares.

9. *Gold-mining*, in Dharwar. The schists there are rich, and only recently three British companies have been formed with a capital of £ 160,000. Here the industry is most promising and the field is large. In the opinion of experts, the operations at present going on, tap but to a small extent the gold-bearing rocks, the extensive bands of schists.

10. *Diamond-mining*, at Panna in Bundelkhand and in Cudapah in the Madras Presidency where we have long stretches of promising diamond conglomerate beds.

11. *Galvanised iron and tin plates*, in Bombay. The import is a large import, nearly 160 lakhs in 1904-1905. The manufacture is a simple process, only a supply is needed of iron, zinc and tin.

12. *Gold-washing* in Assam. Government should be appealed to to restore to the poorer classes in Assam this, their ancestral craft, which they have been for 35 years past prohibited from following, most unjustly, with a view to ensure gold concentration in the river beds and in the interest of foreign exploitation.

SELECT OPINIONS ON THE INDIAN REVIEW.

THE INDIAN PATRIOT: The standard of excellence both in the matter of style and substance which this *Review* has been enjoying for long is still kept up, which undoubtedly speaks much of the energy and ability of the editor.

THE EDUCATIONAL REVIEW.—There is no periodical in India which approaches it for the money. It caters for all readers, and should prove a welcome addition to the reading tables of first-grade colleges.

THE PUNJABEE.—If we mistake not, the "Indian Review" is the pioneer and guide amongst first-class present-day "Indian Reviews" * * * It is by far the best Indian magazine, and the number before us is a model number. Altogether, for Rs. 5 a year the "Indian Review" is, indeed, a marvel of cheapness and literary production.

G. A. NATESAN & Co., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

INDIA'S RESOURCES.

SIR GUILFORD MOLESWORTH, K. C. I. E. :—"India, the land of the pagoda tree! India, the mine of wealth!! India, the wonder and admiration of Marco Polo, and of travellers of former times!! India in poverty!! Midas starving amid heaps of gold does not afford a greater paradox: yet here we have India, Midaalike, starving in the midst of untold wealth.

For India has untold wealth: wonderful natural resources, whether agricultural, mineral or industrial, but they are to a great extent dormant. It has coal of an excellent quality; it has fine petroleum, large quantities of timber and charcoal; it has iron, of a purity that would make an English iron-master's mouth water, spread wholesale over the country in most places to be had by light quarrying over the surface: it has chrome-iron capable of making the finest Damascus blades, manganiferous ore, splendid hematites in profusion. It has gold, silver, antimony, tin, copper, plumbago, lime, kaolin, gypsum, precious stones, asbestos: soft wheat equal to the finest Australian, hard wheat equal to the finest Kabanka. It has food-grains of every description: oil-seeds, tobacco, tea, coffee, cocoa, sugar, spices, lac, dyes, cotton, jute, hemp, flax, coir, fibres of every description: in fact, products too numerous to mention. Its inhabitants are frugal, thrifty, industrious, capable of great physical exertion, docile, easily taught, skilful in any work requiring delicate manipulation. Labour is absurdly cheap, and the soil for the most part wonderfully productive.'

"Were India wholly isolated from the rest of the world or its mineral productions protected from competition, there cannot be the least doubt that she would be able, from within her own boundaries, to supply nearly all the requirements, in so far as the mineral world is concerned, of a highly civilized community."

may add that this remark is applicable not only to mineral products, but also to almost every other article of produce. The coal-fields, as far as they have been explored, cover an area of 35,000 square miles and are estimated to contain 20,000,000,000 tons of coal. In Bengal and Assam, there is coal nearly equal in evaporative power to medium Welsh steam coal, though inferior to Aberdare. In some parts of India the supply of iron ore is on a scale of unparalleled magnitude, whole hills and ranges of it being of the purest varieties. There are also available in India millions of potential horse power, in the form of water flowing from the mountain ranges capable of being converted into electrical energy at generating stations near the hills and conveyed with slight loss to centres even at very great distances, where it can be utilized for industrial purposes.

There is plenty of capital in India. The amount of wealth now hoarded in the country has been estimated at about £ 550,000,000: but neither this, nor British capital, will flow to a market in which its operations are checked and its struggling industries swamped by unlimited foreign competition.—*From a paper on "The Industrial Development of India" contributed to the First Indian Industrial Conference held at Benares, in Dec. 1905.*

SELECT OPINIONS ON THE INDIAN REVIEW.

THE INDU PRAKASH.—Mr. G. A. Natesan, of Madras, has been * * * doing the public a substantial service by the publication of the "Indian Review". The editor is fortunate in having secured the co-operation of most of the select writers on special subjects.

THE TRIBUNE.—Mr. Natesan is to be congratulated at the success he has attained in making his "Review" a storehouse of pleasant and instructive reading.

THE LIBERTY REVIEW. (*London*)—The signed articles are of the varied character of our English high-class monthly magazines.

G. A. NATESAN & CO., ESPLANADE, MADRAS.

India's Imports.

Imports.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.
	£	£	£	£	£
Cotton woven goods ...	18,786,000	19,246,000	23,706,000	26,012,000	25,130,000
Cotton yarns ...	1,532,000	1,428,000	1,658,000	2,284,000	2,149,000
Silk, raw and manufactured ...	1,456,000	1,618,000	1,902,000	1,742,000	1,595,000
Woolen goods ...	937,000	1,440,000	2,051,000	1,617,000	1,368,000
Metals ...	5,331,000	6,153,000	6,213,000	6,028,000	6,693,000
Hardware and cutlery ...	1,248,000	1,468,000	1,486,000	1,417,000	1,675,000
Machinery and mill work ...	1,869,000	2,235,000	2,685,000	3,283,000	3,860,000
Railway material ...	1,074,000	935,000	940,000	1,082,000	2,772,000
Liquors ...	1,180,000	1,218,000	1,249,000	1,345,000	1,238,000
Provisions ...	1,227,000	1,352,000	1,444,000	1,590,000	1,616,000
Sugar ...	3,303,000	3,957,000	4,602,000	5,183,000	5,825,000
Mineral oils ...	2,310,000	2,300,000	2,217,000	1,491,000	1,618,000
Chemicals, medicines, dyes ...	1,333,000	1,502,000	1,498,000	1,541,000	1,610,000
Apparel ...	1,188,000	1,331,000	1,493,000	1,478,000	1,408,000

India's Imports from European Countries.

			1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.
			£	£	£	£	£
United Kingdom	...	...	56,442,000	64,204,000	70,784,000	72,969,000	79,812,000
China	...	...	12,128,000	13,360,000	14,420,000	15,510,000	13,689,000
Germany	...	...	8,225,000	11,827,000	12,026,000	12,742,000	16,586,000
United States	...	...	6,499,000	6,890,000	7,478,000	10,181,000	12,131,000
France	...	...	7,047,000	7,650,000	7,576,000	7,536,000	8,408,000
Japan	...	...	4,446,000	6,494,000	7,279,000	7,490,000	5,813,000
Belgium	...	...	5,371,000	7,317,000	7,946,000	7,324,000	7,680,000
Straits Settlements	...	...	6,731,000	6,581,000	6,340,000	5,976,000	6,280,000
Austria-Hungary	...	...	3,847,000	4,692,000	5,804,000	5,948,000	8,194,000
Ceylon	...	...	3,489,000	3,608,000	3,823,000	4,242,000	4,907,000
Italy	...	...	2,836,000	3,959,000	3,695,000	3,966,000	4,546,000
Russia	...	...	2,064,000	2,191,000	1,504,000	583,000	574,000

Distribution of Imports according to Provinces.

	Imports (percentages).				Exports (percentages).			
	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.
PROVINCES :								
Bengal & Eastern Bengal.	39·7	39·9	40·7	39·1	39·2	40·9	43·7	46·9
Bombay and Sind ...	41·7	42·1	43·9	43·8	40·5	39·4	37·1	34·6
Madras	8·9	8·8	7·5	8·4	9·9	9·4	9·6	9·9
Burma	9·7	9·2	7·9	8·7	10·4	10·3	9·6	8·6
	100	100	100	100	100	100	100	100
CHIEF PORTS :								
Calcutta	39·5	39·7	40·4	38·9	37·4	38·9	41·9	44·4
Bombay	35·3	34·1	35·4	35·1	31·9	28·0	30·0	25·7
Karachi	6·5	8·0	8·4	8·7	8·7	11·4	7·1	8·9
Madras	7·2	7·3	6·1	7·1	3·3	3·2	3·6	3·8
Rangoon	9·5	9·0	7·8	8·4	8·3	8·2	8·1	6·9

India's Exports.

Exports of Indian Produce.	1902-03.	1903-04.	1904-05.	1905-06.	1906-07.
	£	£	£	£	£
Raw cotton	9,838,000	16,251,000	11,623,000	14,228,000	14,652,000
Cotton yarns	5,693,000	5,894,000	6,544,000	8,258,000	6,931,000
Cotton piece-goods	978,000	1,087,000	1,218,000	1,359,000	1,181,000
Raw jute	7,418,000	7,812,000	7,977,000	11,417,000	17,892,000
Jute manufactures	6,000,000	6,307,000	6,624,000	8,296,000	10,456,000
Wool, raw	777,000	918,000	1,261,000	1,410,000	1,618,000
Rice and rice-flour	12,597,000	12,723,000	13,080,000	12,425,000	12,353,000
Wheat and wheat-flour	3,321,000	7,746,000	12,399,000	6,115,000	5,227,000
Oilseeds	9,922,000	9,677,000	9,607,000	7,073,000	8,681,000
Tea	4,908,000	5,705,000	5,644,000	5,898,000	6,572,000
Coffee	881,000	912,000	1,107,000	1,171,000	664,000
Opium	5,345,000	6,980,000	7,082,000	6,315,000	6,205,000
Indigo	804,000	717,000	556,000	391,000	467,000
Hides and skins	5,623,000	5,957,000	6,604,000	9,171,000	10,230,000
Lac	1,205,000	1,787,000	1,988,000	2,068,000	2,247,000

**FACTORY
ECHOES**

**FACTORY
ECHOES**
And Other Sketches
By R. M. Fox

LONDON: C. W. DANIEL, LTD.
Graham House, Tudor Street, E.C.4

PUBLISHERS' NOTE

¶ THESE sketches took shape in the workshop amid the rattle and roar of machinery. They were written in scant leisure hours snatched from toil. ¶ Over them looms the shadow of the factory, and in them is that true idealism which grows out of faith and is nourished by truth.

¶ They reveal the new industrial outlook, which is at once a menace and a promise—a menace to all that is false and ignoble, and a promise to all who are reaching out after a saner and healthier life.

¶ Above all it is life, pulsating, surging, calling for expression, which is portrayed in these sketches, written by an amateur free from all longing for journalistic fame.

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. FACTORY ECHOES	7
2. THE ROAD	11
3. THE IRRECONCILABLE.	13
4. THE SLACKER	17

LITERARY VIGNETTES

5. THE MASTERPIECE	22
6. THE REALIST	25
7. THE CLIMAX	29
8. EMBERS	34

A MISCELLANY

9. THE BRIDGE	38
10. CURBSTONE STUDIES	42
11. THE WAY OF LIFE	45
12. THE ANGEL'S VISIT	50
13. SHADOWS	58
14. ARMS AND THE MEN	64
15. THE BLACK CRUCIFIX	71
16. THE WHITE LIGHT	76

With acknowledgments to "The New Age," "The Socialist," "The Labour Leader," "The Co-operative News," "The Millgate Monthly," and "The Spur," in the pages of which periodicals most of these sketches originally appeared.

FACTORY ECHOES

And Other Sketches

I

FACTORY ECHOES

It is evening and dark. The inside of the factory is well lit. Little electric glow-lamps gleam out among the machines. Great arc-lamps, placed along the ceiling, shed a lustre over everything within radius. Belts, pulleys, cogs, wheels are moving and revolving, and as they move there is a curious, ever-changing medley of light and shadow. Each man works steadily. All are thinking of home. Evening is always welcome in the workshop. A beautiful unity of thought, a drawing together, a warm feeling of comradeship seem to envelop us. All day we have pushed and jostled and striven; now our reward is coming in the shape of peace and rest and home; and we are glad, we feel the bond of sympathy, there is a restful calm.

• • •

A shrill whistle sounds, and the machines are still. It is the dinner-hour. Men bring out packets of sandwiches and sit down on boxes and cases which are

lying about the shop, stretching their limbs and relaxing their muscles, reclining in various attitudes of ease. Papers are scanned; conversation commences. One reads a book. This is viewed with disfavour. It is an offence against workshop convention. Papers are allowed without comment, not books. It may be an expression of the gregarious instinct in man. "Always reading, you are!" growls one. "Reading your brains away!" says another. "We have got a Cyclo-what-d'you-call-it at home," remarks a third; "give to us, it was: tells you all about everything, from a pin to a bloomin' elephant. None of us ever reads it." He looks round with an air of pride. "Time enough to read when you're old," sums up the first, amid general agreement.

"What! Are you finishing up, Fred?" "Yes, old chap," said the other, as he went on packing up his tools. "What for?" "Oh! I couldn't stand the old man's lip . . . I'm not a bloomin' slave." "Got anywhere to go to?" "That don't worry me. I'll soon get something." He whistles a comic song defiantly. "See some of the boys later on for a final drink, eh?" "Alright."

An hour later. "Well, good-bye, boys!" shouts Fred to the group outside the public-house, after the shaking hands is over. "Good-bye and good luck!" is chorused back. He walks off with a swagger, smoking a cigar. As he turns the corner he pulls up sharply and counts his money carefully. "Ten bob gone in drinks!" he mutters. "I must be careful of the rest. . . . Anyway, I did it in style."

* * *

A cold, raw morning.

A little group, numbering about twenty, gathered round the factory gate, were shivering. They were waiting to see the foreman on the chance of a job.

They were competitors and looked suspiciously at each other as they waited. An hour dragged by, from six to seven. As seven o'clock approached the workers arrived, at first leisurely and straggling, then in a thick, steady stream, which gradually became thinner and quicker until the last few arrivals came up with a run. The gate shut at seven. No foreman arrived. They still waited. Eight o'clock struck. The group dwindled one by one until only six or eight were left. Mutual suffering and tedium broke down reserve. They talked—all except one. He was an old man, still upright, with white hair and grizzled white beard. He paced up and down restlessly. He had sharp features, prominent high cheek-bones with the skin stretched tightly over them. His coat was threadbare and green with age. Once it had been black; now it was weather-beaten and worn like its owner. One by one the others went, till only he remained. He still walked to and fro, tirelessly, patiently.

* * *

A spirit of unrest and uneasiness hung over the factory. It had arisen quickly out of a trifling incident. Both sides, the management and the men, seemed to have drawn apart into separate, hostile camps. There was an expectant hush such as precedes a storm. At six o'clock the men trooped out in a body. They were supposed to stop and work overtime, but they went out slowly, ostentatiously, truculently. Outside, they gathered round a cart and a trade union organiser rose to address them. They were in a fighting temper; they wanted trouble.

He spoke quietly and easily, counselling moderation. All around stood the workmen with grimy hands and faces, the whites of their eyes gleaming strangely in the dark. His speech did not please

them, and they shuffled uneasily; but they were not skilled in the use of words, so he went on unchallenged. Gradually, against their inclination, he wore down their pugnacious spirit. One could see them wavering as he spoke, and see the light of conflict die down in their eyes. When he had finished they dispersed, almost silently. A few groups alone remained, sullenly voicing their discontent.

II

THE ROAR

This is the Machine Age. We are the Machines.

As you enter the factories you can hear us roar—a hungry, menacing, threatening, exultant roar. We demand food. We must be fed. We live on the bodies, blood, bones, and sinews of men, women, and children. They come into the factories in eager shoals. They pass through, and go out crushed and broken. Ever they come, flowing in like the waves of the sea, to dash themselves to pieces upon the rocks and breakwaters. We like the young men best. They are so strong. They think that they can dominate us. They hurl themselves upon us. They pull our levers, push, twist, and turn our cogs, clutches, and gears. They are brimful of energy, running over with vitality, and they empty themselves.

We laugh! We know who are the masters.

They never stop to think who worked the machines before they came, or who will work us when they are gone. Some of those who have gone before are in their graves; others are the starving and shivering flotsam and jetsam of the great cities. Others, again, are in the workhouse. They do not know. They are filled with the pride of youth. Sometimes, when they get too proud, we turn and rend them. We blind them and tear their limbs, mangle and break them. But we prefer to work slowly, to suck their

blood daily, to keep them bound to us and crush them gradually.

We are iron and steel. We are heartless, brainless, nerveless, compassionless. We bite into metal. We bite into humanity. None can withstand us. We love the delicate human organisms, who offer themselves for sacrifice. They have no chance against us, these things of blood and bone and nerve and tissue. We love the frail, bloodless girls who faint by our side; we can see the life oozing out of them as they tend us.

We chuckle with harsh, recurring iron chuckles.

We love the boys from school who walk innocently into our maw. They come in bright-eyed, rosy-cheeked, and full of ambition. Within a year they are dull-eyed, grey-complexioned, and low-spirited. Their feet sag and their shoulders droop. And they stop with us. They cannot escape. We have every ounce of strength till we use them up. Then we cast them off. You can hear us exult in a high crescendo, which rises above our dull, monotonous roar. Men are our slaves, our fodder. They are chained to us; we use them up. And they think they are our masters! What a jest for the gods!

They come and they go. They live and they die; but we go on, we endure.

We roar on exultantly. *This is the Machine Age.*
We are the Machines.

III

THE IRRECONCILABLE

It was evening: the time when the factories let loose their flood of human drudges who had been penned up all day, away from the air and the light.

The train by which I was travelling was filled with these listless, jaded toilers, all homeward bound. So crowded was the train that they overflowed into the second-class compartment in which I was taking my ease. We were packed closely—much too closely, considering the dirty, greasy clothes my travelling companions wore. It was a typical scene. The workmen were soon discussing the all-pervading subject, namely, the war.

All took part, with the exception of one who slept heavily in the corner, and another who was wedged alongside me and whose sole contribution to the discussion was a cynical smile which seemed to flicker faintly over his face.

The discussion, if such it might be termed, was certainly an uninspiring affair. It was simply a torrent of abuse directed indiscriminately against Germans and Germany, together with statements of what ought to be done to them, each one vying with the rest in the horrible and fantastic character of his suggestions. Long before it was over I was completely bored, and so apparently was my companion, for he pulled out a paper and was soon absorbed in its contents.

Although I will admit that I am of a curious disposition, still, in any case, wedged in as we were, I really could not help seeing that it was a labour journal that he was reading. "Saved!" thought I. "Now I shall have a rational man to talk to for a while." I asked him for a light, and followed up this simple method of introduction by saying something about our troops at the front. After that I do not quite know how it developed, but it seemed to me that in no time I was listening to one of the fiercest and most bitter harangues I have ever heard.

"Our troops at the front!" he said, in quiet, even, resonant tones. "I have no troops at the front: I am a worker."

"But," I objected, "that makes no difference. This is a fight for freedom for all of us. We are all concerned." From then onwards the conversation was practically a monologue.

"Freedom! Liberty!" he ejaculated. "Look at me! Do you think that I am free? All my life I have been in bondage. I have been starved and sweated and robbed. You have probably heard these terms before, many times, I know. Well-to-do reformers use them often enough, but *I have lived them*. Try and realise what this means. To go without everything that makes life worth living; to pawn things; to be harnessed to ill-paid, monotonous, degrading toil; and to keep doing this all your life, varying it only by tramping the streets, seeking the sweater's den, insulted and despised by the well-fed employers who will watch you starve without a murmur. That is my experience, and the experience of thousands like me who are the foundation of your rotten society. Our wives and children have gone short of everything, and pined and rotted in the slums of England. Life has been a hellish nightmare to us, and you tell me that the people who made it so are now on the side

of freedom. Listen! I refuse to believe that the masters of this country have a single generous thought—one noble impulse: I know them too well. I do not care whether the English or German diplomats, or both, are to blame for this war. Neither represent me or my class: we have no stake in the country, no security to defend; we are sucked dry and flung on one side when our masters have no further use for us.”

By this time the interest of the rest of the carriage occupants was centred on us, and one rather vacuous-looking labourer, with a patriotic emblem in his coat, seized the opportunity to tap his head and wink suggestively in the direction of my companion. He, however, was too much interested in his subject to notice this, though he spoke quite calmly and even coldly. “When you speak of England or Germany doing something,” he continued, “you mean the rulers, the owners of these countries, not the workers in them. I have far more in common with the German workers than I have with the English masters who have wrecked my whole life and caused me to spend it struggling for crusts.”

Here I interjected with the remark that I was interested in the labour movement, and, although I had attended many labour meetings, I had never heard a responsible leader of labour express such ideas.

“No!” he retorted. “But no matter. The ideas I hold are spreading. They belong to the rank and file. They are born out of suffering and struggle. They are the children of adversity and hardship. Our voice is becoming more and more articulate, more strong and more clear. It rises from the bottom of the social pit—the hideous economic abyss in which we are submerged; from the mass of tortured humanity, out of whose sufferings our

CHECKED
2008-09
10
FACTORY ECHOES

masters' fortunes are coined. Above and through the roar of the cannon comes the vibrant, insistent cry of an awakening working class demanding freedom and life. We have grown tired of fighting our masters' battles, and refuse to do so any longer. Emancipation is for us alone worth striving for, and no masters, whether English, French, or German, will ever give us that."

Suddenly he broke the thread of his discourse. "I am getting out at the next station," he said. "Don't worry about my irresponsible views—I believe that is what they are called. Attend your advanced meetings; amuse yourself to your heart's content; but now and then, when you grow tired of it, remember that there are men of my stamp about, and that our numbers are increasing and must increase. Remember that we are as hard and bitter as the conditions that produce us, and that we have given up believing our masters. They have lied to us and cheated us all our lives, and as they continue to do so they but help to swell our ranks."

The train pulled up and he alighted, and I watched him walk down the platform and disappear. As he receded, his toil-worn frame seemed to symbolise something vague, strong, terrible and menacing. He went, but his influence remained. I asked myself whether the type that he represented was increasing. I think it is. Crude, violent they may be, but there they are—growing. Sooner or later they will be a serious problem to Society; and what is Society going to do?

IV

THE SLACKER

DAY and night the clang of the hammer, the rasp of the file, the never-ending beat of the gas-engines, blending into a monotonous, inharmonic rhythm, resounded through the workshop. From huge machines that were tearing and shaping metal came weird, uncanny wailings and groanings in every key, till you could imagine you were listening to the cries of the victims in a mediæval torture-chamber. But the workers who swung the hammers and worked the machines had no time for vain imaginings. They worked hurriedly, feverishly. Always, even in normal times, they were used to the hustling, rushing methods of modern industry; but in these days of national crisis the speeding up had gone on to such an extent that it seemed incredible that a human being could stand the strain. And their abnormally long hours, together with the high pressure at which they worked, were undoubtedly telling on them. Still, they bore it with dull patience: day after day the long line of workers, with the marks of toil stamped indelibly upon their faces, trudged uncomplainingly down the pathway strewn with rubbish and waste, towards the great iron gates which were to shut them away from the fresh air and the enjoyment of things for another day of their lives. They accepted it with the same calm hopelessness that

they displayed towards all the everyday drudgery and misery of working-class existence. After all—so some of them reasoned—this was better than slackness: they had at least enough to eat, and the foremen were not so ready to talk about sacking them and to play upon their fears of starvation as they were in normal times.

This morning, as usual, the straggling body of pale-faced, work-worn prisoners passed through those grim iron portals. It was a beautiful spring morning, and the golden rays of the freshly risen sun gave a touch of fragrance to the town which not even the dingy works with their black, ugly chimneys could altogether destroy or efface. And among those workers who made their way with shuffling gait towards another joyless day's toil was one, a young man, who saw and heeded the sunshine. He raised his head and inhaled the fresh morning air with deep, greedy breaths, as if he feared to lose it. In appearance he was like most of the others—a dirty greyish complexion, born of confinement within factory walls, in dust-laden atmosphere; rather round-shouldered and narrow-chested with much bending over his work, with limbs that sagged and dragged a little, as if they lacked something of the sap and virility of life. Yet his frame indicated strength—a strength that is developed by hard manual toil, not the elasticity and vigour produced by physical culture under good conditions. His face, too, was worth studying, for it revealed both strength and suffering. There were lines and deep marks upon it which told a tale, to those who could read, of privations and mental and physical pain. The hard lines round a somewhat sensitive mouth, with its rather too tightly compressed lips, revealed volumes to the understanding eye.

He stood this morning, irresolute, outside the

factory gate, breathing the pure, clear air. Around and by him pressed others, all passing beyond the gates, and he could hear quite distinctly the ring of the time-registering clock as each man took his numbered card and "clocked on" for the day.

While he stood, some rebellious instinct was stirring in him. "Why should he," it said, "waste his life in there when life was so good and Nature so sweet, outside?" The rebel instinct won. He turned and walked away.

As far as he could, he avoided his fellow-workers who were coming towards the works, and, walking briskly, soon gained the outskirts of the town. He then struck out aimlessly across some fields, concerned only in enjoying to the full his sense of freedom, the song of the birds, and the whole rejuvenating spirit and impulse of life which filled the surrounding country and welled up in his veins. As the distance between himself and the factory increased, his spirits rose, though he glanced rather furtively from time to time at the great factories, belching forth smoke. Walking on, he came to wilder and more natural regions, and passed through a little wood with a tangled undergrowth of bushes, covered now with fresh green shoots.

All thought of toil and sweat and clamour faded out of his mind like an evil dream, and he gave himself up altogether to the enjoyment of his surroundings. The day was warm, bright, idyllic, and he thought that he had never enjoyed himself so much before. He rested in the fields for an hour or two at noon, and then set out to explore the surrounding country; and so engrossed was he in this occupation that it was nearly seven o'clock in the evening when he arrived back in town, rather tired, but with more colour in his face and brighter-eyed than he had been for many a day.

When he reached the Town Hall, on his way home, he found it the centre of bustle and activity. Several glaring placards informed him that Mr Boyd-Jones, a well-known Cabinet Minister, would speak there that night. Although indifferent to politics and politicians, he thought he would go inside and listen, if only to sit down and kill time. So he went in. The great man arrived and met with a magnificent reception. The *élite* of the place were on the platform and in the front seats. At the back of the hall were a number of working men like himself, some of them political enthusiasts, but in the main just curious.

The great man spoke:—

He dwelt in glowing terms and with sonorous and measured eloquence upon the greatness of the Empire, our wonderful Flag, our glorious Navy, the magnificent loyalty of our great overseas Colonies, and much else. Intense enthusiasm was manifested over these things, especially on the platform and in the front seats; though, to tell the truth, our friend the worker found it rather dull and, the open air having made him sleepy, was inclined to doze a little. Then the speaker struck a new theme. He spoke of the glorious heritage of British citizenship, and of the freedom enjoyed by all, from the highest to the lowest in the land. Our dozy friend woke up at this and began to pay attention. The applause was greater than ever. Puffy white hands, be-ringed and manicured, came together with resounding claps. Gentlemen in dress-suits, with expansive shirt-fronts, fairly perspired with admiration, and dabbed their foreheads gently with delicate cambric handkerchiefs. The men on the platform interested him greatly. They seemed a different sort of being from his kind: sleek, well-groomed and prosperous; he could not fit them in, somehow, with his life.

The speaker went on.

THE SLACKER

21

He spoke of the self-sacrifice of men for the Empire, for the retention of our privileges, glories, and rights. "But," he said, "in this time of general self-sacrifice, when so many are nobly-doing their duty, there are working men who are shirking theirs. These men are slackers whom no words of mine are strong enough to condemn. They are viler and lower than any of the brutes in creation."

The platform and front seats rose at this, and from the throats of the well-fed indolents came something like a snarl at this word-picture of workers who refused to give all their energies and health to preserve their masters in comfort and security. As the denunciation went on the response increased, faces were distorted with wrath, hands trembled with intensity of feeling; and the worker looked on coldly, but with a growing sense of contempt. He looked at his hands, calloused and scarred, hard and rough. He visualised for a moment, in contrast to the meeting, the stifling heat, the wearisome monotony, the hopelessness and shabbiness of his life. He thought of his work-mates, with their struggles and trials, and how little life had given or would give them. And then—this leisured pack in front of him, who yelped at them and talked of priceless heritages of British citizenship—a feeling of nausea arose.

When the meeting was brought to a close and he went out, he found himself wedged in a mass of people who were waiting for the speaker to come out to his motor car, that they might cheer him as he went. Presently he appeared, and there was a pressing forward to get a glimpse of him. One big cheer and he was gone.

LITERARY VIGNETTES

V

THE MASTERPIECE

HE was different from most men, and he knew it, sensed it with a peculiar sort of intuition which was his from the time when his soul began to awake and call for expression. He suffered from this difference too, and he knew that also; but he would not have wished it otherwise. In the fulness of time, as he developed, there came to him impulses and visions, vague and fitting at first, but with a lingering and subtle sense of beauty, nobility, and grandeur, and they moved him strongly.

They came at all sorts of odd moments, and by their power and mastery interfered with more mundane and material things. For he was one of those who, by right, could not afford to indulge in visions. He should have been too much occupied with his hard and bitter struggle for bread, and the mean and petty and sordid things he had to do, endure, and live amongst, hurt him—hurt him terribly, till his whole being seemed to be quivering with the torture, agony, and shame of it all.

But once, as a young man, he saw a vision, brighter yet more delicate than the rest. He saw it like a pure white light, and the whiteness and brightness of it was so intense that it appeared to be quite cold,

though radiant and glowing. Time went on and the vision still persisted, flashing and sparkling in his brain—a flawless gem of the finest water, with its facets cut true, lighting up his whole life. The contemplation of it enraptured him, and just for a moment caused the worries and cares of his sordid, drab existence to fade and be forgotten. For all that, he found that the Juggernaut car of life and commerce was rushing on, and would not wait for him to gather roses; so he had to abandon his dreams and scramble back to his place, and heave, tug, and strain till his mind became a blank and his body an aching torment. But as he bent his back to the burden he murmured to himself, “Later—sometime——”

He was soon known as a dreamer and a fool, and life grew harder than ever. Yet the vision persisted and returned more glorious than before, until he felt that he must just leave everything as it was, seize a pen, and, by the subtle alchemy of the writer’s art, cause the ink to run into gold and so hold his beautiful dream captive for ever. There came other visions too, and sometimes they were jumbled and mixed and made his head ache. But at other times they were well defined and clear to the minutest detail, and they would pass through his mind like living, shapely embodiments of Truth, Beauty, and Life. Yet always that one stood out from the rest in its rarity, perfection, and sweetness. So he tried to snatch a short time from life and record it, transfer it whole and entire from his brain to the paper as his offering to the world. He wrote, erased, corrected and rewrote, night after night, for weeks at a stretch. At last it was finished, and, wearied, he sat down in his mean, dingy room and read it. He was cheated; there were flaws in his work. The Philistine might have pronounced it perfect, but he, with his keen, delicate artistic perception, knew that it was not so.

He knew that this was not the thing which he had conceived in his brain. That had not been reproduced; it had been broken, scratched, flawed in the process of transmission, and the artist's soul in him rebelled against it. So, as he stirred the ashes of his laborious work with his foot, he longed for a time of complete freedom from anxiety and worry, and murmured, "Sometime——"

The years rolled on, and the vision returned and kept returning; but he grew poorer and more feeble, and his struggle for life grew more intense and occupied all his waking hours. But he still toiled on and whispered to himself comfortingly, "Sometime——"

Then a terrible thing happened. The vision began to fade and to become blurred and dim and gradually to slip away. He grew restless and ill under the strain of trying to recall it in all its original freshness and beauty. His efforts were useless. It would not return, and he, worn out with the unending struggle, grew feebler and weaker. The end grew near, and with a face white and drawn the little old man lay motionless on his hard, rough bed, in his single room, with its cheap, meagre furniture. His landlady brought him up such small delicacies as she could afford to buy, to try to tempt his appetite and help to revive his drooping spirits. It was of no avail; his days of toil and struggle were over. Then, one day, when he had seemed more restless than usual and the good lady went in to see to his comfort, she beheld him sitting up in bed with a pink flush suffusing his usually pale face. One thin white hand was outstretched, and he had a look of entrancement and joy in his eyes. The vision had returned at last, brighter and purer and more splendid than ever before—and so he died, satisfied and happy.

But the world never knew his vision; it never gave him a chance to tell it.

VI

THE REALIST

His one consuming and dominating passion was to draw things true to life. He aimed at being able to paint word-pictures in such strong, tense, virile language as to enable his readers to visualise the scenes and incidents of which he wrote. He had no definite social ideas, no propagandist's zeal, no pet theory of a future society. He simply wished to express life in its many and varied aspects and moods; that was all. It was all the same to him whether the things of which he wrote were ugly or beautiful, good or bad; their moral or ethical values did not interest him. All that he cared about was that he rigidly adhered to the truth. If right from the minutest detail to the comprehensive whole his work would stand the test of truth he was satisfied. The contemplation of life under any conditions, its emotions and activities, its squirmings and twistings, always interested him, and he held that the highest art consisted in simply cutting chunks out of life and binding them between the two covers of a book.

He wrote about palaces and slums, about convents and brothels, about health and sickness, about the infinite variety of things that are. He portrayed the emasculated people of the slums who did not read books; who thought little and incoherently—as they talked; who dragged out dull, dirty, drab lives, with-

out purpose and without hope, amid mean, dingy, sordid surroundings. He pictured so faithfully the swarms of ragged children playing in the filth of the narrow courts and alleyways, that the air seemed to grow heavy with the foul, fetid odours of slumdom.

With the same careful precision he delineated the lives of the aristocracy, their pleasures, their activities, and their interests. He described the gilded butterflies of the "Smart Set," and the brilliant, flashing social functions at which they gathered and which they adorned.

He dealt also with industry, with its myriad wheels and its tireless workers; with Monte Carlo with its tired, *blasé* frequenters. His themes were as many and varied as life itself, for he embraced all life. One time he would give an impression of huge furnaces rising up as columns of fire and smoke over a blackened countryside, with the forms of men silhouetted strangely against the red glare, looking like misshapen gnomes, as they hurried backwards and forwards, tending the flaming monsters, and making in all a vision before which Dante's Inferno would have paled. At another time he would, by the aid of his wonderful pen, transport you right into the heart of a gorgeous ballroom, which would remain fixed in your memory as a blaze of jewels, silks, light and luxury, set round people with soft, white, delicate flesh.

In the cities, in the fields, on the seas, over the mountains, across the desert—everywhere he found abundant material for his pen; and he wrote it down, not in the spirit of partisanship, not for the purpose of contrast, but simply because it was real and he felt that he must give it expression.

He read and pondered over the works of writers like Maxim Gorki, Jack London, and Frank Norris, and he admired them greatly—not for their ideas, but for their rugged, beautiful simplicity and their

adherence to life and truth. Yet, much as he may have owed to various writers, he drew his chief inspiration from life itself, which surged up in him and seemed always to be clamouring for expression.

By sheer tenacity he secured readers, admirers, and, in a way, followers. He began to come to the front. The reviews mentioned him as a promising young writer—"a trifle immature, perhaps, but showing unmistakable talent." As his circle of readers grew, he received invitations to fashionable "At Homes" where it was considered the thing to have one or two rising literary lions on show. He went to a few of these and carefully noted everything, adding the knowledge gained to the stock of his experiences for future literary use.

Throughout it all he was largely indifferent to personal considerations, whether he was fêted and honoured or just left alone. It was of no moment to him whether he lived under autocratic rule or enjoyed the blessings of democracy. All he wanted was time and opportunity to write and devote himself to his art. Not that he was insensitive to the wrongs, sufferings, and hardships that he saw around him, but he was, as it might be termed, subconscious of these things. They all, to him, represented chiefly so much material for expression; everything was subordinate to this, his great object in life.

As the time went on, he could not help noticing a marked and general change in the manner of his social reception. After his first success he had expected some cooling-down process, but, to his surprise, he found that he was regarded and treated very often, not only with indifference, but aversion. This puzzled him, for he was aware that his work was stronger and finer than ever before. The reviews, too, changed their tone. He found himself referred to patronisingly, as "that daring, iconoclastic writer,

with his delightful yet hare-brained ideas," or "that writer with nihilistic tendencies, of whom rather high hopes were once entertained." Finally, he read a scathing comment upon himself, in which he was referred to as "that raving revolutionist and class-hate preacher." In his perplexity he went to a journalistic friend and asked him about it.

"Look here," he said, after he had seated himself comfortably in his friend's study and produced a copy of the offending journal. "Read that, and tell me what it means. As you know," he went on, "I am not interested in socialism or revolution or anything of that kind: I haven't time. My work is too absorbing to bother about that. So what can all this ridiculous rubbish mean?"

"It means," replied his friend, "that you will have to go steady if you do not wish to ruin your reputation. It is all very well to be a realist; Society has no objection to that; but—you *must not be too real*. Society to-day is held together by shams and hypocrisies, and you pierce these things at your peril. You have bared the heart of Society: in your books you have shown it in action, with the suffering and privation endured by its toil-worn masses, its wealth and banality in upper circles, and its cruelty and crudity all round. You may not be a Socialist; you may have no social message, as you say, but your books have. So my advice to you, my friend, is to consider whether you will be less of a realist and more of a success financially and socially, or more of a realist and a social and financial failure."

So the realist thought long and deeply over the matter, and at the end of his thinking he decided—to be more of a realist. But he is something else too, now—that is, a fighter in the ranks of social progress and the working-class struggle for freedom,—and the reviews do not mention him at all.

VII

THE CLIMAX

HE was a typical figure of modern industry—a semi-skilled factory worker, who upon entering the factory surrendered his individuality and became simply a number, a lever, a piece of mechanism. For all that, he had a mind of his own, and within it was a definite aim which no amount of monotonous drudgery could kill or subdue. His purpose in life, which he jealously guarded, was to contribute something vital and real to the literature of his age; something that would stand out above the avalanche of books which continually poured into the market. What chiefly struck him regarding most books he had read was their lack of body, their superficiality, their intellectual shoddiness. “Nothing but words,” he thought, “heaped up, piled up, thrown together, signifying nothing, meaning nothing at all.”

He found situations, and people described in them, which were unnatural and impossible—entirely out of harmony with life. In the love-stories of modern fiction he found that the way in which the characters secured their livelihood, the ordinary economic struggle of every day, was ignored or skimmed over, and attention paid almost solely to the shell or outside edge of life. The pitiful little tragedies of bread and butter which get in between romance and glamour, and ruin so many lives and love-stories in actual fact, were never touched.

It was all glamour and no reality. "Surely," he thought, "things so vital to men and women, things which take the greater part of their time and thought, which change the whole course of their existence, which make or mar them—such things ought to be dealt with in any book claiming to mirror life."

So he determined to express the thoughts, aspirations, joys, and sufferings of real people, his fellow-toilers in the factory, with whom he associated every day. The professional book-producers were, he observed, greatly at a loss when they tried to depict the lives of workers in their pages. But he, who worked with them and knew them, could present them as they were in the factory, in the street, and in the home. And these workmen, misunderstood, abused, feared or despised by many, as he knew they were, exercised a subtle fascination over him. He saw them leading hard, difficult lives, hanging to life, as it were, by the thread of employment, which frequently snapped; and then another thread had to be found soon, or they would sink into the abyss. And yet they went on unconcerned, untroubled, bound together by a rough, instinctive kind of comradeship. It was these men, with their strong hands and resolute minds, who made the beautiful things of life, and from them, he was convinced, would come the beautiful ideals and noble conceptions which, aided by their strength of purpose, would re-model human society on grander and juster lines. To him there seemed a necessary relationship between noble ideals and the brains and sinews of the toilers, and it was this belief which urged him on to give expression to the working and striving humanity of the underworld around him.

And he set to work in his spare time to achieve this purpose. But he soon found that it was one thing to plan and quite another to execute. The

delays and hardships imposed upon him became well-nigh unbearable. He knew too well and too often what it was to arrive home worn out and dispirited after a hard day's buffeting in the works, and to sit biting his pen morosely, waiting for the ideas that would not come.

The squalor and wretchedness of his everyday surroundings caused him, more than once, to lose all hope and to decide to abandon his self-imposed task. Then again he had the reaction from his monotonous machine-work to contend with: an uncontrollable desire would arise, when he was free from toil, to go out and find some change, some relaxation, some excitement. At these times he could not write. He became restless and sank into moods of the blackest pessimism, cursing himself for a fool who was trying to do something which he had neither the brains nor the opportunity to accomplish. Sometimes these moods would last for weeks, during which he would not touch his pen. Then suddenly he would have a spell of restless activity, when he would force himself, sometimes half asleep from fatigue, to go on writing. Under these varying circumstances, the work proceeded slowly. Frequently, after writing until well past midnight, he would read over what he had written and tear it up in disgust. As the work went on, he grew still more fastidious. He hardly slept, but concentrated all his spare waking hours upon it. Deprived of rest, highly overstrung and highly sensitive, his health suffered greatly. Dark lines appeared round his eyes, and his face acquired a haggard, drawn look. Unfitted by temperament and physique for factory work, it became a greater torture to him than ever, only the dogged obstinacy of his nature enabling him to keep on.

For more than a fortnight he had remained up till one or two o'clock in the morning writing the final

chapters, and at length it was finished. As the manuscript lay on the table, no one would have imagined what eager hopes and what black despair had marked its progress, or what an amount of life and health had gone to its construction. "Yes, it is finished," he muttered, as he turned the light out and staggered to bed, wearied out; "and I must get it published soon. Someone will take it. It is bound to find a publisher. It is real." And so thinking, he fell asleep.

He entered the office, a luxuriously furnished place, so different from the factory he worked in, and as he did so the publisher rose to receive him. "Ah! Good morning!" he said, in tones brimful of cordiality and good feeling. "You have come about that MS. you left here? Well, I am glad to be able to tell you that I think it will be a big success. We are willing to pay you fifty pounds down for it, besides a ten per cent. commission on all sales over a thousand. And," he added, "I am confident that it will sell well and be one of the hits of the season. Also, we shall be pleased to consider any further work you may care to submit." As the publisher spoke, it seemed to the young author that the voice came from a long way off. He knew that the words had reference to his work and concerned him, but he was not conscious of either elation or surprise. He accepted it all as a matter of course and agreed to the terms offered. He had written this wonderful book, this book which had taken so much of his vitality, and it seemed only natural to him that people would appreciate it and want more. Of course they would. Already he heard them clamouring, "More books! Give us more books!" They stretched out their hands appealingly; he saw them

all around him, a sea of faces. He must satisfy them at once: he would write. He took up his pen and made ready to work. He must hurry: they were getting impatient. "Books!" they shouted, "more books!" It was no use; ideas would not come. He stared blankly at the paper. The people surged closer around him, scowling and showing their teeth, their eyes gleaming vindictively. Their hands were like talons and worked convulsively towards him. He must write and satisfy them somehow. He tried again, but it was of no avail. He could only scrawl broken, unintelligible phrases, which gibbered at him from the paper mockingly. He tried to throw down his pen, but could not. An iron hand closed over his hand, another pressed like a vice round his head. And through it all the people grew still more threatening. It became intolerable. He felt that his head was bursting; he gave a scream, something snapped in his brain, and he was still.

* * *

The morning sun streamed brightly into the little room, revealing pitilessly its bareness and shabbiness, depriving it of the softening and improving effect of the shadows. On the mantelpiece, near the bed, stood a cheap alarm clock, which produced its customary din without effect. Later on the factory hooter sounded its harsh, hideous call. The figure on the bed did not move. The sun's rays lit up the whole scene. On a small table was a heap of MS., together with pen and ink, just as they had been left the night before when the work was finished. But the author had ceased to care about writing or publishing. He was dead.

VIII

EMBERS

HE leaned back in his cosy chair and gazed intently into the heart of the fire, as though seeking to find a solution of some baffling problem in its flaming core and in the flickering, dancing flames which sprang fitfully from it. Around him were evidences of refinement and comfort. His study, small though it was, gave the impression of massiveness, combined with a certain settled air of luxury. A mahogany writing-table, handsomely carved, stood at his elbow, and upon it were a bottle of wine, of old and rare vintage, and a box of choice cigars. A bookcase of mahogany took up the whole of one side of the room, and this, together with a chair—his business chair as distinct from the easy one in which he was sitting,—made up the main and bulkiest items of furniture.

On the mantelpiece stood a clock of curious Eastern make, fashioned out of crystal in the form of a globe, and with it were various other marvellously wrought nick-nacks from strange and distant places of the earth. There were several beautiful steel-engravings and two or three portraits on the walls.

In short, it was an ideal room in which to work or to rest, as the mood determined, and its owner was in an enviable position, with good reason to be satisfied with his lot.

Yet, as he gazed into the flames, which, in the

deepening twilight, lit up his face with a reddish glare, his expression was not one of supreme satisfaction and content. He was indulging in a retrospective reverie, and there was passing through his mind a procession of scenes and incidents of the past. He thought of the time, twenty years ago, when he, as a young man, had set out to win his way to fame and laurels as a man of letters.

He had determined to win the world's recognition, and he had succeeded. But a cloud passed over his brow as he thought of someone else, his friend and intimate, his twin soul, whom he had known—then.

Together they had worshipped at the shrine of Art; side by side they had pursued the spirit of Literature way back through the classics until it melted or merged into the great sea of life. All their hopes and aspirations they had held in common. And his friend—he knew it then and now—had had the makings of a better artist than himself.

In that glorious age of youth and enterprise, of excursions and pioneerings into the realms they knew so little of, in their poring over musty tomes which held the precious intellectual treasures of the past, he realised that he had always lingered behind.

It was almost imperceptible, this gossamer-like barrier which had held his mind back, but through which his companion could penetrate.

In their writings he had recognised the same thing. Crude as both their early efforts appeared to him now, yet, in the marvellous filigree work, the delicate traceries of words, like frost-pictures, which they had each set out to master, he had been easily surpassed. The thoughts and expressions came out of the crucible of his friend's brain with a finer finish and a grander craftsmanship than he had ever attained to. When language failed, as it sometimes does, when the direct power of words was exhausted or inadequate, his

friend could suggest, somehow, further lines of thought and indicate things beyond and beneath the spoken tongue. The barrier of words had no limitations for him; he could voyage beyond them into subtleties of thought and feeling which words cannot express, and—for this was his genius—could take others with him too.

And so they had grown up and progressed together, until—but then, what did he expect to happen?—the world claimed his friend. The world was not satisfied with the allegiance of all those millions to whom the common things of life furnish their all, but it must needs have him too. The love of a woman was the first thing, the main thing, the deciding factor, and he went. But the Goddess of Literature is a jealous goddess and will have no rivals. She will be worshipped alone; she must be served with all the energy and power that her devotees possess, with the finest fabric of their beings and brains, if her favours are to be won. For lukewarm admirers, with divided affections, she has nothing to offer; upon them no prize to bestow.

So when his single-minded devotion to letters went, his ripening potentialities, those first beginnings of genius which trembled in the balance, half reluctantly, which required coaxing, developing, and nurturing, went also. At the first suspicion of neglect, this beautiful, intangible power took wing. It could not endure the rough and rude contact with the vulgar things of the world, and it would not enter into them with him. He had his choice, and he chose the world. He did not abandon writing; he still wrote—still writes—but . . . He did not progress, he deteriorated. His characteristic, light, delicate touch disappeared; he became more commonplace. *Not commonplace as others are commonplace, but commonplace for him. And in

letters, to become commonplace is to be condemned. Such a little—yes, such a little—separates the sublime from the ordinary; but the division is great, irrevocable, and unbridgeable, and if one falls short, even by a fraction, one has failed—and this is what he did.

• The more he thought of the failure of his friend to fulfil his early promise, the more dejected he became, and he looked moodily into the glowing embers. Then the Demon of Thought stirred his mind afresh. “Yes,” he thought, “he has failed, and I—I have succeeded. I have remained faithful; I have wooed the Goddess of Letters and won her favours. I am recognised as a man of talent; but—*have I lived?* I have contemplated, reflected, and written. I have scaled the stars and descended into hell—in the mind; but in reality, in action—what?”

“Is it worth it?” He looked round the cosy study with a keen, appraising glance, then rose and walked to the bookcase—his jewel-case, he called it.

Opening it, he fingered his precious volumes, caressing with pride and affection his special favourites, and feasting his eyes upon them the while.

“Yes,” he muttered; “these are fine, immense, grand; but out there is Life with its rush of emotion, its surge of passions, its ebb and its flow, its jostling and pushing, its ribaldry and vulgarity, its light and its shade, and I have never experienced it. I have lived outside it and let it slip by, and I have won this at the price of that. *Is it worth it?*”

And the dying embers smouldered on, and the little Egyptian god on the mantelpiece smiled the strange, half-melancholy smile of inscrutable Fate.

A MISCELLANY

IX

THE BRIDGE

It was truly a marvellous product of modern engineering skill, as the newspapers said. For years the need of a bridge at that point had been felt, and as time went on, it grew still more pressing. On each side of the river a busy industrial community had grown up; but, as the nearest bridge was at least a mile away, those wishing to cross over had to make a wide detour, and so waste much time and energy.

No doubt it would have been done long before, but for the natural difficulties in the way. These difficulties had at length been surmounted, and the ingenuity of man had once more triumphed over Nature. The bridge was now completed, even to its topmost layer crushed in by the steam-roller and the final coat of paint on the sides. The front of it was gaily decorated with flags and bunting, in readiness for the special opening ceremony, which was to be performed by the mayor of the town, supported by the chief engineer, the clerk to the corporation, the members of the corporation, and other local notables.

On the morning of the opening ceremony, a rough-looking man of middle age wearing corduroys and

rejoicing in the name of Dan Slater came along, surveyed the decorations rather contemptuously, and finally turned away with a snort of disgust. It was plain that he was displeased or even angry, and the reason for his annoyance will soon be seen. Dan was a labourer who had been employed on the construction of the bridge—an unskilled labourer, in popular parlance—though most of those who use the term would have found his work far too skilful for them to perform if they had ever essayed the task. His work was rough and dirty, and he generally had specimens of geological strata in the shape of mud, clay, lime, etc., clinging to his clothes.

During the building of the bridge a good many accidents had occurred, a few of them being fatal. In fact, the townspeople used to take a somewhat morbid pride in counting up the growing casualties as the construction proceeded; while, of course, those who were privileged to collaborate with the chief engineer in the work used to be quite proud to be able to announce the accidents as they took place. "There was another man killed down at the bridge to-day," one would remark to a friend; "that makes three killed and five injured, so far."

Still, these halcyon days were over, and it was now about three weeks ago that Dan with many others had been paid up and told that he was no longer required. Since then he had been out of work, and his money, not being very much at the best of times, was soon exhausted. Besides this, there was a dim, rankling sense of injustice deep down in Dan's mind. He thought, somehow, that his work and the work of those like him was of as much importance in the construction of the bridge as that of the chief engineer, and certainly more than that of the mayor and the corporation, and was worthy of some recognition. He did not reason this out; he simply felt

it, and it would have puzzled him to explain his resentment at all. So Dan proceeded to get drunk on the little money he had, in order to show his displeasure. It was, of course, a silly thing to do. He might have bought bread with his few coppers, which would have done him much more good. But there it was. Whenever anything happened out of the ordinary run of events, Dan generally signalled it by getting drunk. It was his way of expressing great joy or great sorrow, of showing his appreciation or disgust as the circumstances of the case appeared to warrant. Similarly, the mayor and the corporation used to mark off the greater events of life by having a banquet. Both methods were undoubtedly crude. The reader of a dyspeptic tendency may possibly prefer Dan's method, while the teetotal reader may plump for the corporation. Irrespective of this, however, the fact remains that Dan went and got disgustingly drunk, and, to make matters worse, he chose to turn up at the most inopportune moment during the opening ceremony while in that deplorable condition.

The mayor, a fat little man with a round, good-humoured face, whose general demeanour seemed to indicate that he had enjoyed many banquets in the past and was complacently anticipating many more in the future, was just congratulating the chief engineer upon his magnificent achievement, in a few well-chosen words, when Dan lurched forward through the crowd of spectators and commenced to shout incoherent invective, directed with commendable impartiality against everybody present. His chief point seemed to be that he had helped to build the gaudy bridge. This he took great pains to impress upon all by presenting it many times with different vari-coloured combinations of adjectives each time. Long before his inventive capacity in this direction

200

THE BRIDGE

41

was exhausted he was gently but firmly led away by two sturdy guardians of the law, and the mayor was able to proceed.

The next day Dan was hauled up in front of the local bench, charged with being drunk and disorderly, and fined ten shillings, with the alternative of seven days' imprisonment. Not having ten shillings, Dan had to do the time; so with one stroke the dignity and prestige of the town were upheld, while Dan was forthwith enabled to celebrate his part in the construction of the bridge.

X

CURBSTONE STUDIES

A PALATIAL hotel of fine appearance. There are double folding doors with glass panels and a display of copper scroll-work. Inside, you can glimpse the subdued glow of shaded electric lamps and the general air of luxury.

A tall, uniformed commissionaire, who stands quite six feet and is well proportioned, blows a shrill whistle. A taxi-cab whizzes up. The hotel doors open and a delicious, warm, appetising odour from the grill-room floats out into the street. There is a rustle of silks and a lady sweeps out, followed by a gentleman, immaculate, resplendent from shiny boots to glossy hat.

They enter the cab and the commissionaire slams the door and turns away. The driver starts and the door swings open. A ragged, miserable loafer dashes out into the middle of the street regardless of the traffic, shuts the door, and touches his hat with a dexterity born of long practice. A coin comes hurtling through the open window and he catches it. A woman's clear laugh is heard as the cab whizzes away.

An old woman with a dilapidated shawl round her shoulders, who is selling matches in the gutter, looks at the loafer with greedy, envious eyes.

CURBSTONE STUDIES

43

Crowds of fashionably dressed women are flocking round the shop windows, pushing against each other in their eagerness to view the hats and finery. An old woman comes along slowly. She is ragged, bedraggled, weak and pale. She makes her way timidly and with difficulty. No one notices her. It is not that they lack sympathy, but they do not see her. Yet one or two draw their skirts carefully away as they pass.

• • •

The pavements are thronged. Men and women pass to and fro incessantly. It is the West End, the heart of fashion. Mingling with the rest are many demi-mondaines. They come along singly, and in groups of twos and threes. Their eyes are unnaturally bright and piercing, and they have sharp, thin features. The ravages of their awful trade are largely hidden by artificial means. And they are there in every stage of preservation and decay. A man passes. One ogles him. He stops, and she comes and takes his arm.

• • •

He looks ragged, tattered, and forlorn, and he eyes the passers-by pleadingly. At last he steps forward and speaks to a stout, charitable-looking gentleman who comes along. A policeman's hand descends on his collar and he is arrested for begging. The policeman is keen and alert, lynx-eyed. The Police Force is an admirable institution.

• • •

It is down a side street by a London music hall. In the doorway, on the steps, four figures are huddled together sleeping. They are women. It is a bitterly

cold night. Over them is a huge poster, advertising a brilliant revue. One of the women has thrown her arm above her head and it rests upon the top step. The forearm is bare, and it is the colour of the stone upon which it is resting.

XI

THE WAY OF LIFE

THE West End of London is regarded by many as the exclusive residential quarter of the affluent and the aristocratic. These people imagine that it is all mansions, great houses, and luxury. The truth is that behind the select clubs and almost within the shadows of the grand mansions are some of the meanest and most wretched hovels ever tolerated by any community.

It was in one of these places that Jack Hancock, his wife and three children lived. Hancock and his wife were both young. They had been married some three or four years, and their combined ages would not have totalled much more than fifty. At the time of their marriage he had been full of great schemes and ambitions. He had held a subordinate position in a big retail shop, but he had every hope and confidence that he would be able to work himself up.

Two years passed by and he found himself just where he was at the beginning, and so far as he could see there was every prospect of remaining there. Then his health began to go; he was never very strong. He consulted doctors, who gave him medicine which did him no good, or else prescribed prolonged rest and change which he could not afford. "They might just as well suggest a trip to heaven,"

he would say bitterly. His health reacted upon his work ; he lost time and was listless and inattentive. Realising this, he became over-anxious and pestered customers to buy things they did not want until he drove them away.

The manager was very kind and gentle when he discharged him, but said that he could not possibly keep him on ; it would injure the business. Still, he would always give him the highest references.

Jack thanked him and went home. Then began the weary, heartbreaking task of looking for work. He did not succeed ; he was weak and ill, and he did not favourably impress the people whom he interviewed. His nerves were in a bad state. He could not say what he wanted to say ; he felt bashful and awkward. At some places where he went he was repulsed roughly, at others politely. With each rebuff his spirits sank lower, and every application was harder for him to make than the last. Meanwhile, in spite of the most rigid economy, his scanty savings were soon spent. There were three children to keep now, two girls and a boy. His wife did a little needlework to keep the home going, but the pay was miserable.

Several months went by, and his customary smartness changed almost imperceptibly to a shabby-genteel appearance. Some of his old friends avoided him, and when they did not, he, keenly sensitive as to his position, avoided them. When they asked him how he was getting on, he fancied that he could detect the mockery in their tones, as if they were gloating over his misfortunes. He became unnaturally reserved and silent, regarding all men as his enemies, hardly speaking to anyone, not even to his wife, brooding over his troubles incessantly and in secret. It was a question of nerves. The weeks dragged on and he ceased to trouble much about situations.

"What is the use?" he thought. "It is hopeless: no one will employ me." And he could not bear those loud-voiced, matter-of-fact managers, with their prying questions, who looked at him so piercingly, and he always gave a sigh of relief when he got back to the open air and the pavement again.

Finally, they moved from their suburban home to this London slum, where they occupied one room. Before doing this, their home, which they had built up piece by piece, and of which they were so proud, went by degrees to the pawnshop in response to the children's insistent cry for food. They had been in the slums some months now, and everything had devolved upon the woman's shoulders. Jack was utterly dispirited, broken up. His nerves were gone, his health shattered. He rarely went out, but would sit all day in a rickety chair, gazing in front of him with unseeing eyes. He appeared to be brooding over things, but in reality he was not. His mind was a blank. Whenever he tried to reason about things he found himself faced with a dead wall, so he stopped there with brain numbed. He knew only that he was done for, beaten, quite incapable of further effort. And his wife stepped into the breach. She toiled at needlework and other tasks when she could get the opportunity, and managed somehow to keep the flame of life burning for the whole family.

Mrs Hancock was, in appearance, a rather remarkable woman. She was tall and slim, with a girlish build which made her seem younger than she really was. Her face was very striking. She had regular, well-cut features and a broad, high forehead, crowned with a profusion of black hair, which contrasted finely with the ivory-like pallor of her skin. Her large, dark eyes were wonderfully expressive and revealed unfathomable depths of feeling. Through

them one glimpsed strong, noble, enduring qualities. The natural clear, soft whiteness of her complexion had been intensified by her struggles of the last few months, and this whiteness helped to produce the dominating quality of her being, a Madonna-like purity which seemed to radiate like a halo around her. Thrown as she was into the maelstrom of life, at grips with starvation all the time, she came in contact necessarily with much of the sordid, vicious, dingy side of existence. When taking work home late at night she more than once had been leered at meaningly by a debased human being as she passed by the light of a street lamp, or had been spoken to vilely by some sinister ghoul-like form lurking in the shadows. Sometimes, on these occasions, she was indignant and angry. At other times she felt timid and shrinking: it depended upon her mood. She gathered by experience a knowledge of the pitfalls and dangers that beset a young woman in her position. And the one thing which she clung to through all her troubles and privations was her wedding-ring. That broad band of gold was to her a safeguard, a sign and a symbol, a talisman as powerful to ward off harm as any magic lamp of Aladdin. Everything else of value had gone a long time ago: a bundle of pawn-tickets alone remained as an inglorious record of the household treasures which they had once possessed. While her sewing work continued she could just earn enough to feed her children, her husband, and herself. But it was irregular; there was no security. It all depended upon the orders coming in to the firm she was working for, and sooner or later there was bound to be a break for a few days at least.

And so it came about that one morning she was faced with the alternative—her children must go hungry, or she must get money somehow. The ring!

It was the only thing of value she had left. She went out reluctantly and, arriving at the pawnshop, she slipped it off her finger—it came off easily enough. The man behind the counter did not know, could not guess, what the transaction meant to her, though, had he not been so interested in valuing it, he would have noticed her agitation. The money for the ring lasted a short time, then hunger again faced her. Her husband took no interest in anything. He would sit for hours in one attitude, untidy and unkempt, without uttering a word, not heeding the children when they tried to play with him, until they had learnt to leave him alone. She looked at her hands: came to a sudden decision and went out. She came back later with money and cried bitterly all night. In the morning she gave the children food. "Here you are, my darlings," she said, kissing them; "you won't be hungry any more now." Later on in the day she bought some cheap, gaudy finery, feathers and ribbons, and, decking herself with it, she set out at dusk, through the narrow court, towards the hum and whirr of the taxi-cabs and buses which she could hear so plainly; towards the slowly moving throng of pleasure-seekers who filled the pavements and gazed into the gorgeous shop-windows, with their brilliant electric lights and lavish display of wealth.

Arriving at the edge of the crowd, she raised her head and, smiling a set, mechanical smile, plunged in and drifted gently down the stream.

XII

THE ANGEL'S VISIT

THE Angel came fluttering down from the heavens gracefully, and rested on the bank of a stream. It was a beautiful day; the sun was shining brightly and the stream was murmuring as it ran, harmonising with the song of the birds, whose varied notes mingled in a musical chorus. Tall grasses were waving in the breeze, and the golden sheen of buttercups, flecked here and there with tiny white daisies, met the eye of the Angel as he gazed over the surrounding meadows. The landscape was flat, but trees and bushes were plentiful. There were poplars standing stiff and straight, like lone sentries, and great, gnarled trees which raised their forked, bushy branches to the sky and seemed like old, seasoned campaigners loaded with military equipment, who after bearing the brunt of many a desperate struggle stood yet unbowed. There was a wood not far off—a solid clump of trees which showed dark upon the skyline, like an army in the distance, with a few straggling trees as outposts, in advance.

The Angel had never been to Earth before, and, as he rested on the grassy bank, listening to the myriad voices of Nature and watching the play of the wind over the grasses, he thought dreamily that the world must be a very nice place to live in, and he wished, very much, to meet some of the inhabitants of this beautiful world.

He slept a little in the warmth of the day, and when he awoke found that he was still alone. A few cows were wandering in an adjoining meadow and seemed very contented with their lot. The Angel knew that there were human beings in the world, because angels do know these things, but he had never met any, and he did not know anything about them.

"It is strange," thought he, "that there are no men and women about in this beautiful country. I suppose that where they are is still more beautiful, or else they would be here. What a splendid world it must be!"

Presently, he decided to fly into those more beautiful regions where men chose to live and which he was eager to see. So he rose, spread his wings, and flew away. As he winged his way through space, the scene beneath him changed in panoramic fashion. He noticed with curiosity, little red and brown structures, with tubes poking up from the top of each of them. From nearly all these tubes there drifted a sort of haze which he compared with the clouds, though this haze was not white as some of these were, or black like the rain-clouds, but was of a dull greyish colour. He watched this haze drift from the tubes and could not understand it at all. He was very curious and drew nearer in order to examine it more closely. When he was quite close, the wind suddenly changed and blew some of this haze towards him. In an instant he was coughing and gasping; his eyes were smarting, and he was so surprised that for a few seconds he ceased flying and fell. As he plunged down into space he recovered himself again and laughed loudly at his own discomfort. Then he saw that his white wings were covered with black specks, infinitesimal pieces of grit and dirty smudges. "Oh!" he murmured, "I know

what that is now. I have heard of that before. That must be smoke. It is very unpleasant. I hope the Earth-People don't make much of it. They are foolish if they do."

Later, he saw a place where there were a great many little structures of the kind he had already seen, and also a few very big ones. The big ones had great tubes, reaching right up into the sky, and dense black smoke was pouring from them in great volumes, and hung in a huge cloud over the place. The buildings were all blackened by this smoke.

"Oh dear!" he muttered; "I wonder why these people make all this horrible smoke. I suppose there is some good reason for it, but it seems so absurd to me."

However, as he very much wanted to see a real human being, he descended to earth near all the buildings. He came down by the side of a rubbish-heap, where an old man was pottering about, picking up bits of iron or anything he could find of any value. This old man was dressed in a curious assortment of rags. He could not see very well, and he seemed to be concentrating what sight he had left upon the rubbish-heap. Providence had, it seemed, fashioned him with a stoop to enable him to do this, or else long usage and custom had made him grow so. He had a little black clay pipe in his mouth, and blew out smoke as he went on with his search. He was a very frail and battered old man; his legs were crooked, and his face was lined by years of care and hunger. He was almost toothless and had a straggling, unkempt beard. A greasy cap covered his head, and his wispy hair fell untidily over his coat collar and ears. In one hand he held a sack in which he placed his treasures, and in the other he clutched a stick which he used to turn the rubbish over.

The Angel looked at him for some minutes without speaking. He never expected men to be like this. He thought to find them shapely, virile, and strong. He was also puzzled very much about the pipe; he couldn't understand it at all. "I wonder," he thought, "do they live on smoke?" When he spoke, the first question he asked was about this.

"Good evening!" he said diffidently. The old man grunted without looking up. "I beg your pardon," he continued; "I am a stranger here, and I would like to know what you do that for"—pointing to the old man's pipe.

The old man looked up for a minute and was surprised to see the Angel; but, his eyes being dim, he imagined that they were playing tricks with him and that it was a man who spoke. He replied dully, as one to whom nothing matters much, though there was a suggestion of a whine in his tone.

"I s'pose an old man can smoke if he likes, can't he? An' it ain't doin' no harm to anybody, as I can see."

"Do you like it?" asked the Angel.

"It's about all I've got to like," said the old man, "an' it's a bit comfortin'."

"And do they do it over there because they like it," persisted the Angel, pointing to the big factory chimney.

"No!" said the rag-picker, "they don't do nothing there because they likes it. It's the money they're after."

"The—er—what?"

"The money, the brass—you must know. What does anyone do anything for? What they can get, of course"; and the old man looked at the Angel as if wondering whether he could be such a fool as his questions seemed to imply.

"But what's the good of doing it, if they don't

like it? You see, I don't understand. I would like to find out." The Angel spoke eagerly but half apologetically.

"Well, I worked there," replied the old man slowly, "for years and years, but I never liked it, and no more don't they; and then I got too old and not quick enough, and I was shunted."

"Then you are no better off although you kept on doing what you didn't like?"

"Not a bit, but you have to do it to live. I didn't have to poke about rubbish-heaps when I was strong enough to work, and it was better than this."

"And do they all poke about rubbish-heaps when they grow old?"

"No, not all on 'em don't."

"What happens to them, then?"

"Well, some on 'em dies, and some on 'em gets their children to keep 'em, and some on 'em goes in the *lump* or somewheres."

"And everybody on earth end their days something like that?"

"Oh, no! Some retires and 'as their kerridges and motors and servants and sich: that is them as we work for."

"How strange!" remarked the Angel. "It all seems so stupid and so wrong."

"Well, I'll have to get off and sell what I've got, or else I shan't have any money to-night!" And so saying, the old man turned his back upon his questioner and hobbled away.

All this was very depressing to the Angel, who had imagined such fine things about Humanity, and he nearly made up his mind to fly right away at once, but decided finally to stay and find out something else, in the hope that it would be better than what he had heard and seen. So he proceeded, rather reluctantly, in the direction of the town. Getting

to the main street, he saw a long row of stalls upon which fish, fruit, vegetables, and other things were exposed for sale. Over them were flaring lamps, and in the glow the rosy apples and other edibles looked doubly tempting. He found an obscure spot, away from the lights, and waited to see what went on.

Men, women, and children passed by, some of them laughing and talking, some in silence. Some of the men pounded by heavily, as though they were tired out and were making straight for home and rest. Nearly all the people, he noticed, seemed burdened with anxiety. Many of their faces, lit up by the flare of the lamps, which brought out the hollows and shadows, looked haggard. It was all bewildering to him. He saw a woman stop and bargain with a thick-set vociferous man who was in charge of a neighbouring fruit-stall. She was persistent, and secured what she wanted at a far cheaper rate than the original price asked. Another woman approached and bought something exactly the same at a much higher price. The Angel felt inclined to interfere, but restrained himself as he reflected that he did not understand the customs of the Earth-People. Suddenly, oaths and women's shrieks filled the air, and from a public-house near by came a noisy crowd surrounding two men who were fighting. The all-pervading sordidness sickened the Angel and he went away.

The next day he avoided the haunts of men, but it so happened that he chanced upon a huge poster announcing that a "Mission of Repentance and Hope" would be inaugurated that day, by the Lord Bishop, in a town not far away. The Angel was overjoyed. Repentance and Hope! They were going to change all that he had seen, and make it so that everyone could be comfortable and happy; so that none would have to rake rubbish-heaps or live

poorly after working for most of their lives in smoke and grime. No cheating would take place. The unlovely surroundings that drove men to drink and quarrelsomeness would disappear. Perhaps they would all be able to go out in the country and enjoy themselves. This Lord Bishop must be a wonderful man. He supposed that those people who made the others work for them, so that they could have carriages and servants and live in big houses, would not like the Bishop. But the Bishop would not care about that! He must be there to see the beginning of this great new movement. He learnt from a signpost where the town was. Stretching his wings, he felt his vigour renewed and, after circling high in the air from pure joy of life, flew directly towards the town.

The Bishop was speaking when he arrived. It was a huge open-air meeting, held in the town park, and the people were gathered round a bandstand from which the speakers addressed them.

The Bishop looked very picturesque in his long white gown with its wide sleeves, while on his breast flashed a silver crucifix which was hanging by a thin gold neck-chain.

A long line of carriages, motors, etc., were standing close by, in readiness for their owners' return from the meeting. The Angel noted this and felt a pang of uneasiness.

"I wonder," he mused, "have they come to do him any harm because he wants them to repent or because he wants the lives of the poor people made happy and hopeful, or do they agree with him?"

He alighted on the edge of the bandstand very softly and quietly, so as not to disturb the Bishop. As he did so he became the centre for hundreds of curious eyes. He was quite abashed at the notice he received and hung his head shyly. And when the

THE ANGEL'S VISIT

57

Bishop stopped speaking and stared at him in amazement, his confusion was greater than ever.

The Bishop recovered himself first. "Who are you, and what do you want?" he said.

"I am an Angel," said the intruder, "and I came to hear you tell how life is going to be made happy for everybody; how people are to repent and change things; how people are not to work all their lives for others and to live miserably. I came to hear you explain how things can be altered and to thank you for doing it. I have not been on Earth very long, but I know that things need changing. And these rich people will be able to work for themselves, with the others, and none will have too much and all will have enough. At least, I suppose that is how you will do it, although I am a stranger and I do not know."

His voice was one of singular charm and beauty, and he modulated it perfectly, so that all present listened in a breathless silence.

But, as soon as he was finished, the charm was over, and loud cries filled the air.

"An Angel! What blasphemy! He is a Bolshevik!" said one bejewelled lady in a front seat.

"How disgusting!" said her companion languidly, examining him through her lorgnette.

Several attendants then rushed on to the stand and dragged him away, followed by a dense crowd. "Who is he? Where does he come from?" was asked from all sides.

The meeting was brought to an abrupt termination, and the Bishop was very angry, because it quite spoilt his peroration, and he had spent a long time preparing it.

As for the poor Angel, he was dragged away to the police-station, where they worried him so much about registration cards and exemption certificates that he pined away and died.

XIII

SHADOWS

BASIL GRANT passed his hand wearily across his forehead and leaned back in his chair. He had nearly reached the end of a long line of patients who had been waiting for attention in his surgery, and he was glad, for it was tiring work. Every morning and evening the same routine had to be gone through—the sick, the injured, the temporarily disabled, the weak and the delicate, came to him for a renewal of health and vigour. It was a repair shop for humanity, and it was his business to get the human machine running again, to patch it up and put it right. He did not flinch from the task. He did it to the best of his ability, but he found it hard.

His practice was situated by the side of the Thames, about thirty miles outside of London, in a place which was neither a town nor a village, but a straggling district of indeterminable length, comprising houses and marshland of an unvarying character. It was his lot to be continually in contact with the doubly depressing duality of illness and poverty; but he was a big-souled young man with plenty of optimism, geniality, and confidence, in his disposition, so he wrestled courageously with disease and sickness in spite of the unfavourable conditions around him.

This morning had been very like the other days.

There had been a number of child-sufferers—lack of nourishment was their chief complaint—and a fair sprinkling of others, most of them victims of some form of nerve trouble, due, without doubt, to the whirl of modern life. There were only three patients left now, so that he anticipated finishing rather earlier than usual and being able to devote himself to a medical book for two or three hours. This book had caused a great stir in the profession, and he was keenly interested in it and the problems it raised. Two of the patients were soon disposed of—they had minor ailments—and the last one was ushered in. This was a woman, and she was poorer-looking even than the others, having a threadbare shawl thrown over her head and shoulders, through which her eyes and nose alone were discernible. The doctor dismissed all his thoughts of afternoon study, and became, at once, the dignified, business-like practitioner. The woman explained her errand disjointedly, fumbling the while with the ends of her shawl, and nervously clasping and unclasping her hands.

Briefly, it came to this. Her little girl was seriously ill, and she begged the doctor to come and see her. She could not describe the symptoms of the child's illness very well, but said that she was pale and weak, and "wouldn't take no interest in nothing and wouldn't eat nothing." She had been ill for some days, but the mother had hoped for an improvement, and doctors were expensive. Of course, she did not say this last, but one would not require much intuition to gather it from what she did say. That the doctor was annoyed was obvious; he showed it in his manner. Seeing this, she pleaded tearfully for him to come, and her eyes were more wistful and pleading than her voice. Dark eyes they were, full of tenderness and pathos, which seemed to be mutely appealing for sympathy and understanding and yet had in

them something despairing, something unutterably sad, as if realising somehow that what they craved for, was impossible. The doctor promised to come as soon as he could. Early in the afternoon he set out.

The place he sought was one of three tumble-down cottages, built on some marsh-land near the river. It was a habit of his, each evening, when his work was done, to stroll along the bank and enjoy the cool breeze that blew over the water. He found it refreshing and invigorating; it steadied his nerves and acted as a health tonic. In the hush of the evening, away from the muddle and medley of life, things seemed to straighten themselves out; he could think better. And more than once he had noticed, and commented inwardly upon, the dampness and unfitness for human habitation of the cottages towards which he was now proceeding.

Upon entering the place and seeing the patient—a girl of about seven or eight—he surmised at once that his efforts would be in vain. She lay on a little improvised bed near the window, to get the light, and looked so pale and wan as to appear more like an angel than a material human being, were it not that angels are not supposed to bear the marks of hunger and suffering. It seemed as if in her eyes was centred most of the ebbing life which still remained. They were large, dark, and luminous, and like her mother's in their sadness. But there was one quality in them that hers did not possess. At times a look of abstraction would steal over them, as though she was intensely interested in something altogether apart from the squalid and uninviting life that she had known.

The doctor had all the average, healthy young man's dislike for sentiment, strengthened, perhaps, by his professional experience; yet, as he looked round the meagrely furnished cabin and saw the

pitiful little tragedy of it all—the anxious, strained look of the mother, the frail, wasted form of the child,—he could not help feeling touched.

He soon found out that the child was ill-nourished, and suffering from the effects of bad conditions generally, and bore the traces of having been in this state for a long time, though evidently she had been cared for by her mother as well as circumstances would allow. She had practically no physique and also no spirit; she was just drooping and fading without any apparent desire to live at all. The doctor remained a short time, and upon leaving gave the mother some money, with instructions to buy some appetising delicacies for the child, promising, as he went, to call on the next day, and answering her anxious inquiries with an evasive, "We must hope for the best."

"This is a cinch!" he grumbled to himself, when he was outside, reverting to the slang of his medical student days. "A few more patients like this and I'll make my fortune." So he tried hard, after the manner of his kind, to convince himself of his hardness of heart and insensitiveness of feeling. But he went back the next day, and for many other days too.

He and Nora, as the girl was called, became great friends, and their friendship was mutually beneficial. At first she was cold and indifferent, until he awakened her interest by telling her some fairy stories. After that there was no separating them. He would sit by her bedside for hours, holding her thin white hand in his strong brown one, feeling it quiver with excitement as he unfolded the stories of giants and dwarfs, fairies and nymphs, beautiful castles and wonderful lamps. Never had anyone so devoted an audience. Her face seemed to glow with animation; her eyes would sparkle with vivacity until he had finished, and then, suddenly, the light would go out, and only the look of sombre sadness remain.

The gorgeous, beautiful pageantry of fairyland was meat and drink to her; all that she refused to be interested in was life; she seemed to have a rooted aversion to that.

In spite of all the doctor could do, however, the child gradually grew weaker; her life hung in the balance, and her mother waited in agony. Suddenly the end came. It occurred one evening. She died peacefully, quietly, as though going to sleep. Her mother did not cry much. When the doctor saw her on the following morning she was dry-eyed; only the hopeless suffering look seemed intensified in her eyes and the lines of anguish cut deeper in her face. She had evolved a kind of philosophy out of her sufferings which was simply—*to expect the worst*. Her idea, almost unconsciously, of Providence, or of God, was of a Power who saw how you could best be injured—and then did it. Tears and violent emotions, which quickly come and quickly go, were not natural to her. There comes a point when misery can be heaped on misery without apparent effect. She had reached that point. But the wound was raw all the same.

A day or two after the child's death, the doctor resumed his walks by the river, which he had had to abandon lately through lack of time. To-night, he walked along the bank past the three cottages for a mile or two, and then retraced his steps. He had the bank to himself at this hour. Somewhere out on the river, a dredger was at work. Weird, eerie sounds came floating across the water like the wailing cry of a child in pain or the moaning of a lost soul. Piercing shrieks would alternate with low, continuous groans until it seemed, to Basil's overwrought mind, that all the horror, anguish, and mournfulness of the Universe was being concentrated and expressed in what he heard. The gloom itself seemed peopled

SHADOWS

63

with misshapen, sinister shadows vaguely foreboding evil and distress. And so it was that he entered and passed through the blackest mood of pessimism—the mood in which the world seems full of cruelty and suffering, callousness and indifference.

And he came through, as men do, with a more fixed purpose and a sterner resolve to do what one man could, to end unnecessary suffering and to relieve human pain.

XIV

ARMS AND THE MEN

JEAN CAMPEAU and Hans Schultz were partners and friends. Their friendship had begun and had been cemented in the slums of New York City, where, as two down-and-out emigrants, they had come together and fraternised. They had both known what it was to stand in the Bread Line, that final refuge of the vagrant and destitute. They had shared each other's crusts, starved and suffered together, laughed at their woes and pains together when hardship made it necessary to do so—and a friendship like that is not easily broken.

Jean had come from France, from a suburb of Paris, while Hans hailed from Saxony. Each had been attracted by the Golden West, and had felt the drive and urge of the pioneering, adventurous spirit in the blood that coursed through his veins. And in the splendid virility of their youth they had responded to the call. Many times, amid the buffetings, blows, and cuts which they received, their memories wandered back, longingly and regretfully, one to the fair country-side of his native Saxony, the other to the light-heartedness, the vivacity, the glitter and the gaiety of the Paris he knew. But, in spite of home-sickness, they held on grimly.

Both had the advantage of youth on their side. Hans was a fair-haired, laughing, blue-eyed young

giant, who stood a head taller than his companion and was massive and big-limbed in proportion to his height. During the time they were hitting it rough in New York, his limbs were rather shrunken, but the framework was still there. Jean was of a slighter build altogether, but wiry and strenuous. He had the gift of being able to fit in with his surroundings, whatever they might be. His clothes always seemed just right, even when old and worn. He wore them in a debonair manner which retrieved their shabbiness. Awkwardness of any kind was foreign to his nature, and one could imagine him in a Parisian bar-room displaying exactly the same sang-froid as in his present surroundings.

These were the two men who set out determined to make good or go down fighting. They were restless, roving spirits, and the call of the Southern States, with their pine-forests, their woodlands and wastelands, came as music to their ears amid the harsh, discordant experiences of the city. And gradually they got a foothold and were able to put a little money by for the purpose of migrating south. They decided to go there as soon as they could, settle down, and commence to subjugate the soil, to clear away the rank vegetation and to cover the ground with crops of maize, alfalfa, and cotton. They dreamed of this time: they pictured it and talked it over continually. They saw, in fancy, their fields of cotton with the bolls just bursting—a field of snowflakes resting upon a background of leaves. They worked out the details of their future habitation—the log house they would build, the cattle and fowls they would rear. It became the supreme aim in life for them.

And they realised it at last, though not without difficulties. They fixed, after much deliberation, on a place some thirty miles distant from the town of

Pensacola in Florida. The ground had to be cleared ; everything had to be done by their own unaided effort. It was miles from any other human dwelling. But they decided to take it and alter the face of the earth to suit their requirements. Difficulties arose regarding their nationalities, but, after inquiry and verification concerning them had been made at the nearest French and German consulates, they were able to enter into possession. Then came the struggle. The place was choked with weeds and scrub ; great forests of pine-trees, through which crashed wild razor-backed hogs, bordered on to their land. By dint of hard work, the house was built and the place assumed something of the appearance of a real homestead. Everything proceeded merrily. The labour, the sun, and the open country, the wholesome home-produced food, all helped to make them healthy, bronzed, and firm-muscled. And they were happy.

Early in the morning, over the frizzling slices of bacon, the plentiful supply of fresh eggs, the pile of hot cakes, and a substantial assortment of other provender, they would discuss future plans, the day's work, and so on. Sometimes they would fall into a reminiscent mood and tell each other stories of their boyhood and earlier youth, and dwell lingeringly upon memories of the past. And so, one way or another, the time sped swiftly.—

Occasionally one of them would ride to the town and secure the latest news, buy anything they required, and call in at the post office for any letters which might be waiting for them there. For nearly three years they lived on the farm, improving, developing, and cultivating. Sometimes a neighbouring farmer, living several miles away, would ride in and spend the evening with them ; but visitors, especially strangers, were rare. So it was a matter of some moment when

one morning, just as they were preparing breakfast, a knock came at the door. Jean opened it and found two strangers on the threshold. One of them made him a slight bow, full of ceremony and self-importance, and asked to see Jean Campeau. On being assured of his identity, the stranger handed Jean a buff-coloured envelope with an air of great solemnity. The other then stepped forward and in impressive tones asked for Hans Schultz. Jean called him, and the second stranger handed him a blue-coloured envelope.

Hans and Jean were both puzzled and turned their letters over, looking at them from different angles. As they did so the strangers wished them good morning and, hurriedly declining an invitation to come inside, retraced their steps towards a fence to which their horses were tethered and rode away. Hans and Jean watched them go; then, together, went into the house, sat down in their chairs one on each side of the table, and broke the seals of their letters. From Jean's buff-coloured envelope he pulled a buff-coloured paper, while Hans dragged a blue one from his. Each read quietly, then both looked up, and, with a faint flicker of a smile hovering round the corners of Jean's lips and Hans' blue eyes blazing merriment, they each pushed their letters across the table to the other.

Jean's letter, read by Hans, ran like this:—

“Jean Campeau, French citizen, is hereby called upon to report himself within two days from this notice at the French Consulate for the purpose of military service against Germany. The penalty for disregarding this notice is forfeiture of civil rights and imprisonment on return to France.

Vive la France!”

The communication received by Hans and read by Jean was in these terms:—

“Hans Schultz, German citizen, is hereby called upon to report himself at the German Consulate for military service against France. Failure to comply with this notice involves death sentence on return to Germany.

Deutschland über Alles!”

Hans and Jean looked at one another, then Jean spoke. “This is a serious business,” he said. “We shall have to talk it over.”

“Yes,” said Hans, “I had no idea, my dear Jean, that you were such a scoundrel.”

“Nor I, you,” responded Jean.

“Of course,” said Hans, “it is quite clear that I ought to hate you now.”

“That’s right,” said Jean; “I hate you too.”

“I,” continued Hans, “am a Teuton. You are a Gaul. We can have nothing in common. There is a natural antagonism, a race-hatred between us.”

“It is rather funny, though,” replied Jean, “that we haven’t found it out before now; but I suppose it is so.”

“Undoubtedly,” said Hans; “the most eminent professors would tell us so. Shoals of professors, and clever men, and papers are now, without doubt, proving it to our respective countries. We cannot question it.”

“Yet somehow,” said Jean, “I don’t seem to be able to hate you properly. I can’t work any enthusiasm into my hatred for you—not as a truly patriotic citizen should. I can only hate you in a placid, gentle kind of way.”

“I feel the same,” confessed Hans. “We shall have to find a firmer basis for our hatred somewhere. You French people,” he went on, brightening up,

"have one idea, the idea of 'Revanche.' Ever since you lost your two provinces in 1870, you have filled your hearts with hatred against us."

"Yes," said Jean; "and you Germans, inflated with victory, have blustered and swaggered, and expected the whole world to fall down before you."

"Can't you think of anything else, Jean?" pleaded Hans. "This hating business is going to be terribly flat for us if we can't do better than that. How I wish that we had newspapers and war meetings and cabinet ministers and diplomats near by!"

"Do you really think that they would make us hate each other properly, as we ought to?" asked Jean.

"Of course; that is what they are there for. They would issue Blue Papers and Orange Papers and things, and in less than no time we would be at each other's throats."

"Well, what is to be done? We haven't got these people here, so we must do what we can without them; but it is most unfair to us. How can they expect us to hate each other?—I know: I heard a long time ago something about Slav independence which proves that we ought to hate each other; but—No!—I can't explain it. Diplomats and statesmen are the only ones who could help us now."

"Yes, Jean; instead of sitting here quietly, we ought to be fighting a duel at least; but it is not our fault."

They sat and looked at each other in silence. Then Hans almost automatically reached out to a box on the sideboard and took a big German cigar, which he transferred to his lips. Jean twisted his buff-coloured notice into a roll, pushed one end into the fire, and as it burst into flame he raised it to the end of Hans' cigar, saying as he did so: "Have a light, Hans, my enemy."

Then he carefully selected a gold-tipped, delicate

Parisian cigarette and held it between his fingers. This time it was Hans' blue paper which provided the light.

"After all," remarked Jean, contemplatively, when they had smoked in silence for a while, "they can't expect us to hate and fight each other, handicapped as we are, with none of the necessary agencies present to foment discord between us."

"And I wonder, Jean, my eternal foe," murmured Hans, "whether we are so much handicapped by the absence of statesmen, diplomats, financiers, Blue Papers, war meetings, and so on, and whether the people who have these things are so much better off than we are."

"Yes," said Jean, "I wonder!"

XV

THE BLACK CRUCIFIX

JIM MEATH was lying in a comfortable snow-white bed in a London hospital. How he had got there was to him shrouded in mystery; he had only the vaguest idea. He remembered quite well joining the army and going over to France to fight. He remembered the excitement as they drew nearer the battle area. He remembered vividly his first day in the trenches, and not quite so vividly the days succeeding it. He had grown accustomed to the sullen boom of the guns and the shriek of the flying shrapnel, and then—this happened. One moment there was the bustle, laughter, coarseness, mud, and life of the trenches, and then—pain. Pain that blotted everything else out—intense, blinding, agonising pain. From then, as he looked back, he saw things in a kaleidoscopic fashion, with great empty gaps which he could not fill in. There was the field-dressing tent, full of horror and awful cries of anguish. There were doctors, nurses, and bandages, and a strong, sickly, pungent odour of antiseptics. Later on there were stretchers, trains, ships, and—here.

He was in the convalescent stage now, and could think about things better. Until then he had been tossing about restlessly in the throes of delirium and fever, oblivious of all that happened around him.

Now, for the first time, he noticed the nurses as, in their unobtrusive way, they glided about the ward, rearranging a pillow here, administering medicine there, and doing all they could to soften and mitigate suffering. He was interested in the visitors, too, though he was an orphan and had no relatives to come and show him that tender affection which he needed. But there was a lady visitor who came and did her best to make things bright for him. She was one of those women who delight in making other people happy. Always cheerful and tender, she came like a ray of sunshine into his life. When she entered, all the irksomeness and monotony of his confinement seemed to fade away. When his temperature was high and he was restless she would put a cool, soft hand on his forehead, and he would relapse into a restful calm. As he grew stronger and better they became great friends. She came to see him every visiting day, and brought him great bunches of sweet-smelling flowers. At last he was well enough to leave, and the lady saw him for the last time. They had a long talk, and before she left she gave him a little ebony crucifix upon which was mounted an ivory Christ. It was beautifully finished and must have been very costly. He was full of gratitude to her for what she had done, but when the actual moment of parting came he could only stammer out, "Thank you—for everything!" But she understood. They clasped hands and parted.

The following morning he left the hospital and reported himself at the military headquarters. When he arrived he was examined by the army doctor, who pronounced him unfit for further military service. He was unable to stand the strain, so the doctor said. This raised a new situation altogether. He was given his army discharge papers and then set about seeking work. After some weeks

THE BLACK CRUCIFIX

73

he found work in a paint and dye factory. It was ill-paid and unhealthy work, but it was better than nothing, and he thought himself lucky to get it. As the weeks went by, he found it harder and harder to put up with the horrible conditions he had to endure. His workmates were used to it, but to him it seemed that the trenches, with all their hardships and dangers, were preferable to this. At least, you did not find men there who spat blue and green and other colours, men with poisonous dyes worked right into their systems and killing them by inches. The men in the trenches, he thought, led a healthier, manlier life than this. The firm he worked for specialised in a green paint used extensively on board ship, which was guaranteed to prevent corrosion of metals. But, though it was so useful for the protection of metals, its powerfulness acted disastrously on the human body, causing sores and illnesses, as the men and women concerned in its manufacture found to their cost.

This tragedy of toil went on until something occurred which stopped it abruptly. The men and women workers were miserably paid, and the firm goaded them to the point of desperation by posting up a notice stating that, owing to the increased price of materials, wages would be reduced. The workers were unorganised and unled, but they struck work spontaneously. Jim Meath came out with the rest. He was physically and financially weak and unfitted for an industrial struggle, but one lesson he had learned in the trenches was the necessity of sticking side by side with his comrades.

They had been out for a week, and money was running short and affairs looking ominous, when Jim was discussing matters with a fellow-worker. "I say, Jim," his friend suddenly exclaimed, "what is that you have round your neck?" He pointed to a

narrow ribbon. "Oh, that!" said Jim, pulling up his little crucifix with a jerk and holding it out for inspection. "That is a crucifix given to me at the hospital by a lady, Mrs Tracey-Renfell. She was very good to me, and I always wear it in remembrance of her." "Mrs Tracey-Renfell of Warwick Court, London—is that the lady?" his friend asked. "Yes, that is the address—Warwick Court. Do you know anything of her?" asked Jim in a surprised way. "No, nothing much"—he gave a short laugh—"only she owns about two-thirds of the shares in our firm." Jim looked bewildered. "Never!" he gasped at last. For answer his friend put a list into his hand giving the names and addresses of the firm's shareholders. "I can't believe it," said Jim, weakly. "She was so good—you can't understand." "That's all right," said his friend; "she doesn't know anything about it. She places her money with a stockbroker who invests it for her. Very likely she doesn't know where it is." He laughed and went out. Jim sat down, dazed. The world seemed to be swinging round him; all his anchorages were giving way. He had regarded her almost as a Goddess, a Guardian Angel. She had been his ideal. He had worn the crucifix, not from any religious motive, but because, to him, it deified the human qualities of love and tenderness which seemed enshrined in her. And her snow-white, beautiful hands were only possible because of the hard, rough ones of his workmates, discoloured by dyes, disfigured by sores. Her beautiful, delicate complexion and brightness of manner were made possible and maintained by the labour of dull, spirit-broken drudges. The flowers she had brought in full blush and bloom represented, each of them, a withering human being in the factory here. The little crucifix, even, was purchased out of the blood and agony of the sweated toilers! He loathed it.

THE BLACK CRUCIFIX 75

It was all so clear—so pitilessly clear. And she did not know and could not help it. It would go on. The commercial machine was grinding wealth for her and death for them. She distilled love and tenderness out of wealth which, in its turn, was distilled from suffering and want. She was at one end of the machine and they at the other. He gazed again at the crucifix with the white, gleaming figure of Christ sharply outlined against its sombre background, and, as he looked, there floated through his brain the mental picture of the workers in field, factory, mill, and workshop. They went gliding by in mute procession, bowed and bent, scarred and broken with labour, toiling ever to make others rich, and killing themselves in the process; and he saw the agony portrayed on the crucifix, for the first time, in a new light. The scales dropped from his eyes, and it stood revealed before him as a great symbol of the Crucifixion of Labour.

XVI

THE WHITE LIGHT

THE stars were gleaming out of the deep blue sky which was lit up by the calm, silver radiance of the moon. The air was fresh; unladen with smoke and soot, the dust of traffic, or the noise and odours of commerce. It was beautifully still, and the stillness seemed to symbolise the reign of Truth, Purity, and Peace. Resting, I drank in the strength and beauty of the night eagerly, as a tired, parched wayfarer might drink water at a desert spring. It satisfied; there was a soothing sense of well-being, of the wholesomeness of things. The warm night air and the stillness all conduced to reverie, and I began to dream. Visions of the beauty of life, when it became worthy of Nature's bounty, floated through my mind, and I became oblivious of my surroundings.

Then, somehow, the scene changed. Looking at the sky, I saw that the spangled glory of the stars had vanished, giving place to a number of brilliant lights of various colours. When a rocket shoots up, bursts, and throws out its store of coloured lights, it often happens that one lasts long after all the others have faded, and then sinks slowly and majestically from sight. The lights I saw were like that, only they were brighter and more intense and did not fade. There were large purple, yellow, red, and green lights, with a number of smaller ones of different hues, and

THE WHITE LIGHT

77

from each of them came a coloured beam or shaft of light like that which comes from a searchlight; only the beams were much stronger and greater, and each made a well-defined circle of light on the earth, which circle seemed to be cut out of the surrounding blackness. The sky itself was black, and it was some time before my eyes could distinguish anything in the unfamiliar glow. Then, gradually, out of the nebulous shapes and shadows, I began to make order. I saw that, within the radius of each light as it shone upon the earth, there were a number of human figures. Under the red glare there were men in uniforms, bearing themselves proudly. The light gave them a fearsome and demoniacal appearance. There was a flash of swords and accoutrements, a sparkle of medals and decorations. Banners were raised in the air, flags were streaming. But as my eyes became more accustomed to the light, I peered into the shadows, where the red and black met in a dusky crimson. I saw a struggling mass of humanity jostling and fighting to get into the places of honour under the red star. I saw men stagger and fall. I heard horrible groans and shrieks of anguish as they sank down into the darkness.

I turned to the yellow light. Around that I saw the same struggle was going on. There were no weapons or uniforms, no banners or flags, but the people jostled and pushed, fought and dragged at each other to get a place in the light, and the people who had the most favoured places were decked out in fine clothes and surrounded with luxury. And the struggle, I saw, was the keenest at the edge of the light, just at the fringe, where the darkness was. Men fought frenziedly. Some, by tenacity, fought their way through; others were dragged back, pushed on one side, thrown down and trampled on. And from the outer darkness came a great wailing, and

sometimes a skinny hand would be thrust forward appealingly. Sometimes the cries would grow loud, menacing, and fierce. When this happened, those at the centre handed coins out, round yellow discs, which were scattered among the people who cried, and they seemed to be satisfied, for their cries ceased.

So it was round the other lights, where people fought and struggled, with envy and ambition urging them on, and pomp, magnificence, and show as their goal. But fear of the darkness was underlying all their efforts, and it was this that drove them on to fight. They raised up monuments and statues in honour of their great lights. They put up laths painted to look like iron, and cardboard coloured like stone, and as the light shone these made a grand show.

Then, faintly, on the horizon, appeared a small, white light, which shone steadily. Few of the people noticed this; it seemed so small and insignificant beside their glittering attractions. And they still fought, and some succeeded and some died, and most were struggling in the outer darkness. And the white light grew, and a small band of people found comfort in its glow. But there was no struggle for place there. Few people heeded this light at all. But those who were guided by it, laboured incessantly and cheerfully. There were men, I saw, with their arms and chests bare, who were hewing out great slabs of granite. They were men who were strong to endure and whose muscles were hardened by effort. There were men who wrote, stopping now and then to gaze at the white light, drawing inspiration from it, and writing on. And there were men and women, physically weak, who broke down under the strain, but who did the best they could, because they saw that the more they worked, the stronger the light grew. They helped the light, and the light helped them.

THE WHITE LIGHT

79

And some left it after a time and went to seek wealth, fame, and ease, by the coloured lights. The great mass of the people, being in the darkness, did not care for the white light. And many sneered, saying: "Why do you waste your lives there? You labour without effect. You get no reward for your efforts. Why not seek the coloured lights, like the great, rich men of the world?"

But the few worked on, and their light grew in power, and the adherents of the other lights were angry; for as the white light increased its strength, it showed the mass of the people struggling in a morass. It showed the laths, brown paper, and cardboard to be what they were, and not what the coloured lights made them appear. It made the whole thing seem pitiable and futile.

For the name of the white light was Truth.

And the men who hewed granite were, as I saw now, by their strengthened white light, constructing a road which was to lead out of the morass on to the firm land—a road over which all Humanity could pass. And, as I listened to the ring of their hammers and the sound of their voices, the moon, gliding from behind a cloud, broke in on my reverie and bathed the whole sky and earth in its silver glow—which was a fitting augury that the light would triumph and that the road would be made.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
NEEL AND CO., LTD.,
EDINBURGH.

WOMEN'S CO-OPERATIVE GUILD.

EDUCATION
IN THE
GUILD ROOM.

By Mrs. ANNA BLAIR

SPRING SECTIONAL CONFERENCES, 1912

PRICE 1d.

To be obtained from the General Secretary,
Women's Co-operative Guild, 66, Rosslyn Hill, London, N.W.

WOMEN'S CO-OPERATIVE GUILD.



Education in the Guild Room.

THE average woman member of a Co-operative Society is satisfied to get good, wholesome, unadulterated food and the other necessaries of life while the margin of price which, in private trade, goes to make one or a few men rich, comes back to her periodically as dividend. Not so the Guild member. From the first she learns about the magnitude of the movement, its Stores all over the country, and its huge Wholesale Society with its well-built factories. She knows that the movement was built up in the first place by a few self-sacrificing enthusiastic weavers in Rochdale, who had a vision of a future which, by means of Co-operation, would remove from the people the burden of low wages, poverty, lack of education, &c. The object of the Rochdale Pioneers was not simply to become an improved shopkeeping concern, but to use the purchasing power of the people as a means of accomplishing their ideal, for we find laid down in their first rules the following clause: "That as soon as practicable this Society shall proceed to arrange the powers of Production, Distribution, Education, and Government."

As the years go on the Guild member realises that the early difficulties and sacrifices, such as inconveniences in the carrying home of goods, long waits for goods when stocks were small, and perhaps no dividend at the end of the year, are things of the past in the great majority

of Societies. The means for gaining the object are well established, and the way becomes clearer for realising the ideals the pioneers had in view when they started.

And so we find in the Guildroom the woman with the basket power awakened to a new interest in life, knowing what that power means. As Miss L. Davies so beautifully puts it in her explanation of our Guild membership card:—

She is conscious of the ties which bind her own home life with the lives of others in the factory town below and of those in the larger unseen world beyond. She thinks of what she has known of life: the dreary monotony of mill and workshop, of the heart-breaking search for work, of the fatal accidents she has come across, of the sacrifice of children's lives, of the coarse pleasures and selfish indulgences which have wrecked so many homes. She reflects, too, on the hidden trials of many women's lives, and of their wonderful courage and patience; and as she waits and thinks the factories are gradually touched with sunshine, and the ground she stands on becomes warm and bright. She shades her eyes as the light grows stronger, and the sadness of her heart gives place to a sense of power and longing. The thought of what the world might be is dazzling in its brightness.

Such is our Guildswoman, and with her increased knowledge comes increased responsibility. Each year the Guild work becomes more interesting and important, and of a more far-reaching nature. We find that all national questions affect us as women and Co-operators. For instance, we began to discuss what appeared to be a small matter arising out of a judgment given in court against a woman suing for her own savings. We found this question of wives' savings involved the right of married women to their shares in the Stores, and the whole legal position of wives. This led on to the questions of granting the franchise to women, of the divorce laws, and of the general problem of the laws affecting women. Then we found ourselves assisting other important organisations in regard to these questions.

Co-operation and the Poor involved the problem of housing, low wages, overcrowding, sweating, temperance reform, casual labour, &c.

Discussion on home duties brought with it the question of public health and municipal matters. We find that besides providing education—for, after all, it is education—by which women fit themselves for positions in the movement, we have equipped them well for places in the larger world as public representatives.

We sometimes hear that certain of these subjects should not be discussed in the Guildroom. From one quarter it is one subject, such as Credit Trading or the Minimum Wage; from some other quarter it is another, such as School Clinics, or the Suffrage, which it is thought to be unnecessary or harmful to discuss in our meetings, because: "the members don't understand the subject;" or "they don't want to know anything about it;" or, "they have so many prejudices against it they would not come again to the Guild." I would urge that these reasons are not good ones, and ought to be put on one side for the sake of the good results which have always accrued from the discussion of a well-introduced subject. Those members who do not understand the subject would be all the better for hearing it well put by a speaker who does understand it.

As regards the members with strong prejudices in one direction or another, it is much better to weaken those prejudices than to keep back the education of the whole branch, and, done wisely and carefully, it can be done very successfully. Many of our Guild speakers have come back from branches whose officials have warned them that certain subjects are not to be mentioned, with the report that those very subjects excited a most interesting discussion. There will always be some who distrust thoughts and ideas with which they are not familiar, and shrink from discussing them, though later on, when these ideas are on everyone's lips, they are ready to uphold them. It is part of the object of the Guild to keep our minds open to new ideas, to be ready to consider them, and to turn them into practical action. In this way we shall continue to attract thoughtful

women, who will make our Guild a still greater power than it has been in the past.

Our organisation is now such that our Council and District members have opportunities which were not possible in the past of preparing themselves for giving lectures on all the Guild special subjects. The work of the past few years has been to develop capable officials, and these officials are at the command of all the branches on payment of travelling expenses; or, where the branch has no grant and is too poor to pay, free of charge. So it is a very out-of-date Branch Committee which does not give its members a chance of hearing about all the subjects taken up by the Guild, and of expressing their views on these questions.

Opportunities have also been given for the training of branch officials, which should mean an improvement in the conduct of business in the branches. A better understanding and fuller realisation of the duties of these officers brings added responsibility and dignity to these positions. The combination of better business methods and the discussion of subjects of wide interest and practical importance is reflected in Conferences and Congress. Delegates are able to follow the business and speak at the right time and to the point, thus making the larger gatherings more effective and of a more constructive character.

The phrase, "Home is the woman's sphere," is almost worn out as a taunt to hinder women from advancing, and the Guild has long been recognised by the Co-operative movement and the public generally as an organisation of intelligent, active women, whose opinions are worthy and valuable. We acknowledge proudly and willingly that home is women's sphere, but at the same time we know that home does not mean house, for the Guild has taught us that for the building of a home woman must not always stay in the house. As many of the one-time house industries have departed into the factory and workshop, she must follow them there, and

see that the factories and workshops are not being conducted in a way which will be harmful to her home. She wants to know how her sisters and daughters work; how long, under what conditions, and for what wages. When she does this she finds a need for further knowledge, and so the Guild provides opportunities for a woman to know and understand why and how she must take her place side by side with men in the industrial, social, and political world.

To build a home wherein all its members shall be happy, healthy, and free is no small task, and the Guild has still much work before it. To make happiness, healthiness, and freedom we need to understand the cause of unhappiness, unhealthiness, and tyranny, and in the seeking we find that we must extend our Co-operative efforts into our national life, and join with the whole of the people in making laws which affect our home life. To make happiness possible we want more leisure for the workers, more wages to adequately enjoy that leisure, and freedom from the anxiety due to uncertainty of work. Factory Acts and Wages Boards are a first step towards regulating hours, conditions, and wages.

Health will be more certainly assured by the establishment of a National Medical Health Service. The Insurance Act has made a beginning, and has laid a foundation in acknowledging the nation's responsibility in regard to its people's health. The promised Reform Bill, which includes manhood suffrage, would remove the last barrier in the way of the political freedom of all the people, providing that Guildswomen do their duty and leave no stone unturned to secure that it is turned into a measure of adult (meaning womanhood as well as manhood) suffrage. These questions and laws must be understood by our members, as these laws should be made to meet our needs. We require knowledge of what laws are proposed in order to express our views on them to the members of Parliament. Thus we take

each question that becomes of national moment, and because these questions have been, and continue to be, part of our Guild education we can use the knowledge and experience at our disposal to help to mould the reforms so that they may be of the most value to women and the workers. And so we come into the political world, and find ourselves passing resolutions at our branches, Conferences, and Congress, and sending them on to M.P.'s and members of the Government, saying what we, as a large organisation of married working women, want. So great has been our influence on public life that our organisation has been represented on many deputations. Evidence was given by our representatives on the question of divorce, while the Insurance Bill was carefully watched through all its stages. A most valuable, practical education to the Guild and others has thus been given, and this development of public spirit in the Guild must bring a warm glow of pride and thankfulness to the hearts of those women who were pioneers in its work.

The Guild is doing much valuable work in moulding public opinion in favour of school clinics, the abolition of child labour, the raising of the school age, higher education, &c.; in fact, there is no limit to the scope of the work the Guild can do in these and similar matters. The educational work it is doing inside the Co-operative movement is illustrated by the ever-increasing number of Societies who have abolished or reduced entrance fees, provided sickroom appliances, established emergency funds in conjunction with the restriction of credit trading, adopted the minimum wage for female employees, and also by the energetic and enthusiastic campaign carried on by the Guild for the adoption of the minimum wage for C.W.S. workers, and by the interest taken in the question by the delegates to the C.W.S. Quarterly Meeting. The good results are shown by the large attendance of Guild members at their Societies' Quarterly Meetings. This has led on to an increased

number of women on Educational and Management Committees, the last addition being our former President, Miss Gration, elected a Director of the large Leeds Society at the head of the poll, on which we now take this opportunity of congratulating her. We would ask all our branches to put forward more of our best women as candidates for Boards of Management. But we must not rest, nor think anything too difficult or out of our province, until women are elected on to every Board in connection with the movement; until all entrance fees are abolished; cash trading is universal, and emergency funds are established in every Society for the relief of those who are suffering from temporary loss of work or other need, which often saddles them with debt; until every Society, including the C.W.S., has adopted the minimum wage for women; until every adult woman and man in the community has full citizenship, and knowledge to enable them to make the best use of that citizenship, so that through their own intelligence they may together work out the realisation of the Co-operative ideal, "Each for all." And the need for the Guild to work on shall not cease until the words of Charlotte Stetson Gilman are realised—

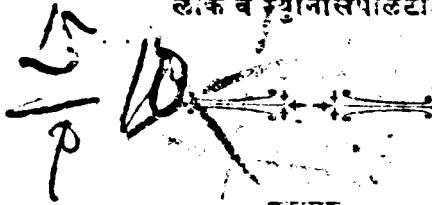
" A woman — in so far as she beholdeth her one beloved's face ;
 A mother, with a great heart that enfoldeth the children of the race ;
 A body free and strong with that high beauty that comes of perfect
 use is built thereof ;
 A mind whose reason ruleth over duty, and justice reigns with love ;
 A self-prized royal soul, brave, wise, and tender,
 No longer blind and dumb ;
 A human being of an unknown splendour,
 Is she who is to come."

म्युनिसिपलपत्रक.

पुणे शहरचा पाणी पुरवठा.

जुलै महिन्याचे आरोग्य.

लेक व म्युनिसिपॅलिटी.



प्रकाशक.

डॉ. रा. गो. बड्रे, एल्. एम्. एस. (नॅशनल ऑनर्स.)

२६९, कसबा पेठ, पुणे.

मुद्रक.

रामचंद्र विष्णू फडतरे, 'सुधारक प्रिंटिंग प्र्यूसो.'

४५२, सदाशिव पेठ, पुणे.

किंमत १ आण.

प्रास्ताविक दोन शब्द.

—१११—

येथील म्युनिसिपॅलिटी संस्थानें शहरवासी यांस जितकी माहिती नित्य व्हावयास पाहिजे तितकी देत नसल्यामुळे, जरी सर्वत्र विषयांची किंवा म्यु. कमिटीतील चर्चाची माहिती आमंडाला अशा पत्रकांतून देतां आली नाहीं तरी महत्त्वाच्या प्रश्नांची माहिती व चर्चा लोकांच्या नजरेस आणावी असा आमचा मुख्य हेतु आहे. वस्तुतः म्यु. कमिटीच्या जनरल सर्मानां बऱ्याचशा गरिकांनीं हजार राहणें जह्म असून आपला दाब कमिटीवर आहे व आपण आपल्या इकाबद्दल जागृत आहो असें दाखविले पाहिजे. परंतु शोचनीय गोष्ट ही कीं लोकांनां आपल्याला काय अधिकार आहेत याची देखील माहिती नाहीं. पुणे येथे म्युनिसिपॅलिटी स्थापन झाल्याला ६ वर्षे झाली असून इतक्या अवधीत लोकांची अजून उदासीनता कायम रहावी हे आश्चर्य आहे. तरी त्या संस्थानें आमच्या पत्रकांमुळे कांहीं चालून मिळून जागृती होईल असा मरवंसा आहे. ह्या बाबतीत लोकांचा पाठिंबा मिळाल्यास फार काम होणार आहे. दुसरे पत्रक टाऊन प्रॅनिंग, म्यु. कमिटीचे गेल्या तीन महिन्यांचे काम शोरेस्तंथानें काढण्याचे ठरविले आहे. शहरवासीं यांना या संस्थानें कांहीं सूचना करावयाच्या असल्यास त्या कामच्याकडे पाठवाव्या. याबद्दल एकादरे स्वतंत्र वतमानपत्र किंवा मासिक काढावयास पाहिजे. परंतु सध्याच आमचा तसेर विचार नाहीं. ही पत्रके पसंत पडून लोकांना आवड उत्पन्न झाल्यास पुढें त्याचा विचार निकित करूं.

रा. गो. घई.

पुणे शहरचा पाणी पुरवठा.

शहरांत येणारें कालव्याचें वेसुमार पाणी.

म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या हलगर्जीपणा व शहरवासीयांच्या
पैशाचें नुकसान.

पुणे शहरच्या पाणी पुरवठ्याचे मुख्य मार्ग मूटले म्हणजे कात्रजचा नळ व कालव्याचे नळ हे होत. हाशिवाय रास्ते, चौधरी, व नानाकडणीस त्यांचे नळ, दिहीरी, नदी वगैरेचें पाणीही वापरलें जातें. परंतु बहुतेक सर्व पाणी पुरवठा कात्रज व कालवा सापासूनच होतो.

१९१४ ऑगस्टपूर्वी कालव्याचें पाणी परस्पर नळांमध्ये घेतलें जात असे व त्या पाण्याबद्दल दर आठवड्यास ५२॥ लाख गॅलनपर्यंत कितीही पाणी घेतलें तरी दर वर्षास १०,००० रुपये म्युनिसिपॅलिटीला सरकारांत भरावे लागत असत. यापेक्षा जास्त पाणी इकाद्या आठवड्यास लागल्यास त्याबद्दल १०६६७ गॅलन पाण्यास एक रुपया त्या दरानें पैसे घ्यावे लागत.

पाणी पुरवठ्याच्या मधीन योजनेमध्ये कालव्याच्या बांध्याची वाण खाली वसून नें निवड होण्यासाठी मलाब (सेट्लिंग टँक) बांधण्यांत आले. त्या मलाबामधून शहराच्या कांहीं भागासाठी पाणी घेण्यास १९१४ ऑगस्ट-पाहून सुरुवात सार्ली. बाकीच्या भागांत कालव्यांमधून परस्पर पाणी जून १९१६ वर्षत घेण्यांत येत होते. आता कोठें सर्व पाणी सेट्लिंग मलाबामधून घेतलें जातें असे ऐकतां.

सेट्लिंग तलावांतून घेतले जाणारे पाणी व कालव्यांतून परस्पर घेतलेले पाणी ह्यामध्ये पाण्याच्या दरासंबंधाने दुपटीचा फरक आहे. कालव्यांतून परस्पर घेतलेले पाणी सेट्लिंग तलावामधून घेतलेल्या पाण्यापेक्षा दुपटीने महाग आहे इतकेंच नव्हे तर कालव्यांतून परस्पर पाणी दर आठवड्यास ५२॥ लाख गॅलन पेक्षा कितीही कमी घेतले तरी दरसालचे १०,००० रुपयेचें देणें मुक्त नाही एवढी गोष्ट खरी ही ५२॥ लाख गॅलनची भरती करण्यासाठी लागणारे पाणी सेट्लिंग टँकमधून घेतलेल्या पाण्याच्या मारांतून वजा करून नंतर राहिलेल्या पाण्याची रकम स्वस्त दराने आकारण्यांत येते. उदाहरणार्थ: एका आठवड्यास कालव्यांतून परस्पर १२॥ लाख गॅलन व सेट्लिंग तलावांतून १०० लाख गॅलन पाणी घेतले असे धरून चालू. कालव्यांतून परस्पर पाणी जोंपर्यंत घेतले जात आहे तोंपर्यंत दरसाल १०,००० रुपये देऊन आठवड्यास ५२॥ लाख गॅलनपर्यंत कितीही पाणी ध्यावयाचें असा सरकाराबरोबर करार असल्यामुळे एकंदर ११२॥ लाख गॅलनपेक्षा ५२॥ लाखाचे रुपये १९२ व बाकीच्या ६० लाखाचे रुपये ९६ ह्याप्रमाणें एका आठवड्यास एकंदर २८८ रुपये आकार द्यावा लागतो. हेंच सगळें पाणी सेट्लिंग तलावांतून घेतले असतें तर त्याचाच आकार फक्त १८० रुपये झाला असता. म्हणजे दर आठवड्यास १०८ रुपयांचा तोटा म्युनिसिपालिटीस सोसावा लागणार व जून १९१६ पर्यंत जवळ जवळ २१ महिने सोसावाही लागला.

सेट्लिंग टँकमधून घेतल्या जाणाऱ्या पाण्याचा दर शहराचें आरोग्य वाढविण्यांत मदत व्हावी म्हणून सरकारानें मेहेरबानीने कमी केला असून जेथे पूर्वी एक रुपयास २७३७५ गॅलन व जास्त पाण्यास एक रुपयास १०६६७ गॅलन असे दर होते तेथें सारसकट एक रुपयास ६२५०० गॅलन हा सवलतीचा दर देण्यांत आले. मात्र ह्या सवलतीच्या दराचा पूर्ण फायदा मिळण्यास म्युनिसिपालिटीने दोन गोष्टी लक्षांत ठेवल्या पाहिजेत. एक तर कालव्यांतून परस्पर पाणी बिलकूल घेतां उपयोगी नाही, व दुसरें, कात्रजच्या तलावांतील साठवणीचें पाणी घाण व आरोग्यास अण्यकारक असल्यामुळे त्यांतून प्रत्यक्ष पाणी न घेतां फक्त शिरण्याचेंच पाणी उपयोगांत आणलें पाहिजे. गांधांतील सर्व नळ जून १९१६ पर्यंत सेट्लिंग तलावांशी जोडले गेले नसल्यामुळे सर्वच पाणी त्या तलावांतून वेणें शक्य नव्हतें व म्हणूनच जून १९१६ पर्यंत ह्या सवलतीच्या दराचा

शहरवासीयांस कायदा मित्राला नाही. १९१२ सालअखेरच्या आतच सेट्लिंग
 तलाब व शंकरशेट रस्तावरील उंच टाकी बांधून तयार झाली असतांना के-
 वळ पाण्याचे नळ जोडण्यास पांच वर्षांहूनका वेसुमार वेळ लागण्यामुळेच
 शहरवासीयांचे नुकसान झाले आहे व ही गोष्ट सरकारच्या निदर्शनास आ-
 नून देण्याच्या कामी केवळ हे काम करणाऱ्या सरकारी अधिकार्यांच्या मु-
 क्ततीखताच घुनिसिपालिटीने हेळसांड धगर दिरंगाई केली आहे असेच म्-
 णानेसे घटते. सर्व पाणी सेट्लिंग तलाबातून घेतल्यास पांयिगाचा खर्च जास्त
 पडेल असे कदाचिन् सांगण्यांत येईल, परंतु एकीकडे महाग दरासुळे होणारे
 नुकसान व दुसरीकडे पांयिगचा खर्च झांचा तुलना केल्यास महाग दराप्रमाणे
 पाणी घ्यावे लागण्यामुळे पांयिगच्या खर्चापेक्षा दरसाल जवळ जवळ १२.२५
 रुपये जास्त पडतात. सालेरीज पांयिगच्या व सेट्लिंग टँकच्या अभावी पाण्याचा
 जोर, पाण्याची स्वच्छता वगैरेसंबंधाने लोकांची गैरसोय होते हे निराळेच. आज
 जवळ जवळ पांच वर्षे पाणी पुरवठ्याच्या योजनेचे काम चालू असतांना देखील
 खून १९१६ पर्यंत सर्व भागांत सेट्लिंग तलाबांतून निवळ पाणी फेण्याची
 सोय झाली नाही व झणूनच शहरवासीयांचे पैशाच्या, आरोग्याच्या तर्षेच
 सोयीच्या दृष्टीने नुकसान झाले ही गोष्ट सरकारच्या निदर्शनास आणून देणे
 घुनिसिपालिटीचे कर्तव्य होते. ही बाब जनरलबोडीपुढे मांडण्यासंबंधाने घु-
 निसिपालिटीच्या पब्लिकवर्क्स कमिटीने १९१५ च्या डिसेंबर महिन्यांत एक ठराव
 केला. तो ठराव दोन महिन्यांनी झणजे फेब्रुवारीच्या कामांमध्ये जनरल बोडीपुढे
 आला त्या बरोबर मॅडीसाहेबांनी त्या ठरावातील आकडे साफ चुकीचे
 आहेत असे अस्पष्टांस लिहिले, तेव्हा हे आकडे कसे चुकलेले आहेत हे
 दाखविण्यापेठळ मॅडीसाहेबांस लेखी विचारण्याचे ठरले. पांच महिने झाले
 तरी मॅडीसाहेबांचे उत्तर येत नाही असे पाहून जुलैच्या कमेण्डा वेरदर
 पदा हा ठराव दुबळ करण्यांत आला. त्याचा विचार होण्यास अजून किती
 दिवस लागतील हे काही सांगता येत नाही, व अर्जा विचार करताना
 नून १९१६ मध्ये पांयिग मुळ कार्याकारणाने हा ठराव दुसरी दाखल
 करावा अशी सूचना येण्याचा सध्या बराबता तयार दिसतो, खरे पाहिले
 असतांना डिसेंबर महिन्यातील प. व. कमिटीचा ठराव जजेबारी माहिण्यांतच
 झालेले थोडीपुढे मांडण्याचे घुनिसिपालिटीच्या अतिक्रमणाने व पुढे मंडा

साहेबांच्या उत्तगाची चार पांच महिने वाट तरी आपलें तुकतान होत असतांना कां पाहिली? मॅडी साहेबांना आपलें ह्मणणें -परस्पर सरकारापुढें मांडण्याचा राजमार्ग मोकळा असून त्याचा त्यांना पूर्ण फायदा मिळत असतांना म्युनि-सीपालिटीने त्यांच्या तोंडाकडे पहात बसून शहरवासीयांच्या पैशांचें तुकतान करावें हें आमचें दुर्दैव आहे.

हापेक्षांही जास्त हलगर्जीपणा जेथें आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या हातून जाणून घुजून होत आहे अशी पाणीपुरवठ्यासंबंधाची दुसरी बाब ह्याटली म्हणजे अलीकडे गांवांत घेतल्या जाणाऱ्या कालव्याच्या पाण्याचें बेसुमार प्रमाण ही होय. अलीकडे म्हणजे सेट्लिंग तलावांतून पाणी घेऊं लागल्यापासून ही बाब आमजवळजवळ १८ महिने म्युनिसिपालिटीपुढें आहे असें म्हणण्यास कांहीं हरकत नाही. पहिल्यांदा फेब्रुवारी १९१५ सालीं हाचद्वलची थोडीशी मूचना मॅडी साहेबांनी केली. जून १९१५ मध्ये पब्लिकवर्क्स कमिटीने ह्या संबंधानें ठराव केला. जुलै १९१५ मध्ये रा. भागवत ह्यांनी अध्यक्षाना ह्या बाबतसंबंधानें एक खुलासेवार पत्र लिहून हें प्रकरण जनरल बोर्डीपुढें मांडण्याबद्दल विनंति केली परंतु दुर्दैवानें हें पत्र इतर कागदपत्रांवरोंचर दाखल केलें गेल्यामुळे ते जनरल कमिटीपुढें आलेंच नाही. सेट्लिंग तलावांच्या चालू स्वर्चाच्या विलावर ठराव करतांना पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटी ह्या बाबीची नोंद करीतच होती, तसेंच सेट्लिंग तलाव म्युनिसिपालिटीने ताब्यांत ध्यावेत अशी शिफारस करतांना देखील ह्या बाबीवरच विशेष जोर होता. मॅनेजिंग कमिटीपुढें ऑक्टोबर महिन्यांत आणखी एकदा स्वतंत्र रितीने रा. स्त्रे ह्यांच्या पत्रावरून ही बाब पुढे आली. परंतु त्यासंबंधानें कांहींच व्यवस्थित योजना पुढे आली नाही इतकेंच नव्हे, तर जी थोडीबहुत योजना तयार करण्याचा मॅनेजिंग कमिटीने प्रयत्न केला त्यांत पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीस विचारलें देखील नाही. पुढें ह्या चोजनेसंबंधानें काय झालें हेच कळत नाही. ती जनरल कमिटीपुढें आली नाही ही गोष्ट खरी. पब्लिकवर्क्स कमिटीने ह्या संबंधानें १९१६-१७ सालच्या जमाखर्चाच्या अंदाजपत्रकांत कांहीं रकम वातली होती परंतु ती त्यांतून काढून टाकली इतकेंच नव्हे तर ह्या बेसुमार पाण्याबद्दल भरपूर रकमेची तरतूद करून वर दक्षणेकरतांही बरीचशी

बीज झालेली दिली. अजूनही १९१६-१७ सालच्या अंदाजपत्रकावर चर्चा व्हाऊन नें योग्य तऱ्हेने मंजूर करण्यास आमच्या कमिटीस फुरसतच नाही त्यासाठी तरी काय करते बिचारी! त्या विवेचनावरून हे बेगुमार प्रमाण कां वाढलें हा प्रश्न सोडविण्याचे जबाबदार कॉन्सिलरांच्या मनांतच नाही असें झणणें कारयें वाचमें होणार नाही. परंतु शहरवासीयांचे पैशाचें नुकसान होत आहे व त्याबद्दल ज्यांच्या इलगाजिण्यामुळे हे नुकसान होत आहे असे कॉन्सिलर व म्युनिसिपल अधिकारी कायद्याप्रमाणें व्यक्तिशः जबाबदार आहेत. तेव्हां हे नुकसान कसे होत आहे व झालें हें दाखविण्याचा आम्ही येथें प्रयत्न करतो.

१९०९-१० ते १९१३-१४ हा पांच वर्षांमध्ये १९१२-१३ साली कात्रजकडून पुरसे पाणी आलें नाहीं. १९१४-१५ व १९१५-१६ हा दोन्ही साली कात्रजचें पाणी मुबलक होतें. १९०९ ते १९१४ हा पांच वर्षांमध्ये दरसाल सरासरी २८१० लाख गॅलन पाणी कालव्यांतून घेतलें तेंच १९१२-१३ साली म्हणजे ज्या वर्षी कात्रजमधील पाणी अपुरें होते त्यावर्षी ३५९५ लाख गॅलन कालव्याचें पाणी घ्यावें लागलें सापैकी जवळ जवळ १००० लाख गॅलन पाणी कात्रजपाण्याच्या तुटवड्यामुळे देणें भाग पडलें.

१९१४-१५ साली कात्रजकडून भरपूर पुरवठा असताना देखील ४६०० गॅलन पाणी कालव्यांतून शहरांत आलें, (१९१४ ऑगस्टपासून तलावांतून पाणी घेण्यास सुरुवात झाली) व १९१५-१६ साली तर कात्रजपुरवठा मुबलक असताना ६९१५ लाख गॅलन पाणी लागलें किंवा व्यावहल सरकारांत पैसे भरावे लागले. १९०९-१४ सापैकी कात्रजच्या तुटवड्यामुळेच घ्यावें लागलेलें पाणी बाद केले तर दरसालची सरासरी २४०० लाख गॅलनपेक्षा जास्त होत नाहीं. तेव्हां अर्थातच पुढीच्या २४०० लाख गॅलनच्याऐवजी आज ६००० लाख गॅलन अथवा आर्डाचपट पाणी आम्ही घेता. म्हणजे सवलतीच्या दरप्रमाणें जरी म्हटलें तरी जेथें आह्मांस ३८४० रुपये घाबे लागले असते तेथें ९६०० रुपये इतका आकार होतो. पांढरा मुरू मसल्यामुळे तर हा सवलतीचा दरही म्युनिसिपलिटिच्या बऱ्यास आला नाहीं म्हणून तिने १५००० रुपये घेतल्या सालच्या हा पाण्याबद्दल सरकारास दिले.

मैलमोच्या घुण्यासाठी पाणी पुढकळ लागतें हा मुद्दा हा जस पाण्याच्या समर्थनार्थ पुढें घेण्याचा संभव आहे. तेव्हां हा कामाकरता

किती पाणी लागले पाहिजे ते पाहू. मेलमोच्या धुण्यासाठी शहरामध्ये बांधलेले एकंदर ४२ हौद आहेत. त्यापैकी ११ हौदांस कात्रजचे पाणी मिळते व बाकीच्या ३१ हौदपैकी ७ हौद प्रत्येकी १००० गॅलनचे व २४ हौद प्रत्येकी २००० गॅलनचे आहेत. तेव्हा सर्व हौद दिवसांतून एकदां रिकामे झाले असते म्हटले तर १९००० गॅलन पाणी लागणार. इनेजेचे काम जर उत्तम प्रकारचे असेल तर हे हौद दिवसांतून एकदाच रिकामे झाले म्हणजे पुरे हो-
 नात. तरी देखील ते दिवसांतून दोनदा रिकामे होतात असे आपण धरून घालू. तेव्हा ह्या हौदासाठी दरोजचे ३८०० गॅलन पाणी लागेल. सालेरीज मेल मोरति मेढ्या सोडण्यासाठी ज्या कुंठ्या केल्या आहेत त्या धुण्यासाठी सध्या ज्या पद्धतीने काम चालते त्याप्रमाणे करण्यास दररोज ३०,००० लाख गॅलनपेक्षा जास्त पाणी लागणार नाही. हे मेढ्या सोडण्याचे काम १९१४-१५ किंवा १९१५-१६ साली चालू नव्हते हे लक्षांत ठेवणे जरूर आहे. तेव्हा मेलमोच्या धुण्यासाठी फार झाले तरी एक वर्षास २५० लाख गॅलन पेक्षा जास्त पाण्याची जरूरी नाही. अर्थातच मेलमोच्यासाठी लागणारे सर्व पाणी धरून देखील २६५० लाख गॅलन पेक्षा किंवा फारफार तर ३००० लाख गॅलनपेक्षा जास्त पाणी लागू नये परंतु ६२१० लाख गॅलन पाण्याचा आंकडा सरकारी अधिकाऱ्यांकडून आला व त्याचे पैसे म्युनिसिपालिटिनं मारले व १९१६--१७ सालाकरताही अक्षाच रकमेची अदाजपत्रकांत आंकडा घातला आहे. आम्ही आणखी असेच जर स्वस्थ बसलो तर दरसाल कर्मोतकमी पांच सहा हजार रुपये आम्हां शहरवासीयांना विनाकारण जास्त द्यावे लागणार. हे नुकसान कसे थांबविता येईल ह्याबद्दलचा विचार आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटिनं जिच्यांत ना. परांजपे रा. लवाटे ह्यांच्यासारखे आम्ही निवडून दिलेले प्रतिनिधी आहेत त्या म्युनिसिपालिटिनं करावयास नको काय ! आज १८ महिने स्वस्थ बसून म्युनिसिपालिटिनं आमच्या प्रतिनिधींनी लोकांच्या पैशाची काळजी घेतली नाही असे म्हटल्यास काय वावगे होणार आहे ! शहरातील बांधिसंघात ही रड व कार्यक्षमता दिसत असतांना नगररचनेच्या लांब लांब यानांमार्तून आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटिनं गळ्यांत भांडुण्यांच्या नगररचनेचे लोढेणं अटकविण्याचे पातक तरी लोकांचे प्रतिनिधी रुध्याच करणार नाहीत अशी उमेद आहे परंतु

संकारान्तर्गतं च आनीय चार जयसदस्य अस्तुन लोकाप्रियता त्यासुद्धे फारच संवत्
अस्त्यासुद्धे पगटी कर्या फिलेड हें कांहीं सांगतां येत नाही. असा.

आज आठवा महिन्यांतलें ह्या चाचणीसदल चाकरांसाठीं कोणतीही मु-
कर योजना अंमलांत आली नाही. खासबंधानें आम्हांस बरेच गूढ पत्राच्यामुळे
आम्ही चौकशी केली त्यावरून आमच्या कानावर जो प्रकार आला तो 'जर
सरा असल तर सध्याच्या अमदावतीत आमच्या न्युनिसिपाळिटीची फारच
शोचनीय स्थिति आहे असेच म्हणणें भाग पडतें व जोपर्यंत साध्याच बंधन-
दांनी कायम राहिल तोपर्यंत विशेषशी सुधारणा होईल किंवा नाही ह्याबद्दलही
मन सोदविण होतें. अर्थातच हा प्रकार सरा आहे किंवा काय ह्याबद्दलची
चौकशी होणें इष्ट असल्यामुळे आम्ही तो वेळ जथाचा तसाच नसूंद करतो.
ऑक्टोबर १९१५ मध्ये रा. तरे ह्यांचे पत्र परस्पर मॅनेजिंग कमिटीकडे गेले व रा.
तरे ह्यांच्या अंदाजानुसार ३०० रुखांची रकून मंजूर करून रा. भागवत
ह्यांच्या सल्ल्याने काम करणें आशा अर्थाचा मॅनेजिंग कमिटीचा त्यावर ठराव
आला. रा. भागवतानीं आपल्यापुढे ३०० रुपये कशासाठी खर्च होणार खासबंधानें
विस्तृत अंदाजपत्रक नसल्याकारणानें तसेच ह्या बाबतींत मॅनेजिंग कमिटीचीं केलेल्या
शामल्या बॉर्डांतपुण्याचा संबंध असल्यामुळे ही चौकशी फारच काळजी-
पूर्वक व पूर्णपणें होणें जरूर आहे म्हणून ३०० रुपये पुण्यार नहीत असें
आपलें स्पष्ट मत दिलें व हें प्रकरण पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीकडे पाठविल्यात
चरें असेही ह्यांनीं सुचविलें असे कळतें. नोव्हेंबर महिन्यांत ह्या गोष्टी साध्या-
पुढे हें प्रकरण पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीकडे (ज्या कमिटीच्या ताब्यांत पुणें शह-
राचा पगणी पुरवठा आहे त्या कमिटीकडे) न पाठवितो अध्यक्षानीं आपल्या-
अवकाश घेतले व स्वतःच ही चौकशी करण्याचा ह्यांनीं वेत केला. ह्या
सुमारासच लक्ष्मीपुलासकल्या किंत्सन दिव्यासंध्यानें पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटी
व अध्यक्ष साध्यांतलें बराचसा गैरसमज होऊन पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीच्या
पूर्ण विचारांनीं सोडलेल्या ठरावात व जुमानतां आपल्याच अधिकारांत दिवता
त्यासून दिवाळी साजरी केली होती. अलीकडे चार पांच महिन्यांत मार विल-
लाच्या वेळीं देहीलट लक्ष्मीपुलासक किंत्सनच्या दिव्याची जरूर भासत
नाहीं ही गोष्ट निरागळी. अर्थातच अशा परिस्थितींत हें पाण्यासंध्याचें प्रकरण
द.दि.स.प. वर्क्स कमिटीकडे न पाठवितो आपल्याचकडे ठेवून घेतलें हें हो-

कांच्या हिताचें जरी नसलें तरी साधारण मनुष्याच्या स्वभावास अनुसरून असेंच झालें. असो. पुढें हें प्रकरण तसेंच पडून राहिलें आहे असें वाटते. जनरल बॉडींत देखील सेट्लिंग तलाव म्युनिसिपालिटीनें आपल्या ताब्यांत घ्यावे किंवा नाहीं हा प्रश्न १६ नोव्हेंबर १९१५ रोजीं जनरल कमिटींत विचारासाठीं निघाला त्या वेळीं ह्या बेसुमार पाण्याचा प्रश्नही रा. लवाटे व रा. मानुरकर ह्यांनीं म्युनिसिपालिटीपुढें मांडला होता. परंतु आपल्या अधिकाऱ्यांच्या हातून हें काम होणार नाहीं वगैरेसारख्या लंगड्या सचवीवर निदान एप्रिल १९१६ सालपर्यंत तरी हे तलाव आपल्या ताब्यांत घेऊं नये म्हणून बहुमतानें ठराव पास झाला. ह्या वेळीं अध्यक्षानीं बेसुमार पाण्यासंबंधानें कलेक्टरसाहेबांच्याजवळ आपण बोललो आहोत असें रा. मानुरकर किंवा रा. लवाटे ह्यांस सांगितल्याचें आम्ही ऐकतो. अशा तऱ्हेनें सेट्लिंग तलावावर होणारा फार्जिल्यालू खर्चही कायम राहिला व मुख्य चौकशीचें कामही मागे पडलें. एप्रिल महिना होऊन गेला तरी अजून सेट्लिंग तलाव ताब्यांत घेण्याचा प्रश्नही पुढें आला नाहीं व जास्त पाण्यासंबंधाची चौकशीही होत नाहीं. असे प्रकार जे होतात त्याचें कारण पुढीलप्रमाणें असावें असें वाटते. म्युनिसिपालिटींतलीं कांहीं मंडळींना आपल्याला सर्व समजतें अशा प्रकारची घमंड बरीच असल्यामुळें तज्ञांकडूनच जीं कामें व्हावयास पाहिजेत त्यांमध्ये निष्कारण ढवळाढवळ होते. व अध्यक्षानीं हें जें चौकशी करण्याचें जबाबदारीचें काम आपल्या अंगावर घेतलें त्यांतही असाच थोडासा प्रकार दिसून येतो असें आम्हांस मोक्याकष्टानें म्हणवें लागतें. तज्ञांच्या कामांत ढवळाढवळ कशी होते ह्याचें अलीकडचें एक ताजें उदाहरण आम्ही येथें देतो. भांबुडें गांव व त्याच्याजवळील वस्ती म्हणजे जिला तोफखाना म्हणतात तेथें पावसाच्यांत पिण्याच्या पाण्याचे हाल फार होतात म्हणून त्यांच्या पाणी पुरवठ्याची तजवीज करण्यासंबंधाची सूचना ता. १९-११-१५ रोजीं म्युनिसिपालिटीपुढें आली. त्या योजनेमध्ये गणेशखिंड रस्त्यावरील लष्कराच्या नळांतून भांबुड्यापर्यंत पाणी आणावें अशी तजवीज केलेली होती. परंतु हें प्रकरण केव्हांही पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीकडे गेलें नसल्यामुळें त्या कमिटीचा अभिप्राय मागवावा असें ठरलें. त्या कमिटीमध्ये भांबुडें गांवांत तसेंच तोफखान्यासाठीं पाणी कोणकोणत्या मार्गांनीं नेतां येईत त्या सर्वांचा विचार होऊन खर्चाच्या व शक्यतेच्या दृष्टीनें

अशी योजना जनरल कमिटीपुढे १६ मे रोजी विचारासाठी आली. ह्या योजनेमध्ये शनवारांतील तांद्यांच्या बोळासमोरून ऋद्धेश्वराचे देवळापर्यंत जो नळ जातो तोच चांगला पक्का करण्याबद्दल तसेच तोफखान्यासाठी कुंभारवेशिचे धरणावरून नळ नेण्याबद्दल शिफारस केलेली होती. व ती सजाच्या सल्यानेच सर्व गोष्टींचा विचार होऊन झालेली होती. जे एक कौन्सिलर १९-११-१५ रोजी त्यावेळच्या योजनेच्या विरुद्ध होते ते ह्या वेळीही आडवे आले व हे नळ नदीतून नेण्याच्या ऐवजी लकडीपुलावरून भांबुडें गांवात नेण्यास जास्त सोईकर होईल असें ह्यांनी आपले मत दिले आमची म्युनिसिपालिटी भोळी विचारी. तिला हे म्हणणे खरे वाटून तिने सर्वानुमते पुढील प्रमाणे ठराव पास केला.

“The report of Mr. Bhagwat be sent back to the Public Works Committee for considering the suggestion of Mr. L. R. Gokhale and if the suggestion was found feasible the Committee should take action in the matter immediately.”

ह्या ठरावामध्ये— ह्या पुलावरून भांबुडें गांवात नळ नेण्याची योजना अशक्य अथवा कार खर्चाची आहे असें दिवून धरल्यास काय करावे हे मात्र जनरल कमिटीने ठरविलेले दिसत नाही. रा. गोखले नव्या प. वर्क्स कमिटीचे अध्यक्ष असून त्याजकडून लकडीपुलावरून भांबुडें गांव व कुंभारवेशिधरण येथे पाणी नेण्यास काय खर्च येईल ह्याचा अंदाज करण्याबद्दल म्युनिसिपाल इंजिनिअर ह्यांना हुकूम सुटल्याचे आम्ही ऐकतो व हे जर खरे असेल तर बंडगाईनच्या मार्गाने होडकरपुलावरून बाकड्याच्या गेटामधून भांबुड्यास नळ आणण्यास काय खर्च येईल ह्याबद्दलही अंदाज नवीन वाटिकेक वर्क्सकडून इंजिनिअर ह्यास विचारण्यांत आला नाही— हे इंजिनिअरसाहेबांचे मोठे माग्यच म्हणावयाचे. नाहीतर इंजिनिअरसाहेबांचा सर्व वेळ असलेच अंदाज करण्यांत जाऊन आमच्या रस्त्यांतील खडे तसेच कायम राहिले असते. अशा प्रकारचे स्वयंभू सज्ञ आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटीस लाभल्यानंतर लो-

कांच्या स्वऱ्या हिताचे पत्र आपोआपच मार्गे को पडतात ह्याद्वल फारसे लिहिण्याची जरूरी नाही.

ह्या उदाहरणावरून म्युनिसिपालिटीत काम करणाऱ्या इंजिनियरांची त्यांना जर जनरल कमिटीत हक्काने बोलण्याचा अधिकार नसेल तर काय स्थिति होत असेल ह्याची कल्पना वाचकांनीच करावी. यंदा पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीचे काम तर कोणाही इंजिनियर-कौन्सिलराच्या मदतीवाचून चालले आहे हे पाहून आम्ही त्या कमिटीचे चेअरमन रा. लक्ष्मणराव गोखले ह्यांचे अभिनंदन करतो. अस्तु.

पाण्याचे प्रमाण गेल्या दोन वर्षांत बेसुमार का वाढले ह्या प्रश्नाचा उलगाडा करण्याचे आम्ही थोडेसे धाडस करतो. आम्ही जे लिहिणार आहोत ते ज्यांनी ह्या प्रश्नाचा काळजीपूर्वक अभ्यास केला आहे अशा एकातज्ञांचे आहे.

शहरवासी लोक दोनवर्षांपूर्वी जितके पाणी वापरीत असत तितकच आताही वापरतात. त्यापेक्षा जास्त वापरतात असे म्हणण्यास कोणताही सप्रमाण पुरावा नाही. शहरातील होद पूर्वी जितके गरज होते तितकेच आताही गरजतात. मैलसोन्या धुण्यासाठी २५० लाख गॅलन पेक्षा जास्त पाण्याची बिलकूल जरूरी नाही. घरवाल्यांना दिलेल्या तोट्याची संख्या वाढली असे म्हटले तर हे लोक स्वतंत्र तोट्या घेण्यापूर्वी सार्वजनिक तोट्यावरून पाणी आणीत असले पाहिजेत. तेव्हा तोट्या वाढल्यामुळे पाण्याचा खपही त्या प्रमाणात वाढला असे म्हणता येणार नाही. तेव्हा हे पाण्याचे प्रमाण बेसुमार वाढण्यास पुढे दिल्यापैकी एक अंगर जास्त कारणे आहेत असेच अनुमान निघेल.

१. सेट्लिंग तलावांम घून पाणी बाहेर जमिनीत शिरपत असले पाहिजे

२. शहरातील नळ जुने झाले असल्याकारणाने वरून वाफेचा जड रूळ गेल्याबरोबर किंवा अन्यकारणामुळे साधे नितळून गळे लागले असले पाहिजेत.

३. डेनेजच्या कामाच्या वेळी त्यांना धक्का लागून ते गळे लागले असवेत.

४. नवीन पाणीपुरवठ्याच्या योजनेप्रमाणे जे नवीन नळ घाटण्यात आले आहेत त्यांचे साडे कच्चे क्षाल्यामुळे ते गडन असले पाहिजेत.

नंबर २ मध्ये नमुदू केलेले कारण १९१४ सालापूर्वी देखील अस्तित्वात होते, तेव्हा कलम १-खालाये नमुदूकेलेलीच कारण मुख्य व महत्त्वाची आहेत असेच म्हणणे माग पडते.

पुणेकड टिकाणी नळाचे पाणी परस्पर मेलमारीत जात असल्यामुळे तो नळ गळतो आहे हे बरबर पाहणाऱ्याच्या केव्हाही लक्षात येणार नाही. चांगली चौकशी शाली असता बरील चारी कारणे खरी ठरतील असा आमचा भ्रंवसा आहे. ह्या चौकशीचे महत्त्व ज्यांच्या मनावर ठसलेले नाही किंवा ज्यांच्या अंगां स्वतःच्या ज्ञानाच्या घमंदायिता जास्त गुण अगर ज्ञान नाही अशांनी ह्या चौकशीचे काम अंगावर देण्याची हांव धरणे म्हणजे अव्यापारेणु ध्यापार करण्यासारखे होणार आहे अशी आमची नव्य सूचना आहे. हे चौकशीचे काम तज्ञांच्याच हातून घाले पाहिजे. हेत हे हाणणान्या तज्ञांचाही येथे उपयोग नाही तर आपल्याज खे दिसले ते स्पष्टपणे कोणाचीही भिडपुरवत न ठेवता हाणण्याचे मनावेधे ज्याच्या अंगां भसेल अशाच तज्ञांचा येथे जव्हती आहे. नवीन पाणीपुरवठ्याच्या योजनेचे काम उत्तम झाले आहे अशी ओरड अगोदरपासूनच सुद्धे होईल व त्या ओरडीचा परिणाम सरकारावर सेव्यांचे हीणे साहायिक आहे अशा स्थितीत हे चौकशीचे काम करणाऱ्याची एखादे वेळेस उळणुकही होण्याचा संभव आहे. ह्या कामामध्ये पुणेकड गोडीची फार सुस्मरितीने बाहणी कट्टन मंत्र स्वासंबंधी विचार करुवा टागिल. रा. खरे म्हणतात त्याप्रमाणे ३००००००० यांत बुटकीतरशी हे काम होणार नाही. नव्या कामाची संपोष्यता वाटिल त्या उपायांने सिद्ध करण्यास सरकारी तज्ञ तथाच आहेत तेव्हा जरी दोन तीन हजार रुपयांपर्यंत खर्च आला तरी तो खर्च एकदा कट्टन हे चौकशीचे काम एकदा योग्य, प्रामाणीक व कळकळीच्या तज्ञाकडूनच करवून घेणे फारच इष्ट आहे. एकदा तीन चार हजार रुपये योग्य रितीने खर्च केव्हास दरसाळ जास्त खर्च तरी निदान दोन हजार रुपये तरी खाल बाचतील अशी आमची खात्री

आहे. तेव्हां अजून तरी पुढे ह्या गोष्टीचा नीट विचार करून पुढील मार्ग आस्वावा अशी आमची म्युनिसिपालिटीस विनंति आहे. तसेच म्युनिसिपालिटी पुढेही अशीच दिरंगाई चालू ठेवील तर त्याबद्दल कांहीं कायदेशीर इलाज करता येतील किंवा नाही हासंबंधाने विचार करून आपले नुकसान होणार नाही हाचदल खचरदारी ठेवावी असा इशारा शहरवासीयांस देऊन आम्ही त्यांची तूर्त रजा घेण्याच्या विचारांत होतो. इतक्यांत ऑगष्ट महिन्यांत म्युनिसिपालिटीपुढे येणाऱ्या कामाचा तक्रा आमच्या हाती आला. त्यामध्ये पाणीपुरवठ्याच्या बाबीसंबंधाने दोन तीन महत्त्वाची कामे आहेत त्यासंबंधाने चार शब्द लिहिणे अयोग्य होणार नाही असे वाटते. ही कामे पुढे दिव्याप्रमाणे आहेत.

(रा. तळवळकर ह्यांची सूचना)

“सेटलिंग टॅक्स व पंपिंग स्टेशन ता. १ सप्टेंबरपासून म्युनिसिपालिटीचे ताब्यांत थावी अशी सरकाराला विनंती करावी.”

(रा. लवटे ह्यांची सूचना)

“काटकरांच्या दृष्टीने व दुसऱ्या अनेक दृष्टीने सेटलिंग ट्यांकची सर्व व्यवस्था करण्याचे काम सरकाराने म्युनिसिपाल कमिटीच्या स्वाधीन ता. १ ऑगस्ट १९१६ पासून करावे असे ह्या समेचे मन आहे व तसे करण्याविषयी ही समा सरकारास विनंती करित आहे.”

41. Govt. order, P. W. Department No. A 1-6355 defeated 10th June 1916 stating as follows:—

The two proposals made by the Executive Engineer, Poona Irrigation District are (i) to increase to Rs. (?) per 10,000 cft, the rate for water supplied non-irrigation purpose in the Poona Irrigation District and (ii) to increase the rate for water supplied to the Poona City Municipality to 6 r

per 1000 gallons on a fixed maximum daily average discharge and $1\frac{1}{2}$ annas per 1000 gallons on all excess over the fixed supply. The proposals are supported by the Commissioner C. D. meet with the approval of Government and are sanctioned with effect from the 1st October 1916 as recommended by that Officer.

2. The maximum daily average supply required by the Municipality may be fixed at 2 million gallons; but should that body consider it expedient to raise the figure of their daily requirement in any year, they are at liberty to do so, provided that one year's Previous intimation is given to the Executive Engineer, Poona Irrigation District.
3. The Collector of Poona should be required to acquaint the City Municipality with the orders now issued and inform that body that, if necessary, a revision of their taxation should be made to provide themselves with the funds necessary.

हा तीन कामांसाठी वट्टीची दोन सेटलिंग मलाब ताब्यांत घेण्यासंबंधाने व तिसरे काढल्याच्या पाण्याचा दर एक रुपयास ६२५०० गॅलनच्या एबजी एक रुपयास १२०० गॅलन पर्यंत वाढविण्याबद्दल झालेल्या सरकारी हुकुमाचा विचार करण्याचे होय.

सेटलिंग मलाब ताब्यांत घेणे हे सर्वथेव इष्ट आहे. परंतु १९ नवंबर १९१५ रोजी रा. लक्ष्मणराव गोसले यांनी आपल्या जवळ चांगले वाकवगार

नोकर लोक नाहींत हे जी सवव आणली ती हावेईही कायमच आहे व
 लक्ष्मणराव व त्यांचे अनुयायी तेंथे असे पर्वत ही सचच कायमच राहणार.
 आतां तर काय रा. गोबले हे पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीचे चेअरमन तेव्हां ह्या
 दोन्ही सूचनांचा काय निकाल लागणार हें ठरलेलेंच आहे. मामुली प्रमाणें
 ह्या सूचना पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटीकडे रिपोर्टाकरतां पाठवाव्या अशीच सूचना
 पुढे येणार, व सध्याच्या काम करण्याच्या पद्धतीवरून ती पासही होणार
 असा अंदाज आहे तरी ह्या प्रश्नासंबंधानें पूर्वीचा इतिहास कौन्सिलरांनीं
 लक्षांत ठेवणें जरूर आहे. मॅनेजिंग कमिटी व पूर्वीची पब्लिक वर्क्स कमिटी
 ह्यांनीं ह्या प्रश्नावर पूर्वीच सविस्तर रिपोर्ट वरून जनरल कमिटीकडे पाठविले
 होते व मार्च अखेरपर्यंत हे तलाव-ताब्यांत घेऊं नयेत असें नवंबर मध्ये
 ठरविल्यावरून ते दसरीदाखळ करण्यांत आले. पूर्वीच्या प. व. कमिटीवर एक
 तज्ञ इंजिनियर होते पण आतांच्या कमिटीवर तसा एकही गृहस्थ नाहीं तेव्हां
 आतांच्या कमिटीकडे हें प्रकरण पुन्हां पाठविणें म्हणजे टाळाटाळाचाच एक
 प्रकार होणार आहे, रा. लबादे यांची सूचना ता. २६ जूनच्या अगोदर पाठविली
 असतांना आतां पुढे येत आहे. असें कां ? तिसऱ्या कामामध्ये जो सरकारी
 ठराव दिलेला आहे त्यामुळे मात्र आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटीचे होके खाडकन
 उघडून पाण्याच्या बेसुमार वाढीकडे लक्ष जाईल अशी अशा वाटते. कारण
 अजुनही जर दुर्लक्ष झालें तर लोकांचे दरसाल जवळ जवळ
 १०००० रुपयांचे विनाकारण नुकसान होणार आहे. हा सरकारी हुकूम
 नुटण्यापूर्वी हें प्रकरण सप्टेंबर १९१४ मध्ये म्युनिसिपालिटीकडे आले त्यावर
 म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या मॅनेजिंग कमिटीने म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या सध्या सांप-
 त्तिकस्थितीचा विचार करता ह्या प्रकरणाचा विचार करण्याची जद्दरी नाहीं
 असा ठराव डिसेंबर १९१४ मध्ये केला. (The proposal need not
 be considered in the present state of Municipal
 Finances.) बाहेर ठराव ! शरिगेशनचे इंजिनियर व सरकारी सुपरि-
 टेंडिंग इंजिनियर हें पाण्याचा दर दुप्पट करावा ह्याणून सूचना करतात व
 आमची मॅनेजिंग कमिटी वरील प्रमाणें ठराव करणे जणूकांहीं सर्वसत्ता
 तिच्याच हातांत आहे [मॅनेजिंग कमिटी] पुढे म्युनिसिपालिटींत १९ मे १९१५
 रोजी ह्या बाबीचा विचार झाला त्या वेळीं सरकारापुढे आपले ह्याणणें मांडून

पाण्याचा दर वाढवू नये अशी सरकारास विनंती करावी असे ठरले. हे म्हणजे सरकाराकडे पाटविताना म्युनिसिपालिटीकडून कोणती सप्रमाण कारणे पुढे मांडण्यांत आली हे जरी नक्की सांगता येणे शक्य नाही तरी पेशाच्या अडचणीपेक्षा जास्त महत्त्व असा पुरावा आपल्या ह्मणण्याच्या समर्थनार्थ मांडला गेला नसावा असे दिसते. सरकाराने एक रूपयास ६२५०० गॅलन पाणी देण्याचे वचन दिल्यामुळेच हेनज व पाणी पुरवठ्याच्या योजनांवर १७ लाख रूपये खर्च करण्याचा म्युनिसिपालिटीस धोर आला व निरने लो केलाही व आता पुर्वीचा ५ ऑक्टोबर १९१० चा ठराव नंबर २८५७ बाजूस साहज सरकार आता दुप्पट दर आकारण्याचा हुक्म करते हे म्युनिसिपालिटीस वचनभंग करून सोडवती पाडण्यासारखे आहे असे आम्हांस वाटते. आपले उत्पन्न वाढविण्यासाठी योजना तयार करण्याबद्दल १९०८ च्या डिसेंबर मध्ये सरकाराने म्युनिसिपालिटीस इशाग दिलेला होता, त्याप्रमाणे योजना अजून आमची म्युनिसिपालिटी करित आहे. मोठमोठ्या बाँर महावीरांची एक फायनॅन्स कमिटी धाज जवळ जबरदस्त चारबंदे होत आली तरी अजून विचार करितच आहे अशा स्थितीत तुम्ही वाटेत तर कर वाढवा वण आमचा दुप्पट आकार द्या असा निवाणीचा हुक्म सरकाराने सोडल्यात त्यांत फारसा सरकारचा दोष आहे असे आम्हांस वाटत नाही. बेटीच योग्य उपाय योजले असते व आपले ह्मणजे सरकारापुढे चांगल्या रीतीने मांडले असते तर आता छलित्या निकालपेक्षा थोडासा जास्त घरा असा निकाल लागणे संभवनीय होते. आता कात्रज तलावाचे पाणी घेण्यास किंवा कात्रज तलावाची सुधारणा करण्यास सरकाराकडून प्रतिबंध होणार नाही या विषयांतरी म्युनिसिपालिटीने बेटीच सावध व्हावे हे घरे व कालव्याच्या पाण्याची वास्तूत कशी बंद करता येईल हाचदल योग्य प्रामाणीक व कटकटीच्या तज्ञांच्या सल्ल्यानेच चौकशी करावी अशी म्युनिसिपालिटीस विनंती करून हा लेख पुरा करतां.

मा. क. हा लेखामध्ये म्युनिसिपालिटींत कामाची दिरंगाई कशी चालते हे सप्रमाण दाखविले आहे त्याचा परिणाम गरीब विचारांच्या जो हुकूम नोकरा-
वर न होणे म्हणजे झाले. नाहीतर अलिफडे म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या अविज्ञानाच्या

नावाआड लपून सुत्रे हालविण्याची संवय क्रियेकांना लागली आहे व ही मंडळी प्रसंग आल्यास म्युनिसीपल अधिकाऱ्यांवरच उलटून त्यास बळी देण्यास मार्ग पुढे पाहणार नाहीत हाही इशारा येथे देणे जरूर आहे.

१९१४-१५ सालची मॅनेजिंग कमेटी.

रा. रा. इरी नारायण आपटे. (अध्यक्ष)

सरदार श्रीनिवास कु. सुदल्लिआर.

रा. रा. लक्ष्मण र. गोखले.

रा. रा. महादेव ग. फुलंबीकर.

रावसाहेब विष्णु अनंत पटवर्धन.

शेट हणमंतराम रामनाथ.

शेट चिमणलाल किसनदास.

शेट किसनलाल टिकमदास.

शेट रामदास गोवर्धनदास.

पुणे शहरचं आरोग्य.



१९१६ सालचा जुलै महिना.

गेल्या महिन्यामध्ये पुणे शहरात जे एकंदर मृत्यू झाले त्याद्वल चिकित्साकपद्धतीची माहिती देण्याचे आम्ही योजले आहे. जुलै महिन्यात एकंदर ४४१ मृत्यू झाले व मृत्युसंख्येचे प्रमाण दर हजारी ४२.५ असे पडले. गेल्यावर्षी त्याच महिन्यात हे प्रमाण २९.० व १९१४ सालच्या जुलैमध्ये जवळ जवळ ६६.० असे होते. निरनिराळ्या पेठांत झालेल्या मृत्यूंचे आंकडे पाहिले असता घोरपठे पेठ ही सर्वांत चांगली ठरत असून मांबुडयाचा नंबर सर्वांत शेवटी लागतो. मृत्युसंख्येच्या प्रमाणावरून पेठांची वर्गवारी पुढील प्रमाणे येते.

१९१६ जुलैमधील		मृत्युसंख्येच्या प्रमाणाप्रमाणे वर्गवारी	
मृत्युसंख्येचे		नंबर	
पेठ.	दर हजारी प्रमाण	१९१६	१९१५
घोरपठे	६.०	१	१
बुधवार	६७.६	२	२
नारायण	३२.३	३	११
सोमवार } मंगळवार }	३७.१	४.५	५.६
बेनाळ	२७.७	६	९
मंज	३८.०	७	१५
शुनवार	४०.०	८	८
रास्ते } मरहाळ }	४३.०	९-१०	१२-१३
कडया	४४.१	११	१०

१

पुणे शहर ४४'७	१३-१४	७-८	
	मध्ये	मध्ये	
नाना	४७'६	१२	७
शुक्रवार	४८'०	१३	११
सदाशिव	४८'८	१४	१८
भवानी	५१'७	१५	१५
गणेश	५५'८	१६	१३
रविवार	५७'८	१७	६
भांबुडा	६०'०	१८	१७

रोगराईचे मान पुढे दिल्याप्रमाणे होते.

रोग	मृत्यू	मृत्युसंख्येचे दर हजारी प्रमाण
हगवण (Broncho-Pneumonia)	६७	६'७२
देवी व गोवर	४८	४'८२
प्लेग	२२	२'२०
हीबताप	२०	२'०१
वाळंत रोग	१६	१'६०
क्षय	११	१'१०
घटकी	९	०'९०

वयवारीने मृत्यूंचे आंकडे व त्या वयाच्या लोकसंख्येच्या मानाने दर हजारी मृत्युसंख्येचे प्रमाण खाली दिले आहे.

वय (वर्षे)	मृत्युसंख्या	त्या वयाच्या लोकसंख्येच्या मानाने दर हजारी प्रमाण
०-१	१४९	
१-५	१०४	११९'०
६-१०	१६	१८'२
११-१५	११	१०'८
१६-१०	२२	२२'४

२१-२५	१७	१७'९
२६-३०	९	८'१
३१-३५	१३	१२'६
३६-४०	१४	१६'२
४१-४५	९	१५'३
४६-५०	५	७'८
५१-५५	१२	३४'८
५६-६०	१५	३४'५
६१-६५	९	५८'०
६६-७०	६	२२'०
७० पैसां जास्त	३२	३६६'१
	<u>४४३</u>	<u>४४'५</u>

पेगचे मृत्यु ज्या घरांतून झाले त्यांची यादी पुढे दिली आहे.

पेठ	घर नंबर	तारीख	वय	कोणत्याही जतीत
भवानी	२८९	१७	१६	परदेशी
"	२८७	२१	१७	मराठा
"	२७९	३१	२५	परदेशी
कसबा	१४१८	२३	४०	गुजराथी
माना	३००	२७	४०	किराड
"	१६२	२८	१०	मारवाडी
"	१४८	२९	२०	मराठा
रविशार	५१३	२६	१०	होणारी
सदाशिव	३९९	१८	४०	ब्राह्मण
"	४९५	२६	६	मराठा
"	५००	१५	२१	"
"	"	१९	१२	"
"	"	२२	१५	कोकणी
"	"	२२	२०	"

"	"	२४	२२	"
"	५०२	२१	१४	श्राद्धण
"	५०४	२५	२०	"
"	६१५	३१	१७	"
शनवार	१७१	२४	१०	"
"	२१७	२३	४०	"
"	ओंकारिस्वर देऊळ	२८	८	"
शुक्रवार	६	२९	६५	"
			२२	

सदाशिव पेठेंतलि ४९५, ५०१, ५०२ ह्या घरांमध्ये आंगणच्या पहिल्या आठवळांत हंगचे मृत्यु झाले परंतु ते जुलै महिन्याच्या पत्रकामध्ये देता येत नाहींत. तेव्हां सदाशिव पेठेची ही बाजू फारच दूषित झाली असल्यामुळे ह्या मार्गातील लोकांना अडचणीच्या वेळी शक्य ती मदत होणें जरूर आहे.

जातवार मृत्युसंख्येचें प्रमाण पुढीलप्रमाणें येतें.

हिंदूमध्ये दर हजारी ५१०, मुसलमानांमध्ये दर हजारी ४१० व क्रि-
श्चन, पार्शी व यहूदी ह्या सर्व लोकांमध्ये ३४ व लिथन, पार्शी व यहूदी ह्या
सर्धर्मांच्या लोकांची संख्या ३५०० आहे. ह्या लोकांमध्ये फक्त एकच मृत्यु
जुलै महिन्यांत नांदला गेला. जूनमध्येही एकच मृत्यु नांदला गेला होता.
ह्यावरून ह्या लोकांमध्ये होणारे सर्व मृत्यु हेल्थ ऑफिसमध्ये नोंदले जातात
किंवा नाही याबद्दल शंका येते. कदाचित् ह्या मार्गातील लोकांमध्ये मृत्युपेकी
बरेचसे लष्करच्या हद्दीतील हस्पिटलान होत असल्यास त्या मृत्यूंची नोंद पुणें
शहराच्या रजिस्ट्रांत होत नसेल, व ही ग.ट. सरी असल्यास असे मृत्यु श-
हराच्या रजिस्ट्रांत नोंदले जातील अशाबद्दलची तजवीज सॅनिटरी कमिशनर
ह्यांच्या सहायानें होणें इत आहे. शहराचे आरोग्य सुधारणाच्या कामी शहरातील
जन्ममृत्यूंची बरोबर नोंद होणें अत्यंत इष्ट आहे व त्याबद्दल सर्व सहरवासी-
यांनी म्युनिसिपालिटीस मदत करणे हे त्यांचे कर्तव्य आहे.

पुण्यातील जन्मांची नोंद वाहतूत स्थाने प्रमाण दर हजारी १५००० एखा-
येही आस्त दिलत नाही. मृत्यूंचे प्रमाण दर हजारी २५ चे वर आहे. तेव्हा दर-
साल जन्मविक्षा २५०० मृत्यू अधिक असतात. अशा स्थितीत पुण्यातील
टोकासंस्थेची बाळ केवळ परगणांद्वारे पुण्यांत राहण्यास देणाऱ्या लोकांपुढेच
होते असे गृहीत धरणे यशस्त नाही. पुणे शहर म्हणजे कांही सोलापूर मुं-
बईप्रमाणे धंद्यांचे शहर नाही. तेथे जेवढी मुले जन्मतान तेथेही सर्व राजि-
स्वरीत नोंदली जात नसावीत असे अनुमान सहाजिकपणे निघते. अर्थातच एखा-
चढूळ आस्त वारकांनि चौकशी होऊन जन्मांची नोंद कुधारेल अशी कांही तरी
व्यवस्था करणे जरूर आहे.

१८९७ वयापूर्वी जन्मांचे प्रमाण दर हजारी ३० होते, व त्यापुढे ते-
व्हाही २० वया पुढे गेले नाही. अलीकडे तर ते १५ वरच येऊन बसले आहे
आहे. १९१६ वया एवढेच ते जूनपर्यंत म्हणजे तीन महिन्यांत फक्त १२९
जन्म नोंदले गेले. जनसंख्या जर खरोखरच कमी झाली असेल तर असे
हाण्याची कारणेही शोधून काढण्याची सटपट झाली पाहिजे.

अर्थातच ही सटपट करावयाची कोणी हा प्रश्न साहजिकच उद्भवतो.
कायद्याप्रमाणे हे काम म्युनिसिपालिटीचे आहे. परंतु अशा प्रकारच्या
दोषाकहिताच्या बाबीसंबंधाने आमची म्युनिसिपालिटी जितकी कार्यक्षम
असावयास पाहिजे तितकी नाही असे मोठ्या कष्टाने म्हणावे लागते. अली-
कडील ४५५ वयांचे म्युनिसिपल रिपोट वाचले झणजे पुण्यांतल जन्मसंख्या
कार कमी आहे ही गोष्ट म्युनिसिपालिटीच्या नजरेस आली आहे किंवा नाही
त्याचीच शेका वाटावयास लागते. एखाद्या कमिश्नरच्या मनांत एखादी
गोष्ट करावयाची झाली म्हणजे तो आपला ती बाब जगाळ कमिटीकडे तसे
एखादी लह सचकमिटी नेमली की, म्युनिसिपालिटीचे काय संपले, पुढे तो
कमिश्नर ती गोष्ट विचरला म्हणजे सचकमिटीही आपले काम बहुतेक विस-
रते. सरकारचाच लक्षात असतील ती कामे व तेथेच रिपोट आगदी
अवध म्हणूनच आमची म्युनिसिपालिटी करते व ती देखील सरकारी अधि-
काऱ्यांच्या भीतीनेच. जाड पाड कमिटी नेमलेही बर्जिचशा कामे अजून मि-
जत घट्टी आहेत. कमिटी नेमतांना पाह बाहे मुच विषयाची कांय तडक

व कित्येकांची तर स्वतःची उरकशक्ति किती आहे न पाहतां आपलें नांव कमिटीवर येण्याबद्दल कोण धडपड. एकच उदाहरण आम्ही आमच्या म्हणण्याच्या समर्थनार्थ दिव्यास सर्वांस आमचें म्हणणें पटेल. प्रस्तुत विषयास धरूनच लहान मुलांच्या जबरदस्त मृत्यूसंख्येचीं कारणें शोधून काढण्यासाठीं आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटीनें एक १९११-१२ सालीं कमिटी नेमली. ह्या कमिटीवर ८ गृहस्थ होतें.

पुढें १९१२ च्या एप्रिलमध्ये ह्या कमिटीची फेररचना सालीं त्यावेळीं सॅनिटरी कमिटीनें पहिल्यांदा खाली दिलेली नांवे सुचविलीं.

डॉ. मॅन, डॉ. वाडिया व ना. कामत

परंतु आपली जुन्या कमिटीवर काम करण्याची इच्छा आहे असें खांनीं आपण होऊन दर्शविल्यामुळे रा. हरिभाऊ आपटे व त्यांच्याबरोबर रा. नससोपंत केळकर व प्रो. लिमबे यांचीही नांवे घालण्यांत आलीं.

ह्या कमिटीनें चौकशीसाठीं २०० रुपये खर्च ही केला, परंतु अजून रिपोर्टांचें नांवही नाही. १९१५ सालीं ही कमिटी वस्तुतः बरखास्तही करण्यांत आली असें म्हणण्यास हरकत नाही. त्यावेळीं डॉ. गोखले यांनी आतां रिपोर्ट लिहिण्याचेंच काम फक्त उरलेलें आहे व ते डॉ. मॅन यांनी अंगावर घेतले होते तेव्हा आतां कमिटीची फेररचना करण्याचें कारण नाही असें सांगितले.

“ Dr V. C. Gokhale Said that the work ” of this Committee had already been done, “ only the report was to be drafted. The “work of drafting the the report was entrusted to Dr Mann which he could not do till than owing to pressure of other work, so the Chief Officer should be asked to request Dr Mann to send the report and as soon as it was received the remaning “ members of the said committee should consider the same and pla-

ce if before the general Body, there was no necessity of appointing another subcommittee." "this was carries unanimously."

हा कमिटीचे शिल्लक राहिलेले मेम्बर हणजे:—

ना. कामत, डॉ. गोखले, प्रो. लिमये व रा. हरिभाऊ आपटे. प्रो. लिमये ह्यांनी आपणास काम होत नाहीं ह्यागून स्कूलबोर्डाचा राजिनामा दिला व म्युनिसिपलिटिचा राजिनामा देण्याच्या वेतांत होते. तेव्हा आतां तीन माणसांचीच कमिटी आहे असे म्हटले पाहिजे. डॉ. मॅन १९१५ पासून म्युनिसिपालिटिपर नाहींत. हा विषयावर डॉ. गोखले ह्यांनी रिपोर्ट करावयाचा का डॉ. मॅन ह्यांनी करावयाचा हा प्रश्नही साहजिकपणे उद्भवतो, डॉ. मॅन साहेबांच्या रिपोर्टवर टीका करण्याचें काम डॉ. गोखले करतील परंतु वास्तविक पाहिले असतां डॉ. गोखले ह्यांनीच तज्ञ नात्याने रिपोर्ट तयार करावयास पाहिजे परंतु टीका करणें सोरें असे कदाचित् डॉ. गोखले ह्यांस वाटलें असेल असे. सध्याची स्थिती मात्र अशीच आहे की कमिटी शाली नामरोष पण रिपोर्ट नाहीं तो नाहींच सर्व झाला ते झाला व हातीं काय आले! ह्याबद्दलचा जाब शहरवासीयांनी म्युनिसिपालिटिंत विचारावयास नको काय ? म्युनिसिपालिटिने आपल्या १९१३-१४ सालच्या रिपोर्टत हा सबकमिटीचा रिपोर्ट बहुतेक तयार होत आला आहे असे झटले होते ह्याचा अर्थ काय जनरल कमिटीच्या प्रोसिडिंग बुकांत हा कमिटीच्या रिपोर्टसंबंधानें तो पंधरा दिवसांन तयार होईल महिन्यांत तयार होईल अशा हुलकावण्याही बऱ्याचशा पहाण्यांत येतात.

अशा किर्तितरी मोटी आहेत वण त्या बेबे देण्याचें तूर्त कारण नाहीं. पुढे सर्वहोसबरीने बेगबयसंगी त्या लोकांपुढे मांडण्याचा आमचा विचार आहे

तूर्त आमचा तरी अनुभव असा आहे की मृत्यूंच्या नांदीचें साविस्तर टिपण सरकारी सॅनिटरी कमिशन ह्यांजकडे विनचुक पाठवावयाचें नसतें तर तें तयार करण्याची सटपट आमच्या म्युनिसिपालिटिने केटी असती किंवा नाहीं ह्याबद्दल जबाबदस्त शंका आहे. अशी

जोपर्यंत स्थिती आहे तोपर्यंत जन्म नोंदीमध्ये काही सुधारणा होईल अशी अपेक्षा करणे व्यर्थ आहे त्यातूनही तशी सुधारणा करण्याचा खरोखर प्रयत्न झाल्यास त्याबद्दल आम्ही मोठ्या आनंदाने म्युनिसिपालिटीचे अभिनंदन करू. इतकंच नव्हे तर ह्या कार्या नागरीक ह्या नात्याने शक्य ती मदत करू. उत्तम व लोकांना सोयीस्कर अशा रीतीने नोंदी कशा ठेवता येईल ह्याबद्दलची विस्तृत योजना केव्हा तरी खुलासेवार रीतीने मांडण्याचा आमचा विचार आहे. एवढे सांगून हा लेख संपवितो.

लोक आणि म्युनिसिपॅलिटी.

इंज्ज सरकारने हिंदुस्थानचे राज्य आपल्या हातीं येतश्चानंतर आरंभो सर्व कारभार ते स्वतःच घ्याव असात. परंतु काळांतरानें लोकांच्या मागणीस मान देऊन त्यांना आपल्या गांवाचा कारभार घ्यावयाचा अधिकार सरकारने दिलेला आहे. म्युनिसिपॅलिटी ही संस्था जो अधिकार गाजाविते तो बरील सरकारच्या देणगांवहूनच होय. स्थानिक स्वहत्ताची कामे लोकांची लोकांनाच घडतां बावीत ह्मणून म्युनिसिपॅलिटीची योजना केलेली आहे. या योजनाचें लोकांना आपल्या गांवच्या कारभारांमध्ये बराच भाग घेतां येतो. गांवाचा बहुत उत्पन्न करणें व तो लोकांच्या सोयी वाढवण्याकडे लागणें हाच अधिकार म्युनिसिपॅलिटीमधून दिलेला आहे. वास्तविक हा अधिकार सर्व गांवकऱ्यांचा आहे. परंतु सर्वांनाच काम करण्याची सवह नसते, अगर शिक्षणाच्या अभावाकडे पुष्कळांना हे काम घडतां येण्यासारखें नसतें, ह्मणून लोकांनीं आपले प्रतिनिधी निवडून त्यांच्या करवीं काम करून घ्यावें अशी योजना सरकारनें घ्यावयाची आहे. यास अनुसरून गांवकरी लोक आपल्या वर्तमान काम करव्याकारितां म्युनिसिपॅलिटीमध्ये लोक निवडून देतात. हे लोकांनीं निवडून दिलेले लोक आगे वहातीं सरकारनें गवांताळ लोकांमधूनच नेमणें देते लोक, यांची एक म्युनिसिपॅलिटी तयार होते. लोक निवडून दिल्यावर आपलें काम संपलें असें लोकांना वाटूं लागलें आहे. हे वाटणें लोकट्टया बांगलें नाही. निवडून दिलेले लोक काम किती दस्तनें करतात हेही लोकांनीं घ्यावयास हवें आहे. लोक या गोष्टीबद्दल परवा करीनातसें दिसल्यावाचून निवडून दिलेले लोक आपल्या कामामध्ये दक्ष असणार नाहींत. नेकर लोकांवर राजमानांचा वाड व्यसत्याशिवाय राजमानांची नेकरी उत्तमपकारें घ्यावली जाणार नाहीं. राजमान जर नेमवट असतीत तर त्यांचा बचक जोडणार रहाणें शक्य नाही. नेमले राजमानांना नेकरांचीच नेकरी करणें घ्याव्या प्रसंग येऊन परिणामीं कार शोचनीय स्थिति होईल. बरील विवेचनावून

असें दिसून येईल की, प्रतिनिधी नुसते निवडून दिल्याने लोकांचें काम संपत नसून, प्रतिनिधींचे कामावर योग्य देखरेख लोकांनी ठेवावयास पाहिजे ही देखरेख कशा प्रकारें ठेवावी हें लोकांना माहित असणें जरूर आहे. 'डिस्ट्रिक्ट म्युनिसिपल ॲक्ट' म्युनिसिपल हद्दीत रहाणाऱ्या प्रत्येक इसमास अवगत असले पाहिजे. परंतु हा ॲक्ट 'अवगत करून घेण्यास प्रत्येक नागरिकास शक्य नाही. सहीची निशाणी आंगठा करणारे बरेच नागरिक सांपडतील. कित्येक नुसती सही करण्यापुरतीच अक्षरें शिकलेले असतील. कित्येकांना काम-धंद्यामुळे आपले काम बरे की आपण बरे' अशा स्थितीनें अन्य कामांत लक्ष देतां येण्यासारखी स्थिति नसेल, तर कित्येकांना आळस, चैन, वगैरे पुढें दुसरें कांहीं एक सुचत नसेल. अशी नागरिकांचा सर्वसाधारण स्थिति असल्यामुळे सहजासहजी त्यांना माहिती मिळावी, अगर मिळेल अशी योजना करावी, एवढ्याच हेतूनें प्रस्तुत लेख लिहिण्याचें योजिलें आहे. या लेखांत सर्व आणि साद्यंत माहिती मिळणें शक्य नाही; परंतु थोडथोडी माहिती वेळोवेळीं दिली असतां ती लक्षांत राहून त्या माहितीचा नागरिक लोक उपयोग करूं लागतील असें वाटल्यावरून आज फक्त

म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या सभा.

या संबंधीच थोडीशी माहिती देत आहे. आपण निवडून दिलेले प्रतिनिधी म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या कामाकरिता सभा भरवीत असतात. या सभांतून बहुमतानें जे ठराव पास होतात, ते लोकहितदृष्ट्या बरोबर आहेत किंवा नाहींत याजबद्दल लोकांनी काळजी घेतली पाहिजे. ही काळजी घेताना पहिला गोष्ट लक्षणजे लोकांनी या सभांना हजर असणें जरूर आहे. या सभांना लोकांना हजर रहाण्याचा हक्क कायद्यानें दिलेला आहे. या हक्काची पायमल्ली कोणीही करूं शकणार नाही. डिस्ट्रिक्ट म्युनिसिपल ॲक्ट कलम २६ पोट कलम ६ प्रमाणे लोकांना उपरिनिर्दिष्ट दिलेला हक्क आढळून येतो. या कलमामध्ये, एखाद्या सभेच्या अध्यक्षस जण एखादी वादविवादात्मक बाब साजगी रीतीनें चर्चिली जावी असें बटेल, तर त्या चर्चेपुरतें लोकांना बाहेर जाण्यास सांगण्याचा अगर मज्जाव करण्याचा अधिकार दिलेला आहे. या अपवादात्मक चर्चेखेरीज इतर वेळां बहुजनसभा-

जाटा समेत हजार रहातां थेंतें. मात्र चर्चा घुळूं असतां बहुजनसमाजानें गडबड न करतां स्वयं चिंतानें लक्ष लाविलें पाहिजे. विनाकारण गडबड करूं अगर अन्य रीतीन बचमध्यें व्यवयय आणणाऱ्या इसमाची इकलपटी करण्याच आधिकारही अध्यक्षांना दिलेला आहे-अशा रीतीन दिलेला अधिकार किती लोख लपयोगीत आणतात हे पाहूं गेल्यास आपणास असें आढळून येईल कीं, म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या समाना समासदांबेरीज कार्याच्याची संख्या मुख्यत बहुजनकरून असते. ही शून्यता लोकांची स्थानिक स्वराज्याकडून मून्यास्य दर्शवित नाही काय ! स्थानिक स्वराज्यास्य कारभाराबद्दल जर इतकी अनास्था तर आपणाकड लवकरच प्राप्त होईल असें वाटत असतेस्य 'होमरूळ' ची काय द्धियाति होईल ! होमरूळ जरी झाले तरी ते त्रिदिश सरकारच्या नेतृत्वाखालीच मिळणार. आपण जर या प्रमाणें अनास्था झाल्ख लागलो तर त्रिदिश सरकार आपणास 'होमरूळला' नांदाबक असेंच नाई कीं म्हणणार ! आपण नांदायक नसतांना विनाकारण जो हा शेर आपणास मिळणार आहे असें वाटतें तों मिळूं नये येवढ्याकरितां आपण 'होमरूळ' मिळण्याचें अगोदरपामुनच आपली काम करण्याची लायकी, होय, आस्था, योगेरी गोष्टी सिद्ध केल्या पाहिजेत. लायकी सिद्ध झालेली आहे, नतल्यात होईल. परंतु आस्था स्थापित करण्यास आपणास म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या, लोकल-बोर्ड, योगेरी सरसदा संस्थांबा उपयोग करून घेतला पाहिजे. अतो.

म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या समाना नागरिकांना हजार रहातां यांचें येवढ्याच करितां वर दिलेल्या कलम २६ च्या गोट कलम ३ मध्ये असें सांगितलें आहे कीं, प्रत्येक सभेची नोटीस लोकांचे करितां म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या नोटीस थोडांवर अगर सार्वजनिक इमारतींवर लोकांना सभांची माहिती देण्याकरितां म्युनिसिपॅलिटीनें खाषणें जडार आहे. अशा तऱ्हेची नोटीस निष्काळजी-पणासुद्धे लावली न गेल्यास आणि समासदांनीं नोटीसांची हरकतही न वेतां काम बलविण्यास आपली संमति दिटी, तरी अशा संमतेत चाडुडेलें काम बकायदेशीर होत असतें. अशा रीतीन बहुजन समाजाकरितां काळजीपूर्वक केलेले कायदे आहेत. यांचा कायदा बहुजनसमाजानें करून घेतला पाहिजे.

जरस्य नांजाबहेस्या म्युनिसिपॅलिटीच्या समाना कर्मित कर्मो शे वत्रास

नागरिक तरी हजर असणे जरूर आहे. पुण्यातील लोक जो कित्ता घालून देतात तो इतर गांवचे लोक गिरवीत असतात असे पुष्कळांना वाटत असते. तरी यापुढे स्थानिक स्वराज्यासंबंधी बळणदार कित्ता पुणेकरांनी इतरांना घालून द्यावा, अशी इच्छा करून हा लेख बेधेच संपवितो.

THE WORK OF HOSPITAL ALMONERS

ADDRESS BY MISS A. E. CUMMINS

(Lady Almoner to St. Thomas's Hospital)

*AT THE LONDON SCHOOL
OF ECONOMICS*

Reprinted from "THE HOSPITAL"

THE SCIENTIFIC PRESS, LTD.

28-29 SOUTHAMPTON STREET, STRAND, LONDON, W.C. 2

1917

THE WORK OF HOSPITAL ALMONERS.

THE work of hospital almoners is little known even in London, which was its birthplace, and it is a matter of satisfaction to the Hospital Almoners' Council that the subject was selected by the London School of Economics as worthy of your attention this afternoon at a time such as this, when the field of activities for social workers is increasing so rapidly.

I repeat, the work of hospital almoners is very little known, and is generally summed up as "stopping hospital abuse." Well, it is certainly a fact that at many hospitals an almoner was first appointed with an idea of preventing the abuse which is apt to occur in an almost chaotically large city such as London. Years ago it was no very unusual occurrence for well-to-do patients, living in comfort if not in affluence, to come to the London hospitals for free treatment. In my own experience I could quote patients, often with quite minor ailments, owning their motor-cars or having very large incomes, who have applied for treatment; and there is no doubt that the careful inquiries into the circumstances of each patient instituted by the almoners' department have to a large extent prevented this form of abuse.

Possibly one case may be quoted as an example. Mrs. X, a married woman, respectable-looking, very plainly dressed, stated that her husband never earned more than £2 a week, and that she had great difficulty in paying expenses owing to illness. She came to St. Thomas's

because a year ago her private doctor had arranged for her to be operated upon by a member of the staff, and she said that she could no longer afford to pay for medical advice. She was very reluctant to give her doctor's name, and refused his address. Treatment was deferred pending the result of inquiries, and her doctor, who was traced, wrote : " It is nothing short of scandalous that this lady should seek for free treatment and advice. Her husband has just bought a house and paid £700 down ; they own their late house, which lets at £50. They both have a fair amount invested in stocks and shares. Mr. X is manager of a very old-established firm of pawnbrokers."

Such cases are not very frequent, but you will agree, I know, that charitable funds should not be expended on them, and that the boards of management of hospitals are justified in establishing some sort of supervision to prevent the expenditure both of hospital funds and the time and skill of the hospital staff on those who are in a position to pay for their own treatment.

Next we find a large number of insured patients who come up to the hospital for minor ailments. Some come because they want a change from their panel doctor, or fancy that they get better medicine at the hospital, and some because their panel doctor wants a change from them ! Unless these patients need some specialised form of treatment, they are referred back to their panel doctor, after medical examination, as they are not suitable for medical charity.

Then we come to the third and most difficult class. Amongst the patients who daily present themselves for treatment there are always a few who, sick and ill and in obvious need of medical treatment, are in such a destitute and unsatisfactory condition that to grant out-patient treatment would be totally inadequate. These cases are extremely difficult to deal with, and are rarely refused on first attendance unless they are already in receipt of outdoor relief. They are allowed, perhaps, to attend two or three times while careful inquiry is made, but if it is found impossible to improve their conditions they are

(5)

eventually referred to the Poor-Law authorities, as it is found that attendance at the hospital is of no benefit to them and that therefore it would be misuse of charitable funds to allow them to receive hospital treatment.

But if an almoner's duty consisted in this form of semi-negative work—useful and right as it doubtless is—I doubt if it would have attracted the band of workers who are now engaged in it. In America, where there are State hospitals, and where I am told that the question of abuse hardly exists, in most of the big hospitals there are social service departments, where social workers carry on practically the same work as our hospital almoners, and where there are training centres for candidates who are anxious to undertake similar posts. I have had visits from hospital social workers from the States, and have been immensely interested in hearing how exactly the same problems as here, though in different surroundings, present themselves in American hospitals, and am deeply indebted to many American workers for inspiration and suggestions.

To an audience such as this it is quite unnecessary for me to dwell on the fact that social and physical conditions are closely interwoven. All here are well aware of the ever-present problem of whether poverty causes disease or disease causes poverty.

Thus we find the social worker, when trying to improve the home condition of a child, sending its father up to the hospital to ask the physician whether there is any physical reason to account for the man's apparent laziness; or the physician turning to the social worker to find out whether social conditions are impeding or retarding his patient's recovery.

The time has happily long gone by when a bottle of medicine could be considered sufficient treatment for most ailments. Many of the poorer patients still cling to the bottle of hospital medicine as a panacea for all evil, and still one of our most difficult tasks is to teach them that medicine alone will not cure them,

and that they must try to carry out all the instructions of the doctor and thus co-operate in their own treatment. That many of the patients are quite unable to do this without help will, I know, be readily accepted, and it is on this that much of the almoner's work is centred.

The almoner, therefore, has first to decide as to the suitability of the patient for hospital treatment, and here I should like to emphasise two points :—

(1) That all patients go first to the doctor for examination before seeing the almoner. He or she may be in urgent need of immediate treatment which cannot be delayed, and, furthermore, until the doctor has diagnosed the case it is impossible to decide whether or no a patient can afford to provide his own treatment. A father, who can easily afford to pay for some minor ailment for his child, may equally be totally unable to meet the expenses of a long illness.

(2) That no patient is refused treatment without the consent of the doctor. It may be a case that he considers should be seen several times before giving an opinion, or it may be a case that is of great clinical interest. As a rule, the doctor is quite willing to allow the matter to be judged on social grounds alone, but, in the best interests of the patient, the almoner, and the hospital, the final decision rests with the doctor.

This, then, is the part of the almoner's work to which I referred as being partially of a negative character, although its value in the development of independence and self-help cannot be overlooked.

But the work only begins there. Having decided that the patient is a suitable one, it is the almoner's duty to ensure that he or she is able as far as possible to carry out the doctor's directions effectively. The mother may be told to give the child plenty of milk; the man is advised to get artificial teeth; the girl is instructed to give up factory work, get a rest in the country, and have plenty of nourishing food. But it may be that all these instructions are equally impossible

unless there is someone at hand to plan and advise, and possibly direct the patient to the right channel for assistance.

For this the almoner's work is based on co-operation. It has been said that the almoner is in the hospital partly to act as a reminder that doctors and social workers, hospitals and charitable agencies, can only do their best work in combination. I repeat that it is for the almoner to ascertain if the patient can carry out the doctor's instructions.

If the man can pay for his artificial teeth himself, if the mother can afford the daily pint or quart of milk, if the factory girl can get a holiday and has friends in the country who will take her, well and good; the almoner has only to see that it is done. But unfortunately, as you will agree, a very large proportion of the patients do not even contemplate such possibilities. Sometimes, after a long and intimate talk, one is able to form some plan by which the doctor's orders may be carried out. A letter to the man's employer may bring a promise of help or a loan from the firm. The grandmother may possibly be able to subscribe to the baby's milk, or the father may be seen after work-hours and consent to contribute rather more largely to the house-keeping. But it is far more likely that the cases may have to be directed to some organisation outside the hospital, and a letter sent to its secretary explaining the doctor's instructions. At St. Thomas's Hospital last year 7,616 patients were referred to charitable agencies, either for visiting and watching or for relief, in many cases the almoner acting only as a connecting link or directing centre.

There are several reasons why the almoner's office acts as a good sorting-house. Firstly, the attitude of the man or woman coming to hospital differs very much from his or her attitude when asking for any other kind of help. And this, I think, is due to the feeling that disease is an ill to which all flesh is heir, and one feels that there is a certain freemasonry among humanity in respect of it.

Then the patients have a real regard for the doctor, and this is a great lever for the almoner.

Then they come to us in a very impressionable condition. They have perhaps faced for the first time the actual bedrock when they heard the doctor's verdict, or they have seen sights among the other patients which have made them realise the terrors of pain, and the closeness of death. I often feel almost frightened by the power of the weapons we handle; and I am absolutely convinced that the visit to the hospital is sometimes a turning-point in a patient's life. They also, I think, find it a certain relief to talk things out. In the first shock they may feel unable to look round at all, are almost crushed, and thankful to listen to anyone who is able to go into the whole circumstances, and plan.

The almoner's duty, then, is to ensure that as far as possible the doctor's instructions are carried out, and moreover to procure any such adjuncts, as special diet, convalescent letters, surgical appliances, and home nursing, as may be necessary. Linked up with every outside agency, and with the trained knowledge of the working and scope of all charitable societies, it is for her to plan and contrive that the patients have every possible opportunity to profit by the medical treatment, and it is her duty to report when the social circumstances are such that recourse to the Poor Law seems the only possible solution of the problem.

Just now I referred to the patients being visited and watched. The doctor may have ordered complete rest, open windows, special diet, etc., orders that can perhaps be carried out quite simply, but which are constantly ignored by patients who believe that medicine alone will cure them. It is for the almoner, then, to attack the difficulty in the patient's own home. Naturally, she herself cannot do this, but again the spirit of co-operation comes into the work. She applies to an outside organisation to undertake the visiting, to go down to the patients' homes, and in a friendly way educate them and

plan with them how best to arrange. If the mother is obliged to rest a leg for varicose veins, the visitor may find a neighbour able to give a hand with the house-work; or, if the open window causes a draught, she may be able to help alter the position of the bed; or invalid diet may have been ordered, and she will be called on to advise how to prepare it.

The value of home visiting in connection with the treatment of our patients cannot be over-estimated. We make inquiries into the home circumstances when the patient first attends, not from any wish to pry into their affairs, but simply because it is impossible to help them either by advice, monetary relief, or relief in kind, unless we know how they are really placed at home. Often the inquiry then seems to be sufficient, and they are passed for treatment and watching at the hospital alone, but very often the inquiry does not account for the patient's condition, and one feels that the explanation can only be revealed by a visit to the home.

For instance, the little girl suffering from chorea—there is no history of rheumatism, the mother seems sensible and assures me that she is keeping the child warm and dry and free from excitement, and yet the movements continue. The visitor finds that the house is in a noisy street, and moreover that a lodger comes home drunk on Saturday nights, and makes a great deal of noise, shouting and banging doors, etc. Clearly the little one is not likely to improve, so the physician is seen and possibly admits the child to the wards, and she is then sent to a small convalescent home. But the matter must not rest there, or all the good is likely to be nullified when the child returns. Many other visits must be paid to induce the mother to move, and to see that she understands how to look after the child on her return.

Again, a woman in the wards is not getting on as well as she ought, and it is found that she is worrying about the children, not that the neighbour next door is not cooking the meals regularly, but that the children are

possibly not having their hair brushed, and being properly washed and sent clean to school. Possibly, to achieve this, both the husband and neighbour must be seen, and special arrangements are made.

Sometimes you find a man coming backwards and forwards to hospital looking very shabby and ill-nourished and depressed, and yet on paper the family income looks enough to provide decent clothing or food. But a visit to the home finds his wife a careless, untidy woman and a bad manager. She is not a drunkard, but she likes her glass of beer, and wastes much time gossiping at the nearest public-house. Now, I do not mean to say that the visitor can alter all this, but I do say that persistent visiting based on real interest and goodwill can achieve much, and in addition, when seeing the man on his attendance at hospital, it is possible sometimes, without betraying the source of one's knowledge, or leading the man to speak badly of his wife, to help them now and again to understand each other better, and to show him how, if he expects the house clean and tidy, he may himself possibly improve the conditions, or to point out that women generally respond to encouragement.

But, again, the patient may have passed through the doctor's hand, and have quietly acquiesced in all he has said, and then, when talking to the almoner, have disclosed a further history. The almoner listens to the long and involved story and tries to disentangle the real from the imaginary. Many diseases are caused by fear, self-absorption, and remorse, and many patients only come to the hospital for diseases caused by intemperance, ignorance, and alcohol. No lay person, no social worker, could diagnose or treat such patients, but, after the physician has diagnosed and ordered, his valuable time and skill will be to a large extent wasted unless the root of the trouble is bravely tackled.

I do not claim that all social wrong can be cured. One of the saddest sights in a hospital is the patient who comes too late for the doctor's skill, and the same can

(11)

be said from the social aspect. But, fortunately, in a large percentage the character of the patient can be treated. After watching the wonderful skill and care of the medical staff, one feels justified in claiming that it is entitled to be augmented by the social worker.

Dr. Cabot, of the Massachusetts General Hospital, in his book on this subject, says:—

“Therefore to make the doctor’s work worth while to himself and to the patient, it must be done (in hospitals) in co-operation with someone who has time and ability to teach hygiene and to see that it is carried out, to study the home conditions and report on their part in causing and prolonging disease, and to help modify those conditions, financial, mental, moral, which stand between the patient and recovery.

“This someone is the social worker—a man or woman trained to think of a human being as a whole, just as naturally as the physician concentrates attention upon a part.”

After a time the doctors get into the habit of referring cases to the almoner, often asking for a home report before deciding on treatment; or, again, I find some such note as this on the hospital letter: “Has this patient cause for special worry, or can you find out if she has had a shock?” Or, “Can the almoner find out whether this girl has home troubles?” And in turn we often apply to the staff, telling them of the difficulty that besets a patient, and asking help and support in some particular line of action. In America they have termed this team-work, and the team is often a long one, consisting of the doctor, the nurse, the patient, the almoner, and one or more outside agencies.

I will not take up your time in telling of individual cases, but I would like to mention one special class of patients, to whom of all others I feel that the hospital stands in a specially important place. I refer to single girls who are pregnant, or who are suffering from venereal disease. Again it is to Dr. Cabot that I would

refer when he suggests that the doctor's verdict in such cases is liable just to push them further down the precipice.

Utterly lonely, feeling degraded and pariahs, they too often give way to despair or recklessness as the hospital door closes behind them. They may, and probably have, feared their condition, but now they know it as a certainty.

Here again it is needless for me to dwell long on such cases. This audience is able to understand and enter into my plea, which is that side by side with the verdict should be some understanding woman, who, while not glossing over the past, should be there with experience and time to face the future and help build up and construct a possible basis for a healthier and better life.

My mind instinctively goes back to a little typist who two or three years ago came into the gynæcological department, and who was handed on by the physician with a note containing the diagnosis and the words "Can you help?" That girl came determined to do away with herself if what she feared proved true, and, as she said afterwards, "I never expected that anyone would have time to understand." We have been in touch with her ever since, and I am able to say that she is a fairly happy, healthy member of the community to-day, and quite independent.

And here again I need not tell you of the many cases whom one seems unable to help, the many instances of failure in one's efforts; nor those cases who go away heedless, to plunge lower; and yet some of them do sometimes remember and come back to the hospital as a place where there is someone "with time to understand."

I will not weary you with too many details of the social work that is undertaken in an almoner's office in regard to the various other departments. It is bound to vary greatly in the different hospitals, and depends also on the existing agencies working within the hospital's area. The almoner should act solely as the connecting link whenever outside agencies exist to whom she can refer

(13)

for help, and in this capacity her work must be well known to any here who have worked in relief societies. In the hospital she stands for the social side of the patients' lives, and her dealings with the staff and patients are solely based on this. Amongst outside agencies she represents the medical side in so far as she interprets the needs of the patients and the directions of the doctors. Having no medical training, the term sometimes used, especially in the States, "medico-social worker," seems to me unfortunate; as it would imply a knowledge of medicine which the almoner does not possess or require. It is true that the training of an almoner includes courses in hygiene and physiology, and training in the home treatment of tuberculosis, child welfare, etc., but such training is only given to ensure that the almoner can intelligently understand the directions of the doctor.

MATERNITY WORK.

Possibly the maternity work may be worth a brief summary. As a rule a general hospital serves a given area, and sends out doctors for the confinements. Years ago, when I first started as an almoner in South London, the condition of the maternity patients was often appalling, and one wonders how the students carried on the work as they did; for it was no unusual thing for the hospital doctor to be called to a confinement where absolutely no preparations had been made, where there were no sheets, sometimes no bedclothes, no hot water or firing, and only perhaps a leaking jug or saucepan in which to wash the baby, only a drunken neighbour in attendance on the patient, who was herself not quite sober. It took some time to alter these conditions, and doubtless the general improvement in the standard of living has played its part in addition to our own efforts.

Now, when the women apply for their cards for the maternity ward, or for a doctor to attend them in their homes, the almoner goes thoroughly into each case. She learns as much as she can of their special circumstances, goes into the question of diet and general instructions,

and teaches them the preparations that the hospital expects both for mother and baby—long-sleeved vests, cradles, etc., and the actual requirements for the period of confinement. A worker is then sent to the home. If the preparations are inadequate, the cards are withheld to give the parents time to prepare. Before the pressure of the war one of the obstetric house-surgeons kindly gave up an evening a week to interviewing difficult fathers for us, as we realised that it was unfair to put all the pressure on the woman. These interviews were of great constructive value. In very bad cases where the parents refuse to make suitable provision the cards are refused, and this has led to a wonderful improvement in the standard in our district.

Sometimes poverty prevents suitable preparations, and there help is given by the Samaritan Fund in co-operation with a local relief agency. Great stress is laid during the ante-natal period on breast-feeding, and our mothers are encouraged to feel a pride in being good nursing mothers. If possible, a visitor is attached to each case, who continues during the first year, and the women come up to the hospital if any difficulty arises, or drop us a postcard asking for an immediate visit.

We have baby clinics at the hospital, and the doctor's instructions form the basis of all the visitor's watching and care. The most striking features have been the wonderful increase in breast-fed babies and the pride that the parents both take. The weight-card is a very important document to exhibit in the homes. The almoner has naturally the charge of the home conditions in the maternity department, and works in co-operation with the nurses and doctors in the clinics. In a way this work bears very directly on the medical school, as the house men are encouraged to report all home difficulties, and thus at the beginning of their career are brought into contact with social work and its bearings.

Whenever there is a School for Mothers in the district from which a mother attends, the mother and baby are placed under its care, as in no way should the hospital

(15)

work overlap with such agencies, although it would seem wise for any hospital with a medical school to undertake to be responsible for some small district to which it would act as an infant centre, because infant care is bound to play a very important part henceforward, and it seems advisable that medical students should have full opportunities of studying normal babies during their hospital training.

IN-PATIENTS.

The almoner's work is now not confined to out-patients, for it was found after a time that exactly the same need for social work existed for in-patients, and in several hospitals assistant almoners for in-patients have been appointed. The patient is seen on admission, to secure: (1) That he or she is suitable for free in-patient treatment. (2) That admission to the hospital will not entail home troubles that can be avoided. Thus, if the patient is the wage-earner, help may be needed to keep the family, or, if the mother of the family needs admission, possibly her baby may have to be boarded out and a woman found to look after the home. (3) That patients who are in a position to do so can have an opportunity of arranging to contribute towards the upkeep of the hospital. Then the in-patient almoner is needed in the ward if new developments arise in the homes, or if convalescent aid or surgical instruments are required, or again very often the patients must be followed back to their homes and helped during the difficult period that often elapses before they are fit to resume their ordinary life. Or again, as you know, a certain proportion of patients must leave the wards with no prospect of ever resuming their normal life again, incurable. Some may have a few months to live, others may have years, and someone is needed to help rearrange things if unnecessary suffering is to be avoided and the standard of life of a whole family is to be maintained. Perhaps four cases which I had the other afternoon will best illustrate this work.

I. The surgeon sent round about Mrs. C. He wanted her to be admitted that very day, and she had refused

because of her baby and home. I found that her husband would not be back till ten o'clock, and besides the baby she had left two children with a neighbour. Well, the baby had to be sent to its grandmother for the night with a promise that I would move it to a babies' home next day. The husband was visited at his work and matters explained, and he agreed that he would manage for the night if he could find a decent woman to look after the children. Mrs. C. was so ill that she agreed to any feasible plan, and was cheered by the promise of daily reports on the children.

II. Next I was asked to see a man who was restless and uncomfortable in the ward. Sister said that he was worrying as to how his wife was managing, and he had to be seen and arrangements made for someone to visit his home next day.

III. Then the house surgeon came in to say that he wanted to give a pound for the case of a baby in the children's ward whom he greatly liked. He was sure that its parents did not give it enough food, but would I advise? Well, I happened to know that the parents were quite in a position to provide the necessary milk, etc., and that as a matter of fact we were already trying to educate the mother. It took a little time to satisfy him, and I promised to let him know if any difficulty should arise later.

IV. Then one of the sisters came down to ask if I could see a girl up in her ward who had been brought in a month ago, having taken poison. It was a miserably sad story, and sister thought that she wanted much more help than the month's convalescence that had been recommended.

But I will not weary you with more cases. Of necessity the work is much less simple than it was when it first started. Still the outline is much the same, and above all I would like to impress upon you the human side of it. The humour and tragedy of life are very constantly before us, and all day long and every day the figures in our foreground are constantly shifting and

changing. First, it may be a single girl who has learnt from the doctor that she is pregnant, and whose life for the next few months will be constantly in touch with us. Then follows a small boy who, owing to bad language or disobedience, has been sent home from a convalescent home. Then follows a house physician, who wants milk for a baby in the district; and then a man who has to lie up for a time, and who wants help for his family to tide them over the difficult days. You will say that the almoner cannot have time for really getting to know the patients, and in a way you may be right, but it is extraordinary how often the intercourse does develop into real friendship. The hospital holds a unique place in the hearts of the people, and its atmosphere is one in which friendship and affection kindle wonderfully quickly; so that, in spite of the constant flow to and fro, there is a residue that seems more or less always with us. I am sometimes asked how much time is devoted to each patient. It is impossible to say. A few minutes may be all that is needed to satisfy one about one patient, while the next may need three-quarters of an hour's hard concentration, and that only as an introduction to many subsequent interviews.

ORGANISATION.

But perhaps I have not laid enough stress on one side of the almoner's life, which nevertheless is an important one. Her activities are truly chiefly employed in bringing all her force to bear on the patients with whom she comes in contact, but, in addition to this, in a big hospital she has a great deal of organisation thrown upon her which is intimately connected with her work.

If you consider the work of a big out-patients' department, with its casualty department, its special departments, and its district work, and realise that the same patient is often passed from one to the other, and perhaps later on to the wards, you will see how the information and statistics which are of vital interest must be codified and passed from hand to hand, so that information, once

obtained, may be of use to doctor, nurse, and visitor concerned with the case during the whole course of treatment.

The fact that the almoner is the centre of information and inquiry about all matters relating to the general social condition of a patient means that the daily number of inquiries about, and appointments for, special cases is a big one; and to lighten successfully the labours of the medical staff and to ease the condition of the patient attending, one needs a capable organiser, who can balance and arrange for the work to be carried through with the least amount of friction possible.

Then, again, a good almoner should be an authority on the questions relating to municipal authorities, the Poor Law, the War Pensions Statutory Committees, the Insurance Committees, and so forth. The doctors constantly come into contact with these, and the almoner should be available for information on any difficult points.

There is, in addition, the call for someone who can, when working in such close co-operation with nurse, patient, and philanthropic societies, individually sympathise, and recognise the danger of duplication in work done, and from the hospital, the centre of treatment, be able to join in or propose a scheme for carrying through the work with the least possible expenditure of time and labour.

TRAINING.

The work of an almoner implies very considerable interference with the lives of others. How can anyone dare to intervene in so important a matter without being well qualified to do so? The almoner, then, must receive from her training principles upon which to work. These principles will have to be applied with a basis of tact and intelligence in her dealings with the hospital patients. She will learn that the greatest asset in a man's troubles is the man himself; that, if help be needed, it should be given adequately, and so as to prevent, as far as possible, a recurrence of the trouble; that illness is only

one incident in a long chain of events in a man's life; that hospitals, like other charities, have their limitations, and that these limitations must be recognised. Apart from this, it is clear that she needs a great deal of purely technical knowledge; it is necessary for her to understand the powers and duties of the public authorities, the Guardians, the medical officers of health, and so on. She must know what charities there are in the place in which she works, what they are prepared to do, and on what terms they will do it. She undergoes a course of lectures in economics and sociology in connection with the London School of Economics, and is under the supervision of a tutor who directs her reading and discusses difficult points. During this period she has also opportunities for practical work and study in the homes of the poor.

Then the candidate is sent to a qualified hospital almoner and learns the actual details of hospital work. This part of the training lasts nine months. During that time the candidate works in the out-patients' department, and learns something of (1) the hospital life and etiquette, (2) how to deal with patients who are in difficulties, and (3) how to invite all forms of help, medical, municipal, and voluntary. (4) She learns to treat all diagnoses as strictly confidential. (5) She also learns to work with the doctors, and arranges that the patients who are sent up purely for consultative purposes do not drift into regular *habitués* of the hospital. During this part of her training the candidates have courses of lectures on physiology, hygiene, and home sanitation.

The most necessary qualifications are tact, judgment, force, imagination, and a certain sense of proportion. The almoner is only one small, though I believe very necessary, part of a large scheme for medical charity, and she will need to exercise much care and consideration in dealing with all the other parts if the greatest good of the patient is to be achieved.

The training is full of interest, and my experience has been that it has always been valued. An almoner needs

to have good health. The tax on one's strength, both physical and mental, is great. The hours are long, and the demands for help ever increasing. Sometimes only a saving sense of humour helps one through the day. But I can heartily assure you that the profession of a hospital almoner is one full of human interest, and an almoner has the satisfaction of knowing that, however imperfect her own efforts, the work is worth attempting.

[All information regarding the training of Hospital Almoners, etc., can be obtained from the Secretary of the Hospital Almoner's Council at Denison House, 296 Vauxhall Bridge Road, S.W. 1, who is always glad to see anyone interested in the work by appointment.]

7 $\frac{P}{P} - \frac{19}{523}$

**STUDIES IN
LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT,
EDUCATION AND SANITATION.**

BY

A. P. PATRO,
Berhampore, Ganjam.

1912

**PUBLISHED BY
G. A. NATESAN & CO., MADRAS.
PRICE AS. TWELVE.**

PREFACE.

This little book is a reprint of the articles contributed to the Press; it embodies the results of the Author's experience of Municipal and Local Boards Administration in this Province. A chapter on English Local Government is added in the hope that a knowledge of the European methods of Local Self-Government may be found useful to those who are entrusted with the working of several problems relating to urban and rural boards. These studies do not pretend to be exhaustive of the theory and practice of Local Self-Government in this country; they are intended to present a critical review of the present day administration. The brochure on "Elementary Education" was published in 1910. The second edition is revised and enlarged and republished as part of this Volume.

The Author received several requests for publication of the articles in a collective form and this has encouraged him to present them in a book form.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT :—	
Introductory	1
General Sketch of English Local Government	8
Constitution of Municipal Councils ...	17
Administration of Municipal Councils ...	22
Duties of Municipal Councils	28
Responsibilities of Municipal Councils ...	33
Municipal Finance	36
Administration of Local Boards...	45
Taluk Boards and District Boards ...	55
Regulation of Local Boards	65
Local Boards and Elementary Education ...	74
The Panchayat System	84
ELEMENTARY EDUCATION :—	
Its Nature and Scope	97
Its History'... ..	105
The Neglect	116
Practical Suggestions... ..	125
The Means	136
RURAL SANITATION	145

LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT.

Chapter I.

INTRODUCTORY—OUTLINES OF THE THEORY AND PRACTICE OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The Resolution on Local Self-Government, 1882, issued during the Viceroyalty of the illustrious statesman, Marquis of Ripon, for the first time initiated measures of Self-Government in India in a tangible form. Lord Mayo's scheme of financial decentralisation was intended to have as its corollary an extension of local self-government, and between 1871 and 1874 Municipal Acts were passed in the various provinces extending the elective principle and largely broadening the scope of Municipal activity. The Madras Act divided the country into local fund circles, and constituted, for their administration, consultative boards nominated by the Government under the Presidency of the Collector. The Government of India in October 1881 addressed the Local Government on the extension of Local Self-Government in Municipalities and rural areas. It was considered that the most desirable and effective policy would be that of concentrating the administration of all local committees in a central board for each district, with subordinate sub-district boards for each Taluq or sub-division. It would

be hopeless to expect any real development of Self-Government if local bodies were subject to check and interference in matters of detail. Therefore it was contemplated to define the powers of the boards and the Government, so that, within the limits to be laid down in each case, the fullest possible liberty of action should be given to local bodies. The final resolution in May 1882 indicated that district committees or Boards had failed to secure the attendance of members possessing local knowledge of outlying parts of the district, with the result that undue attention was paid to the area adjoining the district head-quarters, or that the business fell into the hands of the Collector. The original suggestion made in October 1881 of forming one district committee was given up, and the smallest administrative unit was adopted for a Local Board. Municipal Government outside the Presidency towns also received large impetus. A wide extension was given to the elective system, and many Municipal Councils were permitted to elect non-official chairmen. Increased financial control was provided for together with powers of taxation under certain conditions. The policy is thus explained: "At the outset, the Governor-General in Council must explain that, in advocating the extension of Local Self-Government, and the adoption of this principle in the management of many branches of local affairs, he does not suppose that the work will be in the first instance better done than if it remained in the sole hands of the Government District Officers. It is not primarily with a view

to improvement in administration that this measure is put forward and supported. It is chiefly desirable as an instrument of political and popular education." The aim of the Government of India was to train the people in the art of Self-Government to call forth the best energies of the people to be devoted to public life, to create and foster a healthy civic life by which persons of local knowledge and experience, men of public spirit and interest, may be largely associated with the administration of the district. It is not efficiency that was sought, nor was it considered that good government would be a substitute for popular government with all its defects. "Good government could never be a substitute for government by the people themselves." Improved efficiency will manifest itself in course of time as local knowledge and interest are brought to bear more freely upon local administration. It was anticipated there would be many failures and discouraging features which might throw discredit on the system, but the Government thought that if the officers of the Government only set themselves, as it believed they would, "to foster sedulously the small beginnings of independent political life," and if they come to realise that the system really opens to them a fairer field for the exercise of administrative tact and directive energy than the more autocratic system which it superseded, then the period of failures would be short and that real and substantial progress would very soon become manifest. It was and is an old argument against Self-Government

4 THEORY AND PRACTICE OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

that the Indian people themselves do not care for the principle of Self-Government and very little interest is shown by the populace generally in public matters, that they look upon the Government officials as *Ma-Bap* and prefer to be guided and governed by them. This argument does not require examination. As education advances, there is rapidly growing up all over the country an intelligent class of public-spirited men whom it is not only bad policy, but sheer waste of power, to fail to utilise. The Government officials and District officers complain that their work is increasing every year and is growing heavier also; the various departments in their charge have so many ramifications; decentralisation at its best offers no adequate solution. The wise scheme devised in the principles of the resolution, if carried out in spirit and reality, enable the district officials to divest themselves of grave responsibilities and delegate them to the people themselves. It is true the people have to be induced to take up the responsibility and it is also true that proper and competent persons should be persuaded to move in the matter, but the matter is not difficult as I shall prove later on. The Government realised that it was no easy task, the problem "being that of discovering in what manner the people of the town and districts can be best trained to manage their own local affairs intelligently and successfully. The attempts hitherto made with this object have met with but little success; the best men in many cases do not present themselves as candidates for Municipal Office. And

yet there can be no doubt that among the more intelligent classes of the community there is a real and growing interest being taken in administrative matters.' The cause of any failure in the system should be sought not in the nature of the object intended to be realised but in the character of the work. The resolution contemplated that the control retained by the Government over the local bodies "should be exercised from without than from within." The Government officials may check or revise the acts of local bodies, but should not dictate policy or course of action. Outside control over the local boards was to be exercised by requiring previous sanction to certain acts and by retaining the power of intervention in case of neglect or default, this power extending, in the last resort, to suspension of a delinquent board. In the matter of election the boards were to have a large preponderance of non-official members chosen, where practicable, by a system of election. Local Governments had large discretion in adopting the form of election.

The resolution was opposed to the Chief Executive Officers of the town or division being Chairman or President of the local board. They could supervise and control the acts of the local bodies without taking actual part in the proceedings. While laying down no general rule it was accepted that there was great force in the argument that so long as the Chief Executive Officer is as a matter of fact Chairman or President there is little chance of these boards affording any effective training to their members in the management.

6 THEORY AND PRACTICE OF LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

of local affairs or of the non-official members taking any real interest in local business. "The non-official members must be led to feel that real power is placed in their hands, and that they have real responsibilities to discharge. It is doubtful whether they have, under present arrangements, any sufficient inducement to give up their time and attention to the transaction of public business."

The principles were fully endorsed in Lord Morley's Reform Despatch dated 27th November 1908. Referring to Local Self-Government the despatch says that "the principles that should inspire and regulate measures with this aim can hardly be laid down in sounder or clearer terms than in the Resolution published by the Government of India on the 18 May 1882. I do not know where to look for a better expression of the views that should govern our policy under this important head, and I will venture to quote some passages in this memorable deliverance." The despatch further states that if Local Self-Government has so far been no marked success as a training ground it is mainly for the reason that the constitution of the local bodies departed from what was affirmed in the Resolution to be the true principle *viz.*, that the control should be exercised from without rather than from within.

Thirty years have nearly elapsed since the famous Resolution, and opinions differ considerably on the success or failure of Local Self-Government. The opinions depend on the point of view adopted in the judgment of the efforts, whether efficiency of adminis-

tration or the political education of the people is the real object of the system. "It is recognised, that is to say, that although this European form of Government has been generally accepted by the nations and peoples of India, as far at least as any exotic institution ever is generally accepted in this land of immemorial tradition, and has been assigned a definite place in their social life, it has nevertheless not been altogether successful in attracting to the Municipal Councils an evenly balanced selection of the best representatives of the upper elements of the urban population. Mr. H. T. S. Forest of the Bengal Civil Service in his book on "Indian Municipality" thus writes of the progress made: "Now the fact remains that in spite of all these and many other difficulties that beset the path of the aspirant to civic distinction, Indian Municipal Committees do contain a substantial percentage of the very best men living in the towns, men with no particular axes to grind, who have joined the Committees from motives indistinguishable from those which lead prosperous citizens to seek election on Town Councils and Boards of Guardians at Home. The beginnings of a genuine public spirit are undoubtedly discernible in many parts of the India of to-day; its growth and development will depend on the sort of encouragement it receives." On the other hand, in the light of the "efficiency test" the administration of local boards is condemned. The arguments will be examined later.

Chapter II.

GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

The salutary innovations made by the Local Government Act, 1894, restored the Parish as the primary unit of Local Government in England. The admission of the agricultural labourer to the Parliamentary franchise in 1884 is said to be the main cause. "This extension of the franchise directed attention to the special wants and needs of the rural elector. The parochial system, as it existed in English county parishes, was not calculated to supply any democratic training for self-government, or to promote the recognition of common interest and mutual duties in village communities. The ordinary English farm-labourer was so accustomed to depend on the Clergyman in spiritual matters, on the Squire for his cottage, and on the farmer for his wages, that he did not realise that he was an independent citizen—although he had acquired a Parliamentary vote. It was also a period of agricultural depression and rural depopulation. The same motives that prompted the passing of the "Allotments and Small Holdings Act" had a powerful influence in suggesting the creation of Parish Councils. Finally the constitution of County Councils in 1888 demanded, as its logical sequel, further developments of the representative system outside the towns, where it had long flourished. The vestry is, for all practical purpo-

GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. 9

ses of Civil government, superseded in every rural Parish, and in its stead were established the Parish Meeting and the Parish Council." (William Blake Odgers: Local Government p. 55.) There are now 7250 Parish Councils in England and Wales. There is one in every rural Parish which has a population of 300 or upwards and also in every Parish which has a population of more than 100 but less than 300, if the Parish Meeting has resolved to have one. The County Council has power, with the consent of the Parish Meeting to establish a Parish Council; small parishes may also be grouped together and a council given to it. A Parish Council consists of a Chairman and such a number of Councillors, not being less than five or more than fifteen, as the County Council may fix from time to time. Any parochial elector or any person resident for a year in or within three miles of the Parish may be elected. The Chairman possesses the same qualifications as a Councillor but may be chosen either from within or from without the Council. The Parish Councillors are now elected at the "annual assembly of the parochial electors; at this meeting the electors can ask questions to the candidates. The election is regulated by rules prescribed by the Local Government Board under the Act of 1894 embodied in the 'Parish Councillor's Election Order, 1901.'" The election is by show of hands; if a poll is demanded by five electors present or one-third of those present whichever number is least, the poll is then taken by ballot.

The Duties.

The duties of the Parish Council are numerous. It has inherited most of the civil powers of the old vestry, subject as regards the adoption of Permissive Acts to the control of the Parish Meeting. Overseers and Assistant Overseers are appointed by it; in respect of the valuation list, poor-rate, and the county rate it has inherited the powers and duties of overseers in appeal. It has to provide parish books, offices and fire-engines and to make and maintain allotments. Parish property unconnected with the Church or Ecclesiastical Charities is now vested in the Parish Council. The Parish Council may petition the County Council to purchase or hire compulsory land for allotments, and may manage the allotments thus provided. It may also make statutory representations on the subject of unhealthy dwellings and obstructive buildings. It may provide Parish offices, meeting-rooms, and recreation grounds, may manage and improve village greens and other open spaces, utilise wells, springs, or streams for water-supply, deal with filthy ponds and ditches, accept gifts, acquire rights of way, and repair foot-paths. It administers the Adoptive Acts. It can acquire land by agreement for any purpose authorized by law and by compulsory purchase with the consent of the County Council—no public way can be discontinued or diverted without its consent, no parish boundaries can be altered without its resolution. The Parish Council can borrow money for certain purposes with the consent of the County Council and the

GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. II

Local Government Board, up to a maximum of one-half of the assessable value of the Parish, but it cannot levy a rate exceeding three pence in the pound without the consent of the Parish Meeting and in no case can it levy a rate exceeding six pence in the pound exclusive of rates under the Adoptive Acts. If a charity has been in existence for forty years, the Parish Council has power to interfere in the administration of the same. The accounts of every Parish Council and also of every Parish Meeting must be made up to 31st March in each year and must be audited by a District Auditor, who is an officer of the Local Government Board.

Parish Meeting.

In defining the duties of the Parish Council, reference has been made to the Parish Meeting. It is therefore necessary that we should have some definite idea of what that assembly is. It is an assembly of parochial electors, who are registered either in the Local Government Register of Electors or of the Parliamentary Register of Electors relating to the Parish, persons not necessarily paying rates to the Parish are eligible to be members of the assembly, but any one who owns property in the parish and who is registered on the Parliamentary Register of Electors for the county in respect of such ownership is a parochial elector. A register of parochial electors is duly prepared and kept; and no one whose name is not in that register is entitled to attend a Parish Meeting or to vote as a parochial elector. The

12 GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

same person, if duly qualified, may be registered as a parochial elector in more than one Parish. The principal power, possessed by a Parish Meeting, is that of adopting any or all of certain Permissive Acts, *viz.*, Acts for lighting and watching the parish and for providing it with baths, wash-houses, burial grounds, recreation-grounds, and public libraries. It has some control over the disposition of Parish property; it can veto closing or diversion of a highway. When there is no Parish Council its powers are far more extensive, including the appointment of Overseers, Committees and it may levy a rate not exceeding six pence in the pound, inclusive of the rate required for the administration of the Adoptive Acts.

The next instrument of Self-Government is the Municipal borough. The Municipal franchise rests on a firm basis of ratepaying residence. Every person who occupies a house, warehouse, shop or other building for which he pays rates, and who resides within seven miles of the borough is entitled to be enrolled as burgess. The governing body of the borough is the Council which consists of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Councillors; the number of the latter is fixed when the borough is incorporated under the Municipal Act. They are elected by the Municipal voters, etc., by the persons who are enrolled as burgesses. They must be persons who are municipal voters or who being qualified except in the matter of residence, reside within fifteen though beyond seven miles from the borough and have an extra property

GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. 13

qualification. Any Municipal voter may be elected a Councillor. The Election of Councillors is conducted on the model of a Parliamentary election. "In many boroughs the elections are mainly governed by considerations of party politics; a Municipal election is regarded as a means of feeling the political pulse of the inhabitants, and purely local questions seem to have but little influence on the result." The number of Aldermen is one-third of that of the Councillors, which varies with the size of the borough. Any person who is qualified to be a Councillor may be elected as an Alderman. The Aldermen are elected by the Council at the ordinary quarterly meeting. The Mayor is elected by the Council from among the Aldermen or Councillors or persons qualified to be such. Thus the three constituent factors of the Council are directly or indirectly chosen from and elected by the burgesses at large. The boroughs enjoy complete independence as regards the appointment of their governing body. The functions of the Councils are legislative as well as administrative. The ordinary functions of the Council consist in the management of the corporate property, the maintenance of proper police force, the regulation of markets, burial grounds, the levying of rates, and when necessary the raising of loans.

"As we have seen, the controlling powers of the Central Executive is purely negative. It can disallow certain things, such as parting with corporate property or the creation of loans on the security of rates but there its power of interference begins and ends. In all

other matters a Municipality enjoys, within the limits of the law, an unfettered liberty of action." (W. Blake Odgers on Local Government).

Local Government Act.

The Local Government Act of 1881, conferred on the Counties that form of Municipal Government which had previously pertained only to English boroughs. Every County Council was made a Corporation; it has perpetual succession and common seal. The number of Councillors varies from 28 to 32 or even 120 to 137 as in the case of London. One-fourth of the members of a County Council are County Aldermen. The ordinary Councillors are elected by the County Electors for a period of three years; the Aldermen are elected at their first meeting; the Aldermen hold office for six years, half their number retiring every third year. Any one qualified to be a Councillor may be elected an Alderman. Every person, male or female, who was during twelve months preceding 15th July in any year occupied in any building rated to the relief of the poor or has resided in the borough or parish, or within seven miles of it during such twelve months and has paid all rates which have been assessed in respect of such property up to the 20th July immediately following, is qualified to be enrolled or registered as a burgess and an elector. To be eligible as a County Councillor, a man must be a parliamentary voter registered as such in respect of ownership in the county; or a peer owning property or be qualified to be registered as a Municipal Elector in any borough which is not a

GENERAL SKETCH OF ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. 15.

County borough. No women can be elected a County Councillor. The County Council is an administrative body. The control of the County Police is vested in a Joint Committee of the County Council and the County Justices, but in most other local concerns the County Council now governs the County. The extensive powers exercised by the Council are further enlarged by the Local Government Act. The County Council is now exercising a general supervision over Parish and District Councils. The County Council is the local education authority for its county.

All moneys received by a borough in the ordinary course of its affairs, that is, all rates, fees, and the rents and profits of the corporate property, are paid into the fund called the Borough Fund, and out of this fund is drawn all the money necessary for expenditure. The council has no power to contract debts but any deficit has to be made up by levying a rate, and each parish is assessed to pay a certain amount. All payments to and out of the Borough Fund are paid to or by the Treasurer. No payment can be made unless the order of the Council is signed by three members and countersigned by the Town Clerk. Money needed for works of permanent nature is raised by a loan. The powers of the Council to borrow are of great extent and variety. All loans under general Acts of Parliament must be paid within a specified term of years. The authority to sanction is the Treasury or the Home Office but usually the local Government Board. In order to escape from the control of any Government department, borough

councils frequently apply direct to Parliament for a private Act to authorise proposed expenditure. The accounts are audited by the local Government Board; but most boroughs are exempt from this jurisdiction. There is a check to prevent the application of borough funds to improper or unauthorised objects: every order of Council for the payment of money out of the borough fund may be removed into the Queen's Bench Division of the High Court of Justice by writ. The High Court is thus constituted a sort of casual Auditor. "A serious defect in our municipal system is the absence of anything in the nature of a town budget, showing its financial position and estimating its financial requirements for the year to come."

A brief description of the instruments of local Self-Government is given above, in order to understand the present condition of Local Boards in this country and the opportunities they provide for improvement and expansion. The English system is an indigenous growth. Speaking of early Local Government it is observed that "most things grow up in England gradually, spontaneously, and therefore irregularly and unsymmetrically. The fact that an institution is anomalous, or that an illogical compromise has been adopted in its administration, does not trouble them, so long as the institution works even tolerably well."

Chapter III.

CONSTITUTION OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS.

The administration of Local Self-Government is carried on by three agencies, Municipalities, Rural Boards and Panchayats. The former is governed by the District Municipalities Act IV of 1884 while the latter two are regulated by the provisions of Act V of 1884 and the later amending Acts. It will be convenient to deal with the Municipalities at first. It has been asserted that the Municipalities have not been able to draw better classes of people into the Councils; their work is unsatisfactory and inefficient; it is therefore necessary that the foundation for the charges should be sought and explained. The *Statesman* of Calcutta in a leading article exhorted the Anglo-Indian and mercantile community of Calcutta to take more interest in the work of the Corporation and laid the charge against that community that until the Calcutta Improvement Scheme was brought to public notice the mercantile community took no interest in the Corporation; with the transfer of the Capital to Delhi, their responsibilities increase; hence they should bestir themselves to contest the seats in the Corporation. If it is so in the Capital of India, that the European mercantile community stood aloof from the Corporation, it should not be a matter of surprise that the Mofussil Municipalities are not

able to show a better standard. In this province each Municipality could have a Council consisting of not less than twelve and not more than twenty-four persons, of whom the Revenue Officer in charge of the division is an ex-officio Municipal Councillor; the other Municipal Councillors are partly appointed by the Government and partly appointed by election by the tax-payers and inhabitants of the Municipality or of a part thereof, the qualifications of an elected member being that he is an adult of twenty-five years, a resident within the Municipality or within two miles of the limits thereof, not a servant under the Municipality nor an Honorary Magistrate for the town, in which case special sanction of the Government should be obtained, not convicted of an offence proving a defect of character which unfits one for any public service and not an undischarged insolvent or an uncertificated bankrupt. It is provided that the number of officials appointed by the Government, together with the ex-officio Municipal Councillors, should not exceed one-fourth of the number of Municipal Councillors for such Municipality, and power is given to the Government to declare what shall be the maximum number of Municipal Councillors to be appointed for the time being for such Municipality and what shall be the number and proportion, if any, of Municipal Councillors to be appointed by election in such Municipality or in a part thereof and whether the Chairman shall be appointed by the Government or elected by the Council. In any Municipality where the Municipal

CONSTITUTION OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS. 19

Councillors are partly appointed by election, the number of persons so appointed shall, unless the Governor in Council otherwise directs, be three-fourths of the whole number of the Municipal Councillors. Persons not being Municipal Councillors are entitled to be elected Chairmen but when the election is approved by the Government they shall, during the tenure of office as Chairmen, which shall be for a period of two years, be ex-officio Councillors irrespective of the maximum number of Councillors fixed by the Government. No Municipal Councillor other than the Chairman is entitled to receive any salary or other remuneration from Municipal Fund and no Chairman shall receive any such salary or remuneration unless the payment thereof shall have been sanctioned by the Council with the approval of the Government; and where such salary is attached to the office of the Chairman, the Council is entitled to nominate the Chairman for the approval of the Government, subject to the rules laid down for the purpose. Power is taken by the Government for the removal of Chairman, Vice-Chairman and Municipal Councillor. For electoral purposes the Municipalities are divided into wards, the number of elected Councillors for each ward is also fixed. No person can vote, even though he is eligible, unless he has been registered as a voter. The persons entitled to a vote in a Municipality are (1) persons owning buildings or lands situated within the limits of the Municipality liable to pay a tax either separately or in the aggregate, of Rs. 4 per annum and upwards or

(2) persons who have paid a professional tax of Rs. 2 in the current year, (3) persons who paid income-tax (4) persons drawing a salary of Rs. 30 per mensem and upwards or pensioner drawing Rs. 15 a month and persons paying a house rent of Rs. 5 per mensem and all graduates of a recognised University. In the matter of persons eligible as Councillors a higher standard is required: persons paying a tax on buildings or on land of Rs. 10 per annum or have paid professional tax of Rs. 10 or an income-tax of Rs. 30. Persons drawing a salary of Rs. 60 per mensem and upwards or paying house rent of Rs. 10 a month or a Government pensioner drawing Rs. 30 per mensem and all graduates of any recognised University are eligible. These rules are sought to be amended since 1908 and the draft rules then issued fixed the qualification for the Councillor: persons paying a house tax of Rs. 30 a year as against Rs. 10, profession tax of Rs. 19 as against Rs. 10, income-tax of Rs. 42 as against 20, persons with a salary of Rs. 100 a month or paying a house rent of Rs. 20 a month. The latest order of the Government, (G. O. 2269-70 M dated 22 December 1911, General Municipal Review,) states that "the proposals for the revision of the qualification of voters and candidates to which reference was made in para 6 of the last review remained under the consideration of Government, the issue of orders being delayed for want of essential statistics due from certain Municipal Councils." It may be stated generally that the higher standard proposed for the voters in 1910 reduces

the electorates to nearly one half and similarly the number of candidates. Most of the Municipalities also pointed out in their resolutions that the complete adoption of the draft rules will reduce the electorate to property-owners and place the power for good or for evil in the hands of a few individuals.

Chapter IV.

ADMINISTRATION OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS.

Having now known generally the constitution of Municipalities, we shall have to investigate the reason or reasons for their inability to draw better men, as they say, into the Councils. A well-informed writer on municipal questions wrote in the *Indian Review* that "the present rules have, therefore, transferred the power of election to the rougher and the more ignorant element in the population who are either not disposed to exercise or not capable of exercising independent judgment in the selection of Councillors, and the leadership of these men and the manipulation of their votes is naturally falling everywhere into the hands of persons who themselves belong to the class." It is alleged that the electorate is large and the franchise is unduly low. Persons who have real stake in the city or town are swamped by the vote of the lower order and are therefore unable to compete against them specially when the latter are organized by a party or faction. The writer says "an examination of voters' lists of any town will, however, show that nearly three-fourths of the voters in each ward are persons who have just enough qualifying property or who pay the minimum amount of professional tax. These persons who are on the borderland are generally the artisans, the weavers, goldsmiths or toddy drawers, retail merchants

and oil mongers, petty householders and various other men of small means and smaller independence, exercising some trade or calling, in receipt of paltry income. They preponderate in every ward, and the result of the elections now depends mostly on their vote." This is a sweeping indictment. There are two great fallacies in this argument. It presumes in the first place that the lower the franchise the greater is the abuse of the privilege of election, and greater is the security the larger the qualification; secondly that the higher votes or men of property should exercise the power in proportion to their prosperity.

Prof. Bluntschli in his "Theory of State," pp. 499,500 quotes from Lamartine: Every Frenchman who has attained the age of manhood is a citizen, every citizen is an elector, every elector is sovereign. The right is equal and absolute for all. No citizen can say to another, I am more sovereign than thou. Consider your power, prepare to exercise it, and be worthy of entering on the possession of your sovereignty." This sovereignty of the people has been opposed and explained as the sovereignty of the nation or the State—so far as the State appears as a person, so far it has independence, power, supreme authority, unity; in one word, sovereignty. The State as a person is sovereign, and therefore we speak of the sovereignty of the State. If party disputes had not introduced confusion, this sovereignty of the State might conveniently be called sovereignty of the people, if we understand by people not a mere multitude of

separate individuals, but the politically organised whole, in which the head occupies the highest position, and every member has its suitable place. The sovereignty of the State may be looked at from without and within: from within as the legislative power of the body politic. In this sense sovereignty is ascribed in England "to the Parliament at whose head stands the King and which represents the whole nation." How can the Municipal Government be popular if the "people" are excluded from sharing in it or even if they occupy a subordinate position. The deeper and wider the basis, the stronger is the administration. The original conception of self-government is to associate people with the administration of their affairs. An institution in order to be popular and representative must reflect the real life of the people. It is an abuse of terms to call it a popular assembly if a chosen few select their representatives. The real weakness in any of the present systems does not lie in the franchise being low. There are indeed parties and factions in Municipalities and it is by no means a strange phenomenon; it is an inevitable condition of things. "Parties well organised, factions rightly managed, within certain limits, are symbols of activity and life. The social organism must grow and develop; it cannot be in a state of inanition; no one would wish for it." (Macaulay's "History of England.") That spirit is necessary in a progressive society. The laws of England are the birthright of the people thereof and the English revolution was a neces-

sity. Democratic equality is the tendency of modern politics. All civilised nations have recognized not only personal rights but the political rights of the citizen, of the nation and of the individuals and classes composing it and have admitted national or popular representatives to a share in Legislation. The most important reason for the weakness of the Councils is the absence of sturdy patriots who have no axes to grind; is the extent of official control to which the Councils are subject. There is no freedom of action—a proposal made for the expansion of mass education must be approved by the Educational Department even though it can be shown that the Municipal finances are able to meet the charge; a scheme for the improvement of sanitation, removal of congested areas, reservation of site for rubbish depot must be approved by the District Medical and Sanitary Officer and the Sanitary Commissioner; and an estimate for the construction of a building, a proposal for improving the drainage system, must be approved by the Public Works Department. All sanitary works of the value of Rs. 200 and more for the improvement of hospitals, dispensaries, latrines should be approved by the Sanitary Engineer. The whole policy is thus shaped by the Government and no self-respecting and independent Councillor can conscientiously serve on the Council. The work of the Chairman and the Council is subject to the most harassing checks and control. In ordinary matters of increasing the salary of a sanitary peon or purchase of implements for the repair of roads, new stationary not provided in the budget, supply of

paper and pencils to Teachers under Survey training, permission of the Government should be obtained. There are a thousand Government Orders which require the permission of the Government to be obtained before the Council could be free to spend on any proposal for the improvement of education, sanitation, communications; need I refer to the recent Palghat muddle as an instance of official interference. The other reason why better class men are absent in the Councils is that a real sense of civic responsibility has not yet thoroughly grasped the public mind. Educated men are busy with their professional engagements and do not feel the discharge of this duty as part of their life work; in other words, a strong chastened public life has to be awakened to rise to the sense of responsibilities in public life. The General Municipal Review 1910—11, however, observed "that the general standard of Administration remained much the same as in the previous year, a fair degree of efficiency being attained in the majority of cases. Among towns where the administration was otherwise less open to adverse comment, a regrettable degree of friction continued to prevail in Bezwada and Palghat and came into prominence in Rajahmundry, Tinnevely and Vanyambadi. On the other hand, there were many cases in which the relations between the Executive and the Councillors were all that could be desired and the latter rendered services of great value." Out of 61 Municipalities the Government could find about five, in all, where there was a tendency to friction. If

ADMINISTRATION OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS. 27

each of these cases are examined in detail, the fault is not that of the voters, the constituency, nor that of the masses who elected them, but due to some personal or private grounds between the Executive and the Councillors to some undesirable interference of the official backing up the one or the other.

Chapter V.

DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS.

Section 32 (1) of the Madras District Municipalities Act lays down: The resolutions of the Municipal Council shall be carried into effect by the Chairman, in whom the entire executive power of the Municipal Council shall be vested, and who shall be directly responsible for the due fulfilment of the purposes of this Act. The Chairman shall furnish to the Municipal Council such monthly reports regarding the progress made in carrying out the resolutions of that body and in the collection of taxes as the Municipal Council may prescribe. To carry out the responsibility thus imposed, it is not sufficient to depend merely on efficient organisation and a disciplined staff. These are by no means small aids to sound principles of working, there should also be a general spirit of confidence in the honesty of administration. The Act creates a representative body vested with certain powers of creating a policy and an effective machinery to support it; it also provides for the nomination of an agent on whom the responsibility of carrying out the policy is placed. The success of a Municipality, therefore, depends upon the distinct spheres of action occupied by these two authorities: that is, the Commissioners remain true to their "deliberative functions" and allow the "executive powers" of the Chairman remain separate and inde-

pendent, or in other words, where the fundamental distinction between the deliberative functions of the Commissioners on the one hand, and the executive functions of the Chairman on the other, is most clearly recognised and most consistently acted upon. The Chairman is responsible for selecting the means and the agency by which he would carry into effect the resolutions of the Council, and the Councillors should, therefore, keep themselves aloof from the actual working of the Municipal staff. Every day's experience of the faction in Municipal Councils will enable one to see that the Council should strictly limit itself to its deliberative function. There are various safeguards provided in the Act—under S. 32 (2) 33, 35 and 37. The Council and the Collector can call upon the Chairman to perform any of the duties imposed under the Act or ask him to carry out any resolution of the Council or suspend the execution of any resolution. The Council should control and guide all matters of Sub-Committees, for example, S. 44 (1) 52 (3) and S. 34 Local Boards Act, this is not generally taken advantage of. There is no standing committee or Sub-Committee in the Mofussil Municipalities. The Municipal Councillors are men of business experience. It may be that they are ignorant of the English language but it cannot be said, therefore, that Sub-Committees will be a failure. I am aware of the fact that in Mofussil Municipalities, as the subjects are referred to "casual" Sub-Committees, there are delays in the submission of their reports; the Chairman in such cases ought to stir

them up a little. In the English system the committees prepare the whole work for the executive to carry into effect. The constitution of our Councils, as one can run through the names in the 'Quarterly Civil List,' most emphatically supports the above principle. Leaving ordinary subjects of a routine character, all subjects placed before the Council should be discussed by a committee appointed by the Council. This would save great labour and time of the Council and would avoid long debates. The general meetings of a Council are called at intervals of a fortnight, and when there is pressure of work, within a week; all complicated questions could easily be discussed in the Sub-Committee and the main points for the opinion of the Council could be easily selected a day or two previous to the meeting. For instance, in S. 30 (4), on questions of sanitation, public works and public instruction and finance, the special knowledge possessed by the members of the Committee will be of greater use and freer expression of opinion can be given in committees than in formal discussions—care, however, should be taken in constituting the committee, both from the point of special knowledge and of members. In the discussions in Council, the Chairman should avoid causes for jealousy and discord,—a free and full disclosure of facts and all the papers connected with a subject should be placed at the disposal of members. Few papers can be treated as "confidential" to Councillors, unless the Sub-Committee desire them to be treated as pending. The Councillors are eager to

interfere with the disciplinary methods adopted by the Chairman and the evil results of such interference cannot be too impressively stated. The Chairman's selection of officers and punishment of officers should, as far as possible, be supported. It should not be open to a subordinate as a matter of right to go in appeal against the Chairman's order. All discipline will be a failure; a full meeting of the Council takes place when an appeal from a dismissed subordinate is to be heard, it is greatly demoralising to the subordinates; on the other hand, the Chairman should always be ready and willing to receive reports against his subordinates and to receive proposals for the better working of the system and any helpful criticism on any of the various details of the working of the executive. In some cases the Ward Councillors are given powers to look into the matters of the Ward—it cannot be very much encouraged, as a rule. The Ward Councillor in any case should have no power to give independent orders to the executive staff. However jealous a Ward Councillor may be to watch the various interests of his constituency, he should not issue orders directly to the staff as this will lead to confusion, but he may criticise and make recommendations to the Chairman. The Ward system is very convenient for the proper supervision of the work of the staff and the Chairman in his rounds will be able to ascertain the real needs of the locality—complaints about encroachments, reports referring to the neglect of cesspools, cleaning of drains, removal of sewage water or rubbish, excessive rigour

in the collection of taxes, improper assessment and levy of rate are among the nature of complaints the ratepayers make in the ordinary rounds of the Chairman. These should be promptly attended to. It is one thing to carry on the work of the existing machinery efficiently and it is another matter to be able to discover the weak points in the administration and confer greater happiness on the ratepayers. It is rightly observed that, if there is one virtue more indispensable than another for a Chairman who wishes to secure and retain the general confidence referred to above, it is, one is inclined to say, 'not so much tact as impartiality.' The Chairman has threefold duties— as guardian of the interests of ratepayers, as representative of the general policy of the Councillors, as the chief Head of the executive ; in each case he has to decide without favour or prejudice to either side when there is conflict between any two.

Chapter VI.

DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES OF MUNICIPAL COUNCILS.

It is not too soon to observe that in our Municipal elections, questions of general policy do not influence the electorate. Personal reasons, wealth, position, influence and brisk canvassing or the number of agents appointed for the purpose and sometimes the extent to which underhand dealings are resorted to, enter largely into the elective system. The general attitude of the candidate towards the Municipal problems affecting the town, the general conduct in relation to any particular question are much neglected. The election of the Chairman also is conducted on similar lines. It is deplorable to see that we have not yet developed the political faculty to discern the element in a candidate. The responsibility heavily lies upon the educated classes. Rate-payers' association is a rare phenomenon. For each Municipality in the Mofussil there should be a rate-payers' association—a feeble attempt is made in the metropolis but it receives life or becomes extinct with each election in the Ward. Social factions and cliques largely govern our elections. This being so what is the remedy and how best can you create general interest among the Councillors? It has been already noted that it is incumbent on the Chairman to rise above these local cliques and infuse enthusiasm among the Councillors. He can encourage the Ward Councillors by requesting them

to look into certain matters relating to the Ward and make reports thereon, by consulting them sympathetically in the sub-committees or individually, and by making frequent local inspection, thus creating an interest among the Councillors and in the rate-payers to follow the policy which he intends to carry out. It is said that the Honorary Chairman of Municipalities have not the required leisure and patience to establish a municipal policy and uphold the same throughout their term of office and their term of office is so short that it does not enable them to continue their work and see to the success or failure of their policy. Various remedies are suggested : (1) that a paid Chairman may be appointed or (2) paid Secretaries may be appointed to work under the Chairman. It is not accurate to say that there are not persons, public-spirited gentlemen, who are not devoting, or do not devote time and labour for the Municipal work. The last Review of the Government unmistakably endorses the view that Municipal Chairmen are generally maintaining a high standard of efficiency. The principle of paid Chairmen defeats the principle of self-government and indicates an extremely morbid state of society—even if a paid Chairman can show an improved state of things, it is no compensation to the rate-payers who must be gradually accustomed to manage their own affairs. The principle of paid Chairman also introduces the greater control of officials in the affairs of Municipality. In practice we see the views of the Divisional Officer and the Collector will freely govern the policy. It is not

suggested that these officers are always wrong, but it should be discouraged, that the Chairman should depend upon their aid instead of looking to his colleagues for advice and support. The Municipal Council under a paid official Chairman would be worse. A paid Secretary with defined powers delegated by the Chairman worked well in some Municipalities, but complaints were also heard in cases where the Secretary created a party for himself and proved an obstruction. A thoughtful writer, one who has large experience in Municipal matters, expressed himself thus: "The retention of the present Secretary working completely under the control of the Chairman will do, I should think, equally well, if the Chairman is empowered to invest him with such of his powers as he thinks desirable with the previous sanction of Government."

Chapter VII.

MUNICIPAL FINANCE.

The Royal Commission upon Decentralisation in India observed: "We consider municipalities should have a free hand in regard to their budgets, though these should go, through the Collector, to the Commissioner for information, and that the only check required is that each municipality should maintain a minimum standing balance to be prescribed by the Local Government. As soon as a Municipal budget is drafted, extracts relating to the outlay proposed on particular services such as education, medical relief and sanitation should, as in the case of rural boards, be sent, for information, to the provincial heads of the departments concerned; but any remarks they have to make on these should be simply for the consideration of the municipal council, and should not affect its liberty of action. It was further urged that municipalities should not be subject to any orders requiring the allotment of a percentage of their revenues to any particular service. The commission was conscious that this freedom may not be worked successfully in some cases and abuse of powers may result in such cases but they considered that municipalities can attain adequate financial responsibility only by the exercise of such powers, and by having to bear the consequences of their errors; no real progress can be achieved if they are "constantly kept in financial

Leading strings ; nor can local self-government become a reality if local bodies are habitually protected against themselves." The Municipal Act give enormous powers to the Government over the finances of the municipalities. Section 251 and 252 of the Act and the rules in the Municipal Account Code maintain a rigorous control over the municipality. The Governor in Council may pass such orders as he shall think fit upon the original or supplemental estimate so submitted to him, and such orders shall be binding upon the Council and shall be carried out by them so far as the means at their disposal will permit. The annual reports furnished to the Government and detailed statements accompanying them also provide another opportunity for the Government to criticise and direct their financial policy. It should be confessed that the budget meetings in municipalities generally evoke no interest or enthusiasm among the members. Where there is no financial committee, the chief ministerial officer prepares a stereotyped budget, mostly copying from previous books making such alterations as may patently appear to him. What is required is the information on details which the Chairman and the Council ought to possess regarding the requirements of the various departments. Reports are submitted by the Municipal subordinates from time to time and these are consigned to the records eternally. They are not filed along with budget papers so that they may be brought up at the preparation of the budget. Notes of the Chairman and the Councillors pointing out that

special provision was necessary in any particular case are forgotten; it is absolutely necessary to maintain a special file for the budget and this should be consulted at its preparation. The actuals of one year may not be an infallible guide for another period but they provide a basis on which the figures can be by far accurately given. The Municipal Councils are required to (1) construct and maintain roads, buildings, lighting of streets, (2) preserve public health, provide medical relief, vaccination, sanitation, drainage and water supply and protection against epidemics (3) provide for education. The charges under each head is very large and in addition to these extraordinary charges may be incurred. The rules require that a general balance should be maintained; the closing balance is an absolute necessity under the Account Code.

While the resources of municipalities are limited the expenditure is heavy and obligatory. From the budget one cannot reduce or re-allot one major head to feed another. The council after a careful consideration may deem it necessary to starve one head to provide for another but this is at once denounced by the Government, though the Royal Commission observed "freedom in regard to the budget necessarily implies free power of re-appropriation, which is now in most Provinces subject to detailed outside control." A municipal council should be allowed, subject to the maintenance of its fixed minimum balance, to make supplementary allotments. The Government recently

issued an order in regard to the local boards (Taluk and District Boards) that the District Board is free to re-appropriate the surpluses of the budget independently of Government sanction and can transfer funds from one major head to another; this rule is also applied to surpluses under special grants. With regard to Taluk Boards the Government gave freedom up to one thousand rupees and transfers or appropriation from one head to another required the sanction of the District Board. Thus the rural boards remain unfettered to a large extent; for instance a certain grant under Public Works lapsed or could not be utilised during the year; for utilisation of this surplus which in fact was provided in the budget, the sanction of the Government had to be obtained to utilise the same under another necessary head. This difficulty is now removed. Nevertheless in the case of municipalities the Account Code gives most stringent powers to the Government. For instance the purchase of a pen-knife or book not provided in the budget requires the sanction of Government. So also tools and implements. No doubt in some cases, as was recently disclosed in the Audit report of the Madura Municipality, close scrutiny is necessary, but no one would question the right to audit the accounts, a necessary check on waste and extravagance. With reference to the English Borough Finance it is remarked that "a serious defect in our municipal system is the absence of anything in the nature of a town budget, showing its financial position and estimating its financial requirements for the .

year." This system exists in several boroughs but it is not universal. Our municipalities generally are not able to earn more than limited income, the subsidy of the Government for special purposes is also limited and ear-marked. The Government would advance a loan for particular objects such as water-supply, sanitation. Their resources are limited. The tax on houses, land, vehicles, markets, etc., is rendered incapable of great expansion. With these resources is it possible to effect substantial improvements in any one direction? Calculated according to the Census of 1911 the incidence of municipal taxation per head of the population was Rs. 1-4-11 including, and Rs. 1-0-11 excluding tolls; the average incidence of the tax on buildings is Rs. 3-13-3 per house. The average incidence under arts and professions is Rs. 4-3-8 per head. None of these sources are capable of expansion. Under the head of debit and closing balance we find the total number of municipalities in debt at the close of the year 1911 was 36. The aggregate debt amounted to Rs. 2,951,501 but against this sum sinking funds to an amount of Rs. 1,95,600 were held by some councils. The debt therefore per head of population of the towns is Rs. 1-13-3. If, however, the population of all municipalities be taken into account the incidence of debt works out to Rs. 1-5-3, a figure which is almost exactly identical with the average income per head derived during the year from tolls and taxation *viz.*, Rs. 1-4-11. In 17 towns the debt exceeded the income from the sources specified.

The maximum rate of $8\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. on the value of the building and the same rate of 8 per cent. for water and drainage has been reached in most municipalities. The figures for the last four years are in 1907, Rs. 10,57,992, in 1908 Rs. 10,84,615 in 1909 Rs. 11,20,396, in 1910 Rs. 11,94,970 and in 1911 Rs. 12,57,288. These tell their own tale, they are incapable of any expansion. In 1910-11 revenue from tolls fell off in 22 municipalities and this source is subject to variation. Thus we may investigate from any point of view, the municipalities cannot afford to make a prosperous budget. Retrenchment is the general rule. It was suggested that the charge under medical relief should be legitimately borne by the Government, while the municipalities are bound to provide protection against epidemics and maintain the health of the town generally. Provincial funds ought to bear the entire cost of hospitals in principal towns. Local Boards bear the charge in the taluks for dispensaries and hospitals. The control of the municipalities over hospitals is only "theoretical." The Royal Commission observed: "As a rule, municipalities are theoretically responsible for the public medical institutions within their jurisdiction, receiving contributions from rural boards on account of patients coming from outside municipal limits. We have proposed in the last chapter that the Government should take over the administration of the main hospital at the head-quarters of each district, and as these towns are usually municipalities, the municipal councils there will hereafter only have outlying dispensaries to deal with, while

most other municipalities will only have minor hospitals or dispensaries. Such institutions should, we consider, be under the direct management of the municipality."

Water-supply and drainage, removal of congested areas and encroachments, provision for sewage, protection against epidemics are among the chief functions we noted already. The ordinary income is not adequate to meet the expenditure. Loans by Government are given in aid of providing water-supply schemes. Water and drainage tax, a special tax, was levied in 27 municipalities. The fund was self-supporting in 15 towns, and in the remaining 12 the transactions resulted in a deficit which was adjusted by transfers from the general funds at the disposal of the councils concerned. It was rightly suggested that Government should make over the excise revenue earned in the municipality to the council and thus strengthen its fund, on the same ground that under Local Government Act of 1888, provision was made for the grant and distribution among the County and Borough Councils a portion of Imperial revenue.

The income of a county council is drawn from many sources. It receives a certain amount in the shape of fines inflicted for breach of by-laws and statutes. It derives some small income from its property in the shape of tolls rents, royalties, etc. It also receives a share of the license duties collected by the Imperial Government in the county together with a portion of the Estate duty collected in the United Kingdom. These contributions from

the Imperial Exchequer are carried to a separate account and cannot be used for the general purposes of the country till the prior claims are satisfied. The prior claims are payment of poor law officers, medical officers of health, registrars of births and deaths and other statutory officials. By the Local taxation Act of 1890 a certain portion of the English share of the customs and excise duties may be distributed between county and county borough funds, to be used primarily for payment of the officials mentioned above and then for purposes of higher education. These Treasury subventions to the extra-metropolitan county council amounted in the year 1902-3 to 3,773,240 (Orders, Local Government). In the year ending 31st March, 1903 the total amount expended for local purposes was £128,968,743. In order to meet the outlay for the year 1902-03, £50,328,412 was raised by means of rates: £35,271,367 was defrayed out of moneys borrowed for the purpose. The Treasury contributed £12,782,803; and the rest was raised from fines, tolls, dues, revenues from water, gas, electricity, and tramway undertakings, and other sources of income. Taking these figures we can safely urge there are two ways in which the present financial position can be improved: (1) that the Government should take over the charges under medical relief and sanitation (2) that the Government should subsidise the municipalities with a portion of revenue, provincial or Imperial, raised in the municipal area. A third alternative is the grant of a loan for special purposes spreading

over a period of 30 years, but this should be limited to some productive investment which will guarantee repayment and will not be charged on the ordinary revenues of the municipality. If a substantial contribution is thus made will not the shoe pinch elsewhere, will it not mean retrenchment in some direction in the Provincial finance? The reply is that it does not necessarily bring about that result as economy in a wasteful department and economy in a less important branch and the increase of the annual revenue evidenced by surpluses in the Imperial and Provincial Budgets would easily be able to meet the demand.

Chapter VIII.

ADMINISTRATION OF LOCAL BOARDS.

Commenting on the Resolution on Local Boards moved by the Hon'ble Mr. Gokhale in the Imperial Legislative Council and the unsympathetic reply given by Sir Fleetwood Wilson, a leading Anglo-Indian journal of Calcutta, observed: "For many years the problem of infusing greater energy and reality into the work of District Boards and Municipalities in this country has been under discussion, but so little has been done to compass this most desirable end that Mr. Gokhale has rendered a public service by bringing it prominently under the notice of the Legislative Council. In Mr. Gokhale's opinion, the efficiency of Local Bodies is largely a matter of finance." Sir Fleetwood Wilson on the other hand, apparently holds the opinion that local authorities cannot safely be entrusted with larger funds until they show greater competence in dealing with the money already at their disposal. *The Statesman* agrees with Mr. Gokhale and finds it hard for public bodies, which have only slender resources wherewith to meet overwhelming needs, to take their responsibilities seriously. If the Government propose to do nothing until the local authorities, handicapped as they are, improve of their own accord, a long time must elapse before action can be taken. It is rightly observed: "There is no reason

why they should improve. But if local bodies are provided with sufficient funds to enable them really to do something and thus permit of their members feeling some pride and satisfaction in their work they may become valuable nurseries of public service and public spirit. Unfortunately, the difficulty only begins when this tentative conclusion is reached." It was proved by unchallenged statistics that the people of India contribute in the form of rates and taxes to the public revenue about the same proportion of their income as the people of England or France. The supreme Government absorbs an excessive proportion of the total revenue of the country and consequently leaves an inadequate share for local purposes ; it was therefore pressed on the attention of the Government to appoint a Committee to enquire into the subject of local finance. It was attempted previously, however feebly, to show that there was no margin for local taxation. "If English experience counts for anything, it goes to show that the successful working of local authorities depends largely on the circumstance that they themselves are permitted to raise the funds which they administer. The fact that they can provide for their local needs by levying rates is in itself an incentive to carry out local improvements, while the knowledge that the cost will fall on the shoulders of the community concerned stimulates public interest in the proceedings of the local authority. Until some such system is established, at any rate in the more progressive districts in India, there is little hope of the awakening of a vigorous and healthy public spirit in the

administration of local affairs." The power of Local Boards to levy railway cess is amply justified in the introduction of Light Railways in the Tanjore and Kistna Districts. The interest awakened by the imposition of the cess is evidenced by the successful working of the Railways and the desire for their expansion. The attempt now made in some quarters to form a syndicate in England to govern all the District Board Railways should be discouraged for if it were brought into existence the Boards will be shareholders to supply capital with no powers of administration. The Local Agent of the syndicate would be supreme in all matters. The note of the Hon'ble Mr. F. Spring advances plausible arguments but is not convincing. Even though the Government of India could not accede to a committee appointed for the whole of India, the local Government can appoint a committee to enquire into the matter whether the people are really unable to provide further funds by local taxation or whether they have only a prejudice to pay local rate, for it is admitted that there is great repugnance to local taxation in the country. In some of the Districts where it was proposed to introduce water-supply and drainage schemes and the house taxes had to be increased, there were public meetings and protests by Mahajans. In the Ganjam District the subject of a railway cess to open the country in the north and connect Ghumsoor with Berhampore, came twice before the Board and the matter was strongly opposed on both the occasions. This is only typical of the rest of the province. An investigation into the

subject is absolutely necessary. It may be said with regard to financial resources that considerable help is given from the Provincial funds not only to District Boards but to Municipalities also, and all large schemes are practically helped by a grant from the Provincial Government and secondly by a loan from the Imperial Government. It cannot be denied that the Boards and Municipalities have to wait for years and press their claims on all proper occasions and at least after ten or fifteen years the grant might be made. The whole work of the Local Self-Government in this Province now rests on the Secretary and the Member in charge of the *Portfolio* who has various other important branches of administration to look after. It is impossible to expect that the member in charge or the Secretary can go touring round all the districts visiting the Municipalities and study their actual condition. The Secretary was no doubt an officer who had district experience but each district or municipality presents peculiar difficulties. It is therefore necessary that there should be a Board who can be in charge of local self-government, a Board consisting of officials and non-officials which will take by delegation or by formal statutory authority several of the powers now exercised by the Governor in Council. It should be a body which would be a kind of agency to look after all the various panchayats and other bodies in the province. The interference which the Provincial Government now exercises should be practically given over to this body, acting somewhat as the Local Government Board acts in England. Powers

of the Government to audit and inspect, however, remain unaltered. The Hon. Mr. A. G. Cardew stated before the Decentralisation Commission: "I consider that the control exercised over local bodies by Government is so detailed that little scope for self-government remains." He cited instances—"There would be a considerable reduction in work if the whole of this control were removed, and if the local bodies and District Municipalities were left to manage their own affairs. Such a change, would no doubt, involve some loss of efficiency, but there would also be a great saving in delays. It would be likely to result in increased encroachments on public streets and roads, less success in keeping roads in order and in maintaining sanitation and probably a considerable increase in the amount of money wasted. But the people would get some real practice in managing their own affairs. If they managed them badly they would themselves be the chief sufferers, and they would, like other people all over the world, prefer managing their own affairs badly to having them managed for them in the most immaculate manner possible." Thus a plea for the establishment of a separate Board, independent of the Government control is indirectly suggested by this evidence. The question of investigating into local finances also could be easily conducted by this Board. The Royal Commission rules "that constant changes in rates in rural areas would lead to general dissatisfaction and possibly to fraud upon ignorant ryots, and this is why we consider that District Boards should not

have power to raise the ordinary land-cess beyond one anna in the rupee on the rent value and sub-district boards should not be independent to levy any independent land-cess of their own." With this limitation they would allow Boards to levy rates allowed by the Acts. In a controversial matter like this, a Local Government Board, of the kind suggested above, would act as an arbitrator between the people, the Board and the Government together. Another instance where a Board would act more effectively is in the appointment and removal of members of Local Boards and Municipal Councils. Penal provisions there are in the various Acts but the nature of the disqualification is so vague and such large discretion is given to the Government that it is dangerous sometimes to leave it completely to the Government. In the recent case of the Palghat Municipality we had an instance where a Board would have dealt with the matter more considerately and perhaps more justly. Where an Act does not prescribe a maximum rate (of taxation) in the case of Municipalities, the Royal Commission was of opinion that an outside authority should be required to sanction any increase in taxation. Such outside authority should be the Commissioner in the case of Mofussil and the Local Government in the case of cities. In this instance also a Board would be able to command greater confidence than the authority of the Collector or the Commissioner. The appointment of Chairman and Members of Municipal Council was proposed to be delegated to the Collector ordinarily. The removal of

A Municipal Councillor also was proposed to be carried out by the Commissioner. We have not got the system of Commissionerships. Our Collectors should not be given these powers. A Board would again be able to deal with the matter more equitably and conveniently. With the growing work which District Officers are called upon to discharge and the various questions that require their personal attention and tax their energies it is preposterous to add more of these burdens to them and make them guardians of Municipal Councils. Thus there are many branches of Local Self-Government which can be more conveniently dealt with by a Local Government Board than the Secretariat and the Member of the Government. The Royal Commission, however, overruled the proposal and said "the affairs of the Local Boards are at present dealt with in special branches of the Provincial Government Secretariats, although the Secretaries in charge of these are also concerned with other subjects. Our proposals will very much reduce the outside control now exercised over the proceedings of these Boards and will provide for such control as is necessary being exercised in a large measure by Commissioners and other local officers." The Local Government Board in England consist of a President and the following *ex-officio* members:—The Lord President of the Council, all the Secretaries of State, the Lord Privy Seal and the Chancellor of the Exchequer. The President is paid a salary of £2,000 a year; the *ex-officio* members are un-paid. The President and one

of the Secretaries to the Board may sit in Parliament, and as a fact the President has always been a Cabinet Minister. The President and the Department do all the work—all the powers and duties of Poor Law, of the Privy Council, relating to vaccination, of the Home Office in relation to public health, drainage, and sanitary matters, baths, town improvement, local Government, local returns, local taxation, were also vested in the Board under Act of 1871. Since then very many statutes were passed which have added enormous duties to the Board. "To a large extent this legislation is suggested by the permanent officers of the Board, who know better than any one else where the machinery does not work quite smoothly, and how to proceed to remedy the defect." The Local Government Board has large legislative powers; its orders, rules and regulations have in many cases the force and effect of a statute. Every local authority is entitled to the advice of the Board whenever it is in difficulty even though such difficulty be of its own creation and the local authorities very freely avail themselves of this privilege. The Board has power to demand reports and returns of every sort from local sources and has administrative control over local Boards according to their origin and the statutes governing them. The Board controls the financial engagements and expenditure of local bodies in two ways: (1) In most cases, before any local authority can borrow, it must obtain the sanction of the Board; (2) the Board subjects the accounts of most local authorities to a searching audit. The

suggestion of the Royal Commission that large powers devolved upon the Commissioner and the Collector, and therefore the interference of the Government has become very feeble and a separate Board was unnecessary does not stand examination. In the first place I have shown that the additional powers to Collectors is most undesirable both in the interests of local bodies and the Collectors themselves. There can be no continuity of policy in the administration of local Boards. Secondly the golden view of the Decentralisation Commission cannot be effected in the near future. Thirdly all the powers of the English Local Government Board are not sought to be vested here. A Board consisting of a few official and non-official members delegated with the various powers under the Act will act as an arbitrator, a healthy controlling agency which will help to develop public spirit and self-reliance in the administration of local matters. The Government will still retain the power to audit, inspect, to give aid and to sanction loans. The Local Acts should be amended to constitute such a body whose powers will be defined and its relation to the various local bodies explained. The question of the cost of the Board, that is, whether the non-officials should be paid members and should be staffed in any particular form, is a detail which need not now engage our attention—while the Decentralisation Commission liberally vested all the powers of control now exercised by the Government in the Collector or the Commissioner, as is indicated in paras 774, 798, 839, 855, 871 and in other places of the Report, the

Powers of the District Board over the Taluk Boards to control and guide their policy were indirectly minimised. The Sub-District Boards or Taluk Boards if given certain independent powers in the matter of finance, the utility and desirability of the existence of the District Boards seem to be very little. The Budgets of the Taluk Board will be reviewed by the Local Government Board which will have its own auditors and Inspectors. The executive powers of the District Board will also be worked by the said Board. The District Board as a controlling agency becomes unnecessary. If the view of the Royal Commission is accepted, the Collector in his executive capacity, will control Local Boards; if the other view, namely, that Taluk Boards should be made more independent, then the Local Government Board will be the controlling agency. In any view the existence of the District Boards would then become unnecessary. This is by no means fanciful or idealistic; in another place I would show in dealing with Local Boards—the inter-relations between the Taluk Boards and the District Board—that the functions of a District Board in the view taken by the Royal Commission are more formal than real. The analogy of the English borough and county-councils will be taken to examine the principle.

Chapter IX.

DISTRIBUTION OF WORK BETWEEN TALUK BOARDS AND DISTRICT BOARDS.

It is convenient to take up the question raised in the last article, namely, whether the District Boards in this province in their present condition should be eliminated, whether they serve any real purpose and whether or not the functions now discharged by them can be conveniently performed by the Taluk Boards. The Government of India in its resolution of 1882 did not intend that the District Boards should be controlling agencies over Taluk Boards. The central principle enunciated in that resolution was that the jurisdiction of the primary boards must be so limited in area as to ensure both local knowledge and local interest on the part of each of the members. "Experience proves that the District Committees are, as a rule, very badly attended by members actually residing in the vicinity of the head-quarters' station. Those who do attend have frequently no intimate acquaintance with the wants of the outlying parts of the district. The consequence is, either that undue attention is given to the requirements of the immediate neighbourhood of the central station or that the business falls entirely into the hands of the district officer, the committee contenting itself with formally endorsing his

proposals." Nearly thirty years ago this experience was recorded of District Boards. Can it now be said with certainty that matters have improved, that the elected members of the District Boards and representatives from the Taluk Boards have any better insight into or knowledge of the affairs of the District Board? The whole work is done by the President, and the Board simply endorses the matters already disposed of by him in anticipation, or approves matters about which his opinion has been expressed one way or other. The entire proceedings of the District Board are sometimes mere formal sanction of the proposals made by the President. Even those who desire to go into the details of the agenda papers have no opportunity to do so as the subjects reach them a few days before the meeting and sometimes the agenda paper is handed to the member as he enters the meeting room. It is on rare occasions where a public question of the kind of the "Elementary Education Bill," or "Railway cess" is to be discussed that some members evince an interest and express an independent opinion; otherwise, the proceedings are most uninspiring and formal. The Resolution of 1882 rightly anticipated the difficulty and proposed: "In some provinces it may be found possible to leave these sub-divisional boards to their own independent working arranging for a periodical district council, to which delegates from each local board might be sent to settle such common matters as the rate of landcess to be levied during the year, allotment to be made of district funds, and other questions of

general interest. In other provinces, again, it may be thought best to have a district board with controlling power over the smaller local boards." The taluq boards in this province were found to be larger, more efficient, more independent than the Sub-district Boards in other provinces. The framers of the Madras Local Boards Act V of 1884 also had in view the possibility of amalgamation of the district and taluk boards; the term used in Chapter III and IV is "Local Boards" meaning and including any District Board or Taluk Board. Starting with this definition, a clear distinction is no doubt made in Chapter II in the constitution of the Boards under S.52. The District Board may transfer any immoveable property vested in the Board (under S. 49 public roads, etc) to the Taluk Board and under S. 55 may also transfer funds from District to Taluk Boards. Beyond this and in matters relating to compulsory vaccination the District Board has no independent function under the Act. The District Board is asked to frame rules (S. 46) in respect of servants of all Local Boards. The Collector of the District or Division when he is not the president of the Local Board, may control the actions of the Board and the Government may delegate the power of control to any one to exercise any of the powers conferred on the Collector(S. 159). The functions of Local Boards are in the word of the Act "the duties, responsibilities and mutual relations of Local Boards" disclose to us that the whole work defined by S. 95 is performed by the Taluq Boards or can be more efficiently performed by the latter i.e. the

construction, repair and maintenance of roads, bridges and other means of communication. The District Board takes up the main roads or trunk road in the District and appropriates half the land-cess and the whole income from tolls. The main roads lie in each division and within the jurisdiction of the Taluk Board which is required to maintain the branch lines and feeder roads. The District Board Engineer works under the orders of the President, District Board, and the Overseers also are under his authority. This system leads to the neglect of taluk boards and lapses of allotments generally follow. If each taluk board had a graded Assistant Engineer directly under its authority, the main roads need no longer be with the District Board. The point is the president of the taluk board has more opportunities of knowing the condition of the main road and branch roads within his jurisdiction and an Assistant Engineer working under him would produce better results and more profitable expenditure of grant. (1) The work of the Assistant Engineer can be easily supervised. Under the existing rules works of the value of above Rs. 5,000 and Rs. 10,000 require to be sanctioned respectively by the Superintending Engineer and the Chief Engineer with the Government. The Chief Engineer with Government recently drew the attention of Superintending Engineers and District Engineers to the desirability of their taking interest in the work of Local Boards. (2) The planting and preservation of trees are done by Taluk Boards. (3) The construction, maintenance and repair of hospitals, dispensaries, lunatic

asylum, markets, drains, water-works, wells, the payment of all charges connected with the object for which such buildings have been constructed, the training and employment of medical practitioners and vaccinators, sanitation of towns and villages, cleansing of roads, drains and other works of a similar nature. The District Board has ordinarily no charges to incur under grant III except Medical Schools and Medical Officer's Establishment. The funds which the District Boards spend on the maintenance of any hospital can be spent by the Taluk Board: therefore it is that the Act uses the word "Local Board" meaning either Board. (4) Diffusion of education and with this view, the construction and repair of School houses, training of teachers. All expenditure under grant II is spent by the Taluk Boards. (5) Establishment and maintenance of relief works in times of famine is carried out by the Taluk Board. (6) Other measures of public utility and also salaries, allowances, gratuities to servants employed by the Local Board. Thus all the duties and responsibilities are discharged by the Taluk Boards. Even vaccination is now delegated to Taluk Boards. Under S. 144 the Government takes power to make rules as to the respective duties and responsibilities and mutual relations of District Boards, Taluk Boards and Union Panchayats; and as to the matters in regard to which, and to what extent, the orders of the Taluk Board or Panchayat shall be subject to appeal or revision by the District Board or Taluk Board as the case may be. The Act (S. 167) contemplates cases where-

the District Board performs all the functions of the Taluk Board where no such boards exist, e.g. Koraput Board. The Madras Local Fund Code creates large powers for the President of District Board to control the actions of the Taluk Board and such control is quite unnecessary in many instances as the periodical audit and inspection is a sufficient check over extravagance, and is unnecessary in view of the extended powers recommended by the Royal Commission on Decentralisation. We shall give some instances of control: (1) Sanction of the President of District Board is required by the Taluk Boards for the employment of medical subordinates, compounders and midwives in dispensaries managed by the latter. (2) Sanction of the District Board is required for the employment of watchers and sweepers in Rest sheds and Dak Bungalows in certain cases under the management of Taluk Boards. (3) The Taluk Board has power to open new schools, close or transfer elementary schools without the sanction of Government while sanction is required for the entertainment of teachers. (4) Sanction of the District Board is required to continue lien on the appointment of a teacher though he can be given leave by the Taluk Board to serve in another department. (5) Sanction of District Board is required for the purchase of tools and plants including petty scavenging tools required by the Panchayat, though the Unions are under the direct control of the Taluk Boards. (6) Sanction of the District Board is required for allowing permanent advance to all institutions under the

management of Taluk Boards. (7) The Engineering Department is completely under the control of the President of the District Board while a contribution is received from the Taluk Boards—a District Local service is undesirable as each Taluk Board can employ a sectional Engineer to manage its roads and buildings. Sanction of the District Board is required for transfer of funds of above a certain limit from one major head to another major head or to appropriate the surplus balances. Some control or scrutiny of accounts is necessary and it is amply provided by audit inspection of the accounts of the various departments by the auditors of the Local Government Board. The Local Audit Department of the Collectorate exercises a healthy supervision provided the Account Code is amended in most of the details. The budgets and administration reports are submitted to the Local Government Board. The allotment of land-cess, division of work among the Taluk Boards, distribution of special grant, approval of the famine programme, recruitment of certain branches of work can be more conveniently dealt with by an Advisory Board with the Collector as President. The Advisory Board consisting of representatives of several Taluk Boards will meet periodically and can more practically dispose of these matters. The proceedings of the District Board are in reality the orders of the President. The Collector of the District as President of District Board cannot adequately give thought and patience to complicated problems of local boards and evolve schemes

for the working of each Taluk Board as their circumstances require. The demands on his time, energy, intelligence are daily increasing. It will be a relief to him if this responsibility is shifted on to an Advisory Board, consisting of accredited representatives of the Taluk Boards and Municipalities and the District Officer as President.

The Commission overrules the suggestions made for either the abolition of the District Board or for transformation of the District Board into an advisory board of the Collector. The Commission gives reasons why they do not agree with those who would eliminate the District Boards as "a direct instrument of local self-government. (1) The Sub-District Boards hitherto enjoyed limited powers and it is undesirable to give them full powers at once. (2) The District Boards are more fitted to exercise certain functions, such as, the upkeep and construction of the main roads of a District, recruitment for certain branches of work which the Sub-District Boards will control but which are common in character to the whole district. (3) The District Board will be in possession of funds so that the poorer Taluk Boards in the district may be subsidised out of the district funds as occasion arises. (4) The resources of the rural boards will be largely supplemented by Provincial grants and in the matter of such grants it would be much more difficult for the Local Government to deal adequately with the large number of Sub-District Boards than with entire districts. These separate functions are now assigned to District and

Sub-district Boards; it is desirable that these bodies should be possessed of resources, as far as possible independent of one another. We shall briefly examine these reasons. A distinction has to be drawn between the jurisdiction and work of Sub-district Boards in other Provinces and in this Province. It is conceded by the Commission that the jurisdiction of Madras Taluk Boards extends over a revenue division and they enjoy greater freedom and consequently produce more efficient work. If they enjoyed limited powers, it is not their fault. Unless powers are given to these bodies it cannot be said they failed to discharge them satisfactorily. When it is conceded that the Taluk Boards generally discharged their work satisfactorily and the powers given to them were properly exercised, it is but right that they should be given extended powers. The second ground has already been dealt with. A district service is necessary in some instances but the service has proved to be inefficient under the control of the District Board. The Advisory Board can work out a scheme for the approval of the Local Government Board which will be acceptable to all Taluk Boards in the district. For instance, an Inspector of Local Fund Accounts is appointed for a circle consisting of three or more districts—a Superintending Engineer will similarly supervise the work of Assistant Engineers under the Taluk Board. The portions of trunk road within the Taluk Board limits and new bridges and culverts thereon will be managed by them. No separate service will then be required for the district.

Hospitals and dispensaries are supervised by the District Medical and Sanitary officer. Vaccination is looked after now by the Taluk Boards. There is, therefore, no separate branch of the Local administration which the District Board is now directly in charge of. The third objection relates to the distribution of land-cess among the Taluk Boards according to their needs. This can be more conveniently done by the Advisory Board instead of leaving it to the arbitrary descretion of the President of the District Board; similarly the provincial grants and other subsidies can be rateably distributed by the Collector and his Advisory Board. It may not be convenient for the Government to deal with all the Taluk Boards individually but the Local Government Board and the Advisory Board would have better knowledge of each Taluk Board in order to supplement its resources. There are no insuperable difficulties in the way of entrusting Taluk Boards with the functions now performed by the District Board at great expense. The Act in defining the functions and responsibilities of Local Boards made it possible for the Taluk Boards to discharge the same duties and undertake the same responsibilities as the District Board. The time has come for this change and with this reform Taluk Boards will become the real and effective instruments of political and popular education in rural areas.

Chapter X.

REGULATION OF LOCAL BOARDS.

“ We must notice that Local Governments have a wonderful power of adapting themselves to circumstances. By undertaking a higher quality of work they attract to their boards higher ability. Hence difficult undertakings calling for tact, large knowledge, and perhaps some genius, which cannot at first be safely placed in the hands of local bodies without the most zealous supervision, may in a few years be wholly handed over to them with perfect confidence” (Local Government and State Aid: Sydney J. Chapman). The Local Boards Act defined the constitution of local boards. Since then the full complement of privileges and powers remained unutilised. A district board may be constituted with a President and not less than twenty-four members and power was given to the Government (S. 9) to appoint one of the members of any District Board to be the President of such Board or authorise the members of any District Board to appoint their President by election from among their own number, subject to the approval of the Government and in accordance with rules and conditions as may from time to time be prescribed by them. In any district where the members of the district board are partly appointed by election, the number of persons so appointed shall, unless Government otherwise

directs, be three-fourths of the whole number of members of such board. It is a matter of satisfaction to observe that in all the 23 district boards, except Anantapur, South Canara and Nilgiris, the average strength is about 30 members but the number appointed by election is very limited. For instance, the total strength of North Arcot Board is 30, of which ex-officio members are 5, nominated 10, and elected 15; Ganjam, total strength is 31, of which 5 ex-officio, 11 nominated and 15 elected, in Godavari the strength 30, ex-officio 5, nominated 13 and elected 12; Tanjore, strength 40, ex-officio 7, nominated 13, elected 20; Vizagapatam strength 30, ex-officio 5, nominated 11, and elected 14. All the district boards taken together cover an area of 1,32,544 square miles with a population of 39,004,860, and 579 persons enjoy the privilege of being members of the district boards. The Governor in Council may appoint one of the members of any Local Board to be Vice-President of such Board or he may authorise the members of any local board to appoint their Vice-President by election from among their own number, subject to the approval of the Governor in Council and in accordance with such rules and conditions as may from time to time be prescribed by him. All the Taluk Boards enjoy the privilege of electing their Vice-Presidents but not the District Boards. The system of election was introduced into the Taluk Boards in 1909-10. At first a third of the number of members was to be appointed by election and in some instances the privilege was latterly

extended to a half. In the case of District Boards, neither the Presidents nor Vice-Presidents are appointed by election. In the majority of cases the Vice-President is nominated and is generally an official. Thus the District Board has for its President and Vice-President generally officials. In a few cases retired official and non-official members are appointed as Vice-Presidents. In the case of Taluk Boards the Act prescribed that members other than the ex-officio members may be wholly appointed by the Governor in Council or partly so appointed and partly appointed by election by the members of the Panchayats in the Taluk from among their own number or by the tax-payers and inhabitants of the Taluk, but none of the Panchayats enjoy the privilege of electing a member to the Taluk Board. The working of the Panchayats was on the whole found to be satisfactory, except in a few cases in Anantapur and Godavari. The Government Review observes that generally speaking Taluk Boards continued to work satisfactorily. Hence as in the case of District Boards, the Taluk Boards should consist of members of whom three-fourths are appointed by election. The Panchayats should have the right of representation, such of the Panchayats as have been doing useful work and represent large groups of villages should be given this privilege specially in view of introducing the principle of election into the Panchayats. The population within the area (117,037 square miles) of Taluk Boards is 33,539,392, the total number of members in Union Panchayats are 3,721 of

whom 832 are ex-officio and 2,889 are nominated. These represent a population of 3,167,502 covered by Panchayats. Government has the power of declaring what shall be the maximum number of persons to be appointed for any Local Board and what shall be the number or proportion, if any, of such members to be appointed by election. The evidence given by Mr. H. D. Taylor, I. C. S., then Secretary of the Government in Local and Municipal Department, (Q. 7396 and 7400) before the Commission, discloses that our growth in District Board or Municipal self-government is very much at the stage where it was in 1884, so far as Government control goes and these Boards were not given larger freedom. Mr. C. J. Weir, I. C. S., who was for some time Local and Municipal Secretary, deposed before the Commission on Decentralisation, that the local Boards might be given larger powers with advantage and he was in favour of delegating to a special member of the Board of Revenue certain powers to look after the working of Local Self-government and the member should be touring over the Presidency so that he may be in touch with the condition of things in the district in regard to local and Municipal Government, sanitation, education and other matters (Q. 6662 to 6673). The Hon. Mr. A. G. Cardew, I. C. S., said that it was his deliberate judgment that the control exercised by the Government is so detailed that the municipal bodies cannot do very much independently, and that it destroys the object of self-government. "If you are going to have local

bodies you should make them a reality, and let them run their own show and make their own mistakes and learn wisdom thereby." Such is the opinion of experienced officials of the Government. Whether it is possible to eliminate the District Boards and substitute advisory boards in their place was discussed in the last article. The preponderance of official evidence before the Royal Commission was against it but certainly the Indian opinion and a portion of official evidence supported it.

The position of the President of a District Board as it stands is one of great responsibility. He is the Chief Executive and administrative officer of the Board and even disposes of matters sometimes independently of the Board. He controls the Engineering Department of the Local Funds and allots funds for each Taluk Board out of the land-cess; he distributes the special subventions given by Government and reviews the budgets of Taluk Boards; he has general control over vaccination and medical subordinates; he has to carry on correspondence with the Collector and the Government. The question is whether the time has come for the appointment of non-official members of the Board as Presidents of District Boards, whether Indian public life has developed so far as to take up the responsibility and whether we are prepared to sacrifice our time and energy for the work. It is not easy to answer but it can be said without any reservation that in head-quarter stations there is local, political and business talent to discharge the responsi-

bility. There is no harm in trying the experiment; taking the advantages with the disadvantages, it is worth trying at least in a few carefully selected centres. Surely there is no justification for the Government that the Vice-Presidents of District Boards should not be appointed by election. The non-officials who were entrusted with this responsibility have taken great interest in their work and worked satisfactorily. Year after year such of them as were appointed by nomination proved efficient and it is time that the privilege of election should be given to the Boards without any reservation. Recently a resolution in the Legislative Council drew the attention of the Government to the question of appointing non-official Presidents of Taluk Boards and such a strong case was made out in favour of the resolution, that the Government conceded the justice and expediency of the request and appointed Presidents by election in some localities. One cannot, however, sympathise with the attitude of Government in this matter, while accepting the reasonableness of the principle in practice it is enforced in a half-hearted manner. The policy is not one of caution but of cowardice, it is not policy but perversity, when a few stations are selected, apparently on no principle. It was open to Government to confer the franchise on all the head-quarter and principal Taluk Boards either appointing Presidents by election or by nomination as the circumstances of the locality justified. There are retired officials and educated members on the boards who have experience in public life and have the neces-

sary knowledge of local matters and ability to deal with public questions independently. There are some minor difficulties. The Revenue officials through whom a large part of the work has to be done may not be as easily open to discipline and carry on the work given to them by the President as readily and willingly as they would if the work was entrusted to them by the Divisional Officer; a Divisional Officer, if unsympathetic, may be a real obstacle in the working of the Board. But these difficulties will only be temporary, and as officials are accustomed to the work and as Presidents prove themselves to be just, industrious, independent and tactful, the course becomes smooth and easy. It would afford opportunities for patriotic people and local talent to associate themselves with the administration of the taluk or district and realise the responsibility of Government. The leading men of the taluk would feel confident that the officials of the district are not unsympathetic but are their friends and guides and co-workers in the great cause of educating the people of the country.

It was shown elsewhere in dealing with Municipalities that the local institutions should have much greater independence than they now possess with regard to the functions discharged by them. It is essential for the freedom of local boards that they should control the service for which they pay, and, where it is found necessary that there should be outside control, it should be with the local government to take over that service altogether. It was recommended that the restrictions

on the local boards in the matter of Public Works estimates should be abrogated. These restrictions hinder the progress of work—estimates relating to building or masonry over Rs. 2500 and 5000 require the sanction of the Superintending Engineer or the Government. The estimates are sent backwards and forwards many times before final approval and ultimately the work has to be given up or the allotted funds remain unutilised. Similarly the existence of a sanitary board to scrutinise estimates and plans is a fiction. The working plan and estimates pass through the Sanitary Engineer and he advises the Secretary of the department on the merits of the scheme. The Sanitary Commissioner and the Engineer tour round the district and are in touch with the actual needs of the districts. It is a waste of time that after this expert advice estimates and schemes should go before the Sanitary Board which in most cases formally approve the recommendation. The Local Boards are obliged to spend on roads and education a definite proportion of their income from land-cess and tolls. These restrictions should be done away with. The budgets are subjected to close scrutiny at the Secretariat and these restrictions are vigorously imposed. The Local Boards should not be fettered in their descretion of spending their resources. These boards should have full power to deal with their budgets, but the prescribed minimum balance should be maintained. The Royal Commission remarked : “ As soon as a rural board’s budget is drafted, extracts relating to the

out-lay proposed on service such as education, medical relief and sanitation, should be sent for information to the Provincial head of the departments concerned, but any remarks he may have to make should be simply for the consideration of the Board, and should not affect its liberty of action." The Government recently passed orders regarding reappropriation of funds from one head to another and from balances; one point which should be seriously taken notice of is that Local Boards should be able to delegate administrative functions to committees. The Local Boards Act provides for the appointment of committees for various subjects including outside persons, there is no room for finance or public works committee. There should be standing committees delegated with administrative functions. So we cannot agree with all the conclusions of the Royal Commission in what they suggest as the principal steps for remedying existing defects. The recommendations do not touch the real defects in the administration, namely the principle of representation, the proportion of elected members and the part to be played by non-official members and presidents in Self-Government. If the basis of representation is widened and greater freedom is conferred on local boards in matters of finance, local self-government will be a reality.

Chapter XL

LOCAL BOARDS AND ELEMENTARY EDUCATION.

The Imperial Rescript (1872] was published in Japan along with the educational code of Japan with the following object:—"The acquisition of knowledge is essential to a successful life. All knowledge, from that necessary for daily life to that higher knowledge necessary to prepare officials, farmers, merchants, artisans, physicians, etc., for their respective vocations is acquired by learning. A long time has elapsed since schools were first established. But for farmers, artisans and merchants as well as women, learning was regarded as beyond their sphere. . . . Now an educational system has been established, and the schedules of study re-modelled. *It is designed henceforth that education should be so diffused that there may not be a village with an ignorant family, nor a family with an ignorant member.* Persons who have hitherto applied themselves to study have almost always looked to the Government for their support. This is a erroneous notion proceeding from long abuse, and every person should henceforth endeavour to acquire knowledge by his own exertions." (Educational system of Japan—Occasional Reports No. 3 p. 28). The Hon. Mr. W. H. Sharp observed that the *italicised* portion was remarkably ambitious, but Japan has come as near to fulfilling as any nation could have done in 30 years. "It is of

interest," says the writer, "to ask in this connection what proportion of the nation was reached by the old system of schools—practically all the *Samurai* could read and write; for the rest of the population no statistics, of course, are available, but there is this clue. On the abolition of feudalism a system of military conscription was introduced the conscripts being drawn from all classes; and it was found that between 30 and 40 per cent. of them had some education. This agrees thoroughly with the educational returns of 1873, which give 40 per cent. of boys as attending school. Girls, it need hardly be said, were in a worse position. In 1873 only 15 per cent. were under instruction. Still, if a third of the male population, and of the female perhaps a sixth, had received some schooling, it is evident that the indigenous institutions provided a very fair basis on which a system of general education might be reared." Recent statistics show what has happened since the war with China. Primary schools have increased from 23,000 to 27,000 and the percentage of children receiving instruction rose from 58,091 secondary schools for boys have risen from 74 to 258, those for girls from 28 to 80, and technical schools of various kinds from 100 to 850. The budget of the Educational Department in 1890 was about £133,000, in 1902 it reached £700,000. In 1893 the educational expenditure of local bodies was about £1,000,000; it has now about £4,400,000 forming 21 per cent. of the total expenditure. The average expenditure by the Local Boards in this Province on education is between

7 to 15 per cent. on their total income excluding Government subsidies (*vide* General Review 1910-1911). Till a system of national education is organised the progress of education in our country will remain slow. We must recognise the laudable efforts made by the Government for the expansion of mass education, but the Imperial or Provincial grants are quite inadequate for the object in view. It has been demonstrated by the Hon. Mr. Gokhale that in spite of the efforts of the Government the percentage is very low, and the progress of education among the masses cannot be better or more substantial under the present system. Recently the Hon. Dr. Bourne, C.I.E., has devised a plan in accordance with the conclusions of the educational experts who met at Allahabad at the end of the year 1910, by which Board schools would be established for a group of villages, centrally located, well equipped and staffed as models for the neighbouring villages. For the Municipalities special grant was given for opening new schools to provide buildings ; it is hoped that in two years more the scheme would be completely brought into force so that there may be a board school in every chief or central village and the Municipal funds would be further supplemented to meet the additional cost of education. Even this is not sufficient to meet the requirements of the Province. With the aided schools and indigenous schools, generally ill-equipped and unsuited for the modern requirements of education, the percentage is only 23·6 per cent. of the school-going population in the Province.

Unless a system of compulsion in some form or other is introduced, progress of education must for ever remain slow considering the general character of the people. The results of the Elementary Education Act of 1870 and the subsequent Act of 1894 and 1896, the Reports of Commissioners (1895-1896) relating to the English system are worth studying. A full account of the provisions of the Code would be too extensive but I shall only give an outline with regard to compulsory education. To increase attendance and produce more uniformity the Act of 1876 was passed, which declared it to be the duty of the parents to cause their children to receive efficient elementary instruction in reading, writing and arithmetic; it also enacted that no person should employ a child under 10 years of age, nor between 10 and 13 unless he had a certificate of educational proficiency or was attending school according to the provisions of the Factory Acts, or by-laws of a school board. This had some slight effect, but as in several of the Factory Acts there was still a large loop-hole. Firstly the enforcement was difficult. Secondly merely forbidding the employment of children did not place them in school—only 15 per cent. of the population of England and Wales was under the management of the School boards in 1875, and the question arose as to how the provisions of the Act were to be enforced and the beneficial results of by-laws secured for the remaining 42 per cent. According to previous Acts, school boards could be

created only where the locality desired or where school boards could be created or where school accommodation was deficient, and in localities coming under neither of these there was no school authority. To meet these difficulties it was provided that wherever school boards did not exist, a new authority was to be created, known as the School Attendance Committee. The members were to be chosen by the borough council or board of guardians, and were empowered to pass by-laws regarding the attendance of children of school age, subject to the same regulations as school boards. Mr. M. R. Maltby (English Local Government of To-day) writes that "the present system is still far from perfect. In 1893 it was found that in thirty-one districts the by-laws applied only to children between the ages of five and ten, and between ten and fourteen, standard IV of the Code, a very low grade had to be reached to permit a certificate of proficiency to be given. With the exception of about ninety others, the age limits were five and thirteen, but in the definitions of "reasonable excuses," "times of attendance" etc., there was still great variety. Each year beholds the revision of upwards of 140 by-laws, and as these show great improvement, the prospects are bright. Absolute uniformity can never be expected, neither will the same standards of proficiency be found in all districts. Social and economic conditions will vary greatly; consequently the by-laws differ. The department has never hesitated to use all of its persuasive powers, and it is to-day exerting a wide influence in

this direction." The results of the Act are thus summarised: "a new plan was adopted in 1890, a plan providing for local action with central supervision and interference in case the local authorities failed to perform their duties, thereby reaching all the localities whether influenced by state aid or wholly beyond its grasp. The effects of this system have been noted to be beneficial. The large number of boards established compulsorily shows its influence, for it is proper to assume that had this plan not existed these localities would have remained lacking in sufficient accommodation, at least for some length of time. The power to act when a local authority is in default, and to determine when it is in default is a most effective power, and is the cause of a large portion of the improvement since 1870. The powers regarding compulsory education raised the percentage of population on the rolls and in average attendance and the provision for better educational facilities has a great influence in inducing a larger attendance. The establishment of free grants also contributed its share. In the light of the experience of the English system and the various stages it has passed through, the difficulties that were surmounted, the schemes that were adopted at each stage to meet the difficulties and to provide facilities for the expansion of mass education, a practical working scheme could be devised for this country. It is never too soon. It is therefore with the foresight of a statesman, the illustrious patriot, the Hon'ble Mr. Gokhale introduced the Elementary Education Bill

in the Imperial Council. It is a very cautious measure and made it optional with the Local Boards and Municipalities to apply the principles of the Bill to any area. In the memorable speech in introducing the Bill he said: "It is obvious that the whole working of this Bill must depend, in the first instance, upon the share, which the Government is prepared to bear, of the cost of compulsory education, wherever it is introduced. I find that in England the Parliamentary grant covers about two-thirds of the total expenditure on Elementary Schools. In Scotland it amounts to more than that proportion, whereas in Ireland it meets practically the whole cost. I think we are entitled to ask that in India at least two-thirds of the new expenditure should be borne by the State." The Bill was rejected but a heavy responsibility is cast on all public bodies to work towards the practical operation of the principles of the bill. The local bodies have to set themselves to work and find funds for the greater expansion of mass education. We should know clearly what is the proportion of school-going boys that are now under instruction, and what is the net expenditure now incurred and the probable financial burden on the boards if the full scheme is introduced. If the situation is thus ascertained, the problem can be easily solved. Let us take an example. In Ganjam District, for instance, the male population of school-going age was 109,620 (1909-1910), the total number of boys under instruction in Board schools was 11,843;—including the boys in the aided Schools the percentage

LOCAL BOARDS AND ELEMENTARY EDUCATION. 81

was 30·4. The aided schools are now directly given aid out of provincial funds instead of through Local Boards. The total number of schools in Ganjam admitted to aid in 1910-11 is 1223 (including Boards). The net expenditure on education was Rs. 52,406. Provincial funds bore a sum of Rs. 56,522 being the total subsidy under grant-in-aid. Thus about Rs. 108,935 is the total expenditure on the education of about 30·5 per cent. of the school-going population. Roughly speaking a sum twice as much more has to be found to introduce the scheme fully and immediately. But that is not the object of the scheme nor could it be enforced at once. There are three (and will be four) Taluk Boards and 14 Union Panchayats. Suppose for instance the experiment will be tried in one advanced Taluk, the burden will be very much reduced and probable cost would be one-third, that is, about a lakh of rupees. The expenditure now incurred is about Rs. 40,000; therefore the grant should be doubled. The contribution of land cess should be increased and a special rate should be levied in addition. The population under Taluk Board is very large. Is it too much to say that the people should bear this additional burden?

Let us take the case of Municipalities. The total population of the Berhampore Municipality is about thirty thousand roughly. The total cost under education (1910-11) was Rs. 4,583. The total population of school-going age was 4718 boys and girls; the total number of pupils receiving instruction including aided schools was 1182 boys and 272 girls, thus about

51·4 per cent. of boys and 11·2 per cent. of girls are under instruction. It may be observed here that there is a rapid increase in the strength of the schools. Comparing the figures of (1909-10) and the previous year, there is an increase of 4 per cent. To educate the total number of school-going age boys the expenditure need not necessarily be doubled. The Government have recently granted a subsidy to Municipalities, and this grant is proposed to be a recurring one. The Municipality has therefore to provide about Rs. 1,500 to 2,000 annually. The increase in the number of scholars does not necessarily mean increase of cost in proportion. The scheme can thus be worked for each Municipality. Take again the Vizagapatam Municipality. The total population of school-going age is 3,138 boys and 3,225 girls of which the number of pupils receiving instruction in the town, including schools not aided from Municipal funds, is 3,179 boys and 864 girls. The net expenditure on education is Rs. 6,504, whereas the total income from taxation, including tolls but excluding the water and drainage tax, is Rs. 43,090, that is, about only 15 per cent of income is spent on education. In some District Boards, for instance—Godavari had 22·6 per cent., Guntur 24·66, Tinnevely had 13·1 per cent., Vizagapatam 19·6 per cent. of the total number of boys under instruction. The District Boards in general do not spend 20 per cent of their income on education (Review of 1909-10). It is therefore the duty of the non-official members to discuss the question dispassionately with the educational officers and to suggest a

LOCAL BOARDS AND ELEMENTARY EDUCATION. 83

practical scheme to the Presidents of Local Boards. Our first attempts may be a failure. With renewed energy, with better information, better organisation, the proposals may be repeated to provide for the expansion of elementary education. If a workable scheme is presented, it is bound to meet with sympathetic consideration from the Boards. Hard facts cannot be overlooked for any length of time, sincere work cannot remain long without appreciation and support. It is incumbent upon us to investigate the subject fairly, accurately, and with genuine devotion to the work.

Chapter XII.

THE PANCHAYAT SYSTEM—POSSIBILITIES OF MORE USEFUL WORK.

The village in India has always been the unit of administration. It was an organic body with the elders as the governing agency and the various officers to perform several functions relating to the village. The communal basis of the unit disappeared long before the British power was established in this Province. The growth of individualism and the introduction of ryotwari settlement tended to destroy rapidly the village community; Act II of 1894 and Act III of 1895 tended to disorganise the village—nevertheless the village maintains some elements of communal life. Successive invaders passed over the country. The village contributed the usual revenue, and its internal administration was little touched; communal land still exists and the village common fund for festivals and public reception is still maintained. The old craft guilds and Panchayats disappeared but the inherent desire to refer all matters to arbitration by the Panchayat still remains. In village life, in villages where the blighting influence of modern system and procedure has not had time to reach, and where the factious spirit has not contaminated the pristine purity of union and brotherhood, the elders of the Panchayat exercise a real and abiding influ-

ence over the village. Their influence extends not only to civil matters but also to the social and religious sphere. In caste disputes, villagers of other and different castes are admitted to the Panchayat thus showing the common feeling of brotherhood and mutual confidence. For every important matter to be disposed of by the elders the village barber sends round the cry that the elders assemble at a central place; it is indeed an interesting spectacle—the deliberations of the village council. The parties are asked to explain, the audience will state their experience and the elders discuss the question from various points of view and a conclusion is arrived at. In the majority of instances their verdict satisfies both parties. There is no previous canvassing, there is no complicated procedure and technical rules, the whole discussion is public.

The Circuit Committee appointed to investigate into the claims of various proprietors of land and collect materials for the permanent settlement (5th report relating to Madras Presidency) observed that the state of village community is a self-contained constitution. Their experience was that there was a perfect organisation for revenue and civil administration. The Permanent Settlement Regulation XXV of 1802, designated the Village Accountant or Karnam as a public official responsible to the people and the Government (S. 11). The British Government also recognised the unity of continuing the Panchayat for certain purposes. Regulation IV of 1816 recognised the village head as a

Munsiff for deciding certain disputes of a simple nature among the villagers and Regulation V of 1816 advanced a step further and constituted Village Panchayats for the adjudication of civil suits for sums of money or other personal property, without limitation as to amount or value, within the jurisdiction of the Village Munsiff, and the regulation defined the powers and authority to be vested in village Panchayats. The preamble says: "It being desirable, with a view to diminish the expense of litigation and to render the principal and more intelligent inhabitants useful and respectable by employing them in administering justice to their neighbours, that civil suits between the native inhabitants of territories subject to the Presidency of Fort St. George should be referred for adjudication to assemblies of denominated Panchayats and that for the purpose of facilitating such reference the Village Munsiff should be authorised to summon a panchayat on the application of both parties to a suit." The village panchayat shall always consist of an odd number, never less than five nor more than eleven, and the majority shall decide. The Panchayat shall be composed of the most respectable inhabitants of the village, who shall be called upon to serve in rotation whenever their number is sufficient for the purpose and any inhabitant refusing to serve on a Village Panchayat shall be liable to be fined. Any respectable inhabitant of a neighbouring village may be placed on a Village Panchayat. Provision was made for the selection of equal number of castemen or men of the same

profession being selected by the parties and the Munsiff selecting a panchayatdar of a different caste to sit with them. A retired member of the Indian Civil Service, a shrewd observer of public life in this country deposed before the Royal Commission, his experience of 1866 : "There were still cases of them (panchayats) and the people wished to have them again. I think they should be restored now, they died out to the regret of the people, their work was good ; I think the people of this country are inclined to mediate in matter of disputes between them rather than to go to Law Courts ; I think they believe in the system of arbitration. There was no difficulty in those former days in getting people to serve upon these panchayats." He gives one of the reasons for their decay, that the district officers disapproved of them ; it would want a good deal of fostering care on the part of the Government as they are out of practice now ; the people are not accustomed to them, he thinks that the panchayat might deal with sanitation, education and any civil dispute between themselves. The Hon'ble Mr. A. G. Cardew, I. C. S., suggested that the village communal life was undoubtedly in existence but the tendency was to decay ; education made a man stand on his legal right, and he goes to the courts : communal life has not so far decayed that it might not be easy to resuscitate it. There is no other effective method to interest the people in the administration and make them feel and realise the beneficent influence of British Raj, than the restoration of the village Panchayat system ; it was

referred to in the beginning that the Village Service Acts while protecting the rights and interests of village servants operated as a most disintegrating power in the village. The village munsiff and the watcher, no longer care for the welfare of the villagers, they act as independent men irrespective of the common feeling of elders in the village.

It was found expedient to make better provision for the organisation of local boards in this Presidency for the construction, repair and maintenance of roads and communications in local areas not included in municipalities for the diffusion of education and for other objects of public utility calculated to promote the health, comfort and convenience of the inhabitants of such local areas; therefore Act V of 1884 declared there should be established for each Union a panchayat having authority over that union, and consisting of not less than five persons, who are called the panchayat. The headman of the village comprised in the Union is an ex-officio member; the other members of the panchayat may be wholly appointed by the Governor-in-Council or partly so appointed and partly appointed by election by the taxpayers and inhabitants of the Union or part thereof. The Government delegated the power of appointing chairman and members of the panchayats to the Presidents of Taluk Boards. The Unions are doing useful work but they are not popular; the reason, I believe, being that taxes are levied on houses, markets, cart stands, etc. But if special power of taxation is also coupled with the power of spending the

money themselves, they will not complain about paying taxes. The villagers are quite in darkness about the doings of the panchayat; if the body is elected they would feel the responsibility. If there are elected panchayats, the unions will be of no use. If the present unions are to be maintained under the Taluk Boards, the Chairman should also be elected; otherwise they cannot be popular. Now there are about 390 union Panchayats for a union population of 145,987, paying an average house tax of Rs. 0-12-7. The total population of the local board area is 3,167,502 (1910-1911). The sanctioned maximum strength of these bodies is 3,834; of these about a fourth are village headmen. The working of the Panchayat was on the whole found to be satisfactory. They look after village roads, provide public latrines, keep the water supply in order and generally attend to bettering the sanitary condition of the Union; if funds permit lighting the village is also attended to. It is unjust to these Unions that market fees earned by them should be appropriated by the Taluk Boards. The Taluk Boards supply the deficit in the Union funds but there should be more independence in the expenditure of Union funds, and a larger contribution is necessary from land-cess. If the union panchayat is to be maintained alongside the village panchayat which should be fostered under the care of a special officer, it should be remodelled on the lines of the English Parish. In England for two generations prior to 1894, the Parish was disregarded, not to say despised, as an administrative unit. The Parish is not

regarded as a civil area ; it is taken as the basis of modern English system of Local Government. There are 14,797 civil parishes in England and Wales ; of these 12,982 are rural parishes and 1,912 are urban. Of the rural parishes, 7,250 have a parish council ; the remainder are managed each by its own Parish meeting. The Parish meeting is an ancient institution, older than the House of Lords or House of Commons but has only received in 1894 its full recognition at the hands of Parliament. The Parish Council, or the Parish meeting, as the case may be, controls all parish property. The Parish meeting is in every case, the assembly of the parochial electors, who are " simply the persons registered in such portion of the Local Government register of electors or of the parliamentary register of electors as relates to the parish." Thus many persons are parochial electors who do not contribute to the rates of the parish at all, such as owners who reside out of the parish, lodgers, and persons enjoying the service franchise. A register of parochial electors is duly prepared and kept ; anyone who owns property in the parish and who is registered on the parliamentary register of electors for the county is a parochial elector. The Parish meeting must assemble at least once in a year. At this assembly the Parish Council is usually elected. If there is no Council, the Parish meeting must meet at least twice a year. The principal power possessed by a Parish meeting is that of adopting any or all of certain Permissive Acts. Acts for lighting and watching the Parish, and for provid-

ing it with baths, wash-houses, burial grounds, recreation-grounds, public libraries etc. There are now 7,250 Parish Councils in England and Wales. There is one in every rural Parish which has a population of 300 or upwards and also in every parish which has a population of more than 100 but less than 300, if the Parish meeting has resolved to have one. The County Council may establish a Parish Council, if it thinks fit, in a parish with less than 100 and may group small parishes together under a common Parish Council. The Parish Council consists of a Chairman and Councillors not being less than five or more than fifteen as the County Council may fix from time to time; any parochial elector, male or female, may be elected. The Parish Council has the civil powers of old vestry; it has power to adopt Permissive Acts subject to the control of the assembly; it appoints overseers and assistant overseers. In another place we detailed the Powers of the Parish Council but it is sufficient to mention here that it can borrow money with the consent of the county council and the Local Government Board but it cannot levy a rate exceeding three pence in the pound without the consent of the Parish meeting; and in no case can it levy a rate exceeding six pence in the pound, exclusive of rates under the Adoptive Acts. The English system has again been referred to here so that we may know what should be the constitution of the panchayats and the powers to be exercised by them. No uniform rule can be laid down for all villages. Villages with a

population of a thousand and more should first be empowered to have a panchayat, and villages with a population of between 2000 and 5000 should have a panchayat varying in strength to reach the full complement of members, the strength gradually rising up to the maximum. In all cases the Chairman and a portion of the members should be elected. The observations of the Royal Commission are to the point—"What we have in view is a system of informal selection by the villagers at a meeting called for the purpose etc. At this meeting the ryots should be asked to indicate the persons whom they considered best fitted to sit in the village council. Smaller Villages can be grouped together for the purpose—where there are admittedly notorious factions exception has to be made in appointing the Chairman or members. The term of office should not exceed five years. The powers now exercised by Union Panchayats be given to these Panchayats but they should not be subordinate to Taluk Boards. A special officer, on the lines of the Registrar of Co-operative Credit Societies should be in charge of the panchayat administration; he would no doubt consult the District Collector in all important matters but he should not be a subordinate of the District Collector. The powers to be entrusted to the panchayat will depend upon the locality and their work in course of time. The panchayat should be delegated with civil jurisdiction from Rs. 50 to 100, power of appeal from their decision should be refused and all petty offences in the village may be tried by

the Bench. Works of sanitation, providing water-supply to the locality or repairing the drinking-water-resources, maintaining roads and communications, construction of village schools and advising the Government. Inspectors of Schools on the educational needs of the locality are among the powers that can be very usefully and conveniently exercised by the panchayats. Before the Forest Committee there is a large volume of evidence, statements made by villagers, that grazing in forests and fuel reserves can be very efficiently managed by village panchayats. It is therefore one of the legitimate functions of the panchayat to arrange for and decide the rights of ryots of different grades. The Royal Commission is very conservative in recommending the powers to be given to the panchayat and they make no reserve in granting the management of village pound and market to the panchayat. It was pointed out that the formation of the panchayats should not be associated with fresh taxation; there is wisdom in this suggestion, but to meet all the demands of a big village, the residents must contribute their share. House-tax in Unions is not popular but as people begin to realise civic responsibility and as they are educated in public life, they will find that the tax is no burden but a duty to discharge. Therefore in all villages with a large population of 3,000 to 5,000, there should be a fund formed out of the taxes supplemented from the land-cess. Special contributions from Government educational and sanitary grants, grants under water-supply would strengthen their resources; fees from markets,

ferries, suits, etc., would further add to the finances of the panchayat. No uniform rule can at present be devised for all villages. We can only indicate general lines of organisation. The experience gained in the working of Union Panchayats and Taluk Boards will largely help us in devising a scheme for a particular locality; the principal aim should be that the inhabitants of the locality should be made to feel that a real power is entrusted to them and they have a real responsibility to discharge, a consciousness that they have a duty to their neighbours and to the community. Referring to the Local Government Act of 1894, it is noted that "it is perhaps too soon to pass any judgment upon the changes effected by the Act of 1894, an Act which in some quarters was expected to change the face of rural England. It certainly has not done all that some people expected it to do. But it has undoubtedly aroused in the middle of our rural population a sense of citizenship and responsibility and their conception of the powers and duties of each individual elector. And it is not unreasonable to hope that the next half century will produce as notable a development of civic life in the country side as the last two generations have witnessed in the towns." So in India in this Province enthusiasts may claim that the country will soon see great transformation; but it is a matter of time. Education of the masses must progress rapidly and local bodies should earnestly devote themselves to larger expansion of popular education. Government promise to render

aid but the people must prove that they are earnest and are prepared to bear the responsibilities of citizenship. The introduction of the panchayat system together with the expansion of popular education is sure to rouse a sense of citizenship and responsibility and is bound to widen the conception of powers and duties of each individual in the Village. Already we see the dawning of a new life, the glimmering rays of the rising sun over the ocean-waves of time. In the fulness of time, in the divine dispensation of Providence, the English race may fulfil its Mission in India, the Indian people may grow to the consciousness of full political and social power so that India may take her proper place in the British Empire.

ELEMENTARY EDUCATION.

CHAPTER I.

ITS NATURE AND SCOPE.

• In the recent discussion of the subject both by the *Spectator* and by Special Correspondent of the *Times*, there is some confusion of thought as to the scope and nature of primary education as such that is in progress in this country. The article in the *Spectator* on Education in India, after the memorable Resolution of the revered patriot and talented statesman, the Hon. Mr. Gokhale, in the Imperial Legislative Council, advocating free and compulsory elementary education, betrays lack of information to a remarkable degree, in maintaining that free compulsory education is impracticable in India, not because of the magnitude of the task, but because "it would mean taking away the children from the training which they now receive from their parents in what must be their life-work as cultivators of the soil" and that it is a great hardship inflicted on the humble ranks of craftsmen in the cities, who follow hereditary professions and caste trades. A similar line of argument is maintained by the writer on "Indian Unrest," in what he terms *festinalente* of the case. It is said that "whilst there is a very general consensus that more should be done by the State for

primary education, there is no unanimity as to its being made free and compulsory—various Indian members of Council have expressed themselves against it on different grounds. Some contend that many parents cannot afford to be deprived of the help of their children; according to others, there is already much complaint amongst parents that school-going boys do not work in the fields as beneath their dignity; others again ask, and with some reason, who is going to care for boys of that age who may have to leave their homes and be removed from paternal control in order to attend school." This line of argument completely overlooks the deliberate observation of Lord Lawrence in 1868 that "among all the sources of difficulty in our administration and of possible danger to the stability of our Government, there are few so serious as the ignorance of the people," and the recommendation of the Education Commission in 1883 that, "the elementary education of the masses, its provision, extension, and improvement should be that part of the educational system to which the strenuous efforts of the State should be directed in a still larger measure than before." The *Times* in reviewing the Indian problems and education concluded: "In the past the Educational Budget has often been the first to be reduced in times of financial stress—no species of economy is more disastrous. There will be no very definite progress until it is recognised that it is as imperative to find money for a set of schools as it is to pay for a regiment; for upon the right solution of the education problem

the whole continuance of the British rule in India very appreciably depends."

There is some justification for the confusion above indicated, as primary education was not clearly defined till very lately. A final attempt was made in this Province in 1906 as would appear from the Report on Public Instruction for 1906-1907 when the use of the expression Primary education was dropped in favour of the term 'Elementary Education,' meaning thereby the instruction of the masses—the two stages of primary education formerly recognised as upper primary and lower primary have now no significance. An elementary school may now contain all the standards from the infant to the fifth or any number of these from the infant standard upwards. Primary education was not organised by the State till a system of secondary education had for long been adopted. In the early part of the century elementary education was not considered a State service. Primary education and schools were under private management. The real concern of the British Government with primary education may be said to date from 1854, when the famous despatch was issued by the Court of Directors. Lord Dalhousie's policy was directed to the teaching of reading, writing, arithmetic and mensuration. Knowledge of these matters would, it was held, give the ordinary Indian a sufficient equipment for practical life. The policy of Lord Dalhousie will be dealt with in detail later on. The system of secondary education had two branches, middle

and high school stages. The former consisted in the study of English as a special language as a medium of general instruction, of the vernacular, of history, geography, arithmetic and mensuration. In Bengal, vernacular middle schools existed, in which instruction was given in the vernacular and it was found to be satisfactory. The report of the third quinquennial review of education in India (1896-1897) states it is almost as difficult a task to define primary as it was to define secondary education. The attempt made by the Education Commission is not a very happy one. "That primary education be regarded as the instruction of the masses through the vernacular, in such subjects as will best fit them for their position in life, and be not necessarily regarded as a portion of instruction leading up to the University." This was evidently meant to include the instruction in secondary schools, the "middle" state, for, of the total number of pupils in secondary schools throughout India, about three-fifths are in one or other of the primary stages. The education which they receive is primary instruction in secondary schools. This aspect of primary education has not been kept in view in the discussion of this question. Now, primary education as defined above recognised a "dual aspect" of primary education. On the one hand, its dominant object is to provide every child that can be brought under its influence with some knowledge of reading, writing, arithmetic and such other simple and useful subjects as may be possible. On the other hand, it should

include courses for those whose means, inclination or ability enables them to proceed to higher stages. But the means adopted are different in different provinces. "In Bombay, where the Government was the moving spirit and is still the guiding hand, the whole of education is organised on a system that extends continuously from the Primary school to the University." The primary school is essentially a lower stage of the secondary school, the distinguishing feature being that English is not taught in it at all. In Bengal, as already noticed above, "indigenous instruction has always been popular and widely spread, the Government being for the most part content to develop the existing *Patasalas* or village schools by grants of money and by departmental inspection." This was solely primary school system, it was not ambitious, but intended to meet the needs of the agricultural and industrial classes. In Madras, however, the early advent of missionary work, the interest of the Government in its early settlement, the indigenous system working in the Andhra and Dravidian communities contributed to make the system more elastic. English was optional. In Burma, Buddhism has fostered a system of religious instruction, universal and gratuitous, extending even to girls. The report states that in Bombay the representative school is one maintained from the Local cess, but entirely managed by the Department, with a strength of about 70 boys. In Bengal, the representative school is an aided or unaided one, largely dependent on the

popularity of its teacher, who can rarely collect more than 35 pupils. It stands to reason that the efficiency and stability of these two extreme types of school must vary greatly, as is revealed by the proportion of pupils, each has in the Upper Primary stage. The difficulty lies further in that indigenous schools and their work are not considered at all. It is well known to us that the indigenous schools answer a real purpose in society and many of them differ little in character from the lowest class of primary schools which may be said to grow out of them. The consideration of these schools is an important factor in determining the expenditure required for free and compulsory education. Of the two primary stages, upper and lower, the first forms part of a curriculum finally leading up to the University, and the second the limit of elementary learning for the great majority of the population. The actual limits between these two stages vary in different Provinces, being determined by the standard of examinations. In some cases, the Upper Primary is scarcely to be distinguished from the middle-vernacular: elsewhere the lower consists of a stage in which printed books are not used. The Resolution of the Government of India (11th March, 1904) defined primary education as "the instruction of the masses through the vernacular, in such subjects as will best stimulate their intelligence and fit them for their position in life." This is a departure from the policy of 1854 and is intended to get over the confusion which existed in 1897 by defining a course of study.

Such a course was enforced in 1906 as evidenced by the educational rules and their working described in the report of the Director of Public Instruction, Madras (1906-07). The Indian educational policy of 1904 further laid down: "By the extension of railways the economic side of agriculture in India has been greatly developed, and the cultivator has been brought into contact with the commercial world, and has been involved in transactions in which an illiterate man is at a great disadvantage. The material benefits attaching to education have at the same time increased with the development of schemes for introducing improved agricultural methods, for opening agricultural banks, for strengthening the legal position of the cultivator, and for generally improving the conditions of rural life,—such schemes depend largely for their success upon the influence of education permeating the masses and rendering them accessible to ideas other than those sanctioned by tradition." The course of instruction in primary schools naturally consists mainly of reading and writing in the vernacular and arithmetic. Kindergarten method and object-lessons are also introduced in some parts. In this Province a clear line of demarcation is drawn between the two systems. The elementary schools can no longer be treated as feeders of secondary schools—either the Aided school or Board school is required to maintain standards subject to the departmental supervision—the old system of collecting boys in one central place for examination is discontinued. The primary examination

certificate is abolished, syllabuses suited to local needs and circumstances are prepared in consultation with the Inspectors of Schools, a special scheme of studies for these schools has been issued by the Education Department. "The aim of the rural schools," laid down the Resolution, "should be, not to impart definite agricultural teaching, but to give to the children a preliminary training which will make them intelligent cultivators, will train them to be observers, thinkers, and experimenters in however humble a manner, and will protect them in their business transactions with the landlords to whom they dispose of their crops." It is this policy that is now asked by us to be carried into effect in a larger measure. The history of Elementary Education in all civilised countries discloses that without compulsion the education of the masses cannot be advanced. Ceylon and Phillipine Islands in the East are examples of the system. In our own country the enlightened State of Baroda sets an example to British Provinces.

CHAPTER II.

ITS HISTORY.

Primary education under State aid may be said to date from 1854, when the Court of Directors resolved that the Government should promote general education in India in a more extended and systematic way. It was for the first time recognised that it was the duty of the conquering race to sow seeds of learning and carry the torch of education among the masses of this country—education was recognised as the royal remedy for the many prejudices they found afflicting the Indian society. The Indian mind could not be more effectively opened to the consequences of their losing status, than by instilling into the race principles of culture and progress. The vast resources of the country could not be advanced, unless the masses are subjected to a general system of instruction permeated through the various ramifications of Indian society. The policy of Lord Dalhousie has already been referred to; various measures were prescribed; a special Department of Education was founded; Public Schools for the training of teachers were established; the then existing schools and colleges received the recognition of the Government; the number of schools was increased; the most important feature of this policy was the increased attention paid to all forms of vernacular schools, and the

introduction of a system of grants-in-aid which is intended to help local interest and enterprise, by supplementing its resources by State aid. This beneficent policy was reaffirmed in 1859, though in the interval the efforts of the Governor-General received a certain amount of check by the out-break of the Mutiny in 1857; the attention of the Government was diverted to the strengthening of Military, and Political and Administrative matters. Primary education has, therefore, progressed very slowly.

In the first part of the nineteenth century, primary (elementary) education was not thought of by the State. The commercial policy naturally lead to the utilisation of Indian talent to the material benefit of the rulers—Government wanted a large number of Indians who could be conveniently employed to work in the subordinate ranks of service, and hence a certain amount of knowledge in English was necessary. The motive for introducing Western education is thus explained: "Is it not better to deal only with a picked element of the population, so as to obtain there the subordinate officials whom colonising people find it useful and politic to recruit on the spot, or to shape the native auxiliaries, of whom the agricultural, commercial and industrial settlers have need? Apart from such utilitarian considerations, this method may also seem the best, and in the long run the most rapid instrument for spreading education. The mass of the people will surely acquire a taste for knowledge when they get visible evidence of the advantages which it brings to

members of their own race." This is the European view of explaining the introduction of English education, available only to certain advanced classes as against the general spread of education among the masses.

At the advent of British Raj, India had a high standard of culture in Sanskrit, Persian and in the vernaculars. There were many centres of learning in which advanced systems of culture in philosophy, logic and literature prevailed. There were indigenous vernacular *Pathasalas* throughout the country. The masses were accustomed to the village schoolmasters. The 5th Report of Circuit Committee describes the existence of the schoolmaster as an essential factor in Indian villages and the maintenance of village schools by voluntary contributions. Both among the Mahomedans and Hindus ancient systems of education prevailed. The sacred books ordained that *Vidyâdâna*, giving instruction, is one of the great gifts which entitled a man to eternal bliss—schools were attached to Mutts and Mosques. The Hindu and Mussulman Sovereigns found endowments for the support of these schools. The history of the Mutts discloses the original object of these institutions to be to impart knowledge to the people, though latterly sectarian methods took the place of liberal education. All the elementary schools in the village were maintained on voluntary contributions of ryots and the common fund of the village. The term "Private Institution" has been recommended by the Education Commission of 1882, to

all such indigenous schools. These schools do not accept the departmental standards of instruction, and the course of instruction in some of these, however advanced, does not conform to the standards prescribed by the Education Department or they would not submit to any public examination or test. "A private or indigenous school, as opposed to a public institution, is a school of any kind not recognised by the Department, and not under inspection." But this distinction is not exhaustive, as many private institutions are recognised by the Department and grant-in-aid is given to them. For purposes of classification they are treated as public institutions. The elementary institutions *not recognised by the Department* give instruction in vernacular and differ little from "Unaided Public Schools."

These institutions furnish the groundwork for the construction of a practical scheme for free and compulsory primary education. European critics of this principle do not count these institutions and their work as of any consequence in the discussion of this question. It was, therefore, explained in the first part that it is necessary to be acquainted with these schools. The third Quinquennial Review dealing with the progress of education in India from 1892-93 to 1896-97 affords statistics under this head for 'advanced institutions' and 'elementary institution' for boys and girls. In 1886-1887 there were 24,950 elementary schools, in 1891-1892 the number was 23,584 and in 1896-1897

the total rose to 36,959; in the strength of the pupils the figures show 503,106 with 65,382 in "advanced institutions." The next Quinquennial Review would reveal an increase varying from 9 to 19 per cent., but it is not possible to obtain accurate figures for the same—"considering the uncertainty that attaches to all returns for Private Institutions, it is difficult to draw any conclusions from these figures. Two facts seem to be clear: first, that advanced institutions are not tending to increase and, secondly, that a very large number of elementary schools still exist outside the influence of the Department." Elementary vernacular schools are doubled in number, and the pupils in them have nearly doubled, so that they now make up more than half the total of all pupils in private institutions. The number of private institutions for girls is 1,459, the total number of girls is 42,152, of whom about 54 per cent. prefer to attend schools for boys. The private schools in the Madras Presidency amounted to 5,167 (1892-1898). There was an increase of about 52 per cent. over the last ten years; the total number of pupils were 104,548 or 62 per cent. increase.

This rate of increase is much larger than in any other Province. If a more complete registration be effected more accurate figures for the last ten years up to 1907 could be obtained. The Report of the Director of Public Instruction, Madras, for 1907-1908, gives general statistics. From the supplemental statistics furnishing the number and strength of insti-

tutions of all classes and grades at the close of the year, it will be observed that the total number of public institutions rose from 23,252, to 23,797 or by 2·3 per cent. and their strength from 875,666 to 932, 398 or by 6·5 per cent. The increase in the former case was by no means marked, but that in the latter affords evidence of spread of education in the country. Private institutions declined both in number and strength, owing presumably to the transfer of some of them to the list of public institutions. Taking, however, public and private institutions together, there was an increase in their numbers from 28,734 to 29,026, of which "the unaided" at the beginning of the year were 5,192. This is the result of the new classification of schools and the revised educational Rules and the Grants-in-aid Code. Thus, in this Presidency, more than 25 per cent. of the total number of elementary schools are private schools not aided by the State. The percentage of the strength of all schools to total population of school age, is 26·4. Thus, we have seen the nature and scope of elementary education that was in existence from the advent of the British Raj to this date.

To go back to the history of elementary education, the first attempt for the solution of the educational question was made in 1815. The Charter Act of 1813 required an expenditure of a lakh of rupees a year on education. The East India Company warned the Marquis of Hastings that the education of the masses might prove dangerous to the interests of British Raj, and

might rouse political ambition in India to the detriment of their power and prestige. Lord Hastings strongly opposed the suggestion, and true to the traditions of British statesmen, his liberal policy succeeded. There were two Colleges in Northern India, the Madrassa (1782) and the Hindu College at Benares (1781). The teaching in these Colleges was on Oriental lines. India is ever grateful to missionary enterprise; though the object of founding Schools and Colleges was to place the truths of Christian religion before the people, yet the immediate result of the noble work of the pioneers of Western learning and culture was to open the Indian intellect on new lines, widen their mental horizon and create a desire for search after truth. The scientific method introduced in these early days produced men like Rajah Ram Mohan Roy, the illustrious founder of the Theistic Church in India. In 1835, the Minute of Lord Macaulay as President of the Council of Education in Bengal, exposed the erroneous methods pursued by the Government and succeeded in obtaining recognition of the principle that Indians should be taught Western Science and Literature through the medium of English language. The memory of this illustrious nobleman is writ in letters of gold in the history of India. No reform ever rendered such signal service to us as the change Lord Macaulay brought about in India.

Down to the last renewal of the Charter in 1853, the progress of education was very slow. The despatch

of 1854 supported the education of the "upper classes." The interpretation and practical working of this scheme was left to Lord Dalhousie, the general outline of which was foreshadowed above. Special efforts were made by grants-in-aid to encourage private enterprise; educational reforms made, however, slow progress and the spread of popular education met with many obstacles. Lack of support from the people, lack of necessary trained machinery and the Mutiny of 1857 contributed not a little to thwart the generous work begun by Lord Dalhousie, two of whose successors also continued the liberal policy, yet with no substantial success. It fell to the illustrious representative of the Crown, the father of Local Self-Government in India, the true exponent of British liberty and statesmanship, Lord Ripon; to overhaul the whole system by instituting a Special Commission of twenty Members, ten of whom were Indians, and to recommend ways and means for the expansion of education among the masses. They "advised increased reliance upon and systematic encouragement of private effort" and their recommendations were approved by the Government of India. Shortly afterwards, a considerable devolution of the management of Government schools upon Municipalities and District Boards was effected, in accordance with the principles of local self-government then brought into operation.

"The practical result of the Commission tended towards the promotion of secondary education to the detriment of elementary education." We have

primary schools numbering 98,538 with 3,268,726 boys. Four villages out of five are without a school; three boys out of four grow up without education and only one girl in forty attends any kind of school. The Resolution of the Government of India dated 11th March 1904, dealt with the present state of education and noticed that, in the pursuit of English education, the cultivation of vernacular is neglected, with the result that the hope expressed in 1854, that they would become the vehicle for diffusing Western knowledge among the masses, is as far as ever from realisation. The Government of India review the present state of education and conclude that "on a general view of the question, the Government of India cannot avoid the conclusion that primary education has hitherto received insufficient attention and an inadequate share of public funds (1901-1902)—from Provincial funds Rs. 19,92,514 and from Local and Municipal Rs. 46,10,387, thus making a total of Rs. 66,02,901. They consider that it possesses a strong claim upon the sympathy, both of the Supreme Government and of the Local Governments, and should be made a leading charge on provincial revenues." In the Madras province there were 22,002 public elementary schools with 746,343 pupils, (including 81,659 girls) the percentage of the strength to the total population of school age was 26.4. In indigenous elementary schools there were 101,714 boys under instruction at the close of 1908; grouping the villages according to population, there

were 15,000 villages with a population of above 200 without any school. The total expenditure on elementary schools for boys was Rs. 28,46,549, towards which public funds contributed only Rs. 16,32,391, fees Rs. 6,35,134 and other sources Rs. 5,79,024. Public funds met 58 per cent. of the total expenditure, fees 22 per cent. and other sources 20 per cent. The average cost per pupil is estimated at Rs. 4. (The charge under public funds includes Local and Municipal.) The expenditure by the State on elementary education is thus very inadequate.

We find from the above that prior to the advent of British Raj there were indigenous institutions, advanced and elementary grade, and do also exist now in large numbers, doing useful work, though not subject to the control of the Education Department; that for the first time in 1815, educational responsibility was realised, and in 1835 the policy was remodelled in the light of the famous Minute of Lord Macaulay, but primary education made slow progress till 1853 when, under Lord Dalhousie, a definite policy was created and an Educational Department was inaugurated with a full scheme for the expansion of education among the masses. In 1882, the Education Commission re-enunciated the policy and urged on the Government for the encouragement of private enterprise, but its effect was to give greater impetus to secondary education, and lastly the Resolution of the Government of India in 1904, reviewed the existing system, proposing means for the develop-

ment of elementary education and laying down the lines in which that progress should proceed. We have also seen the expenditure under this head and the slow progress of elementary education, and the place which "indigenous" or "private schools" occupy in the development of education of the masses. With special reference to Madras we have noticed the grossly inadequate expenditure under the head of elementary education. Indian people are grateful to find that His Imperial Majesty desired the expansion of mass education and the Special Coronation contribution is an indication of the anxiety which Lord Hardinge and his Government have in spreading education among the masses. The conference of experts at Allahabad and the recent Imperial grant are unmistakable proofs that the Government do agree with the people with need for rapid expansion of mass education. I shall next deal with the causes for the slow progress of elementary education and the possibilities of future expansion.

CHAPTER III.

THE NEGLECT.

“The rate of increase, whether for the last twenty-five years or for the last five, is very slow when compared with the distance that has to be travelled before primary education can be universally diffused.” This is the keynote to the review of primary education by the Director-General of Education. Mr. Joseph Chailley writes: “Primary education has continued to advance slowly; in 1901-2 there were about 98,000 public schools with 3,200,000 scholars—to what must be ascribed the extreme difficulty of organising primary instruction in India, and the scanty success of such repeated efforts?” The answer to the question was anticipated to some extent in the last article. Resolution of the Government of India, March 1904, in defining the Indian Educational Policy, notes: “On a general view of the question, the Government of India cannot avoid the conclusion that primary education has hitherto received insufficient attention and an inadequate share of public funds. They consider that it possesses a strong claim upon the sympathy, both of the Supreme Government and the Local Governments.”

The *London Times* in reviewing the articles of its Special Correspondent on “Indian Unrest” says:—
“His survey of a very wide field discloses conditions

which are anything but reassuring compared with the enormous population, there is little real education in India at all—only ten million males and less than one-and-a-half females are literate. But only a million Indians have any knowledge of English. The Dependency contains well over 280 millions of people who could neither read nor write. These are humiliating figures, for which no degree of achievement in the construction of roads and railways, canals, no success in the creation of great and prosperous cities, no confirmation of the blessing of universal peace and security, no uplifting of the material well-being of the masses, can sufficiently atone." Compared with the percentage of educated people to the population and with the amount of expenditure either in total or per head obtaining in all European countries or with Ceylon and Japan in the East, India stands miserable—Baroda represents the type of a Reformed State. This indicates the gross negligence displayed by those responsible for the government of the country.

The early policy of the Government was purely commercial. The Company's Government was interested in providing for itself subordinate officials and clerks to carry out the work entrusted to them, hence secondary education only received some little support. Primary education, though it received official recognition for the first time in 1854, under Lord Dalhousie's policy, the education of the masses received considerable check by the unfortunate outbreak of forces known as the Indian Mutiny. The people

were very indifferent to the new system as the old *pial* school system of *patasala* found favour with the villagers. Like many other village functionaries the office of schoolmasters also was hereditary. He was usually the friend and adviser of the chief ryot of the village and would stoutly protest against any innovation. (Sir H. Maine, Lec. IV, Village Communities). The system of fees introduced by the policy also was in the way of progress of primary education. The policy of 1854 required that fees should be levied in all schools receiving assistance from public funds. The Provincial Codes contained provisions to this effect. The object was not that gratuitous education is valued far less by those who receive it than one for which some payment, however small, is made, but that the payment induces a more regular attendance and greater exertion on the part of the pupils.

The fallacy that underlies this suggestion is that it ignores the symptoms of the disease and its diagnosis before fixing the diet or the medicine.— A race accustomed to indigenous education, schools maintained by voluntary contributions, sometimes from a common fund and at other times by a Zemindar or local chief, cannot be said to attach no value to education for its own sake. Grants-in-aid were given only to such schools as required some fee from the students. Mr. Joseph Chailley in his "Administrative Problems of India" thus states the difficulty:—"Unfortunately, too, the education thus sold does not find willing purchasers; though the fees are usually very low, they are a serious

burden on the purse of the Indian parent, and to induce him to undertake this burden, he would have to be convinced, as the French Democracy is, for example, of the utility, nay, of the necessity, of education. This might have been remedied by making primary education compulsory if not gratuitous, but so far from being compulsory, it is not even adequately controlled." This will be dealt with more fully in reply to the critics of the Hon. Mr. Gokhale.

There was and is another impediment to the progress of primary education in the very little remuneration given to schoolmasters. In old days they had various perquisites attached to the office. Bereft of all the customary contributions, the schoolmaster must have a salary to induce him to take an active interest in the school. "A parsimonious policy prevents the enlistment of competent men and the primary school teachers remain as a body far below their tasks." Another obstacle must also be considered, however small may be its general effect. The success of rural schools depend often on the vicissitudes of the season. Failure of crops and scarcity of food have their own effect on the development of rural schools. One thing, however, is certain, that whatever may be obstacles for the progress of primary education, Government did not lift its little finger towards removing the same. It has cost the Government but little. In 1902, an Imperial grant of 40 lakhs was made for purposes of education in general, and a further grant of 35 lakhs was specifically assigned to primary edu-

education in 1905. It is from the latter grant Madras Government allotted to Local Boards the educational grants, about nine lakhs, by which the Local Boards built rural schools on standard design and fitted them with the requirements of new rules. The Governments of Bombay and Bengal distributed about four and five lakhs, respectively, on primary education. With reference to these grants, the Hon'ble H. W. Orange, C. I. E., observed: "The figures of total expenditure on primary schools in 1902 and 1907, respectively, show that the expansive power of primary education chiefly depends upon the public funds which can be devoted to the purpose." This expansion depends on:—1. Utilisation of the existing indigenous or private institutions, (about 5 per cent. increase in Madras). 2. Division of the Rural and Urban Schools. 3. Reorganisation of the existing institutions, giving the full complement of strength to a school. Thus, larger number of boys will be under education without necessarily increasing the number of schools or the cost. 4. Adequate control over education by the District Boards and village *Panchayats*. 5. Free and compulsory education given by large Municipalities and Unions (*Panchayats* under the Local Boards). 6. Revival of the *Panchayat* system or formation of committees in rural areas under the direct control of the Local Boards. These will be dealt with in the next chapter, relating to the scheme of primary education.

The criticisms of various persons to the scheme of free education will now be dealt with. The criticism

of the writer in the *Spectator* of London, of Mr. Gokhale's resolution in the Imperial Legislative Council, advocating free compulsory elementary education are thus summarised.—1. Lack of machinery to put into force the legislation that is designed to help the people, that is the absence of a sufficiently reliable and competent subordinate staff for carrying out the orders of the higher authorities. 2. The cost of the scheme is prohibitive, that the education rate is an unjustifiable addition to the taxation of a country already oppressed by as heavy a burden as it is able to bear. 3. Difficulty of providing an adequate staff of trained teachers. 4. Education is not valued by the people, they are too poor to be educated as it would take away children from their parents and their work as cultivators, or craftsmen. The Special Correspondent of the *London Times* also maintains this on the ground of cost, the paucity of teachers and because parents are too poor to spare their children for the school and no uniform curriculum could be devised to suit the requirements of rural and urban schools and the various parts of the country and that uniformity is impossible. The first objection relates to the institutions of proceedings in law courts for disobedience of compulsory regulations. The critic is solicitous for the welfare of the people and sees to protect them against the rapacity of corrupt Magistrates. I believe he is not serious in this argument, nor is he aware of the condition of the country. He gives a character to our countrymen for which

they are not noted. If the regulations relating to vaccination, obligation to report births and deaths in towns, levy of local cess and village cess, etc., are properly and fairly administered, how does the incapacity arise in this case? The third objection depends on the solution of objections, two and four. A leading Anglo-Indian journal of Calcutta, the *Statesman*, May 1910, dealt with these objections thus: "Now if there is anything that, more than another, is the undoing of the Indian peasant, it is the ignorance that makes him a prey to the money-lenders and the landlords, his traditional oppressors. He cannot read a lease or sign a receipt, he is at the mercy of every swindler who is unscrupulous enough to profit by his helplessness. And next to this drawback is his inability to turn his hand to any alternative work, to relieve the congestion on land or to earn a living in times of scarcity—education, however elementary, would be some relief to him from both of these evils. The illiterate craftsman in the bazars, too, who has to hire a petition-writer to fill up a money order, is severely handicapped by his inability to read and write. The *Spectator* says the bulk of the people of India are too poor to be educated; but it fails to apprehend that ignorance is one of the main causes of their poverty. The ignorance of the *Spectator* about Indian matters is exposed in the fabulous amount made out to be the cost of education. It is surely very fallacious, however, to assume that as you multiply the number of pupils you multiply in direct proportion

the cost." This is so because the "private schools" could be improved and the Local Boards and Municipalities could be compelled to spend a certain proportion of their income. (This is fixed in Madras by the L.B. Act on primary education and the strength of many of the existing schools could be conveniently raised.) In many primary schools in India, probably in the vast majority of them, the number of pupils might be doubled without any increase in the expenditure. One boy in ten is at present being educated and there is a school for one village out of four. Probably the multiplication of the number of schools fourfold—placing one in every village would provide ample accommodation for ten times as many pupils as are now being educated. The suggestion that State-controlled colleges in India are hot-beds of sedition, the *Statesman* totally disapproves and asserts that even if it were true the wisest remedy would not be to discourage education, even in the elementary grade. It concludes that "if education in India has brought the evil of sedition in its train, it must be by more education and better education that the evil can be cured." There can be no greater danger to stable Government than the presence of a huge mass of population whose ignorance makes them a ready fuel for inflammatory mischief-makers. The same was the matured observation of Lord Lawrence in 1868. It is agreed on all sides that the present state of things is very unsatisfactory. When practical suggestions are made, they are ignored. The Hon. Mr. Gokhale proposed

to meet the financial difficulty by raising the import duty from 5 to $7\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., curtailing expenditure in directions not very necessary in the near future and even by raising an additional tax. No better and more practical suggestion could have been made. The country wants improvement and the country is prepared to pay for it as far it is able to sacrifice—for in sacrifice lies the root of progress. Compulsion is necessary if any appreciable progress is possible. It is not intended that full effect should be given at once. The possibilities of expansion should be provided. Cautious experiments should be made in specified centres.

I shall, in the next article, deal with the subject in detail, with special reference to this Province.

CHAPTER IV.

PRACTICAL SUGGESTIONS.

I have very briefly referred to the criticisms on the proposal for free and compulsory education. I would now consider the position in this Province as to the possibility of extending primary education. In discussing any scheme in respect to this province, we must remember the requirements of the country. One uniform system of general or mass education cannot be introduced, nor can the whole country be at once taken into the scheme. (The advocates of reform urge that the principle should receive due recognition and the experiment should be tried first in all big and advanced Municipalities and Taluk Boards.) The distinction between rural and urban schools should also be clearly noted, so that in the matter of cost and competency of teachers the difficulties may not be exaggerated. "Every Province in which the teachers are told to base their instruction upon objects familiar to the children and are given some freedom in instructing the curriculum, may be said to provide the framework for differentiating between urban and rural primary schools." Bombay provides for the rural schools a smaller range of subjects than for the urban, and easier standards. In the Central Provinces, the main difference is that the school is not a full-time institution, a portion of the day is allowed for the boys.

to assist parents in agricultural operations. Elsewhere, the schools for agriculturists are provided separately. The special character of rural schools, nevertheless, remains unaltered.

In this Province the indigenous institutions and *pathasalas* exist in large numbers. In the Punjab they are known as 'Zemindari schools,' which taught only reading, writing and arithmetic, and taught these subjects up to lower standard than in the Urban schools. The Director of Public Instruction, Madras, observed : "I have no wish to depreciate the value of private effort but any systematic development of elementary education must depend upon the opening of new schools under public management rather than upon the sporadic work of private agencies. The tendency to bind the educational system with departmental ties is very great in this Province. The Royal Commission on Decentralisation, however, emphasized the need of fostering and developing indigenous schools and they considered Rural Boards should, as far as possible, promote education by grants-in-aid to private institutions rather than through Board Schools. (Para 756 of the Report). There are in this Province 22,822 primary schools for boys and girls recognised by the Department with a strength of 786,824 scholars, while private institutions number 4,931 with a strength of 117,430. Classifying villages according to population of from 1000 to 2000, from 500 to 1000, from 200 to 500 and less than 200, there are 7,334 villages in the first group, in the second 9,180, in the

third 11,471 and in the fourth 20,849; 78 per cent. in the first, 51 per cent. in the second, 23 per cent. in the third and three per cent. in the fourth group were provided with one or more public or private elementary schools. (*Vide* Statement 59, Statistics to the Director's Report 1907-1908.)

The inference that is drawn from the above is that taking the first three groups, villages with a population of more than 200 population are about 15,000 in number and are without any school. It is, therefore, argued that to maintain schools in these it will be necessary to secure at least 15,000 more teachers and to provide an annual cost of more than 20 lakhs. The fallacy in this last argument lies in the fact that it completely ignores the "group" system. Under the two Acts II of 1894 and III of 1895, the villages are grouped together for purposes of revenue administration. Two to eight villages are formed into one unit under the control of one Village Head and Karnam. It is agreed on all hands that one village Panchayat may be formed for each group. The village Panchayat encouraged to take a share in the management of village schools, money would be saved by letting them build and maintain simple school-houses. The area over which the work has to be begun is thus limited, and the necessary expenditure is likewise reduced.

The second fallacy that underlies the above argument is that it presumes that schools should be simultaneously established in every village or group of villages. Every Taluq Board and Municipality has to begin the

work. There are about 60 Municipalities and 82 Sub-District or Taluq Boards in this Province, with 384 Union Panchayats. About 55 Municipalities have a population of between 10,000 and 100,000. Under each of the Taluq Boards there are about 4 to 5 Union Panchayats.

The District Municipalities Act provides that a certain percentage of the revenue from House Tax should be spent on education. The Local Boards allot a lump-sum for education every year, but the management is entirely with the department. In places where there are Board schools there are also aided schools. The Local Board (Rural Board) has no power to locate schools as it resolves proper to distribute them. By emphasising the difference between rural and urban schools, by the grouping system and by judicious distribution of schools, the initial outlay is very much reduced and the number of schoolmasters required are also correspondingly reduced.

There is a more important factor which should be counted. It is admitted that the existing schools, as described above, do not contain the full complement of strength. The strength of most of the existing schools could be conveniently raised. The proportion of boys now under primary education to the total strength of the school-age children is 31·3 per cent., if the average full strength of a school be attained, the percentage will be much larger, without necessarily increasing the cost or demand for larger number of teachers. The average net cost on a boy also falls. The lowest esti-

estimated cost per head is Rs. 2-11-3 in South Canara. With the increase of 867 Board Schools in the year, the average net expenditure (cost for the Boards) rose only from 6·8 to 7·1 per cent. of the income. Examined in the light of the above facts the conclusion of the Department that to provide education for the entire population of the school-going age, it would be necessary to have about six or seven times as many schools as at present and the annual cost of about Rs. 150 to 200 lakhs, does not stand as a serious obstacle.

The objection regarding trained teachers has some force; nevertheless it is not insurmountable. There are 22,002 schools in all, by the end of March 1908, and 32,706 teachers for these institutions. Distributing the schools for the children, we have about 33 children for each school and about 23 pupils for every teacher now employed. In the Board Schools the average is 29·8. In every district there are Sessional and Normal Schools. The Sessional School is maintained by the District Boards; it is removed from Taluq to Taluq as occasion requires. Unpassed teachers are also given certificates for approved service. By the extension of primary education, the Sessional Schools must be multiplied. When the percentage of pupils is raised in schools, the number of teachers will not increase in corresponding proportion to the rise in the number of pupils. The number of schools aided from or through Local Funds rose from 12,119 with 263,409 pupils to 12,766 with 308,952 pupils. The net expenditure, however, rose from 6·8 per cent. of the income to 7·1

per cent. The cost of providing teachers did not materially affect the progress of education.

The receipts (in 1907-08) on account of Provincial Funds amounted to 498½ lakhs and were higher than those of 1906-07 by 7½ lakhs. The gross revenue of the Presidency under Imperial, Provincial and Local other than Municipal funds, amounted to Rs. 1,597 lakhs and exceeded that of the previous year by 41½ Lakhs. From land Revenue alone the Provincial receipts amounted to 313 lakhs. Of the entire cost of expenditure on public schools, public funds met 47.38 per cent. (Administration Report, Madras, 1907-1908, para. 82), fees 22 per cent. The contribution under this head is Rs. 6,35,134. Free and compulsory education does not extend to the remission of this whole amount. In rural areas the elementary schools contain up to the fourth standard and sometimes higher; these latter would still continue to contribute fees. Fees met 18 per cent. of expenditure in Board Schools and .6 per cent. in Government schools. There are many free schools under the Local Boards. Remission of fees does not, therefore, throw very large burden on the Boards or on the Government. The annual recurring expenditure is met from savings in other departments. The Boards should have power to raise a small cess and support the Panchayats. The increased revenue from re-settlements must give the Government large surplus. The aggregate land revenue demand of districts, either newly settled or re-settled, was 26 per cent. in excess

of the demand prior to the re-settlement, and even if 10 per cent. of the ryots' money be devoted to primary education, it will cover a large portion of the cost of the scheme.

The Local Boards have now no adequate control over education. They are required to sanction funds as estimated by the department. The appointment of teachers, etc., apparently rests with the President, but virtually the Department has the last word. The inhabitants of a particular locality apply for the opening of new schools in their locality; the matter would be referred to the Sub-Assistant Inspector of Schools, the Officer in charge of the sub-division, and he would generally veto the proposal. In such cases the Village Panchayat is the best interpreter of the needs of the locality, and failing that, the Board is the better informed agency. As, in the case of opening village roads, the villagers are required to contribute a portion of the cost, the same may, with greater convenience, be applied to this case. In Madras and Bombay, the Boards do little more than vote money for their upkeep and sanction the proposals of the Educational Department. The Provinces in which the Boards have most real control appear to be the United Provinces, the Central Provinces and the two Bengala. In the United Provinces, the Deputy Inspectors of Schools are under the Boards; in Madras, even the Supervisors are provincialised; the result of this last change is that there is no adequate inspection of the work of rural schools; the work of a supervisor is now limited to

certain schools that are decided to be inspected at a conference of Supervisors and the Sub-Assistant Inspector of Schools.

The Royal Commission answers the contention of the Department in para 753 of the Report. "The Local Governments make substantial contributions towards the educational expenditure of the Boards, but we do not think this a valid argument for taking the practical management out of the hands of these bodies. Evidence has been given that they do not take any real interest in educational matters; and this is not unnatural since they are so closely restricted by departmental rules and Provincial Educational Codes, which settle the school curricula, the extent to which the grants-in-aid may be given, the proportion of masters to scholars, holidays, etc., that their management can be little more than nominal. We think that the Sub-District Boards, which should deal with education, should have reasonable latitude in these matters; that they should have discretion in regard to the extent to which they will aid private institutions, and that they should not, as now, for instance, in the Central Provinces, have to obtain the sanction of the Director of Public Instruction before they can close a school. We think, too, that the Boards should be encouraged to maintain their own inspecting staff." The Commission very rightly observes also that, in the absence of an inspecting agency of their own, they cannot be in a position to know the circumstances of the schools within their jurisdiction and the nature of aid to be

given to private schools or to the organisation of the Board Schools, and the recruitment of staff, etc., will, therefore, be in the hands of the Educational Department.

The Municipalities are required to spend 15 per cent. of the revenue from house-tax, the main source of income, on education. Certain Municipalities maintain high schools and secondary schools; this is desirable where funds permit, but in many other Municipalities even the percentage is not devoted to education. There are about 12 high schools maintained by the Municipalities; very few pay any attention to the education of girls. The Budget discussion evokes no interest in the Municipal Council, Public Works and communications take up the major portion of the revenue, hospitals and dispensaries stand next, but no adequate provision is made for education. The Royal Commission insist that it is obligatory on the Municipalities to confine their functions to primary instruction. Secondary education should be in the hands of the Government if a Municipality is able and willing to devote money to Middle Vernacular Schools, it may well be occupied with it. It is recommended that Municipalities and Local Boards should be relieved from the hard-and-fast rules and restrictions of the Provincial Educational Codes. The present restrictions are calculated to weaken the responsibilities of the Municipalities for educational work, though periodical inspection by the Government staff is very desirable.

Free and compulsory education first begun in large and most advanced Municipalities and Union

Panchayats will educate the people, and the system could, therefore, be easily carried into rural areas. It has already been observed that the Local Boards receive very little from fees—(the Note on Berhampore Municipality which is of an average type in this Province, will also show that very little income is derived from school fees in Municipalities also). In the Ganjam District, 1260 elementary schools were admitted to aid in 1900-10; these include the Municipal and Local Board Schools. In the Municipalities there are 35 elementary schools for boys with an average strength of about 30. The strength could be conveniently raised to 40 in each, that is, about 30 per cent. of the school-going boys could be educated without any extra cost. If the 15 per cent. of expenditure is insisted on in every Municipality, comparatively small amount of additional revenue is necessary. In some cases (to make the system compulsory) the deficit, if any, can be met from economising in other directions, supplemented by Provincial Funds or even by raising the tax on Arts. The same applies to rural Union Panchayats. It cannot be too well repeated that, under sympathetic control and guidance, the Panchayats can be made useful and willing instruments to carry on the work.

Beginning, therefore, with Municipal towns and Union Panchayats, the administration can work out the scheme gradually and extend it finally into all rural areas. The expenditure by the Government on Government Schools (Elementary Schools) is Rs. 65,174, Public

funds meet 58 per cent. of expenditure on Board aided and unaided schools. Primary education has until now cost Government but very little. It is time that the public should more actively move in the education of the masses. Unless an awakening is created in the country and a desire is really felt by the people, the action of Government will not bear fruit. It is time that public attention should be more largely engaged on this subject and until the masses are able to appreciate the altered conditions of life and the spirit of nationality that is moving the country, the new life principle, all reform and progress become impossible, extensions of local self-government, development of agricultural and industrial resources of the country, social reformation, elevation of the masses will end in a philosopher's dream. So action, immediate action, is necessary with the poet's faith :

"The Angels that live with you
And are weaving laurels,
Over your youthful brows are
Toil, truth, and mutual faith."

CHAPTER V.

THE MEANS.

The Report on Public Instruction in some of the Provinces for 1909-1910 are published. The Provincial Governments reviewed the educational condition of the Provinces and laid down the policy for the guidance of the Department for the next official year. These reports disclose, in a very striking manner, that the desire for education is making progress among the agricultural population. The Director of Public Instruction, Bengal, observed that the increase in the aided and unaided primary schools is a sign of the people's efforts, however feeble, to provide some sort of education for their children. A good agricultural year brings such schools into being by hundreds: a bad year sweeps them out of existence: but the desire is there, and, given the requisite amount of support, mass education is sure to spread rapidly. The Report for the Punjab also records that there has been a pronounced increase in the number of pupils in practically every class of institution, and notes further that several District Boards have had the intelligence to raise the initial rate of pay for trained teachers to Rs. 14 and Rs. 16 a month; and elsewhere efforts are being made to improve their lot.

The Government of Madras, in reviewing the work of the Department, appreciate the progress of mass

education and emphasize the recommendation of the Royal Commission on Decentralisation that Local Boards should direct their attention exclusively to the spread of elementary education. The question of opening elementary schools in important villages, where they do not already exist, demands careful attention on the part of the District and Taluk Boards and the Government assure us in their review that they will consider the question of assisting financially such Boards as cannot provide funds for the purpose. Speaking of the resources of the Local Boards in Bengal, the Director of Public Instruction observed, since the Local Self-Government Act came into operation about a quarter of a century ago, practically no augmentation has been made of the resources placed at the disposal of the Boards, for financing the primary schools, which were then placed under their control. Many of the Boards are anxious to advance primary education, but they are faced with difficulties. In the Madras Presidency, the Government give subsidy to the Local Boards towards the grant-in-aid to be given to the aided schools and the capitation allowance in Boards Schools. This is now given directly out of the Provincial Funds.

The provincialisation of Supervisors of Schools is a step in the right direction. The Boards and Municipalities are relieved of a serious financial burden, thus leaving them with an additional fund which can be judiciously applied to the advancement of Primary education. In the Punjab, the figures show that there

has been a pronounced increase in the number of pupils, but, owing to scarcity of funds, the extension of school accommodation could not proportionately be advanced. It is, therefore, argued in some quarters, the paucity of funds, which lies at the root of the evils described, is an unanswerable argument against the ill-considered proposal to abolish school fees. This demand is based on the erroneous idea that conditions in India are analogous to those which prevail in European countries; the granting of free education in England was the necessary accompaniment of the institution of compulsory attendance, but the introduction of the compulsory principles in this country is out of the question, and the abolition of fees would be a retrograde step which would have disastrous effects upon educational progress. This criticism is based on two fallacies, that general education of the masses is not wanted and that if a reform is opposed to a theory upheld in the past, it should not be advocated.

It is needless to examine the remarks at length. The Editor of the "Pioneers in Education" series, Mr. Gabriel Compayre, has answered this that the early struggles in European countries bear strong analogy to our struggles in this country. In the sketches of the work of representative men of the epoch "Rousseau and Education from Nature," "Pastalozzi and Elementary Education," we find the real solution to the problem of free and compulsory education. We are shown face to face ideas held long ago with modern

opinions, with the needs and the aspirations of society to-day, thus to prepare the way for the solution of the problems confronting us. It is very truly said, "the progress of education is the question of life and death for society and the individual alike." The regrettable lack of information on the real conditions of the country displayed in the criticism quoted above is typical. The Reports of the Department prove the great eagerness on the part of the masses for education. That with a prosperous year the schools and the pupils multiply is an unanswerable argument to the opposers of free education.

"The demand that is being put forward, for a great extension of primary education in India, opens up large questions of finance which those who are clamouring for greater facilities show no willingness to face." This is the criticism of a leading Anglo-Indian Journal of Calcutta. It betrays ignorance of the nature of discussion that is carried on in various provinces, and the deliberate forgetfulness of the scheme proposed by the Honourable Mr. Gokhale in the Imperial Council. "If all boys of school-going age were at school to-day the additional cost that would have to be incurred for their education would be four crores of rupees." Even this is overdrawn as the full scheme of free and compulsory education is *not sought* to be introduced *at once*. The gradual extension of the system might take a decade or two before its completion. Beginning with the Municipalities and Unions or with Special Centres in each Province, the system has to be

worked out. As in Europe, so in India, educational reform has its obstacles and facilities alike. While it took longer time in Europe to break through "the routine of tradition" and to break short off with the past, we may expect that the lessons from the struggles and progress of civilised races and the altered conditions of our country will facilitate progress in a shorter space of time. We are now in the wake of the new spirit of Union and Nationality and are willing to sacrifice and are more ready to take up the responsibility. The country is prepared, as the leader of Indian Public opinion has observed, to bear a small rise in the salt tax. The unexpected surplus of finance is a pleasant surprise to the Finance Minister and judicious retrenchment of expenditure, in more than one direction, points to the goal most unmistakably. The recent discussion on the financial resolution in the Imperial Council assures us that retrenchment of expenditure will be possible. All things are now leading up to the financial facilities of the scheme. "In reality the question is merely one of the Government having the will to extend primary education. As for the way there is enough of it."

Referring again to the requirements of our Province, we must insist on the Local Boards to be more active than they have been hitherto. Section 34 of the Local Boards Act empowers the Board to make rules consistent with the Act and with any rules framed by the Governor-in-Council in regard to the division of duties among the members of the Board and the appointment

and procedure of a committee consisting wholly of a certain number of Taluq Board members or partly of such members and partly other inhabitants of the local area for the superintendence and management of educational institutions maintained by the Board. It will be interesting to learn how many of the Boards have taken advantage of this provision. The grants-in-aid being now a charge entirely on provincial revenue, the Boards are unable to start more schools. The revenue under the head of fees from primary schools is very little. In standards up to the third where the teacher is entitled to take the fees, it is entirely optional; in higher standards fees are levied. In Board Schools capitation allowance is granted to the teacher. In rural areas representative committees should be immediately formed, always taking care to enlist the support of leading ryots (avoiding local factions of course); these committees should be attached to and work under the Board as advisory committees. The Board then will be in a position to know the real wants of the people and adequate provision could then be made to meet the necessary demand. These advisory committees do not conflict with the Government inspecting officers; they will be real help to them. No question of increased financial responsibility would arise. Construction of rural school buildings, encouragement of attendance of boys, location of schools can be entrusted to these committees. There are 23 District Boards with a maximum strength of 747 and 82 Taluk Boards with a maximum strength

of 1225. Union Panchayats exist for important villages or groups of villages in all the districts except South Canara and the Nilgiris, the total number being 384 (1907-08). The sanctioned maximum strength of these bodies is about 4767.

Now, it may be noted that some members of the District Boards are also members of the Taluq Boards and some members of the Union Panchayats are also members of the Taluq Boards. Since the introduction of the elective principle in the Boards, the old indifference has begun to disappear; experience will show that the Presidents of the Boards are not generally now unwilling to sympathise with and support a practical scheme for progress, provided matters are clearly set out in a businesslike manner. Without the sympathy of the local officials it is impossible for non-official members to carry out any proposal, but this would not imply blind obedience to the wishes of the presiding officer—a certain amount of work, study, experience and tactfulness is required in dealing with these questions in the most efficient manner. The assurance given by the Government, that financial assistance will be given, ought to be an incentive to the Boards to extend primary education. Budgets of the past few years, when studied carefully, will disclose the amount of receipts from school-fees and the amount expended under this head, together with the subsidy received from Government. The list prepared by the Department at a Conference of Inspectors will show the number and the name of schools decided upon to receive

aid for the year. The village list and the revenue group of villages will help one to see if villages of a certain population have or have not a school. With this information it is possible to adjust the Board's finance, the savings of grants-in-aid, the special subsidy, to make education free and compulsory in special areas.

It is a well-known fact that every year large sums of money are allowed to lapse from grant I., as the works are not completed and paid for within the year. The construction of rural schools is also debited to this head. The lapsed sums go to swell the general balance which can be tapped to some extent for the educational grant. Under the head of communications and water-supply, special grants are given to Boards and Municipalities. In some cases it happens that the full amount cannot be spent. It is no doubt expected that before the special grant is applied for, the Boards have their estimates in readiness and are prepared to utilise the amount during the year. The unexpended balance can, with the previous sanction of the Government, be diverted to the education grant. The object of referring to the above method is to direct the attention of those interested in the education of the masses to the importance of study of local conditions and the practical application of funds.

With the help of the committees as described above, the real defects can be known and remedied; with the adjustment of finances, elementary education can be extended very rapidly. There are about

422 non-official members in the District Boards and about 821 members in the Taluq Boards; a few out of this large number must combine in each district. By their united effort can be worked a practical scheme of extending education among the masses, without which substantial progress in any direction is not possible.

RURAL SANITATION.

The question of rural sanitation should not be confined to providing water supply for human beings only. The dumb creation is entitled to merciful treatment. Cattle mortality is very large in certain places and that happens during the dry season. The diseases of cattle mostly prevail in the wet weather, the foot and the mouth diseases principally. In other seasons where the irrigation tanks are cut up for raising the second crop and the bathing tanks are reserved, when there are no nullahs and gorges, storage of water, the hardships which cattle owners are subject to are indeed great. There are instances where herds of cattle, cows, bullocks, she-buffaloes are driven for a distance of over three to four miles to provide them a drink. The number of agricultural stock, during the agricultural year 1909-1910, in Ganjam, is reported to be as follows:—actuals, bulls and bullocks 22,408; cows 99,793; male buffaloes 38,524; cow buffaloes 24,393, young stock 94,870; sheep and goats number 109,115. This calculation excludes a large number of cattle not used for agricultural purposes. The number of tanks in the District are as follows:—Government 2,476 and private 207; spring channels total 262; in addition to these, Government anicuts are three and ayakat wells private 2,694 and supplemental 374. Taking these sources of water supply (relating to irrigation

works only) and distributing them over the whole extent of land, acres 5,362,976, or net area under cultivation, acres 1,817,047, the provision for water supply seems alarmingly defective. We have not got materials to ascertain definitely all the sources of water supply but the non-irrigation tanks and wells would not raise the percentage very much. It should also be noted that though the total average rainfall in Ganjam is 41 inches, in the dry weather (January to March) the average is 1'61 but often the mango-showers fail as in this year. In the hot weather (April and May) the average is 1'56; when the north-east monsoon fails (October to December) the condition of the District becomes deplorable. There are not many tanks now for storage of water. In the Taluks where the canal system was introduced, all the available irrigation tanks were sold for profit by the revenue department and after the irrigation season, no water is available in the other tanks. The storage, if any, is utilised for second crop. For each district and taluk and for each firka we can work out the available sources of water-supply and prove that provision should be made for cattle. But this is only to clear the ground.

The resolution before the last meeting of the Madras Legislative Council for providing medical aid in the agency tracts was withdrawn after the vigorous attack from the Government. One cannot pretend to know all the details regarding the whole area in the Ganjam and Vizagapatam agency or in Godavari. Even a small acquaintance with the large agency tracts in

Ganjam would show that local authorities have adequately provided medical aid in the Maliahs. Taking the average area in the plains for which local funds provided relief, it is not at all surprising it should be so in the agency. There no urgent demand can at once be seen when the list of halting stations and Police Stations in the agency tracts is taken up. At most of the principal centres through which traffic passes or at all accessible places provision of some sort is made. It is absurd to say that the provision can be made in the agency tracts as easily as it can be in the plains. The Agents take with them medical officers in their periodical tours and endeavour to distribute stock of medicines. The Khonds and Sowras or the more civilised inhabitants of the agency tracts do not care for treatment in the dispensaries. They have their drugs and juices which sometimes work miraculously. The second difficulty is that qualified men are not easily procurable to service in these tracts. I would not labour the point any more at present. It was wise that the resolution was withdrawn.

Rural sanitation requires to be urgently attended to as it is an admitted fact. It is treated under three main heads, prevention of diseases by medical aid, vaccination and water-supply and improvement of village sites, namely, scavenging, sweeping and miscellaneous works, including removal of prickly pear, destruction of rank vegetation, removal of weeds from tanks, covering stagnant pits and pools. There are two classes of relief-works, major

sanitary works in Municipalities and other works in the local board areas. We shall discuss the latter at first. Under the head of Grant III-d, sanitation, the budget of the District Board, Ganjam, for 1910-11 provided Rs. 23,311 under the head of sanitation. This includes a sum of Rs. 5,134 for Berhampore Taluk Board and Rs. 2,237 and 1,355 for Chicacole and Gumsoor Taluk Boards respectively. The Union Panchayats provide Rs. 14,587. The total revenue of the Board for 1910-11 with the opening balance was Rs. 4,94,068. Thus about 5 per cent. of the revenue is devoted to sanitation. For the Districts of Vizagapatam the total receipts including opening balance is shown to be Rs. 4,35,293 for 1910-11 and the total expenditure under sanitation is shown to be Rs. 27,236. It must be explained that a large portion of this expenditure is increased by the Union Panchayats. The Panchayats maintain the improvements of village sites, etc., the Taluk Boards only provide for water-supply and in very special cases pay for scavenging in non-Union villages through sanitary committees. Under the present system the duty of improving village sites falls entirely on Union Panchayats. The Sanitary Inspectors are a luxury except in times of epidemics. Improvement of water supply ought to stand foremost in the programme of local boards. The schemes for various Municipal towns have been long pending for disposal. The Government have not been able to provide funds in

some cases and in others adequate staff for working out the plans have not been provided—a detailed enquiry is very necessary. The Municipalities taxed themselves to the maximum in all respects. Fresh taxation on the face of it seems impossible—Municipal finances should be readjusted. In recent years, the Government have been making liberal provision under the head of sanitation for local Boards. The special grant is ear-marked for improvement of rural water-supply or for removal of congested areas in Unions and towns. The responsibility of carrying out the work and administering the funds falls largely on the Taluk Boards. The District Board has nothing whatever to do except that it disburses the funds according to the demand shown by the Taluk Boards. The next year's grant depends upon the ability and the efficiency with which the last year's budget grant was utilised. In 1910-11; Government provided Rs. 1,70,707 out of provincial funds in aid of sanitation. In Para 12 of G.O. No. 1253 L. dated 4th September 1912, the Government while reviewing the sanitary history of the year 1911, commended to the special consideration of all local boards the remarks of the Sanitary Commissioner regarding the importance of providing each town or village with at least one properly covered well and observed that as the existence of such protected sources of water-supply is of particular value in the Cholera season they would always be ready to look favourably upon applications for assistance towards works of this character from the Special

provincial grant-in-aid of sanitation. In the last G. O. 247 L, dated 12th February 1913, Government indicated the action which should be taken to initiate an organised attempt to improve and protect rural water-supply with a view to check outbreaks of cholera and proposing to make an allotment to District Boards of five lakhs from Provincial Funds during the year 1913-14 for the protection of some 500 wells by the provision of pumps and other improvements. In addition to this Special Grant, the Taluk Boards are called upon to prepare a programme for sanitary works for five years and to forward it to the sanitary Commissioner so that works in their order of urgency may be approved. The practical difficulties in the preparation of this programme and in the execution of works sanctioned are threefold.

For the preparation of the programme Taluk Boards completely depend upon the reports of Revenue Officers—so far as the Union Panchayat is concerned it is able to make out its own requirements and that of its neighbourhood. Beyond that no help can be obtained from these bodies. References made to landholders and managers of estates and appeals made to representatives of circles do not generally elicit any useful information. It devolves upon the executive to look for itself and find from village officials the needs of the locality and enter a village well or a tank in the programme. It is very discouraging that members of the Taluk Boards do not realise their particular responsibility. The people sometimes send in *arjis* to the

Collector who forwards them to the Board for disposal. What ought to be done is this: that at the time of last Jamabandi, a proclamation should be issued to all villages calling upon them to state the defects of water-supply—sometimes the irrigation sources may be confounded with drinking, water-supply; nevertheless, a register prepared at the time can be conveniently scrutinized and works in their order of urgency and importance can be taken into the programme. It is here again the necessity for popular education shows itself. With the formation of a village panchayat for a group of villages, the local Boards can at once refer the matter to them and ascertain the real needs of the locality. The report of the Royal Commission upon Decentralisation, Chap. XVIII, thus summarises the functions of the Village Panchayat. It is most desirable to constitute and develop Village Panchayats for the administration of certain local affairs within the villages. The functions of Panchayats must be largely determined by local circumstances and experience. They should be allowed to incur expenditure on the clearing of the village and minor village work. Panchayats should receive special grants for particular objects of local importance—gradual introduction of the system is sure to bring immense practical benefit to Local Boards. The object of the Government in providing Special grants for water-supply can be more effectively achieved.

The second difficulty, in addition to the little co-operation of the members, is that estimates for

sanitary works should be prepared in stereotyped form. All estimates above Rs. 500 must go before the Sanitary Commissioner and estimates of still higher value must be approved by the Sanitary Board. The said authorities on technical objections or on suggestions of deviation from the original plan or estimate return the same for amendment. Thus most valuable time is lost and the season passes without any relief to the locality. The Sanitary Engineer in his tours and the Sanitary Commissioner in his inspection of localities can only make suggestions in the municipal area. Regarding the Taluk Boards, there is absolutely no need for this delay—a separate department should be created as shown elsewhere. If works are executed on the responsibility of the Taluk Board, the Audit Department will make the whole expenditure invalid. In times of scarcity or in seasons of epidemics when water-supply is most needed the Taluk Board has to look at the situation without being able to afford any relief. Over and above the difficulties is the proper administration of the allotment, the apathy of the people themselves is most deplorable.

A third difficulty is that Local Boards should not always be made to depend upon Special Grants from Provincial Funds. This is contingent on surplus from provincial budget. The amount of the subsidy must necessarily be a fluctuating amount. Pressing demands on Provincial revenue from other sources are sure to reduce it, if not eliminate the grant that should go under this head. The Government should place the

rural boards on a sounder financial footing. The Decentralisation Commission (para 773 of the Report) recommend the means by which such a result can be achieved: (i) By letting the rural boards have the whole of land cess. (ii) By rateable distribution of the Special Grant of 35 per cent. on the land cess now made. (iii) By increasing this grant when circumstances permit by taking over charges, inspection of trunk roads, relief of famine and plague, local veterinary work. Famine and plague charges are now borne from provincial funds. The successful working of rural sanitation does not entirely depend upon funds. The enthusiasm displayed and the interest taken by the members of the Local Boards will enable the Board to discover the real necessity of a locality. There are Sanitary Committees attached to some Boards and these advisory Boards are capable of collecting information, but it is generally impracticable to get them together and make them go round the Taluk. There is a vast field for active and useful work. Local patriotism and sincere devotion to work must prevail. It may not be possible for every one to be a hero but it is given to every member of the Taluk Board and Union Panchayat to study the local conditions of the taluk and render help in the proper administration of the grant. If this cannot be done thoroughly and if the people's needs cannot be properly understood all our political agitation becomes meaningless. The masses are indifferent to the water they drink during epidemics, cattle and men are freely let into the tanks,

clothes are washed in the pond or at the well—unclean vessels and pots are let into the well or pond. No outlet is provided at the base of wells for dirty water to drain off, pollution is not cared for—people carrying corpses plunge themselves into the tank and wash their clothes in the tanks or at the wells thus contaminating the whole village. Last season in these two Districts cholera raged high, the mortality in certain localities was very great. It is not till after it was late that help could be given by the Local Board President. There was ample opportunity for the members to work and bring the state of things to the notice of the President and the Medical Officer. Small tracts in the Vernacular explaining the methods of keeping clean the village well and the village tank will serve useful purpose. People will not listen to the preachings of a Sanitary Inspector or Sub-Assistant Surgeon. They are accustomed to do these things, their habits must be changed. Is it possible for others to help them to do better? It is people's representatives that should do the work. It is the work among the people and for the people that becomes our primary duty. Any amount of special grant or subsidy or any scheme by the sanitary Board or expert advice will not be effective; people must know their own need and only then could expert advice be of any use. Education of the masses and formation of panchayats are indeed the remedies but these cannot be worked from the Legislative Councils but only from Local Boards and Union Panchayats.

SELECT PRESS OPINIONS.

LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT.

Mr. Patro has diligently studied this question in all its aspects and has offered criticisms and suggestions in regard to the system in force in this country, which merit consideration at the hands of the authorities. While calling on the Government to embark on a liberal and generous policy in respect of matters relating to local affairs, Mr. Patro has quite rightly insisted on the need for the cultivation, on the part of Indians, of tolerance, and civic spirit and for a fuller recognition by them of civic duties and responsibilities.—“*The Hindu*,” 27th August 1912.

Mr. Patro's articles on local self-government make available, for all, * * the knowledge he has gained for himself by his studies. He has placed a vivid picture of what they are, of what they ought to be, of what other people in other countries placed in a similar position have done, and of what they should do and press the Government to do. Such messages, we have no doubt, will not fall on barren or on thorny ground.—*The Indian Patriot*, 27th August, 1912.

ELEMENTARY EDUCATION.

We have received from Mr. A. P. Patro, B.A., B.L., Vakil, Berhampore, a series of four articles on this important subject in which its history is accurately traced, the fallacious views held regarding it exposed, and some very useful suggestions made towards the gradual introduction of the beneficent measure. Mr. Patro has evidently bestowed considerable pains in the collection of his materials, and his excellent survey of the whole question is bound to be very useful.—*The Hindu, Madras, 7th December, 1910.*

Mr. Patro has certainly given the problem of primary education in Madras a stronger basis than it has hitherto had. He has succeeded in concentrating upon it a greater deal of attention. He has shown that there are many ways of meeting the anxious desire of a people upon so important a subject. Only the spirit and the determination must be there.—*The Indian Patriot, 7th December, 1910.*

An Interesting Pamphlet under the above heading, by Mr. A. P. Patro, B.A., B.L., has been issued by Messrs G. A. Natesan & Co., Madras. It states with much clearness the case, which is fairly familiar by now, for the rapid extension of Elementary Education by making it free and compulsory.—*The Madras Mail, 25th April, 1911.*

5
8
11
4
8

MORE DATA ON THE
THERAPEUTIC VALUE
of
CHEMICAL FOODS

—————
COPYRIGHT, 1919
BY FELLOWS MED. MANFG. CO., INC.
—————



To the members of the Medical Profession with the
Compliments of the Manufacturers of **FELLOWS**
COMPOUND SYRUP of HYPOPHOSPHITES

PREFACE

IN consequence of the very cordial reception accorded by the Medical Profession to their previous pamphlet, "The Therapeutic Value of Chemical Foods," and of the wide-spread interest which the subject has awakened, causing it to run into a second edition, the Manufacturers of Fellows' Compound Syrup of the Hypophosphites beg to submit, in the present pamphlet, additional data on the above subject largely drawn from the leading medical authorities of the day.

MORE DATA ON THE THERAPEUTIC VALUE OF CHEMICAL FOODS

THE researches of the investigators of to-day tend to prove that nearly all the constitutional diseases of mankind are preceded or followed by some peculiar chemical reactions in the human laboratory, and the hope has been often expressed that the day may come when the chemical reactions of the blood will solve many perplexing problems such as cancer, epilepsy, pellagra and other X's in the medical equation.

The brilliant work of McCollum¹ and his school have completely revised most of our ideas regarding nutrition in its relation to health and disease, and this investigator has shown that a complete protein yielding all the amino-acids that are required in nutrition must contain, in the form of suitable salts, nine of the inorganic elements, namely, calcium, manganese, sodium, potassium, iron, chlorine, iodine, phosphorus, and sulphur in addition to two chemically unidentified substances designated by McCollum as fat-soluble A and water-soluble B.

Continued experiments have proved that the administration or the withholding of one or more of these elements produces pathological changes in control animals; and since constitutional diseases are always associated with more or less demineralization of the tissues, it is reasonable to assume that the administration of mineral salts in connection with the diet may prevent, arrest, or cure many obscure pathological conditions and thus explain the therapeutic value of these salts, which are really "chemical foods," in conquering morbid conditions following infection or shock.

It has long been written that "man shall not live by bread alone," and the same holds true of flesh—in its various forms. But it is only recently that the importance of the

mineral salts, taken with other food, has come to be appreciated.

According to Hutchinson², the human body contains about seven pounds of mineral matter, and this author further declares: "It is obvious from this that the mineral ingredients of the diet are important building material for the body, and are therefore to be regarded as foods in the strictly scientific sense of the term."

So necessary are certain mineral salts for maintaining intact the fabric of the body, that death will occur within about a month when the supply of these is entirely cut off, even though all the other constituents of a normal diet are supplied.

Recent estimates of the quantity of the principal mineral ingredients required per day are as follows:

	Grammes		Grammes
Sodium oxide	4 to 6	Magnesium oxide.	0.8 to 0.5
Potassium oxide	2 to 8	Iron	0.006 to 0.012
Calcium oxide	1 to 1.5	Phosphoric acid..	8 to 4

The uses of the mineral salts in metabolism are thus summarized by W. Gilman Thompson³:

They regulate the specific gravity and the chemical reaction of the blood and other fluids of the body.

They preserve the tissues from disorganization and from putrefaction.

They control the rate of absorption by osmosis.

They enter into the permanent composition of certain structures—especially the bones and the teeth.

They enable the blood to hold certain materials in solution.

They serve purposes of special supply, as of sodium chloride in the formation of hydrochloric acid, and that of the lime salts in favoring coagulation of the blood.

It is evident, therefore, that an adequate supply of certain mineral salts is necessary to insure normal metabolism, and that mineral salts play an important rôle in the maintenance of the health and the vigor of the body, by promoting the efficient performance of its various functions. It is, moreover, logical to assume that an inadequate supply of such mineral salts must, under certain conditions, not only interfere with normal metabolism, but conduce to

pathological derangement. That is to say, a deficiency of certain mineral salts will contribute to, if it does not directly cause, disease.

Virchow asserted that a cell whether of an organ like the brain, of a tissue like a muscle, or of the blood, is a physiological entity, acting in many ways as an individual instead of as a community. Virchow held that each body cell may be considered, to use a homely example, as an individual workman of the millions of other workmen in the body, subject each to his own limitations, liable to his own vicissitudes, thriving or suffering according to his own whim or law. When this is considered, many an obscure point in pathology and in therapeutics will be explained. It seems probable, therefore, in the light of modern knowledge, that each body cell cannot be compelled to absorb its quota of any nutrient material or therapeutic remedy brought to it, but can exercise more or less choice, according to its own individual requirement. A cell of an organ or of a tissue may be craving one special material needed by it for the proper performance of its particular function. Its neighbor, however, may be famished for the lack of something entirely different. One may need protein, another fat, still another glycogen, and a fourth some one of the so-called "chemical foods" as the mineral salts, normally a constituent of the diet, have been termed.

Sutherland⁴, of London, in discussing the dietetic treatment of tuberculosis, observes that suitable food aids digestion, improves the nutrition of the body, and therefore offers increased resistance to the tubercle bacillus. He holds, however, that forced feeding is unwarranted, and had no place in the original English and Scottish conception of physiological treatment as practised by the earliest pioneers. "To force a patient to swallow a certain bulk of food every day and to sit at a table until the food is consumed, regardless of the resultant mental and physical nausea, is," according to this observer, "neither refined nor scientific treatment. Moreover, an increase in weight in the form of fat is not beneficial, but often harmful; whereas the welcome milestones are steady, gradual gains in weight, which mark an increase of muscle, tissues, and, consequently, a rise in general resistance."

Finally, it should not be forgotten that according to Professor Albert Robin of the Faculty of Paris, in all infectious diseases, in anæmia, and in chronic asthenia there is a demineralization of the organism.

It is thus seen that nutrition is not dependent solely upon protein, carbohydrate, or fat; that the mineral salts play an important part in tissue nourishment; that the tissues are often deprived of their necessary supply of calcium, potassium, sodium, iron, and other mineral constituents; and that this is brought about through faulty assimilation, or through the employment of a diet which does not yield an adequate supply of mineral salts.

Sherman⁵, of Columbia University, states that "the inadequate Calcium content of meat has long been known." And from a study of 250 average American dietaries declares: "If we compare the amounts of nutrients furnished by these 250 dietaries with the scientific estimates of the nutritive requirements of the people fed, we find that the average food furnished a very liberal surplus of protein above the actual requirement, while the margin of safety of the average calcium intake was by no means so liberal. When the data of individual dietaries are examined, few, if any, cases of protein deficiency are found, while about one-tenth of the dietaries are found to be deficient in calcium in the sense that they furnish less calcium per man per day than has been found necessary for the maintenance of normal nutritive equilibrium." This writer further calls attention to the fact that a deficiency of calcium in the food may be counteracted by the addition to the dietary of simple mineral forms of calcium.

That the physiological value of calcium is very great, is shown by the fact that it is not only abundant in the body, but it is also one of the most important constituents of the food. It is estimated that a child requires about gramme 0.33 of calcium daily, whilst the amount needed by an adult is placed at about gramme 0.75. From 60% to 90% of the calcium is eliminated through the intestinal mucosa, and from 40% to 10% through the kidneys. There are two periods in life during which the organism requires a max-

imum amount of calcium. . These are the periods of growth and of reproduction. The foetus has been called a "calcium parasite," because it requires a large amount of this element, and, in order to obtain it, draws upon the maternal tissues in a way that often seriously impoverishes the mother and leads to grave morbid conditions.

There is reason to believe that a deficiency of calcium in the blood results in a hyperæsthesia of both the nerves and the muscles. Thus, the tetany of pregnancy and lactation has been ascribed by MacCallum⁶ to an impoverishment of calcium in the maternal tissues, through its absorption by the foetus.

Hence the importance during gestation of increasing the ratio of calcium in the food (Véron and Marquis⁷).

In small doses, calcium salts produce an increase of energy of the myocardia and an acceleration of its contractions (Pouchet⁸).

It has been known for more than 20 years that the presence of calcium is necessary to the formation of fibrin ferment, which occasions coagulation of the blood and of the exudates. It is also necessary to the action of rennin. Hamburger⁹ has shown that small doses of calcium stimulate the phagocytic activity of the leucocytes. Calcium appears to play an important part in the metabolism of fats. Normally, calcium combines in the liver with the neutral fats to form soluble lipoids, which are readily taken up by the blood. Locke¹⁰ has shown that calcium is also necessary to the transmission of the excitatory impulse from nerve to muscle; while Overton¹¹ demonstrated calcium to be equally essential for the transmission of stimulus through the synapse of a nerve fibre with a nerve cell.

The prodromal stage of tuberculosis is accompanied by increased solubility of the calcium salts in the blood, and a consequent increase of lime excretion in the urine. This results in a scarcity of calcium salts in the blood and a lessened resistance to the growth of the tubercle bacillus, which, by the way, is quite sensitive to calcium compounds. Long ago Rabuteau showed that the healing of tuberculous foci commonly occurs through a process of calcification.

Another of the necessary chemical foods is Sodium. The amount of sodium chloride in the adult human body averages

200 grammes. Sodium facilitates the absorption of protein foods and increases tissue metabolism. It is, says Tibbles¹², "a most important food." Sodium carbonate is essential to the transportation by the blood of carbon dioxide from the tissues to the lungs.

Potassium is also a food of importance, being necessary for the development of cells, especially those of the blood and the muscle. Young animals deprived of potassium show retarded muscular development. Scurvy in adult animals has been attributed to the absence of potassium salts, and this idea receives support from the beneficial effects of fresh vegetables and fruit, which are rich in potassium, upon the course of that disease. Potassium salts occur chiefly in vegetable foods; sodium salts in animal foods. As the potassium salts present in vegetables are soluble in water, a considerable proportion is often lost in the process of cooking, thus depriving the food of an element which is demanded by the body.

Iron, which is an important mineral constituent of the body is, under normal conditions, supplied by the food; but compounds of iron have found extensive use in therapy. During the latter part of the last century there was considerable discussion as to the absorption of iron by the system, for up to that time it had been assumed that it passed into the tissues with comparative ease, and was there transformed to hæmoglobin. Its effect was explained in this way in anæmia, and particularly in chlorosis, in which disease there is a lack of hæmoglobin rather than of blood cells. The benefit accruing from the use of iron salts in this disease, says Cushny¹³, has been attested by so many generations of physicians that only the most sceptical can have any doubt on the subject. Kletzinsky, however, denied the beneficial action of iron in chlorosis, and Bunge later on supported this theory, which has now been abandoned by all its former adherents, including its author, who has been compelled to admit not only that iron salts are absorbed, but also that their administration leads to an increased formation of hæmoglobin.

Several experiments have proved that the addition of inorganic iron to food deficient in this element, such as milk, etc., prevented the anæmia which developed in animals fed on the same food without added iron.

The fact that iron appears in the stools does not prove that it has passed through the bowel unabsorbed, for iron is eliminated through the intestinal epithelium, so that some of the iron of the stools may have been absorbed and afterwards re-excreted. About 0.5 to 1.5 mgs. of iron is found in the urine within 24 hours, and the administration per os of preparations of iron, whether organic or inorganic, does not affect this amount. The fact that an iron preparation given by the mouth does not increase the iron in the urine is therefore no evidence that it has not been absorbed.

In case of a deficiency of iron, it is doubtful if enough of this element can be supplied to the system through the use of foodstuffs rich in iron. In fact, many chlorotic patients denote little or no improvement when treated with foods containing iron, even when there is no doubt that the iron furnished daily by their food is sufficient for the requirements of the system; and chlorosis even appears in individuals who have never suffered from any deficiency of food-iron. Many of these cases recover rapidly, however, under the administration of inorganic iron, and Noorden explains this by assuming that inorganic iron when absorbed acts as a stimulant to the blood-forming organs, while food-iron has no such property. Many conditions due to chlorosis and which are often more prominent than the disease itself are also relieved or entirely removed by iron. Thus gastric catarrh, amenorrhœa, or œdema may disappear from its administration. Clinical experience has shown that iron should be given in small doses, and in a form that is mild and not irritating. Its administration during convalescence from acute diseases, such as typhoid fever or nephritis, or in the anæmia induced by profuse hemorrhage, often seems to accelerate the recuperation of the blood.

The therapeutic value of Manganese, when administered in combination with iron, has also been questioned; but as manganese is a valuable oxidising agent, and as oxidation plays a most important part in metabolism, the use of manganese, in small doses and in conjunction with iron, is not only rational but often indicated.

Another important chemical food, closely associated in the body with calcium, potassium, sodium, manganese, and

iron, is Phosphorus. The importance of phosphorus as a building material of the body cannot be overrated.¹⁴ Wherever growth is most active, the most phosphorus is found. The organs of highest vitality contain the most phosphorus.

According to Sajous¹⁵: "The role of phosphorus in the organism is of cardinal importance, in view, mainly, of its identity as a component:

- (1) of the nuclei of all cells, including the leucocytes;
- (2) of the nucleo-protein granules which these cells secrete into the tissue cells, to take part in their vital interchange, and into the blood to sustain its normal temperature;
- (3) of the thyro-parathyroid ferment;
- (4) of the myelin of nerves;
- (5) of the cell bodies of all neurons and their dendrites, as chromatin, sustaining therein their vitality and functional activity;*
- (6) of bones, chiefly in the form of calcium phosphate."

In the food, phosphorus is present mostly in an organic form, though also present in inorganic form as the phosphates of the alkalis or alkaline earths. Experiments show that the daily requirement of phosphorus by the body varies between 0.9 and 1.5 grammes.

As in the case of iron, considerable difference of opinion has been expressed regarding the possibility of the absorption and the assimilation of phosphorus, except when in organic combination. From a practical point of view, clinical evidence may well be given preference over mere theory and the results of laboratory experimentation. When the administration of phosphorus in the form of the hypophosphites is followed by evidences of improved nutrition, such as increase in weight, elevation of nerve force and of muscular tone, augmentation of hæmoglobin, and general improvement, it is reasonable to assume that the body is utilizing this chemical food in a satisfactory manner.

In recent accidental psychasthenias, phosphoric medication is followed rapidly by a return of the mental process to a normal state.

* About 1870, Byasson¹⁶, following an experiment practised on himself, noted the increase of urinary phosphoric acid after any exclusively intellectual work. Professor Armand Gautier teaches that the loss of phosphorus is very much more important as the intellectual life is itself more active and that the value of a food is determined by the quantity of phosphorus contained in the molecules of its nitrogenous matter.

411

In old habitual psychasthenias long continued phosphoric medication brings about a progressive amelioration.

In psychasthenias in the demented, phosphoric medication provokes a rapid aggravation of the pathological condition (Alfred Martinet¹⁷).

Just as drugs are compounded, in order to secure increased therapeutic effect, so synergistic action may be obtained through a proper combination of the chemical foods, calcium, potassium, sodium, manganese, iron, and phosphorus. Is it possible, or advisable, to go further and to attempt to increase the physiological effect of chemical foods, by adding to the combination drugs capable of stimulating dynamic action?

Among the drugs to which tonic and stimulating properties have been ascribed, Strychnine is unquestionably the most important. "Small quantities of strychnine," says Cushny¹⁸, of the University of London, "are of benefit in many ill-defined conditions of weakness, cachexia, and 'want of tone' generally. The results are probably partly due to its stomaclic effects in increasing appetite and digestion, but the action of the central nervous system cannot be overlooked. The slight increase in the irritability of the cord probably leads to an improvement in almost all of the nutritive functions through increasing the contraction of the vessels and producing greater activity of the muscles. In this way, strychnine perhaps deserves the name of 'tonic' more than most of the drugs to which it is applied."

Bastedo¹⁹ defines tone as "a condition of readiness to respond to stimulus," and states that both voluntary and involuntary muscles are, normally, in a constant state of tone, or, in a condition of slight contraction and ready to respond the moment the stimulus comes. Strychnine, he asserts, opens up the nerve channels so that impulses may reach the motor cells with greater facility.

Sajous²⁰ states that small therapeutic doses of strychnine improve vascular tone and increase the oxygenizing property of the blood, thereby stimulating metabolism and nutrition in all the organs.

Since, with impairment of tone, the defensive power of the body is weakened, an important factor in the prevention, as well as in the treatment, of disease, is the strengthening of the defenses through an elevation of tone; but it is useless to attempt to restore tone unless contemporaneous and efficient measures are taken to overcome existing pathological conditions and their underlying cause. Thus, strychnine, administered alone for mere tonic effect, may fail of satisfactory results; whilst administered in continued small doses, together with certain mineral salts, it exerts a dynamic action, and assists the nutrient action of these "chemical foods."

Quinine also exerts considerable dynamic effect, when given in small doses over a considerable period; and it has been clinically demonstrated that quinine, thus administered, improves digestion, stimulates the appetite, and, through circulating in the blood plasma, exerts an anti-parasitic action and increases resistance to disease.

It will therefore be readily seen that the administration of the chemical foods, calcium, potassium, sodium, manganese, iron, and phosphorus, together with strychnine and quinine, is strongly indicated in those conditions in which there is a deficiency in the supply or in the assimilation of mineral salts, and a lack of general tone. Unlike protein, which is a tissue-forming food, and the fats, which yield energy and fuel, mineral salts are "chemical foods" necessary for the maintenance of physiological integrity and activity.

As an impairment of tissue tone and a weakening of the defensive power of the body are regular accompaniments of disease, an important factor in treatment is to overcome these conditions, and to assist the body to resist and to repair the results of pathological processes.

It is a lessened resistance and a subnormal tone that makes possible the growth and multiplication of the tubercle bacillus within the body. Hence, in order successfully to combat tuberculosis, it is necessary to insure not only an ample supply of both proteins and fats, but also to administer those mineral salts that augment the cells' power of assim-

ilation and to stimulate dynamic activity. And no less an authority than Sir William Osler²¹, one of the master clinicians of to-day, recommends the Hypophosphites as a useful tonic in the treatment of tuberculosis.

In the treatment of Anæmia, Chlorosis, and of all those conditions with manifest impoverishment in the hæmoglobin content of the blood, the value of the chemical foods, and especially of iron, manganese, and phosphorus, has long been understood.

The utility of the chemical foods in the management of Lues is evident. Syphilis strikes directly at the blood and lowers tissue vitality and cell activity; moreover, the very drugs administered for its treatment have, in most cases, a katabolic action, which may be counteracted by the use of the chemical foods and a well chosen diet. It is the patient's own power of resistance which finally prevails over the invading parasite, and the most successful treatment is that which aids in arousing and supporting such resistance.²²

Skin Diseases, in the majority of cases, are outward and visible manifestations of deranged or deficient metabolism. To treat skin diseases locally and to neglect general reconstructive and tonic treatment is, in most instances, to fail of successful results. The same is true of Chronic Rheumatism, of Gout, and of all those border line conditions, in which the pathological lesion is accompanied by an inadequate supply of chemical foods, or by faulty elimination of the products of physiological combustion.

During pregnancy and the period of lactation, there is a decided demand for chemical foods, and especially for calcium and for phosphorus. Pneumonia, Typhoid Fever, the Exanthemata, and other acute diseases, greatly modify metabolic activity, while continued faulty metabolism retards convalescence and the establishment of normal tone. It is in such cases that the administration of the mineral salts which have justly been classified as "chemical foods," together with the "dynamic" stimulants, quinine and strychnine, is followed by a rapid response in the restoration of strength and vigor.

The chemical foods are invaluable in the treatment of Rickets, of Marasmus, of the Tuberculous Diathesis; and in Chorea and other conditions in which the rapidly developing nervous system is overtaxed. The same is true of the debility and depression that occurs at the other extreme of life, for the chemical foods are equally necessary in advanced age.

Finally, the chemical foods, and especially phosphorus, are of great service in the treatment of Nervous and Mental Diseases, in which the nutrition of the entire body, and particularly of the nervous tissue, must be carefully maintained.

A most practical, efficient, and palatable combination of "chemical foods," together with the "dynamic agents" quinine and strychnine, has been at the disposal of the medical profession for over half a century in the form of SYRUPUS HYPOPHOSPHITUM COMPOSITUS, FELLOWS.

The Hypophosphites seem to possess, besides the stimulating action common to all the derivatives of phosphorus, a special and a very useful action. They diminish the organic oxidations always increased in patients suffering from phthisis, and thus suppress one of the principal causes of denutrition. Under the influence of their use, one observes almost always a rapid increase of the appetite, a marked elevation of tone, and a striking improvement in the anæmic condition associated with this disease (A. F. Plicque²⁸).

Professor Pouchet²⁴ wrote "The Hypophosphites of sodium and calcium are energetic oxidizing agents and stimulate the intimate phenomena of nutrition."

Oliver Wendell Holmes²⁵, himself a wise physician, wrote: "The art which is long, does not perish with the fleeting life of its wisest practitioner." For over half a century Fellows' Syrup has been steadily growing in popularity and use among wise practitioners of "the art which is long."

"The goal of all treatment is Results." A man or a medicine is judged by Performance, not by Promise. The

longer a physician practises, the more eclectic he becomes. The practical becomes more vital to him than the theoretical. So that, under modern conditions, certain elements of the body, formerly regarded as unimportant, have assumed a greater interest and an increased significance.

FELLOWS' SYRUP OF THE HYPOPHOSPHITES contains the "chemical foods" calcium, sodium, potassium, iron, manganese, and phosphorus, together with quinine and strychnine (the equivalent of grain $1/64$ of alkaloidal strychnia to the fluid drachm), agreeably blended in the form of a bland and stable syrup. It thus supplies the nutritive action of the chemical foods, plus the dynamic properties of quinine and strychnine. It is easily assimilable, pleasant to take, prompt in action, and efficient in effect. The materials employed are of the highest purity, and in its manufacture the utmost care is taken to secure and to maintain uniformity, stability and therapeutic activity.

Clinical evidence, as to the value of Fellows' Syrup in the relief of debility and disease, has been accumulating from all parts of the globe for over half a century. Any physician who may not be familiar with the preparation, and who may desire to test it clinically, is invited to write for literature, clinical reports, and samples.

The Fellows Medical Manufacturing Co., Inc., avail themselves once more of the opportunity of thanking the Profession for their very liberal recognition of the value of Fellows' Syrup of the Hypophosphites; and to those who, by letter or otherwise, have expressed their disapproval of the many fraudulent imitations, they also tender their grateful thanks.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

(Much of the information contained in the preceding pages has been gathered from the under-mentioned works, to the authors and publishers of which the compilers express their grateful acknowledgments.)

- ¹ McCOLLUM, "The Vitamin Hypothesis," *Journal of the American Medical Association*, September 21, 1918.
- ² HUTCHINSON, "Food and Dietetics," 4th Edition, p. 288.
- ³ THOMPSON, "Practical Dietetics," p. 38.
- ⁴ SUTHERLAND, "Diet in the Treatment of Tuberculosis," *American Medicine*, June, 1918, p. 405.
- ⁵ SHERMAN, "Place of Milk and Vegetables in the Diet," *American Medicine*, June, 1918, pp. 868-864.
- ⁶ MACCALLUM, quoted by Tasker Howard, in *The New York Medical Journal*, June 15, 1912, p. 1265.
- ⁷ VERON and MARQUIS, "47ème Congrès des Sociétés Savantes, 1909."
- ⁸ POUCHET, "Précis de Pharmacologie et de Matière Médicale, 1907."
- ⁹ HAMBURGER, quoted in Editorial, *Journal of the American Medical Association*, October 15, 1910.
- ¹⁰ LOCKE, quoted in Bayliss, "Principles of General Physiology," p. 215.
- ¹¹ OVERTON, *Idem*.
- ¹² TIBBLES, "Food in Health and Disease," p. 67.
- ¹³ CUSHNY, "Pharmacology and Therapeutics," 1910, p. 662.
- ¹⁴ HUTCHINSON, "Food and Dietetics," p. 295.
- ¹⁵ SAJOUS, "Internal Secretions and Principles of Medicine," 7th Edition, p. 1250.
- ¹⁶ BYASSON, quoted by Alfred Martinet, in *Presse Médicale*, Paris, November 21, 1909.
- ¹⁷ ALFRED MARTINET, *Presse Médicale*, Paris, November 21, 1909.
- ¹⁸ CUSHNY, "Pharmacology and Therapeutics," 1910, p. 207.
- ¹⁹ BASTEDO, "Materia Medica and Pharmacy," p. 259.
- ²⁰ SAJOUS, "Internal Secretions and Principles of Medicine," 7th Edition, Vol. II, p. 1226.
- ²¹ OSLER, "Practice of Medicine," 1911, p. 857.
- ²² CUNNINGHAM, *American Medicine*, June, 1918, p. 882.
- ²³ A. F. PLIQUE, *Presse Médicale*, Paris, December 10, 1902.
- ²⁴ POUCHET, "Précis de Pharmacologie et de Matière Médicale, 1907."
- ²⁵ HOLMES, Introduction to "Visions."

Extracts from a few recent opinions regarding FELLOWS SYRUP are given below, in order to show the esteem in which this preparation continues to be held by Physicians of the French School:

HOPITAL MILITAIRE D'INSTRUCTION DU VAL-DE-GRACE

Le Médecin-Chef.

(Translated)

Paris, September 19, 1916.

Dear Sirs:—I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of two boxes of Fellows' Syrup. The Doctors of the Val-De-Grâce will be able to prescribe your precious preparation to the wounded and sick of this hospital.

In the name of the wounded soldiers under treatment in my hospital, and in my own, I send you my most sincere thanks.

Principal Medical Officer of the First Class, Chief Doctor of the Military Hospital of Instruction of the Val-de-Grâce.

FROM DOCTOR SCHMELTZ, OF THE FACULTY OF PARIS,

Chief Doctor, Hôpital de la Croix.

(Translated)

Nice, February 15, 1917.

Dear Sirs:—I have the pleasure to inform you that Fellows' Syrup of the Hypophosphites has given the happiest results in cases of bronchitis and neurasthenia. Unfortunately, my supply of the remedy has been quickly exhausted. I shall be very grateful if you will kindly send me a few samples of your excellent product.

FROM MÉDECIN-A. MAJOR DE PREMIÈRE CLASSE LIAUTARD

Fort de la Bonnelle, Langres, Haute Marne, April 29, 1917.

(Translated)

Dear Sirs:—I hasten to answer your letter of March 21st, and to thank you for the kind shipment you have already sent me. I have noticed with much pleasure the strikingly successful effects of Fellows' Syrup on my wounded comrades.

FROM DOCTOR FARCY

Médecin A. Major, Hôpital Militaire de Briançon.

(Translated)

Hautes Alpes, November 23, 1917.

Dear Sirs:—I wish to transmit to you my sincere thanks for your shipment of 32 bottles of Fellows' Syrup, from which I have obtained the best results in the consolidation of splintered fractures caused by projectiles; in a case of Pott's Disease; and as a general tonic in many conditions arising from nervous debility or tuberculosis.



FROM DOCTOR F. BRETON

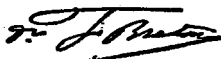
Chief Medical Officer of the First Class, French Navy, Retired.

(Translated)

Nice, September 7, 1917.

Dear Sirs:—I have nothing but praises for Fellows' Syrup; it has given me the best results in greatly anæmic convalescents recovering from severe wounds, and in men whose nervous system was very much depressed. It has also given me equally good results in the case of an Arsenal worker who was suffering from tuberculosis in the second degree.

This syrup increases the strength, it exerts a sedative action on the nervous system, and constitutes a good therapeutic agent which is well tolerated.



PROFESSOR FORGUE

Clinical Professor of Surgery, University of Montpellier, Corresponding Member of the French Academy of Medicine.

(Translated)

Sends his best thanks for the kind shipment of Fellows' Syrup sent him, which will be of the greatest benefit to his sick patients.



FROM DOCTOR VADON

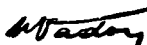
Médecin A. Major de Première Classe, Médecin-Chef de l'Hôpital Complémentaire No. 59.

(Translated)

Frioul-Marseille, Octobre 6, 1917.

Dear Sirs:—I thank you with all my heart in the name of our sick for your promptitude in sending us this precious shipment.

Before being mobilized, I had already seen and appreciated the good results of Fellows' Syrup with my patients, and I am sure that the convalescence of our sick in this hospital will be considerably shortened by your excellent preparation.



FROM DOCTOR BOUDET

Médecin A. Major, Hôpital 88 bis.

La-Malou-les-bains, Hérault, September 16, 1917.

(Translated)

Dear Sirs:—I have used your generous shipment in the service entrusted to me, and I have noticed the happiest results from your preparation. All the bottles have been given to patients suffering from diseases of the nervous system, depressed by two years' fighting and among whom there were many tabetics.

In all of them I have noticed a return of appetite and an increase of strength.



FROM DOCTOR VIGOUROUX

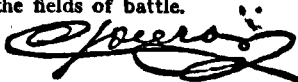
Docteur des Services Administratifs. Médecin A. Major de Première Classe, Médecin Expert au Centre spécial de Réforme de la Place d'Albi.

(Translated)

Montpellier, January 18, 1917.

Dear Sirs:—I thank you most sincerely for your kind shipment of Fellows' Syrup.

Knowing already through personal experience this preparation of the Hypophosphites, I have every reason to be assured in advance that it will help me to relieve numerous physical and physiological miseries acquired on the fields of battle.



FROM DOCTOR MARQUEZY

Médecin A. Major, Hôpital 69, Menton, Alpes Maritimes.

(Translated)

Dear Sirs:—I shall be very grateful to you if you will be kind enough to send me a few samples of your excellent Syrup of the Hypophosphites.



FROM DOCTOR L. MAURIZOT

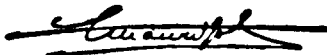
Médecin A. Major, Hôpital Complémentaire No. 9.

(Translated)

Lyon, October 10, 1916.

Dear Sirs:—Will you please favor me with two bottles of Fellows' Syrup.

Severely intoxicated by asphyxiating gases on the Verdun front, I am now convalescing, but I am in a bad condition in general and am suffering from marked nervous depression.



In order to insure satisfactory results, the genuine

FELLOWS' SYRUP

should be prescribed. It differs from all other preparations of the Hypophosphites, and among its distinguishing characteristics are:

The quality of retaining Strychnine in solution for an indefinite period;

Potency against debility and disease;

Over fifty years of successful application by leading specialists in all parts of the world.

DOSES:

ADULTS. TONIC.—One teaspoonful at each meal, in a wineglassful of cold water.

STIMULANT AND TONIC.—Two teaspoonfuls at meal times, in two wineglassfuls of cold water.

AS A RESTORATIVE for anæmic persons, or for those suffering from muscular or nervous debility (Neurasthenia). One teaspoonful in water at each meal.

FOR CHILDREN the dose should be regulated according to age, viz: from 9 to 12, one-half; from 5 to 9, one-third; from 1 to 5, one-quarter of a teaspoonful.

To secure the best results always dilute the Syrup with a wineglassful of cold water to each teaspoonful of Syrup.

Fellows' Laxative Tablets

(of Cascara Compound)

Small, sugar-coated, yellow tablets of exceptional efficiency in the relief of Constipation, Indigestion, and of the many ills resulting from Hepatic Insufficiency.

Especially recommended when a laxative is required in conjunction with

FELLOWS' SYRUP

PROGRESS REPORT

D
p
The Scheme
FOR AN
9

Ideal Suburban Town of Lahore.

BY

DIWAN KHEM CHAND

Barrister-at-Law,

AND

Hony. Secretary, Central Co-operative Bank, Limited,
Muzaffargarh, formerly Hony. Secretary, Muzaffar-
garh Municipality, V. D. J. Hindu Technical
Institute, Lahore, Punjab Co-operative
Union Limited, Lahore,
&c., &c., &c.

Progress report of the Scheme for An Ideal Suburban Town of Lahore.

INTRODUCTION.—It was with considerable diffidence that, some months back, I published my Scheme (Appendix A) for the establishment of a self-contained Co-operative Garden Town in the suburbs of Lahore. I was afraid lest the Scheme be considered very much in advance of the times, and get ignored or laughed out by the unimaginative people who only believe a thing after they actually see it in existence. But I am much gratified to find that my fears have been falsified and that my Scheme has been eagerly welcomed by educated gentlemen, of moderate means, who desire to live better.

PUBLIC SUPPORT.—I thought there would be a fair chance of the success of the Scheme if, to begin with, I had an assurance that at least 200 houses would be taken up. That number has now been reached and the ladies and gentlemen who have agreed to buy houses are all educated and in every way desirable persons. A list giving their names is attached as Appendix B. They belong to various classes and follow different voca-

tions of life. The fact that no less than 26 Engineers have approved of the Scheme is indeed a great encouragement to me. They have not only agreed to purchase houses but have promised to give me help and assistance whenever required. All this makes me very sanguine of the success of my Scheme.

GOVERNMENT SUPPORT.—When I became certain of Public support, I showed the Scheme to Mr. Calvert, B. A., I. C. S., Registrar of Co-operative Societies and Joint Stock Companies. He showed keen interest in it and gave me various suggestions, and kindly lent me his books on the subject. He sent up the Scheme to Government, and I am told that His Honour Sir Edward Maclagan, K. C. I. E., C. S. I., our present Lieutenant-Governor, is prepared to consider it sympathetically. This fact is highly encouraging and it makes the chances of success doubly certain.

SITE.—The next important question was the selection of a good site for the Town. For this purpose I convened a meeting in Lahore, under the able chairmanship of our most eminent Engineer Rai Bahadur Ganga Ram, C. I. E., M. V. O. Luckily, at that time, Lahore was over-run by Engineers who had flocked from all over the province to attend the Punjab Engineers' Conference. A good many of them, mostly Executive Engineers, were present at the meeting

and we considered the various sites round about Lahore, and ultimately decided that we should ask Government for 1,000 acres of land from Rakh Kot Lakhpat.

This Rakh is situated within six miles of the Lahore Districts Courts and it has a frontage of 2 miles on the main road to Ferozepur. The Railway line is also very close to this Rakh. The water is good and the soil appears to be fertile. The site is an ideal one and we should be grateful to Government if it gives us a portion of this Rakh for our Ideal Town.

PLANS AND ESTIMATES.—Before forming the Company, I had promised to give Plans and Estimates to the 1st members. My Engineer friends have assured me that the rough estimates for houses already given by me were approximately correct. But as the prices of materials are rising every day, and unless the question of site is first definitely settled, it is not possible to give accurate plans and estimates. This will be done as soon as it is possible. But it is certain that if all the houses are built together by the Company, the materials will be obtained wholesale and most of the various Commissions and middle men charges will be saved, and the houses are bound to be built cheaper than would be the case if individuals began building them themselves.

I am also getting particulars for building the houses with concrete and other modern substitutes for the or-

ordinary bricks, which would be more durable and neater in appearance, and would not require much annual repairs.

PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—Roughly calculating, roads and public buildings will cost from 20 to 25 lakhs of rupees. This amount will be obtained from the sale of house sites and from the savings on the construction of houses.

MAINTENANCE CHARGES.—The ordinary way of meeting maintenance charges in the Municipal Towns is by getting income by way of octroi or House Tax, which methods are expensive, annoying and cumbersome. I would introduce a new method, which would do away with all collection charges, evasion of tax, bribery and corruption of the staff, and annoyance to the general public. According to my proposals, there would not be any shops in this town owned by individuals. All the necessaries and luxuries of life will be provided either by co-operative or Joint Stock Companies, which are required to keep accurate and true accounts. These Companies could be made to pay some percentage on their quarterly sales. Such a tax would be easy to calculate and easy to realise, and the general public would not even know as to how and where the money comes from which maintains their conservancy and other staff. There will be at least 1,000 families in

this town and if we take the average monthly expenses of a family to be Rs.100/- per mensem, then, the total sales would amount to something like one lakh of rupees per month. If the tax be kept at 4 %, it will easily bring in Rs. 4,000/- a month, which sum is ample for the necessary staff required for a town of this size.

WATCH AND WARD.—According to Police rules, for a town whose population is about 5,000 persons, about a dozen Chaukidars would be required to keep watch at night. But this town, being a Garden town, would be more extensive, and so the number of Chaukidars required would be more. To me this method of pedestrian Chaukidars appears very unsatisfactory. To see that these Chaukidars do their duty, and not sleep, extra establishment is to be kept to keep watch over them, and I have never heard of any of these ordinary Chaukidars ever catch a thief or a housebreaker red-handed or even when he is running away. To improve the present watch and ward system, I would require the Chaukidars to patrol the streets on Bicycles with meters attached to them which would indicate the number of miles that each one of them would have done during the night. They would be given powerful electric torches whose light they could flash in the compounds of the houses and thus at once spot out a housebreaker, and in case he were to run to easily catch him up. By this

method, the number of Chaukidars would be less and the watch and ward more effective. If possible, instead of Bicycles I would give them electric scooters which would be faster and silent in running and easier for the Chaukidars to ride.

The Telephone in the houses would bring help in a few minutes, if the occupants woke up and kept their nerves intact.

GENERAL STORES.—Some of my friends have expressed a doubt as to whether my idea of having only one big Stores and Market for the whole town would be practicable. I feel quite certain about it being practicable and at the same time profitable to the inhabitants. The ordinary way, in which shops are run in Lahore and other places, is that each shop-owner tries to have a shop at a prominent place where he can best catch the customer at the expense of his competitor and to get the place of advantage he has to pay an extortionate rent, which rent has, ultimately, to go out of the pockets of the buying public. In every town, and particularly so in Lahore, there are several small shops which carry on the same kind of business. The owners of these shops and their attendants, perhaps, work only 2 or 3 hours a day and the rest of the day they sit idle at the shop. So the buying public has to pay not only for the price of the goods that it purchases, but for the upkeep and maintainance of the

shop and its attendants even for the time that the shop remains idle. Besides the goods at the small shops are of a limited variety, and the customer, in order to choose the right thing, has to visit all the shops of the same kind which means expense, worry and waste of time. On the other hand, as I suggest, if there was only one big shop it would be more convenient to the public and they could get much better and cheaper service. According to my estimates the inhabitants will save about 20 % on their purchases from the General Stores.

BYELAWS.—As regards the Byelaws of the Company, they have yet to be given their technical shape, but the chief of them, according to my idea, would be as follows :—

- (1) That each house will have a garden.
- (2) Out of the total area of a house not less than $\frac{2}{3}$ rd will be garden and not more than $\frac{1}{3}$ rd under the buildings.
- (3) The Company will build the houses and sell them only to its members.
- (3) No member will own more than 2 houses at any one time.
- (5) Each member will have to purchase one share of the Company valued at 100 Rs. and on this share no dividend will

be paid, all the profits being spent on the improvement of the town.

(6) All the members will be bound by all the rules and Bye laws of the Company passed at a general meeting.

(7) In case of dispute between the members and the Company, the case will be referred to arbitrators.

CONCLUSION.—The above is a brief report of the substantial progress that the Scheme has made during the short time that it has been out. Those who have booked orders in advance will of course get the choice of position of their houses and their neighbours. I have no doubt that all the 1,000 houses in this town would be taken up in a very short time, but it would be better if the intending purchasers were to let me know early as to the class of houses that they would like, as it will help in preparing the plans and lay-out of the town.

The aim that I have kept in view has been to provide cheap, clean and sanitary houses, and to provide greater convenience and comfort to the residents. All these things are possible by combination, organisation, co-operation and mutual good-will.

27th Sept. 1920.

KHEM CHAND.

Appendix A.**SUBURBAN TOWN OF LAHORE.****ITS DESIRABILITY.**

LAHORE being the headquarters of the Punjab Government, and an important centre of commercial, educational and social activities in northern India, a large number of educated and enterprising Panjabis desire, and in many cases have of necessity, to live there. But, at present, the city is so congested and living there so expensive that its inhabitants, in very many cases, find it extremely difficult to find suitable accommodation; in consequence they do not, as a rule, live a healthy and a happy life. House is the first great necessity of civilized life, but for a gentleman to hire in Lahore at reasonable rent a comfortable house is a real difficulty; and owing to the prohibitive prices asked for them it is practically impossible to buy one. It is not that the houses in Lahore are more artistically built or that the material with which they are constructed is more expensive, but it is the high price of land that raises the cost. Besides the house everything else there is also very

costly, and that is because the shopkeepers have to pay exorbitant rents for their shops. The eatables that one gets in the Bazaar are not always fresh and their quality cannot be relied upon. The result is that one gets indifferent food to eat, and that injures health and shortens life. It is chiefly the middle class men whose incomes are fixed and limited and who by their better training, education and social position desire to live a better life, that are the chief sufferers. It is to meet their wants that I put forward, in brief, the following scheme to found a small suburban town, in the vicinity of Lahore, which would provide cheaper, cleaner and more comfortable houses. This town will be built on modern lines with all and many more conveniences and facilities than are now obtainable in Lahore, and its inhabitants will live better, healthier, happier and longer lives.

THE SCHEME.

My scheme is that, within easy reach of Lahore, say within 6 or 7 miles of it, about 1,000 acres of agricultural or waste land be purchased, and on it be built a town with all the conveniences of modern times. The town be built to accommodate 5,000 persons and to be self-contained, so as to meet all the necessary requirements of its inhabitants. Each

house owner be required to own, at least one share in the town, and the Town Company be registered either under the Co-operative Societies Act or the Companies Act, preferably the former.

Houses—Taking an average family to consist of 5 persons, one thousand houses would be required to accommodate 5,000 persons. According to my ideas, each house would be detached from the others and would be built Bungalow-like with some garden around it. The houses would be divided into three classes :—

- A. Class—would cover an area of 4 kanaals and would cost from nine to twelve thousand rupees.
- B. Class—would cover an area of $2\frac{1}{2}$ kanaals and would cost from six to eight thousand rupees.
- C. Class—would cover an area of $1\frac{1}{2}$ kanaals and cost between four and five thousand rupees. (Houses of this class may be semi-detached).

The houses would not be of the same type. Different designs and plans of each class of houses will be prepared and before the houses are built the in-

tending buyers will be given the option of selecting any plan that meets with their tastes, pockets and requirements. Houses will be all double storied and, if possible, will be built of reinforced concrete.

Water Supply—The town will have its own Water Works. Water will be laid on to every house, and there will always be plentiful supply of good clean water for the house and for the garden.

Sewerage—The Indian Privy system is most objectionable. It is unsightly, unclean and unhealthy. It causes the spread of various diseases. These privies will be replaced by privies as used in Western countries where, by simply pulling a small chain, the excreta is carried underground to a distant place, and there by scientific process it is turned into good powerful manure. This will avoid the necessity of engagement of sweepers by individuals.

Electricity—The town will generate its own electricity. The electric power will be supplied, practically at cost price, to every house. It will be used not only for lighting and fans but, being cheap, it could be used for various other purposes, *i.e.*, cooking of food, heating the rooms, dusting of carpets and furniture, cleaning and polishing of boots, etc., etc. The use of electricity will do away with dirt, dust, coal and smoke nuisance.

Electric Clocks could also be provided which would be controlled and regulated from a Central Office.

Telephone—Each house would be fitted with a telephone. The telephone will do all the messengering ; and by its aid most of the shopping could be done while sitting at home. A message by telephone would bring anything required to the door, within a few minutes, from the General Stores.

Stores—No individual shops will be allowed in this town. There will be only one shop which will stock and sell all articles that are required by the people living there. This shop will not belong to any one man or to a group of men, but will belong to the town ; that is, to every one living here. As profit making will not be the aim of this shop, all things would be supplied at practically cost price. The inhabitants of this town would thus save all the money that goes to the pockets of the retail shop-keepers, and other middle men, as their profit.

Dairy and Poultry—The keeping of cows and buffaloes in the houses used for residential purposes is insanitary and troublesome ; but people are obliged to keep them there as they cannot rely upon the purity of milk that is obtainable in the Bazaar. In this town there

will be an up-to-date, well equipped Dairy, where the cattle will be properly kept and properly fed. The dairy will supply pure Milk, Butter, Ghee, etc., to every house, whenever required. As the dairy will not be privately owned, it would supply all articles pure, and at cheap rates. Under these circumstances no cattle will be allowed to be kept privately in any house. The poultry farm will supply new laid eggs and game of various kinds.

Farm—There will be an agricultural farm which will supply fresh vegetables. The farm will dry vegetables in a clean and scientific manner. Fruits will also be grown.

Laundry—There will be an up-to-date laundry, where the clothes would be washed in a scientific manner. They would not be torn or damaged as is now done at the hands of the Dhobies. The lives of the clothes having been lengthened the cost in clothing will be lessened. The clothes would be washed quickly and delivered promptly.

Other Industries—The above industries being essential industries, in my opinion, these should belong and be owned by the town. Besides these, other industries, such as manufacture of soaps, boots and shoes, umbrellas, needles, hosiery and cutlery will spring up as the town develops; and these industries should be owned and worked by Co-operative or Joint Stock Com-

panies. Electric power could be used in the manufacture of all the industries in this town.

Servants—The servant problem, which is daily becoming more and more embarrassing, will be solved, to a great extent, in this town. Sewerage will do away with individual engagement of sweepers. With water laid on, and the electric power to do most of the work now done by servants, the telephone to do the messenger's work, and the stores, etc., to supply all the requirements at the very doors of the inhabitants, there will be no necessity of keeping many servants.

Nursery—In many European, and a few educated and well-to-do Indian, families Nurses are kept to look after the children, when they are young. But in most of the Indian families it is, ordinarily, impossible to keep nurses as they are expensive. The result is, that the mothers have to look after their children besides attending to their numerous household duties. I pity the poor mother who has to look after 3 or 4 small children has to cook the food, and do other household work. For her to do all these things, properly and in a satisfactory manner, is an impossibility. The result is that the children are left to themselves. They play about in the streets and in the gutters, they learn dirty and undesirable habits, they inhale and eat lot of dust and get ill, they get hurt by the passing vehicles, are badly injured and many a

times get killed. The high infant mortality in this country is due, mainly, to the neglect of the children in their earlier years. Besides it is not every mother who can bring up her child in a satisfactory manner, even though she has time and leisure at her disposal. To do so requires a well trained and an experienced hand.

My idea is, that up to the age of 1 year the child should remain with the mother, and thereafter, up to the age of 6, he should be taken every morning to the nursery and from there brought back in the evening. In the nursery all the children will be looked after by trained nurses. The children would, there, be fed on the food that is suitable for children of their age and they would be given toys and games to play with. Thus the children will be brought up in a much healthier and better way than they could be in ordinary homes ; and the mothers will be relieved of a great deal of worry and anxiety.

There are some unfortunate infants whose mothers die when they are only a few days or a few months old. Their fathers would be relieved to a great extent by this institution which would mother the infants during their infancy.

Girls Schools—The education that is given to our girls in the ordinary schools, is not the kind of education that fits them to be good house-wives. The girls are

taught mainly on the lines that the boys are taught. The girls no doubt learn some sewing and cooking as well. But, the school girls though they can make some fancy lace and *kasida* work, are unable to make an ordinary *kurta* or *pyjama*; and while they can make some nice sweets, they cannot ordinarily cook good *dal* and *chapaties*. This kind of education is of little use to them, when they get married and have to set up a house of their own.

My scheme is, that education to girls should be given entirely in the vernacular, and English be taught during the last two or three years of the course. The girls should be taught reading and writing, arithmetic, keeping of accounts, domestic economy, house decoration, drawing, sewing and knitting, cooking and dietetics, gardening, bringing up of children, nursing, music and fine arts.

I would make it obligatory on the bigger girls to attend the nursery daily, for two or three hours. They will be required to look after the babies there, to bathe them, to clothe them, to cook food for them, to feed them, to play with them and to take an interest in them. By such training the girls, when they get married and have to rear up their children, will not experience any difficulty.

Boy's School—There will be an up-to-date and well equipped schools for boys. The education that will

be given to the boys will be such as will train and sharpen their intellect and common sense, and will turn them out into good and practical men.

My ideal is, that the boys should not be taught by classes but by subjects. The year should be divided into 3 or 4 terms and examinations should be held at the end of each term, and the boys should be promoted to the next grade in those subjects in which they show that they know well what was taught to them during the preceding term. This way the boys will make much and rapid progress in those subjects, in which they take interest, and for which they have natural tendencies. Every man can be successful provided he is put in the right place; and this method will show to the parents what their boys' tendencies are.

This subject is a vast one and will be dealt with separately.

Ladies' club—With nursery, and the schools, to properly look after and train their children, the ladies will have much more leisure than they enjoy at present. The leisure time they could spend, usefully and profitably, at the Ladies' club. The club will be open to all ladies, and will be equipped with, besides the indoor and outdoor games, various kinds of small machinery for sewing, knitting, embroidery making etc. The ladies could, there, use their spare time in making articles for

themselves, and for their household; and those who desired to do so could make articles for sale at the stores, and thus add to the family income.

Mens' club—The men's club will be open to all gentlemen residing in the town.

Library—There will be a library and a reading room, open free to all; but those who desired to take out books will be required to pay a small retention fee per day per book. This way the books will not be kept longer than are required and would bring some money to the library fund.

Hospital—There will be an up-to-date hospital, and a qualified Doctor will be in charge of it. The doctor will also be the Health Officer of the town.

Attached to the hospital will be a Maternity Home and a Nursing Home. There will also be various kinds of Medicated Baths, *i. e.*, Russian, Turkish, Electric, &c.

Conveyances—It will not be necessary for individuals to keep conveyances separately. Attached to the town will be a big Garrage and Stables. Horses and all kinds of Carriages, Buggies, Landaus, Motor and Electric Cars, Busses and Lorries, will be kept ready, at all times. A message by telephone will bring to the door, in a few minutes, any kind of conveyance required.

Those who have to attend office in Lahore, or who have to go there every day, will be taken there and brought back in omnibuses, for a small monthly payment of 5 or 6 rupees.

Roads—There will be altogether some 10 miles of roads. Each road will be 42 feet wide, 30 feet of which will be metalled to its full width and will be used for vehicular traffic; for the pedestrians there will be 6 feet wide pavement on each side. Along the pavements there will be moderate sized shady trees.

Besides the above conveniences there will be :—

Post and Telegraph Office,

Bank and Insurance Company,

Hotel and Restaurant,

Places of worship,

Cremation and Burial grounds,

Public garden,

Theatre and Cinema,

Swimming tank,

Orphanage and Poor House,

Etc., Etc.

THE LAY OUT

My idea is that the town should be square in shape. In the centre of the town there should be a flower garden of about 35 Biglas, and around the garden there should be a circular road, and on this circular

road should be located, the stores, Market, Post Office, etc. Then, covering them, should come the Boys' school, the Girls' school, the Nursery, the Clubs and the Hospital. All these public buildings being in the centre of the town; the houses will be located on 4 roads in concentric square rings around them.

MY PLAN OF WORKING.

At this stage, I do not ask for a single pice from anyone. I only want encouragement and good wishes for the success of this scheme from my friends, and acquaintances. I shall however feel obliged if they and their friends, would let me know, if, when such a model town comes into existence, they would live there, and whether they would care to buy a house in it. Any suggestions for the improvement and early accomplishment of this scheme will be received with gratitude.

My plan is, that as soon as I have got buyers of 200 houses, I will send them the plans, the estimates and the proposed bye-laws &c., and then will convene a meeting of those gentlemen in Lahore. They will be shown the different sites, and they will be asked to pass rules and byelaws. When that is done they will be required to pay their share money not exceeding Rs. 100 per share. When the company is registered, the intending buyers will be asked to pay $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the

estimated value of their houses. With that money land will be acquired. When land is purchased, another $\frac{3}{4}$ th will be called in and, with that amount, material required for the construction of the houses will be purchased. When the material is ready, the third $\frac{1}{4}$ th will be called in and the construction of houses taken in hand. When the houses are completed the last $\frac{1}{4}$ th will be asked for and possession given. Those who are unable to pay any instalment, after the 1st, the Co-operative Bank of this town will advance them money, on a reasonable rate of interest, on the security of their houses.

According to my calculations the first houses should be ready by the end of 3rd year, and the whole town should be completed in 5 years.

The above is a brief outline of my scheme and I shall feel obliged if gentlemen, who approve of it, will fill in the attached form and send it to me at a conveniently early date.

VOLUME I. GENERAL

586 / 10 P 16

APPRECIATIONS
OF THE
Eustace Miles

:: Diets and System of ::
Health & Mental Culture



INDEX
OF
Over 125 Subjects
AND
Nearly 600 Testimonials

will be found inset. See page 1

INDIVIDUAL Guidance, Advice, & Help

From

EUSTACE MILES, M.A.

1. Interviews

By appointment only. Consultations may be on Diet, or Exercise, or Mind-Training, or Health. Charge for each Interview, which lasts about an hour *One Guinea*

2. Individual Dietary

Advice, including Recipes, by Correspondence *One Guinea*

**3. Individual Full Health-Course : Including
Dietary, Exercises, etc.**

Advice by Correspondence - - - *Two Guineas*

Nos. 2 and 3 entitle the *Health-Pupil* to further advice by correspondence, free of charge.

Write for free Booklets and Question-Forms of these Courses, and also of:—

4. Threefold Examination

(of Blood, Urine, etc.): with Personal Interview, Reports, and Full Health Course *From Five Guineas*

5. Exercises in Normal Physical School

From 7s. 6d. each Lesson

6. Brief Course of Lessons in Mind-Building

One Guinea

If you mention any ailments or difficulties, mark the envelope "Private and Personal."

EUSTACE MILES, M.A., 40 Chandos St., W.G. 2

Appendix B.

List of Ladies and Gentlemen who have expressed their desire to purchase houses in the Suburban Town of Lahore.

— o —

A CLASS.

1. Khan Bahadur Sheikh Abdul Kadir, Bar-at-Law.
2. Khan Sahib Khwaja Abdul Rahman, M.B., Ch. B., D.P.H., Deputy Sanitary Commissioner, Punjab.
3. Mr. Aftab Rai, Lower Mall, Lahore.
4. Mian Abdur Rashid, Bar-at-Law.
5. Mr. Akbar Omar, Bar-at-Law.
6. Mr. T. M. Alexander, Bar-at-Law, Public Prosecutor.
7. Khan Bahadur Agha Ali Raza Khan, Superintendent of Police.
8. Rai Sahib Amar Nath Nanda, Sanitary Engineer to Punjab Government.
9. Khan Sahib Mirza Asghar Ali, Civil Surgeon.
10. M. Asadullah Khan.
11. Rai Bakhshi Ram, Divisional Forest Officer.
12. The Honourable Rai Bahadur Bhagat Ram, Bar-at-Law.
13. Mr. Bhagat Ram Puri, Bar-at-Law.
14. Mr. Balwant Singh Shihra, Engineer, P.W.D.

15. Mr. Balak Ram, Bar-at-Law.
16. Capt. H. L. Batra, I. M. S.
17. Rai Sahib Lala Bhopat Rai, Executive Engineer,
(N. W. Ry.)
18. Mr. Bashi Ram, M. A., A. K. C., Executive Engineer
(P. W. D.)
19. Chaudhri Bhagwan Dass, Pleader.
20. Rai Bahadur Bhagwati Prasad Varma, M. R. S. I.,
M. I. M. E., Superintending Engineer.
21. Lala Bhana Ram, Vakil High Court.
22. Dr. Bikramajit Sahni, D.P.H., L. R. C. S.
23. Professor Birbal Sahni, M.A.
24. Pandit Bishan Narian, M.B.E., Bar-at-Law.
25. Mr. Bodh Raj Sabharwal, B. Sc., Engineer.
26. Mr. Bodh Raj Sahni, Bar-at-Law.
27. Pandit Charan Dass, B. A., Proprietor, Punjab Print-
ing Works.
28. Diwan Chaman Lal, Bar-at-Law.
29. Mr. Chuni Lal, Sawhney, Bar-at-Law.
30. Mr. Dhani Ram Kapur, Vakil High Court.
31. The Hon'ble Diwan Bahadur Diwan Daulat Rai,
Advocate.
32. Kanwar Dalip Singh, B. A., Bar-at-Law.
33. Mr. D. N. Datta, Engineer.
34. Mr. Dev Raj Sawhney, B. A., LL. B., Bar-at-Law.
35. Mr. Dharam Chand Ahuja, Engineer.

36. Lala Dharm Dass Suri, Vakil, High Court.
37. Mr. M. S. Dhody, Executive Engineer.
38. Khan Bahadur Dr. Diwan Ali, M. B. E., Civil Surgeon.
39. Lala Fakir Chand Paul, Vakil, High Court.
40. Messrs. Fatehchand Dunichand, Merchants, Amritsar.
41. Maik Fateh Khan Nun, Asstt. Registrar, Co-operative Societies.
42. Khan Sahib Mirza Fazel Ilahi, S. D. O. (P. W. D.)
43. Mr. Ganesh Datta, Opium Officer.
44. Rai Bahadur Ganga Ram, C. I. E., M. V. O.
45. Mr. Ganpat Rai, Bar-at-Law. (2 houses.)
46. Rai Sabib Lala Giyan Chand, Executive Engineer.
47. Mr. Gobind Ram, Engineer.
48. Bhagat Govind Dass, M. A., Secretary, Punjab National Bank.
49. Mr. Gullu Ram, Bar-at-Law.
50. Mr. S. N. Gupta, Asstt. Principal, Mayo School of Arts.
51. Mr. Hans Raj Anand, S. D. O. (Irrigation.)
52. Mr. Hari Ram.
53. Lala Harish Chander, Vakil, High Court.
54. Rai Bahadur Dr. Hira Lal.
55. Chaudri Inayat Ullah Khan.
56. Mr. Ishwar Chandra Mital, Engineer.
57. Bhagat Ishar Dass, M. A., (5 houses).
58. Professor Jai Chand, Agricultural College, Lyallpur.
59. Sirdar Jagat Singh, Government Contractor. (2 houses)

60. Mr. Jai Gopal Tandan, Editor, the "Liberal."
61. Dr. Diwan Jai Chand, D. T. M., D. P. H., L. R. C. S.,
L. R. C. P.
62. Capt. Jamni Dass, I. M. S.
63. Lala Jhinda Ram, Vakil, High Court.
64. Mr. Kanwar Narain, Bar-at-Law.
65. Lala Kesho Ram, Vakil, High Court
67. Chaudhri Kirpa Ram.
68. Sirdar Kirtar Singh, Land Agent.
69. Sirdar Kirtar Singh, Inspector, Co-operative Societies.
70. Diwan Khem Chand, Bar-at-Law.
71. Rai Sahib Diwan Khilanda Ram, Public Prosecutor.
72. Mr. Khushal Chand, B. Sc., Engineer.
73. Mr. K. R. Khosla.
74. Rai Shaib Lala Kidar Nath, Honorary Magistrate.
75. Sirdar Bahadur Sirdar Lehna Singh, Executive
Engineer.
76. Mr. Lajpat Rai Sahni, Commission Agent.
77. Mr. I. C. C. Lall, M. A., I. S. O., retired Deputy Com-
missioner.
78. Mr. C. S. Lall, Bar-at-Law.
79. Lala Madan Gopal, M. A., LL. B., Vakil, High
Court.
80. Professor Madon Mohan Lal, Agricultural College.
Lyallpur.
81. Capt. Maharaj Kishan, D. P. H., D. T. M., L. M. S.

82. Mr. N. R. Mahindra, Engineer.
83. Mr. H. K. S. Malik, Bar-at-Law.
84. Rai Bahadur Pandit Man Mohan Nath Kaul, Deputy Commissioner.
85. Mr. Madhu Sudan Bhagat, Bar-at-Law (2 houses).
86. Sheikh Mohammad Babar, Bar-at-Law.
87. Sheikh Mohammad Bakhsh, Vakil, High Court.
88. Sayad Mohammad Hussain, Vice-Chairman Montgomery, D. B.
89. Khan Sahib Dr. Mohd. Sharif, Civil Surgeon.
90. Hakim Mohammad Sharif, Pleader.
91. Bhagat Mukand Lal (5 houses.)
92. Lala Mukand Lal, Vakil, High Court.
93. Dr. Mula Devi.
94. Rai Sahib Lala Moti Sagar, Vakil, High Court.
95. Mr. Nain Sukh Rai, Bar-at-Law.
96. Diwan Nanak Chand, S. B., Engineer.
97. Chaudhri Narain Singh.
98. Bawa Natha Singh, Executive Engineer.
99. Khan Nazir Ahmad Khan, T. T. E.
100. Diwan Niranjan Prasad, Vakil, High Court.
101. Mr. S. M. Niaz, S. D. O. (Irrigation.)
102. Sheikh Nur Ilahi, M. A., Inspector of Schools.
103. Mst. Nur Khanum.
104. Mr. Obeidullah, Vakil, High Court.
105. Mr. N. C. Pandit, Bar-at-Law.
106. Mr. Pindi Dast Sabherwal, Bar-at-Law Public Prosecutor.

107. Sirdar Prabh Singh Chawala, Executive Engineer,
(2 houses.)
108. Mr. Radha Lal, C. E. Engineer.
109. Pandit Rajendra Prasad, Vakil, High Court.
110. Mr. Raghunath Sahai, Vakil, High Court.
111. Mr. Ram Chand Manchanda, Vakil, High Court.
112. Mr. Ram Lal Batra, Executive Engineer.
113. Diwan Ram Lal, B. A., Bar-at-Law.
114. Rai Rangi Lal, M. A., Senior Sub-Judge.
115. Professor Ruchi Ram Sahni, M. A.
116. Nawab Saadullah Khan, Senior Sub-Judge.
117. Lala Salig Ram Bajaj, Editor Arorbans Sudharak.
118. Mr. K. Santanam, B. A., Bar-at-Law.
119. Rai Sant Ram, Executive Engineer.
120. Rai Bahadur Lala Sewak Ram, Honorary Magistrate.
121. Mr. Shiv Narain, Public Prosecutor.
122. The Hon'ble Rai Bahadur Shadi Lal, Chief Justice
Lahore High Court (2 houses).
123. Mr. Shanker Dass Sondhi, Public Prosecutor,
124. Lala Shib Dass, Vakil High Court.
125. Lala Shiv Deyal, M.A., Retired Inspector of Schools.
126. Lala Sita Ram, M. A.
127. Shaikh Siraj-ud-Din, B. A., Deputy Commissioner.
128. Seth Sukh Dev, Banker.
129. Mr. Sundar Dass, Bar-at-Law.
130. Lala Swadesh Bhagat.

131. Mr. B. Seth, S. D. O., (N. W. Railway.)
132. Dr. Tahl Singh, B. Sc. M. B. Ch. B.
133. Pir Taj-nd-Din, Bar-at-Law.
134. Diwan Tek Chand, O. B. E., I. C. S., Deputy
Commissioner.
135. Bakhshi Tek Chand, Vakil, High Court.
136. Rai Sahib Lala Thakar Dass, Executive Engineer.
137. Sirdar Ujjal Singh, Factory Proprietor.
138. Sheikh Umar Bakhsb, Vakil, High Court.
139. Rai Bahadur Lala Wazir Chand Chopra,
Superintending Engineer.

B. CLASS.

1. Sayad Mohd. Asadullah Khan, D. R. H. S.
2. Mian Ata-ul-Haq, Excise Inspector.
3. Diwan Atam Anand, B. A.
4. Rai Sahib Lala Bhagat Ram, retired Senior Sub-Judge.
5. Dr. Bhagwan Dass Taneja, Asstt. Surgeon.
6. Professor B. L. Bhatia.
7. Lala Charanjiva Lal, M. A., Munsiff.
8. Lala Chuni Lal Kapur, Dy. Supdt. Police,
9. Dr. Duni Chand, M. A.
10. Dr. Gokal Chand Narang, Bar-at-Law, (3 houses.)
11. Bakhshi Harbhajan Dass, Secretary, Lahore Municipality.
12. Sirdar Harbel Singh, E. A. C.
13. Munchi Hari Lal, M.A., LL. B., Vakil, High Court.

14. Sirdar Kirtar Singh, Inspector, Co-operative Societies
15. Mr. P. D. Krishana, M. A.
16. Lala Lok Nath, Pleader.
17. Rai Sahib Pandit Manohar Nath, Supdt., Office of
P. M. G.
18. Lala Maya Dass, Accountant, P. W. D.
19. Chaudhri Narain Singh.
20. Lala Mela Rami Nayyar, Chemist.
21. Lala Parmeshri Dass.
22. Lala Ram Chand Gulatia.
23. Sheikh Rukan-ud-din, M. A., Senior Sub-Judge.
24. Lala Sita Ram Marwah.
25. Mr. Sundar Dass, Bar-at Law.
26. Chaudhri Tharoo Lal, Pleader.
27. Mr. Uttam Chand Roy, Asstt. Supdt., R. M. S.
28. Lala Vir Bhan Bibylani, Pleader.
29. Professor Sewa Ram, P. W. College of Jammu.

C. CLASS.

1. M. Ahmad Shafi, Clerk, Punjab Secretariat.
2. Lala Baij Nath Sinah, H. A., Office of P. M. G.
3. Lala Bal Kishan, Asstt. Registrars, Co-operative
Societies.
4. Lala Diwan Chand Gulati, retired Station Master.
5. Lala Gurdhan Ram, Head Master.
6. Lala Hakim Rai, Vakil, High Court.

7. M. Imam-ud-Din. M. P. L.
8. Shrimati Ishar Devi.
6. Diwan Jagat Mohan Lal, Tour Supdt.
10. Lala Karta Kishan. H. A., Office of Director of
Agriculture.
11. Lala Kisben Chand, Asstt. Station Master.
12. Chaudhri Narain Singh.
13. Lala Sardari Lal, H. A., Traffic Branch, P. M. G's
Office.
14. Lala Sewa Ram, Manager, Jalalpur Court of Wards.



To

DIWAN KHEM CHAND.

BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

Lahore.

DEAR SIR,

I heartily approve of your scheme about having within easy reach of Lahore an " Ideal Self-contained Town " in which each house will have a garden and will be built like a Bungalow, and the value of houses will vary from Rs. 4,000 to Rs. 12,000 per house.

I would like to buy a house in that town but when your scheme takes a practical shape and you have secured buyers of at least 200 houses, only then will I pay my share money, not exceeding Rs. 100, and $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the value of the house as first instalment. The amount shown below is the approximate value of the house that I would like to buy.

Value of House Rs.....

Yours faithfully,

Dated.....192 .

Address.....

.....

To

DIWAN KHEM CHAND.

BARRISTER-AT-LAW.

Lahore.

DEAR SIR,

I heartly approve of your scheme about having within easy reach of Lahore an " Ideal Self-contained Town " in which each house will have a garden and will be built like a Bungalow, and the value of houses will vary from Rs. 4,000 to Rs. 12,000 per house.

I would like to buy a house in that town but when your scheme takes a practical shape and you have secured buyers of at least 200 houses, only then will I pay my share money, not exceeding Rs. 100, and $\frac{1}{4}$ th of the value of the house as first instalment. The amount shown below is the approximate value of the house that I would like to buy.

Value of House Rs.....

Yours faithfully,

Dated.....192 .

Address.....

.....

INDEX

A.

Aged (Benefits to), 5
 Alcohol Craving, 5-6
 Anaemia, 6-7
 Appearance improved, 7-8
 Arthritis, 9-10
 Asthma, 10-11
 Athletics improved, 44-46.

B.

Biliousness, 12
 Bladder-trouble, 12-13
 Blood-pressure, 13
 Blushing, 43-44
 Brain-work helped, 13-14, 59-60
 Breathing (cures by), 14-15
 Bronchitis, 15

C.

Catarrh, 21-22
 Chest-troubles, 58-59
 Children's Ailments, 16-18
 Circulation improved, 19-20
 Colds and Catarrh, 21-22
 Colitis, 23
 Constipation, 23-24
 Consumption, 24
 Corns, 24
 Coughs, 10-11, 15, 58-59
 Cramp, 19-20
 Cravings, 6-6, 31-32, 69-70, 81

D.

Deafness, 51
 Depression, 26-28
 Diabetes, 77-80
 Diagnosis correct, 25
 Diet (cures by), 8-9, 29-30
 Dilatation, 30
 Doctors' Recommendations, 30-31
 Drug-habit, 31-32
 Dysentery, 33
 Dyspepsia, 33-34

E.

Economy, 36
 Eczema, 71-72
 Endurance gained, 34-36
 Energy gained, 37-38
 Epilepsy, 38
 Exercises (cures by), 39-40
 Eyesight improved, 40-41

F.

Fatness, 64-65
 Fitness gained, 41-42
 Flatulence, 43
 Flushing, 43-44
 Freshness, 44

G.
Games and Athletics improved, 44-46
Gastric Catarrh, 46
Gastric Ulcer, 46-47
Gastritis, 47
General, 2-3
Giddiness, 47
Glycosuria, 77-80
Gout, 47-48
Gouty Eczema, 48, 71-72

H.
Haemorrhoids, 65-66
Headaches, 49-51
Hearing improved, 51
Heart-trouble, 51-52

I.
Indigestion, 33-34, 53-54
Individual Attention, 54-55
Insomnia, 73-74
Irritability, 56

K.
Kidney-troubles, 56-57

L.
Lassitude, 37-38, 57
Liver-troubles, 57-58
Lung-troubles, 58-59

M.
Many Ailments, 2-3
Memory and Mental Powers Improved, 59-60
Mental Troubles, 60-63

N.
Nerve-troubles, 61-63
Nervousness, 61-63
Neuralgia, 63-64
Neurasthenia, 61-63
Neuritis, 61-63

O.
Obesity, 64-65

P.
Paralysis, 65
Piles, 65-66
Pneumonia, 58-59

R.
Rheumatism, 9-10, 67-69

S.
Sciatica, 69
Sea-sickness, 69
Self-control regained, 69-70
Sickness, 70
Skin-troubles, 71-72
Sleeplessness, 73-74
Strength, 74

T.
Thinness, 75-77
Threefold Examination (cures by) 77-80
Throat-troubles, 10-11, 15, 81
Thyroid, 80
Tobacco-habit, 81
Trench Fever, 80
Tuberculosis, 24, 58-59

U.
Uric Acid, 47-48, 67-69

V.
Varicose Veins, 82
Vitality gained, 6-7, 34-36, 37-38

W.
Worry, 83

APPRECIATIONS
OF THE
EUSTACE MILES.

Diets and Systems of
Health and Mental Culture

INTRODUCTORY NOTE

BY
EUSTACE MILES

WE have now had more than twelve years of Restaurant and Health-Food Experience, with upwards of a thousand visitors a day in the busy season, and I, personally, have had about fourteen years of work in advising thousands of individual Health-pupils.

We are in possession of some thousands of testimonials. Many of the latest ones are the best we have ever had. After the War, we shall publish a series of booklets, uniform with this one, introducing other appreciations sent us in recent years.

These booklets will give a selection from our testimonials with regard to:—

1. INDIGESTION AND DYSPEPSIA CURED (Vol. II.).
2. CONSTIPATION AND LIVER TROUBLES CURED (Vol. III.).
3. GOUTY AND RHEUMATIC DISORDERS CURED (Vol. IV.).
4. INSOMNIA AND NERVE-TROUBLES CURED (Vol. V.).

5. **BENEFITS OF THE EUSTACE MILES FOODS AND RECIPES, RESTAURANT, PHYSICAL SCHOOL, BOOKS, MAGAZINE, HEALTH-COURSES, MIND-BUILDING, ESSAY-WRITING AND SPEAKING AND JOURNALISTIC COURSES, THREEFOLD EXAMINATIONS, etc. (Vol. VI).**
6. **GENERAL HEALTH AND FITNESS FOR BRAIN-WORK, ATHLETICS, etc., with appreciations of INDIVIDUAL AND PERSONAL ATTENTION, THOROUGHNESS, CORRECT DIAGNOSIS, etc. (Vol. VII).**

These other six booklets will be published in due course.

The present booklet gives miscellaneous testimonials, including most of the above headings.

It is very hard to classify testimonials; for example, here are some that we have received, which would have to be classified each UNDER A NUMBER OF DIFFERENT HEADINGS.

Crandall.

With this diet I have no indigestion, or constipation, or rheumatism, or nervous exhaustion; so I am most substantially better. It is like a miracle curing my constipation, for the doctor said it could not be done except by severe massage.

Whipps Cross Road, Leytonstone.

The breathing I can manage without difficulty, and it certainly helps me to sustain my voice when speaking continuously.

As regards my general health, I find it steadily improving.

My physical gains are as follows:—

- (1) I am less subject to depression.
- (2) I am more interested in my work; in people; in everyday life; in literature: life on the whole seems fresher.
- (3) I seldom feel worried or tense; my memory is becoming more exact, and I do not forget little duties that come in the daily routine.
- (4) I rarely feel angry or irritable.
- (5) I enjoy eating—which is a new sensation to me.
- (6) I am more ambitious, more active, and more energetic.

Your system is, I firmly believe, proving of inestimable benefit to me, and I intend to persevere until I have achieved its full measure of possibility for myself.

MANY TROUBLES CURED

Tewkesbury.

I have benefited tremendously on your diet. In the last six months I have gained tremendously in every direction—my digestion is much better—my circulation also—I sleep better, and have more energy for work and exercise than I have had for many years—and the bowels act more regularly.

Glasgow.

I am immensely improved in health, quite cured of indigestion, biliousness, headache, depression, and irritability. This winter I was appointed Instructress (honorary) of the Ladies' Physical Culture Class. We have thirty-five in the class. I give them the exercises of my Health Course, including the breathing and relaxing exercises. I think this is a very practical proof of my belief in your system, and a sure token of the good I myself have gained from following your advice.

East Bay, Colchester.

I am thankful that the pain which I had for many weeks in my shoulder has quite gone. The cough and expectoration that I had for some time in a morning have also nearly disappeared. Flatulence is much better; giddiness in the head does not continue. I am also sleeping much better

I am willing to give readers of this booklet a little advice free of charge if they mention their ailments and difficulties, and mark the envelope "Private and Personal"; but I cannot give full Diet-Courses and full Health-Courses unless there is an honourable assurance on the part of the enquirer that he (or she) is absolutely unable to afford even part of the whole fee.

A rich friend of mine, who believes in the value of this health advice to individuals, contributes something from time to time towards these free Courses.

It is this that helps me to give free advice to the really poor.

Is it not rather strange that, with thousands of people testifying to the benefit that they have received from the

advice about diet and health, and the foods, etc., only a few such persons are willing to pay for advice free to the poor?

This selection of testimonials chiefly goes up to March 31st, 1914. A few recent testimonials have been added. Fresh testimonials are coming in daily. They will be added in future editions of this booklet.

40 Chandos Street,
Charing Cross, W.C. 2.

July, 1918.

Eustace Miles

Exactly How to Begin a Health - Giving Change of Diet

Easily * Successfully * Economically

This invaluable Guide will be sent free, on receipt of 1d. stamp for postage, to anyone who writes to Mr. EUSTACE MILES, at 40 Chandos Street, W.C. 2. (If any ailments or troubles are mentioned, the envelope should be marked "Personal.") The Eustace Miles System of Health through Sensible Diet and Exercise is by far the sanest and best of all.

AGED (BENEFITS TO THE)

Leigh-on-Sea.

We gratefully acknowledge that my father gained much benefit from your advice last year, when convalescent from inflammation of the lungs, and in spite of advanced age (79) has regained wonderful vigour and strength.

Bangor, N. Wales.

I am in my 71st year, but when I feed and eat aright (as on your splendid specialities) and go on the health lines, I am younger than when I was 40, and four times as strong.

Alexandra Road, Liverpool.

I am glad to say that my mother (who is 83) has made a wonderful recovery, and is now able to go out in the morning and take her usual walks.

Grand Avenue, Hove.

I have been away from home, and I am quite glad to be again able to resume the diet, which suits me excellently well; already I feel sure of again becoming a capable walker, though I am nearly sixty-eight years of age.

Gordon Square, W.C. ♯

Sincere thanks for your very interesting notes. It is very pleasant to know that you are satisfied with the progress being made by this seventy-four-and-a-half years' old pupil. Your report is a great incentive to increased attention to your instructions. I am wonderfully well and fit, thanks to the good advice you have already given me.

Florence.

You may recollect that my wife had a stroke of paralysis more than two years ago. She had used your Emprote for more than a year. She has recovered to a very great extent. She sleeps exceedingly well, rises early, takes a tepid bath, walks for a mile or so, eats three times a day with pleasure. She prefers to eat no meat. She is interested in everything going on at home and abroad. The constipation from which she suffered so severely, and for so many years, is a thing of the past. In fact, she is wonderfully better, and her age is 76.

ALCOHOL CRAVING CURED

See also "Drug Habit Cured" and "Tobacco Habit Cured."

Bristol.

I have derived extraordinary benefit in the direction of general fitness, from your Course, and the liking for strong drink which previously seemed to be growing has now entirely disappeared.

[P.T.O.]

(ALCOHOL CRAVING CURED)

Rochdale.

Previous to the last two months I was almost continually under alcohol influence, which had destroyed all ambitions. Since that date, however, I began to adopt the diet you recommended in your Course, and gradually the craving for strong drink seemed to leave me. For months now I have not taken alcohol in any form and have had no desire for it.

Belfast.

I have reduced my consumption of alcohol and tobacco to a vanishing point with marked advantage. I don't know how it is, but I never seem to desire these things on the excellent diet you laid down for me.

Bath.

Since following your Course, I have felt stronger and fitter in every way for my work. The alcohol habit is quite gone. I have not even touched an eleven o'clock glass of beer for nearly two months. Very strange to say, I never seem to desire it, or even think of it.

ANÆMIA CURED: VITALITY GAINED

Southend-on-Sea.

Since last May, I commenced to follow your advice as a health-pupil. I have felt myself daily gaining in general vitality, conscious of increasing strength, younger at heart and better fitted to fulfil the daily round.

East Bengal.

On your diet I am a hundred per cent. abler and more active, mentally and physically.

Westoe, South Shields.

My brother and I are both in banks, and since we have taken up your Health Course we have often compared notes *re* progress. We are quite certain that our energy and staying power are double what they were when we began.

South Hampstead.

You will be interested to hear that everybody remarks on the improvement in my health. I have five times as much vitality on your diet as I had on the old one.

St. Nicholas Road, Great Yarmouth.

As my general health has improved considerably since following your Course, I have persuaded my father to fill up one of the question forms you sent me.

(ANÆMIA CURED: VITALITY GAINED)

South Shore, Blackpool.

I thought you might be interested to know that I am quite well again. I followed your advice, and within a few days there was a decided improvement. I am so overflowing in health just now, that I hardly dare to realise it, in case it should slip away.

What a glorious feeling it is! I am paying full attention to my diet, breathing exercises, self-suggestion, etc., and I can assure you I find the time well spent. I am not only well, but *happy*.

APPEARANCE IMPROVED

Lauderdale Mansions, Maida Vale, W.

Heaps of people tell my brother that he looks 10 years younger. Your doing!

Clayton Street, Landore.

My friends are surprised at the change in my appearance since I have started your Course. I am indeed thankful to the kind providence that led me to communicate with you, and shall at every opportunity recommend you as a safe and general leader in the search for good health.

Clover Hill, Harrogate.

Everybody remarks how much better I have been in looks and spirits this last week.

Luddenden.

My son looks ever so much better, and says he feels very fit. Now that the fatigues of the removal are over, I am feeling very well.

Muswell Hill, N.

I am thankful to say there is a decided improvement in my health, spirits, and appearance, and I have at last stopped losing weight. The curative drinks you recommended seem to give me a great deal of help in correcting the acidity, which I now seldom feel.

Ashburnham Mansions, Chelsea, S.W.

First of all I think I will say that I feel much better for the treatment, and I believe look better, which is very encouraging.

Toddington, Beds.

My appearance has very much improved during the five years of non-flesh diet.

Burnham, Somerset.

My spots are a great deal better now that I have been able to keep strictly to your diet for some weeks, though they still try to come up at times.

[P.T.O.]

(APPEARANCE IMPROVED)

Bethnal Green.

I have made good progress. My friends can hardly believe it, and those who have not seen me for some little time invariably ask me the reason of it. My doctor was surprised at me. I can walk upright instead of bent like an old woman.

Dumbarton.

I also wish to pay tribute to your Health Exercises. I cannot fail to see marked difference in my appearance, bodily and facial, which I scarcely would have believed possible.

Wightman Road, Hornsey, N.

My health on the whole is very much better. To those who knew me two or three years ago, I have been a good advertisement for your system.

Sparkbrook, Birmingham.

Since taking your exercises I feel brighter. My figure is improved—my waist is two inches less.

APPRECIATION OF DIET

See also Special Booklet (Vol. VII.)—"General Fitness—Physical and Mental: Some Appreciations."

Seven Wells, Moreton-in-Marsh.

We are all feeling the benefit of the diet and courses, and enjoying it. I feel so much brighter, and the children do not seem so irritable. We like the diet better and better all the time.

Kensington Gardens Square, W.

I have adopted food reform on the lines laid down by yourself, and find after having tried it for many months that it is not only preferable as regards principle, but also that it agrees with me very much better than an ordinary meat diet.

Orchestron Road, Bournemouth.

So many thanks for the food received this morning. I do feel so thankful to you, and we like the food so much that we should miss it dreadfully, and thank God that He has given me such a *dear kind friend*.

Ickleford Road, Hitchin.

I am keeping to your diet, and the night and morning drinks, and exercises, and on the whole I may say I am wonderfully better.

I have only had one touch of headache since starting your course last May. I am very fond of the Diet Course you laid down, and enjoy many of your dishes very much; so does my younger girl; she is getting quite to like nut and cheese cutlets, etc., and "Emprote" better than meat.

(APPRECIATION OF DIET)

Bexley Heath.

There is a lady here who likes the diet so much that she is writing her sister, who has a flat at Westminster, to go to 40, Chandos Street.

Upper Twyn Bedw,
Clydach, R.S.O., Glam.

My nerves are more steady, constipation I hardly ever suffer from now, breath is not so short; my energy is also better.

I still keep on the diet prescribed by you, and like it all right, and never feel the want of meat at all now, finding your foods give ample variety.

Woodberry Grove, North Finchley, N.

At present I am not free to come to the Cookery Lectures, but have always done all I could to persuade ailing people to try your diet, after my happy result.

Breakspeare Road, Brockley, S.E.

The restricted diet has been very suitable, and I should have no difficulty in continuing it. My health is very good.

ARTHRITIS RELIEVED AND CURED

Sparkhill, Birmingham.

Three years ago I had Arthritis of the shoulder, since when my right arm has not been straight until the last few days. I was very stiff all over, my right shoulder had dropped, but since practising your stretching exercises it has gone back to its normal shape.

Alverstoke, Gosport.

You will be glad to hear my digestion is almost well. Also, my circulation is better again, and the Arthritis bothers me very little. I like the "Diabetic Emprote" very much, and always have it for breakfast—nothing else.

Schubert Road, East Putney, S.W.

Thanks to your valuable advice in the past, I have got my Arthritis in check.

Hale, Altrincham.

You may be interested to hear that I saw Mrs. B— and family on November 22, I spent from 12 to 6 there. I thought her looking very well. She gets about with two indiarubber-tipped sticks, and goes up and down the short slope in the back yard to the motor entirely unaided and dressed in her heavy motor things. She seems much freer from pain at night, and so is able to sleep. Her hands seem quite free from the rheumatism.

[P.T.O.]

(ARTHRITIS RELIEVED AND CURED)

Trebovir Road, Earls Court, S.W.

I am glad to say that already there is distinct improvement. I walk somewhat less painfully and move with more freedom, so I have great hopes of a further and greater improvement later on.

Surbiton, Surrey.

Even my troublesome knees are improving. I don't feel every jar now, and can work my legs about from the knees with greater ease, and can get them down straight in bed—pretty nearly flat.

I don't think there is anything further to say, except I am heaps stronger.

Surbiton.

My walking powers are improving every day.

Kingston-on-Thames.

I am getting on and can get down into the garden now. My knees are much better.

Victoria Road, Tamworth.

I used to have your food regularly, as I have suffered for years with Arthritis, and found it did me good.

St. Katherine Street, Northampton.

My husband is a great sufferer from Rheumatoid Arthritis. His sleep was very bad, and he was always dreaming. But he has slept much better since using "Emvita."

Norwich.

I ought to have written my thanks for the kind advice you gave me some weeks ago. It has been carried out with the result that the Arthritis trouble in the knees has now disappeared.

Durham Place, Chelsea, S.W.

I am really feeling better. Can get as far as the drawing-room in the afternoon.

ASTHMA RELIEVED AND CURED

See also "*Lung Troubles*" and "*Breatbing*."

Acton Bridge.

My son had been subject to bronchial asthma, but is rarely troubled with it now, nor with constipation, which is also greatly improved.

(ASTHMA RELIEVED AND CURED)

Week Street, Maidstone.

I would like to add that since I have adopted diet laid down by you for myself, I have had no asthma, but defer a full report till later.

Portsmouth.

I followed out your instructions as far as possible, and am glad to say that for the past 12 months I have not had an attack of asthma.

Earlestown.

I am deeply grateful to you. The stuffiness (practically asthma) I was troubled with has completely disappeared.

Hall Place, St. Albans.

I am glad to tell you that from the first few days I have been feeling much better; I have not entirely lost the asthma, but have had no severe attack, and have been sleeping better. Home duties and holidays have been more enjoyable because I have felt more fit, in spite of the hot weather.

Clare Green, Enfield.

Two things I have had relief of: (1) waking up regularly in the early morning, 2—3 a.m., and (2) being wheezy at that time.

When I have a cold it does not *always* develop into bronchial asthma as it has hitherto done, and the consequent painful gasping for breath on moving about are not anything like so bad; so I have something to be thankful for.

Taunton.

When I went away to visit my friends (whom I had not seen during the time I had been your Health Pupil) they were surprised to see how very much better I was looking. Thanking you for your kind advice and help.

My asthma is very much better. I like your diet very much better than I did the ordinary.

Slaitwaite, Yorkshire.

My breathing is very free, and I have hardly any wheezing on the chest.

Hale, Altrincham.

I am said to be looking very well indeed, and feeling very fit. I really believe asthma, under your treatment, is going to be a thing of the past.

BAD MEMORY

See under "Memory and Mental Power Improved."

BILIOUSNESS CURED

See also under "Liver Troubles."

Fishponds, Bristol.

I stick closely to your diet ; have not been troubled with biliousness for six months, headache only very seldom, and less severe ; and constipation gradually disappearing.

Charterhouse Road, Godalming.

I am glad to say there has been no return of the bilious attacks for nearly three months, and am rarely troubled with sick headaches.

Empress Road, Derby.

I may say my husband, who a few years ago suffered continually from constipation, biliousness, rheumatism, etc., is now very well indeed.

Wigginton, Tring.

I am pleased to say the bilious attacks have been less frequent, and also less severe. Furthermore, there is an absence of bile, which must be a sign that it is working off instead of accumulating as before.

Holly Road, Retford.

I have been taking the simple drinks you suggested, which I think have nearly cured my biliousness ; I am very grateful.

Submarine Depot, c-o. G.P.O., London.

I suffer much from biliousness and indigestion, produced mostly by injudicious choice of foods and an intense anxiety *over* rather than interest *in* my work. This latter cause has been reduced considerably by application of the Exercises so far taken. The [physical condition has been much improved by the Health Exercises, and diminished inclination to worry over unnecessary trifles.

Gwendolen Avenue, Putney, S.W.

I have also found the sipping of hot water has done me a lot of good. I used to suffer from chronic biliousness, but since starting your exercises and taking the hot water I have been much better in both respects, for which I am very thankful.

BLADDER TROUBLE

Ashford, Middlesex.

My bladder is quite as usual again ; so is my stomach.



(BLADDER TROUBLE)

Pinner.

I used to have to get up every two hours during the night *exhaustire navem*, but long before the fortnight was up I found myself sleeping 7 to 8 hours straight off.

BLOODLESSNESS CURED

See under "Anaemia Cured."

BLUSHING CURED

See under "Flushing."

Exercises—Breathing—that have helped.

BLOOD-PRESSURE RELIEVED

See also under "Circulation Improved."

Cardell, Paisley.

I feel better all round, and do not have the depression or blood-pressure in the same way. I am certainly improved in these respects. Constipation is also much improved.

Westborough Road, Westcliff-on-Sea.

My digestion is very good now, and the constipation very much better. I feel less tension and blood-pressure, and temperature is very rarely above normal. Pains in the chest have almost disappeared. Piles almost gone.

BRAIN FAG CURED

See under "Brain-Work Helped"; also under "Memory and Mental Power Improved."

BRAIN-WORK HELPED

See also under "Memory and Mental Power Improved,"

Amberley, Sussex.

Under your treatment and advice I'm feeling much stronger, and both exercises and hard mental work are much less fatiguing than they have been for years.

[P.T.O.]

(BRAIN-WORK HELPED)

Westfield Terrace, Aberdeen.

By acting on your advice I attained the object which was most immediate when I wrote you; namely, of holding out to the end of the session at the University, and passing my degrees at the end. Though working very hard—increasingly so, in fact—I actually improved in health as the session went on.

Morley Road, Lewisham, S.E.

I have lived for ten months on your diet, and have been reading in the evenings for the Final Arts Examination (London) during the whole time, and have done better work than ever before. The result of the examination is just to hand, and I attribute my success in no small measure to your advice, for which I sincerely thank you.

BREATHING, AS A CURE

See also under "Lung Troubles," and the Special Booklet on "General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

N.B.—Breathing is an integral part of the EUSTACE MILES SYSTEM OF HEALTH.

Swadlincote.

I may say that the Health Course has been about the best investment I have made. I have not kept strictly to the fleshless diet, but try to do with as little meat as possible, and stick to a few simple rules—*e.g.*, Deep Breathing (this idea was worth the money).

Gower Street, W.C.

Thank you very much for the physical and breathing exercises. Both have done me good. I look very much better, and feel very cheerful.

Church Street, Biggleswade.

My indigestion has gone. It is now six weeks since I started the Course, and I have not had indigestion once, I am delighted to say. The breathing has improved me, and I never miss that.

Vere Street, London, W.

Being a nurse, I am not inclined to believe in miraculous cures, yet I have found the Breathing Exercises can cure a headache in about 15 minutes. When my head gets bad I lie down to go through the deep breathing exercises, one after the other, trying while doing them to concentrate on what I am doing; then I lie quite still for about five minutes and when I get up I feel quite different—so fresh and energetic!

Norman Road, Hove.

I should like to add that the Breathing Exercises have been beneficial to me, although I am 52 years of age.

(CURES BY BREATHING)

Bath.

Your lesson is a very fine one. I have benefited by it. I do not for a moment doubt the importance and advantage of this restricted diet; I feel it suits me.

The Deep Breathing I keep up very assiduously. It is a great boon, and gets me over many critical moments of something approaching despair. Your lessons and advice help me.

Saracen Street, Posilpark, Glasgow.

I enjoyed the Breathing and Extension Exercises very much.

The pain in my back has now all disappeared, and my body is becoming very supple with the exercises.

My nostrils are a good deal freer than they have been for years, and I am only just now discovering how to use my lungs.

Woodlands Road, Glasgow.

I find the deep-breathing exercises, which I practise regularly, both invigorating and restful. It is much easier now for me to be patient and gentle and calm. My general health has also greatly improved. I am very grateful to you for the trouble you took in preparing my course.

St. John's College, Battersea.

Your exercises are now a delight to me, and I perform them morning and night. My breathing is better, the carriage of my body is more correct, and my stomach is much stronger and in its proper place, not being so low. Please accept my warmest thanks for your excellent advice.

BRONCHITIS CURED

See under "Asthma," "Lung Troubles."

CATARRH

See "Colds and Catarrh."

CHEST-TROUBLES

See under "Asthma" and "Lung Troubles," also the special booklet on "General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

CHILBLAINS

See under "Circulation Improved."

CHILDREN'S AILMENTS CURED

Langley Road, Watford.

He told me that you had effectively cured his boy of "worms," after he had been periodically "drugged" for this complaint by the doctors, to little purpose. You had suggested the probable cause of the trouble was fermentation, and had knocked off the drinking at meals, with the happy result that the trouble has not since recurred. He always uses this as a standing instance of the economy and effectiveness of your sensible treatment. His own improvement is an additional proof.

Silsden, nr. Keighley.

Our little boy already does some of the exercises and shall be taught the rest as he grows older. So far, on your diet, he is a perfect specimen of a well-built, healthy child: at least our medical friends tell us so.

Ravensdale Road, Stamford Hill, N.

I meant to write you to tell you of the wonderful improvement in baby. He was very poorly for several days after I saw you last, and as soon as I got to Wales I started him on your E.M. Food with *good* results *immediately*. I wrote to town for a supply of it, and he has done splendidly ever since, so well, in fact, that he is now up to normal weight.

He is quite a different boy now, always contented and happy. Needless to say, we are delighted, and wish he had had this food from the start. I am very grateful to you for the tin you sent me, as without it I should never have thought of trying it.

Baby put on 14 ozs. last week.

Hilly Fields, St. John's, S.E.

My children thrive wonderfully on your diet, and are so bonny and well now. I'm so thankful I took your advice.

Stevington, Bedford.

My little girl of eight is quite an advertisement of your diet. Before I wrote to you I used to worry a lot about her, but now she is quite a picture of health.

Wickham Avenue, Bexhill.

The child is so much healthier on your diet, and so seldom irritable now that we must find a school where the master will undertake to feed him on your lines. We cannot risk a return to the old state of things after all you have done for him.

Waterloo Street, Leek.

I am pleased to say my little girl is still doing well. I may say that, previous to applying to you, she could never manage a whole week at school, but she scarcely ever misses now, and seems much brighter and happier.

(CHILDREN'S AILMENTS CURED)

Rudall Crescent, Hampstead, N.W.

The child has improved considerably on her new diet ; she is putting on flesh, and has a better colour.

Rose Street, York.

Baby is coming on fine ; she is not troubled with wind. My sister will report progress later. She also wishes to thank Mr. Knight for his kind letter.

Westborough Road, Westcliff-on-Sea.

We began to try feeding him with your Infants' Food on Tuesday evening, following the directions and adding no sugar of any kind. It seems to suit him better than his mother's milk, and he certainly has less wind, sleeps better, and has fewer motions—now twice or thrice per day, instead of seven or eight.

Pentney Road, Wimbledon, S.W.

I am glad to say my babies are now in excellent health.

Park Street, Southport.

The little girl is ever so much better. If I need advice I will write again to you.

Eastern Esplanade, Thorpe Bay.

He has taken all that I have given him, and has had no sickness ; his motions, too, have been firmer at times. His tongue, which is almost always pale and a bit coated, seems to be fairly clear, and more especially after sipping the soda phosphate and water.

The Mill Road, Burnham-on-Crouch.

You will be glad to know that Arthur is better of the German measles. He has lost weight rather much and is thin in his body, but otherwise he has made a good recovery.

Hazard, nr. Totnes, S. Devon.

Our baby is splendidly healthy, and I am a little better.

Everard Square, Eastbourne.

I should have written to tell you how Dorothy was getting on, but I have not had time. I am thankful to say that the chorea has practically gone, and though she has been at school for a week—from 9 to 1 only—it has not returned. Also the morbidness and depression have quite gone, and she is now as merry and happy as any child could be, loving school and everything to do with it, and thoroughly enjoying life all round.

Corstorphine, Midlothian.

Your foods did my children and us a great good a few years ago.

(CHILDREN'S AILMENTS CURED)

Spring Street, Rugby.

I think that he (my little boy) is going along very nicely so far; he looks much better, and has a splendid appetite. His breath, which I told you was very offensive, is greatly improved; also the urine is not so cloudy, in fact, it is *very seldom* now that it is so affected.

High Street, Stalbridge.

I wrote to you about my baby girl, and you advised me as to feeding her, etc. I followed out your instructions, and gave her your Food for Infants, and "Protonnic," with the result that her health has improved wonderfully.

Spring Street, Rugby.

My little boy seems to be much better: he has a little more colour and is not quite so constipated as he was. He is moved nicely every day now.

I might also mention we have completely finished with having meat at all, and like the change of diet very much indeed. Of course, I have your Quick and Easy Recipes, and make very nearly all the dishes out of it.

Long Street, Easingwold.

As baby is now past the Infant Food stage, I wondered if you would allow me the same privilege off your other Foods.

My boy has thrived splendidly on your Infants' Food, and I would like to continue with him on the same lines if possible. He has never had a day's illness, and looks the picture of health. Everyone says that he is very big for his age, and he is very sturdy and strong.

Hazard, nr. Totnes, S. Devon.

I have been sleeping better lately.

The babe is a great credit to your Foods and out-of-door life. Everybody who sees her says what a splendid healthy person she is.

St. Luke's Road, Maidstone.

I am very sorry I have not replied before, but my time is so taken up. My baby girl has got on so well with your Advice; and the "Emprote" seems to do her so much good that she seems better in every way.

I cannot afford just now to have the Health Course, but may do so in the New Year.

Chalford.

"Popular Proteid" (put in cocoa for supper) is curing the postman's little girl of chronic catarrh. Doctor said continual nose-running is putting her in danger of consumption; she has become much better lately, and she loves the Proteid in cocoa.

CIRCULATION, ETC., IMPROVED

Alma Street, Abertillery.

I want to express a little of the thanks I owe to you for my present splendid state of health. Your advice and foods have made all the difference in the world to me.

A little while ago I was thoroughly examined by the family doctor. He told me that I must be living a very healthy life; that my circulation was very regular and splendid in every way. The doctor further added that I ought to live to a good old age.

Seafeld Road, Hove, Brighton.

My health seems to have much improved. My circulation is much better. I have had no trouble with indigestion, and constipation was never less a source of worry.

Station Road, Poulton-le-fylde.

My general health is in much better condition than it was when I saw you at the beginning of September. I am very much stronger, have more energy, and an improved appetite.

The cramp in my feet also seems to be improving; also the pains in the spine; and the catarrh appears very much better.

Icklesham, S.O.

I have no indigestion and my bowels are regular. My circulation is better. Although the winter has been unusually long and cold, I have had no chilblains.

Needham Market, Suffolk.

I am pleased to report that my circulation is improved, and indigestion less.

Swindon.

The indigestion, as evidenced by pain and weight in the chest after meals, and distension, is very much better; also the cold hands and feet and headaches are much better. This winter I have been able to keep warmer than before, and the numbness of the fingers, which used to worry me, is almost a thing of the past.

Green Lane, Derby.

Now bowels act again splendidly. The drinks you suggested for night and morning I have continued since I commenced Course (May 2).

I feel I shall never be out of your debt. Your system is worth at least £20 to any one. I see improvement every week. Never had warm hands and feet in my life before, without artificial warming. Cold feet before in the hottest weather.

[P.T.O.]

(CIRCULATION IMPROVED)

Liverpool.

Since putting into practice your advice *re* diet and exercise, I find that I tire much less easily—that awful all-gone-utterly-used-up feeling does not come on now. I feel the cold much less, and the numbness that bothered me so much in my hands and forearms has been entirely absent for three months—a great boon. Constipation, too, has not troubled me for a long time.

Stapleton Road, Bristol.

The numbness in my legs and feet is much relieved. Do you remember the inflammation in my mouth? This is cured now.

Cardiff.

I may say that I am much better than I used to be. I have not been in bed a day for months with any form of sickness. I hardly ever catch any cold.

Oxley Road, Bushey.

Thank you very much for your kind letter of advice. You remember I wrote to you about the chilblains. Mine were very bad at the time of writing. But they have now nearly gone. All I really did for them was to carry out your suggestion—rub warm oil gently into them. I got a bottle of Oil from Chandos Street, and found it most awfully healing. I cannot say how devoutly thankful I am to have got rid of them.

Halifax.

The dipping of the feet into cold water after the morning bath, and putting them wet into stockings and shoes is really delightful, and I have had no need for hot and cold applications, or artificial means for keeping the feet warm either day or night.

Digestion is certainly having a better time of it, and I like the freedom from any feeling of fulness; but I'm inclined to think I am too empty by noon, and then too hungry to give due time to the mastication of the mid-day meal.

COUGHS

See under "*Asthma*" and "*Bronchitis*"; and under "*Lung Troubles*."

COLD HANDS AND FEET

See under "*Circulation Improved*."

COLDS AND CATARRH CURED

South Park, Hexham.

Since I had the advantage of your advice on the former occasion, I have followed it without difficulty, and with decidedly beneficial result, and have been quite free from the violent headaches and frequent colds with which I used to be troubled.

Silsden, Keighley.

I have derived great benefit from your course. I take but very little maltine and cascara now, and I am not anything like so susceptible to colds and catarrh as I was before following your advice.

St. Matthew's Road, Norwich.

I am altogether stronger; my nasal catarrh is nothing like it was. You have indeed helped me.

Tennyson Avenue, Kings Lynn.

I am distinctly better now than when I started the Course, and consequently I feel encouraged to persevere.

I do not seem to catch cold so readily, and my memory shows a rather marked improvement, and altogether I am beginning to enjoy life to a greater extent than I was able to previously.

Bradford.

I am very much better in every way than when I wrote to you. I am more free from colds than formerly; also I feel brighter.

Ilford.

Since taking up your Health Course, I have been much better, and this in spite of extra work and responsibility during the last twelve months. My digestion gives me no trouble now, and I am very free from cold and sore throat.

Cardiff.

I may say that I am much better than I used to be. I have not been in bed a day for months with any form of sickness. I hardly ever catch any cold.

Malvern.

I keep wonderfully fit, and have had no cold since last winter, and a clearer throat in spite of the weather. It must be a gain to be free from chronic constipation.

Harrow Road, Leicester.

All through last winter I did not suffer with a single cold.

[P.T.O.]

(GOLDS AND CATARRH CURED)

Chapel Street, St. Helens.

I am a Sheet Glass Blower by trade, and work at —, the largest glass-works in the world. My work is very hard and heavy, being about the hardest work a man can do. It is also very hot work. I had been off work some time with bronchial catarrh, and was very weak and I could hardly walk about. I got your Emprote, and it did me a lot of good, and I have great pleasure in recommending it to any one who cannot take solid food, and who requires their strength keeping up. It is a wonderful food for weak stomachs, and soon picks you up.

Denton Court, Canterbury.

I have not had a cold since beginning treatment, so I think it may be doing me good, as I generally get such bad ones all the winter.

Trumpington Street, Cambridge.

This diet seems to suit me very well now, and I find I no longer catch a cold however chilled I may have been; whereas, two or three years ago, I had bad colds, indigestion, and a good many other troubles.

I like the exercises you suggested, immensely, and do them each day vigorously. They are refreshing, and are making my muscles develop.

I find I have strength for a very fair day's work, and am feeling very fit.

Queenstown, Ireland.

The phlegm trouble is better.

Nantgaredig, R.S.O., Carmarthen.

I suggested to my wife, who is in bed with a bad cold, that she should herself write you as to the present effect of "Emprote" on her. When down for months with "flu" in the winter 1915-16 we discovered it, and it kept her alive when she could eat little or nothing else.

Sunningdale, Berks.

I am feeling very well, and had no cold or Flu this winter.

Deane, Bolton.

I am pleased to say there is a decided improvement in my health. I feel better, and am not so soon tired, even though I do much more work than previously.

I find that the diet suits me very well.

Regarding the condition of my catarrh, I have not the same amount of phlegm as before. I shall be glad if you will send me further Breathing Exercises. I find them very beneficial.

COLITIS RELIEVED

West Byfleet, Surrey.

I have been much better the past week on a combined diet, i.e. with the addition of some of your Proteid Foods, and really seem to be getting a suitable diet.

West Byfleet, Surrey.

Thank you for your letter of the 23rd ult., and the recipes given for several suitable severe meals. They suit me very well during the intestinal attacks.

CONSTIPATION CURED

Broughton Ferry.

The pain in back and constipation have now quite left me, I hope never to return. I have been pretty frequently to Chandos Street, and think it an excellent Institution.

David Road, Drumconda, Dublin.

I have not suffered from constipation since following your treatment, and the improvement in my spirits has been most marked.

Coventry.

I might say that my bowels are acting normally, and indeed I have had little or no trouble in this way for some eighteen months. My stomach rarely troubles me now either.

H.M.S. Assistance, Atlantic Squadron.

Headaches are far less frequent, and I have not suffered from constipation since I began the Course. This is a great boon.

Carshalton.

You will be surprised to hear that I am really getting better from constipation, a thing I have been bothered with since childhood. I do not know which particular part of the régime is causing this desirable state of affairs, but it is very heartening, and I am very grateful to you for your help.

Chesterfield Gardens, Harringay Park, N.

I thought perhaps you would be interested to hear how I am getting on. I am in much better spirits, and the constipation is better.

[P.T.O.]

(CONSTIPATION CURED)

Lower Pembroke Road, Dublin.

Sleep.—Now good, generally speaking. Little things troubling me sometimes keep me thinking if I wake in the night, but I practise "Self-Suggestion," and so get off to sleep again.

Constipation seldom troubles me: once or twice I have found your Laxative Tablets a help. No doubt in the past I have relied upon (a) fruit; (b) drinking a lot at breakfast. I have now given up both habits. The Self-Massage is beginning to have effect.

Westbourne Villas, Hove.

The bowels have been in better order, I am thankful to say. The Massage is helpful.

Willows Lane, Bolton.

I have followed your directions as far as possible, and am feeling much better. My bowels are moving more regularly. I am sleeping much better than I was.

CONSUMPTION

See also "Lung Troubles."

St. Mary's, Ely.

I have had much better health since I began to follow your advice. I am again fit and well, with no trace of tuberculosis. My sputum has been examined twice recently, and the report on each occasion was satisfactory.

Audley Road, South Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I have been in the doctor's hands for over sixteen months, suffering from pulmonary consumption of the lungs. A few months ago I was recommended by our parish nurse to try a 2-lb. tin of your "Emprote," which I did. Before I had taken the contents of the first tin I found myself getting stronger; also my appetite gradually improved. I have now taken half-a-dozen tins, and now feel a great deal stronger than I did before commencing to use it. I have also got one tin of your "Protonnic," which I am now taking.

CORNS

Hertford Road, East Finchley, N.

I had several very bad corns. Two of them have gone entirely, and the others are going.

* * * Many of the Testimonials in this Booklet mention Cures of Constipation.

CORRECT DIAGNOSIS

Tennyson Street, Leicester.

You have so correctly diagnosed my illness that I am quite convinced you have given much study to my case.

Chesterfield.

You are very true in your conclusions—wonderfully so. I always feel so encouraged by your letters: it's always like a message with power from someone who really knows.

Ingramgate, Thirsk.

Thank you exceedingly for your letter of this morning: it is a great thing to have some one who can lay his finger on the cause of the mischief.

Llwryda, South Wales.

Your Course has impressed me very much. You seem to have got at the bottom of the cause of my ill-health and that of my wife. It is all so true what you say.

St. Albans Road, Swansea.

I am really amazed at your diagnosis of my case. You are, I must confess, absolutely correct as to the origin of my trouble.

Pool Road, Newtown, Mon.

I feel sure I shall derive great benefit from your Health Course, which I have just received, because you have diagnosed my condition so well. I see now why it is you lay so much stress upon the individual treatment of each pupil. I should have found a cut-and-dried Course much less stimulating. I'm quite hopeful again.

Lyddon Terrace, Leeds.

You have touched upon the right point in stating that my liking for fatty things is inclined to be morbid. I cannot imagine how you tumbled to this weakness of mine.

Exeter.

I believe you have hit the right nail with me, and that fast eating and sugar and starch are my troubles, and have been since I was 21.

CRAMP

See under "Circulation Improved."

DEAFNESS

See under "Hearing Improved."

DEBILITY CURED

See under "Energy Gained," and under "Endurance Gained," and "Strength Gained."

DEPRESSION RELIEVED AND CURED

See also Special Booklet—"General Fitness—Physical and Mental" (Vol. VII).

Boscombe Road, Southend-on-Sea.

My spirits are lighter, my outlook is brighter, and I am generally happier than I have been for some years.

This, in such a short time, will, I am sure, cause you much satisfaction, even as it produces in me a feeling of much gratitude to you.

Your choice of my foods proves to me how carefully you try to enter into the requirements (domestic and otherwise) of your Health-pupils.

Tregunter Road, S.W.

I slept well and had no attacks of depression, which for years I have always had when away for a holiday; so I am certainly better.

Dartmouth.

I can report progress—viz., the depression is very much better. Even having to spend most of last week in bed, etc., I could keep fairly bright and cheerful; at any rate, from-depressing thoughts, and weeping, etc.

The constipation is overcome, and I am quite normal in that respect.

Bulawayo, Rhodesia.

I sleep very much better and enjoy my food, while I am not so easily tired out, and, most noticeable of all, I am not nearly so depressed, and not so easily worried.

You were so painstaking and thorough when I consulted you. I am very grateful for the great benefit I have derived from your advice and kindness, and I have been enabled thereby to cure myself of several bad habits of diet, etc., which has not only greatly improved my health, but has taught me many lessons that will stand me in good stead throughout life, in self-control, cheerfulness, and in many other ways.

(DEPRESSION CURED)

Tunbridge Wells.

The treatment suits me admirably. My digestion is better than it has been for years. I feel no depression whatever in giving up meat and substituting your Proteid Food. Many thanks for putting me on the right lines.

Marlborough Road, Cardiff.

Decidedly more buoyancy of spirit—more disposed to laugh—less depression, not so much troubled by small worries.

Ayr, N.B.

I have lost all nerve-depression—that is, I am not spiritless now.

Charing Cross, W.C.

I feel certainly brighter than when I came to you, and a little less "nervy" than when I last wrote.

Blackburn.

I am happier and more cheerful than formerly, which I think is due to the better way of looking at things. Next to my parents, you have done more for me than anyone else in the world.

Devon.

I feel a lot more cheerful, since following your instructions.

Courthorpe Villas, Wimbledon, S.W.

All your foods suit me so well, and I am better and lighter and more hopeful, and sleep sounder, am thankful to say.

Ridgemount, Ludlow.

I am glad to say that, so far, I feel better in spirits and not so easily tired, and have great faith in your system.

Piazza Maggiore, Floriana, Malta.

I am certainly a great deal better than I was, and stronger too, and what I think is almost better, I feel so much more cheerful, and have lost the depressed feeling I had for so many years. The exercises (especially the deep breathing ones) I have found a great help, and I like all the exercises. The circulation is better too.

I sleep much better, and not nearly so troubled with unpleasant dreams. The skin irritation, too, is decidedly better, and very seldom troubles me now.

Liverpool.

I find as yet none of the depression you warn of as possible. On the contrary, I feel much lighter and brisker.

[P.T.O.]

(DEPRESSION CURED)

Bexley Heath.

This style of living has been in force for some weeks, and agrees very well. Can work normally, can sleep better; spirits are good and hope runs high:

I used to be rather constipated, but am now, if anything, a little too much open.

Gorgie Road, Edinburgh.

Life is quite different now. I no longer sit in a corner depressed and moody.

Parliament Street, Peterboro'.

My health has splendidly improved, and my spirits are now quite buoyant. The awful depression I suffered from for so long has quite gone.

South Tiverton, Bath.

I must say that "Emprete" has done more for me than anything. . . . When I first wrote to you I did not care to go out, and life did not seem worth living. I often wished the end would come; but now through your kind advice I feel I want to get out, and I am much more lively and cheerful now.

Thurlestone Road, West Norwood, S.E.

The greatest difference I perceive is the reduction of costiveness; then comes mental depression lessened.

North Road, Cardiff.

The constipation is very much less troublesome, and I have been able to dispense entirely with any aperient for the last fortnight. The discomfort after food is very seldom in evidence, and generally I have more energy and life, and *less depression now*.

Grove Road, Eastbourne.

Thanks for your letter. I am glad to say I am feeling very well and consequently "happy"—a condition I have not experienced for many years.

It was a lucky day for me when I called at your Restaurant.

Northumberland Road, Coventry.

I am glad to say I am making steady progress in the right direction, and people who know me tell me how much better I am looking. Thanks to your influence, I am becoming calmer and happier every day, and never have feelings of depression at all now.

DIABETES RELIEVED AND CURED

See also under "Threefold Examination" and the Special Booklet "General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

DIARRHŒA

Dudley College, Abingdon.

I have had no diarrhœa or bilious attack since writing you, and only one cold in fourteen months.

DIET (APPRECIATION OF)

See also pp. 8-9, and the Special Booklet—"General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

Lee Street South.

Your diet suits me much better than my old one; the improvement has been rapid.

Fulham, S.W.

I must say that I like your Course of diet very much, and should not now care to return to meat. Several of my friends also, to whom I have given some of your dishes, say how much they prefer your dishes to meat.

Ealing.

Everyone says how well and healthy I look. Since they see how greatly I have benefited by your diet, they are continually asking me for your recipes.

High Schools for Girls.

I have derived so much benefit from your diet that I have introduced it into the school. I am very anxious that our students should realise fully the advantages of your system.

Gold Street, Tiverton, Devon.

I am beginning to enjoy your Course already. We have all taken to your diet and are thriving upon it. Your recipes are really excellent.

Janet Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I am quite a different person since I commenced your Health Course. All the family appreciate the delicate taste of your dishes. It is not difficult to make converts here. Am much better, quite fit again for my work. Constipation was troubling me a lot when I wrote you, but on your diet I have completely got rid of this horrible complaint.

[P.T.O.]

(DIET APPRECIATED)

Chandos Street, W.C. 2.

A soldier in the V.A.D. Hospital, having had to have his tongue removed, had to have special diet. Mrs. P— undertook the special cooking, using "Emprote," and making Vegetable-juices. He got on so well that the house-surgeon, Dr. W—, asked all about his diet, etc., and is absolutely delighted with the man's progress. He has ordered our Foods from the local Agent, and is trying them himself, so Mrs. P— hopes soon to be allowed to have our Foods for use for all the soldiers; she already has them for the Staff. So that is encouraging!

Ackworth, Epping.

By the way, I have quite lost the feeling of being "underfed," which troubled me rather much for some months. I am always ready for my meals, but never the least bit "sinking" or faint, as I used to be, yet I am eating very much less. Again many thanks for your help.

Gower Street, W.C.

I always tell how your dieting cured me, years ago, when I have the opportunity. I sleep well and eat well.

DILATATION RELIEVED

Brighton.

I certainly feel a hundred times better, and except when fatigued, do not get that awful dilatation of the stomach and intestine.

DIZZINESS*See "Circulation Improved."***DOCTORS' RECOMMENDATIONS***These are only a FEW extracts from numerous medical recommendations.*

Ettrick Road, Edinburgh.

I have my Medical Attendant's full sanction to consult you, as he says you have made a study of these subjects, and I therefore look forward with confidence to your advice being able to help me:

Hemingford Road, Barnsbury.

I am a sufferer from Kidney trouble, and the doctor has advised me to take up the Eustace Miles diet.

(DOCTORS' RECOMMENDATIONS)

Sutton.

Dr. S—— often advises people to try your diet, and has sent many to Mr. K——'s shop for your foods.

Mr. K—— has recently had an excellent testimonial about Emprote from a lady whose grandson pulled through a serious illness on it, when other foods could not be assimilated.

Bulwell, Notts.

Since the last attack my husband had, our doctor advised your foods and forbade meat and potatoes.

Wilbury Villas, Hove.

I found I could take the Nut Oil, and since taking "Emprote" I don't get indigestion.

I was very weak and run down when I came to Brighton; I expected my doctor would give me a tonic, but he only told me to take "Emprote" for six weeks. He said he had seen wonderful results from it; I, too, found very good results. It is the best tonic I have ever taken.

I am not troubled with constipation now.

DRUG HABIT CURED

See also under "Alcohol Craving Cured" and "Tobacco Habit Cured."

Stourwood, Bournemouth.

I am thankful to tell you I have taken no drugs, or any aperients since before Christmas, and really think I am sleeping somewhat better, and certainly am not so exhausted.

Everyone tells me I am a much better colour than for some time, and I am much freer from the pain in my liver, and spots before my eyes.

I attribute all these improvements to your wonderful food, which I am glad to say I enjoy taking.

Aberystwyth.

You will be pleased to hear that I am now quite free from indigestion and, what is even better, am sleeping well without any resort to drugs.

Hornsey Lane, N.

It is now seven months since I received your Course, and I feel that you have given me more practical help than all the doctors who previously attended me. I have been able to give up the syrup and bromide altogether, and feel thereby both morally and physically better. The improvement in my walking, due to a steady regular practice of the exercises you gave me for my weak spine, is quite striking. The breathing exercises have also helped me a great deal; hill climbing is no longer the fatiguing exercise it was. Your diet, too, has suited me so well that I have now not the slightest desire to return to the food I was eating before.

[P.T.O.]

(DRUG-HABIT CURED)

Gt. Marlborough Street, W.

You will be glad to hear I am much better, and have been able, after following your advice, to stop taking drugs altogether. The constipation has disappeared, and the horrible depression I used to suffer from has completely gone. I am, in fact, a different man, and can hardly be grateful enough to you for the sound advice.

Abbeyfield Road, Rotherhithe.

You have helped me to free myself from the tyranny of drugs, and have given me a new hope and joy in life. I cannot thank you enough.

Grimsby.

I have not used any drugs since I started your Course, and take it I am doing right here.

Inkiesham, Sussex.

My health has wonderfully improved under your treatment. I feel quite strong and my chest has filled out as well. I have also been able to give up drugs. This I thought quite impossible. Please accept my sincere thanks for the great help you have been to me.

Portadown.

I found everything most wholesome and appetising, and since getting your Foods I have given up the use of doctor's medicine, on which, unfortunately, I too often had to rely on account of the sedentary nature of my life.

San Fernando, Trinidad, B.W.I.

I have taken no drugs whatever since I started this Course, and, before that, I suppose I had scarcely passed a week, for years, without taking some in one form or another. My husband is very pleased indeed with my progress, and I feel now that I am really on the right road at last. I can never thank you enough for your advice and help. Fancy after 17 years to be able to feel that I really have a chance of becoming well. That alone is enough to make me feel better.

Gilberthorpe Road, Rotherham.

You will be pleased to hear I am much more regular, and no drugs of any description have been taken for three months.

I can't realise it somehow.

Castelnau, Barnes, S.W. 13.

Since I first wrote to you I have taken no medicine or drugs of any kind, and I feel very much better for not doing so; but I felt weak till just now. I am not at all constipated, and my will power and power of concentration are very much improved.

I still take "Emprote," and find it a good standby.

DYSENTERY

Ryhops.

All at home are surprised at the improvement in me, and I have been asked several times if I will give a course of the lessons that have done me so much good.

A little while ago I got a rather severe attack of dysentery, and mother was very much upset that I would not go to bed and have the doctor, but I just took milk and Proteid, deep breathing exercises, and strong mental efforts, and in four days I was quite better.

DYSPEPSIA

See also under "*Indigestion Cured*" and the Special Booklet "*Indigestion and Dyspepsia Cured*" (Vol. II).

Redcliffe Road, S. Kensington, S.W.

I am beginning to like the diet; certainly it seems to suit me, as I have had no more dyspepsia since commencing it.

Wadhurst, Sussex.

I am writing to thank you for the valuable advice you gave me about two months ago respecting diet, etc., for the cure of dyspepsia and constipation. I felt better directly, and feel I cannot speak too highly of your food. I enjoy the Breakfast Kernels very much, and find "Emprote" suits me.

I have had bread made according to your recipe and find it delicious.

Windsor.

I am better in many ways—constipation much less, dyspepsia completely gone, I'm glad to say.

Handel Mansions, Brunswick Square.

I am glad to tell you that I am really wonderfully better.

I am beginning to think I shall soon hardly know what dyspepsia means. Your scheme of diet and exercises has very largely contributed towards this happy result, and I am grateful.

Carlton Avenue, Horns Cross, Greenhithe.

I am pleased to be able to say that I am much better than I was a year ago.

My attacks of dyspepsia are not nearly so frequent or so severe. My rheumatism also is practically gone.

(DYSPEPSIA CURED)

Meadvale Road, Ealing, W.

I am pleased to tell you that health in general is much improved. The dyspepsia is better, the nervousness, also the unpleasant sensations at the heart, after food, are much less frequent, and I feel stronger and better able for my work.

Choriton-cum-Hardy, Manchester.

You gave me excellent advice, for which I am most grateful. That was about six weeks ago. Since then I have improved very much. I am now stronger, my dyspepsia has quite gone; my gouty symptoms have nearly disappeared, but not altogether; and I actually have a colour, a thing I have not had for years. You see I have at last found a diet that suits me perfectly. Your Emprote is splendid; I flavour it with the soups.

ECZEMA CURED

See under "Skin Diseases."

ENDURANCE GAINED

See also under "Energy Gained," and the Special Booklet "General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

Boscombe Road, Southend-on-Sea.

During the last six months I have gone through the severest business strain and worry of my life, and have astonished my relatives by my unexpected endurance. Proof that Emprote and even a modified E.M. Course have done much for me—for which many thanks.

Walsall.

I am pleased to say I am feeling better. I sleep better and do not get exhausted so easily. I am able to do more.

Manor Road, Edgbaston.

I am getting on very nicely, and feel so well.

I am very much stronger than I was, and sleep quite well as a rule.

Southend-on-Sea.

Since last May I commenced to follow your advice as a health-pupil. I have felt myself daily gaining in general vitality, conscious of increasing strength, younger at heart, and better fitted to fulfil the daily round.

Westoe, South Shields.

My brother and I are both in banks, and since we have taken up your Health Course we have often compared notes *re* progress. We are quite certain that our energy and staying power are double what they were when we began.

(ENDURANCE GAINED)

Colombo.

I have indeed cause to be thankful that I have continued to work on the lines you recommended, and now consider myself 50 per cent. more of a man than I was only two short months ago.

Begelly, Pembrokehire.

It is now about four months since I came to you, and perhaps you may be interested to hear I have no reason to regret having done so.

On going out shooting early in September I found that I could walk far better than I could last year, and that I was not tired after it.

Canada.

Every one wonders at my energy and strength, but I know where they come from. Many thanks.

Aston.

Since taking your Course, I have felt perfectly well, and very energetic, never feeling tired as I used to do.

Birmingham.

I hardly ever get thoroughly tired (exhausted) or fagged out; used to be constantly so. Appetite splendid. Capacity for all kinds of work much increased. My daily work at the bank made *much* easier. Mentally brighter. Personality stronger (in fact, feel quite a different being in this respect). Digestion vastly improved; constipation gone altogether.

South Hampstead.

You will be interested to hear that everybody remarks on the improvement in my health. I have five times as much vitality on your Diet as I had on the old one.

Throwley Road, Sutton.

The general effect of your treatment is certainly very good. I am conscious of greater strength, I tire far less easily, and can go much longer without fatigue.

I have also lost the slight attacks of headache. The constipation is also yielding.

Laburnum Grove, Portsmouth.

During the last year I have had a great deal of strain and am thankful for the improved health and spirits which has enabled me to bear it.

Camden Villas, Maxton.

Well, thanks to you and your advice (laboriously compiled) I am thankful to say I am much better.

I find I can walk several miles where before it used to knock me over. My bowels have acted regularly for the last six weeks or more.

[P.T.O.]

(ENDURANCE GAINED)

Kenilworth Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea.

I have pleasure in informing you that your Diet has completely established my appetite, as I am now always ready for my meals. Before I adopted your diet I hardly ever had a relish for food, and my palate almost always rebelled against it.

Ickburgh Road, Upper Clapton.

By following some of the simplest and plainest of your advice, I have gained much improvement in general health and comfort.

Marton, Liverpool.

The distilled water has helped me decidedly.

I am so comfortably free from those noises, and my sustaining powers are splendid.

ECONOMY

Fonthill Road, Aberdeen.

Your fee is exceptionally moderate for the thorough manner you go into things.

Stapleton Road, Bristol.

I woke up with a better feeling in the morning the very first day after the commencement of the two meal plan. Again better to-day.

My wife and the young lady who does our housework, cooking, etc., have both been nervous lately, thinking of my cooking and the expense. They are very surprised to find that both the work and the expense are less than formerly.

Garden Terrace, Southsea.

I sent a note to thank you for yours of the 1st inst., and will add that I have tried some of the new recipes, and liked them.

I am grateful to you over and above the diet, recipes, etc., because you have placed the idea before me of the best form of life.

I see a reader of yours has been saying he thought your foods *dear*; I did not think the main one, "Emprote" *was*, as it goes a long way.

Leigh-on-Sea.

I am thankful to say I feel better each day, and am doing fairly strenuous work. I have lived well on about 4s. 6d. per week (for food), and I want to thank you for the help that you gave me through your book "Prevention and Cure."

Fleet Street, E.C.

I have lived on your diet since November 1, with the exception of an occasional portion of fish for breakfast (consumed out of pure greed), and I feel just as well, physically, as ever I did in my life, while mentally I am much better, and the same may be said *financially*.

ENERGY GAINED

See also under "Endurance Gained" and under "Strength Gained."

Prideaux Road, Eastbourne.

Constipation nearly cured, and I have been able to reduce the amount of that oil and only take one tablespoonful each day now.

I have heaps more energy, and have been getting up between 4 and 5 in the morning to study, after washing and exercises in the way you advise. They are all astonished at my energy.

Rodenhurst Road, Clapham Park, S.W.

I may say that I am feeling very much better in every way than I did a month ago.

My head is much clearer, and I am comparatively free from aches and pains, and feel altogether younger and fresher.

Cheverton Road, Highgate, N.

I am pleased to be able to tell you that I am still "going strong," as the result of the Health Course you gave me in 1905. Do more work than ever I did before, on your diet, whilst I still keep up some of your exercises every morning. I always remember you with gratitude as my greatest benefactor, and have recommended your system to many of my friends.

Plas Tirion, Bangor, N. Wales.

I am in better health than I have ever enjoyed before, and in splendid form for work and play. I need only just tell you that I have not had to consult a doctor or take any medicine of any kind since I started your Course in September, 1909.

I am much less apt to catch cold than I was before.

I am so very much more alive and in every way fitter than I have ever been and have got through more work this year than I have ever done before; nothing seems too difficult for me to tackle; in a word, I have recovered buoyancy; that word explains my condition better than anything else can. I enjoy my meals immensely, and all the simple food I eat with relish.

Banbury.

I am a very great deal better, and can walk better, sleep better, and have not had to use an aperient for months.

Heathfield.

I have steadily improved in every way; feel stronger and better; can walk and take gentle exercises; have less flatulence and a better circulation; food digests better.

[P.T.O.]

(ENERGY GAINED)

Kashmir.

I played polo without fatigue, though I had dropped it for 10 years, and taking it all round, in spite of it being the hot weather, I kept myself in better condition than I had done for several years past.

With regard to fatigue, I feel indebted to you for your advice as to stretching and relaxing. They have many a time quite restored my feeling of freshness; in fact, with regard to exercise generally, I am sure you are absolutely right. I am much less stiff than I used to be.

Torrington Square, W.C.

You will, I know, be pleased to hear that I am very much better. I have good nights, and wake feeling refreshed. The old feeling of exhaustion on exertion has disappeared.

EPILEPTIC ATTACKS CURED

Stoke Newington.

In response to your kind invitation, I have much pleasure in sending you a report of progress. I would remind you I was suffering from extreme nervousness, exhaustion, dyspepsia, and constipation (the latter necessitating aperients constantly). I also had periodical epileptic attacks (of a comparatively mild nature), for which for about 12 years I took bromide every day. I have now been on the diet laid down by you, for over 14 months, and am taking exercise as I can (extensions before breakfast and walking). As I say I am very much better and never take aperients. I have not taken bromide or other drugs for about a year.

Todhills.

Last winter I did your exercises, and right into the springtime. They kept me free from epileptic attacks.

Dayrells Road, Barbados.

I am happy to say I believe I owe my recovery from the epilepsy, and my present immunity from indigestion, etc., to your treatment. I think I am quite safe in counting myself as immune from any further epileptic fits.

Chandos Street, W.C. 2.

I had a talk with your epileptic patient. He says he gets a fit about once in 6 or 8 weeks, but now they are so very slight that he only just loses himself; and he thinks it wonderful, considering the trouble was of such long standing—ever since he was fifteen!

Lewes, Sussex.

I used to be subject to epileptic fits, but I have not lost a day's work for three years.

ERYSIPELAS CURED

See under "Skin Diseases."

EXERCISES (APPRECIATION OF)

See also the Special Booklet "General Fitness" (Vol. VII.) and the Booklet of "Physical School Testimonials."

Lynmouth.

I am now strong and healthy—quite an advertisement of your Course. I cannot tell you how much your exercises have helped me.

Addison Road, Preston.

My personal experience of great benefit received from your Course justifies me in recommending you to all with whom I come in contact, who are ill. Therefore don't be surprised to get inquiries. Although I am 43 I can do your exercises quite naturally. All my family have taken to the diet—it suits us admirably.

St. Andrew's, N.E.

I can honestly say that since adopting your Health Course I have felt much better and fitter for my work. The breathing exercises you recommended have done me a world of good.

Lion Lane, Haslemere.

The Course of exercises you sent pleased me very much; they are most interesting to do, and do not fatigue. I am much stronger than I was six months ago, when I first took them up.

Langley, Bucks.

I have found your exercises very beneficial. I used to suffer with terrible pains in the legs and arms, and so often felt useless. I believe the exercises have removed the pains.

Old Road, Dukinfield.

By following your directions and advice I feel heaps better physically and, of course, mentally too.

Prisoners of War Camp, Stanhope.

With reference to your Physical Exercises, I should like to mention that I find the same very beneficial to me, inasmuch as they create a feeling of better physical fitness; and as my occupation is of a sedentary nature, I find your exercises very useful and valuable to me.

[P.T.O.]

(EXERCISES APPRECIATED)

Old Road East, Gravesend.

I thoroughly enjoy your exercises, and think I shall find them a great help for circulation in the winter.

Church Street, Biggleswade.

Since starting the oil and exercises I have improved in appearance for the first time, since my arms and neck are getting fatter.

Your Course to me is an education. I so seldom laugh, though I had to after reading that exercise.

Westbrough Road, Westcliff-on-Sea.

Your exercises to me are a boon, and I am feeling altogether in a happier frame of mind on their account.

Thornccliffe Road, Oxford.

I am glad to say that I have experienced great benefit from the exercises, and my health has improved wonderfully within the few weeks since I have been taking the Course.

Bloomfield Street, Derby.

As regards the exercises given along with the Course, I have worked fairly steadily at them, and without taking any actual measurements I feel sure that my chest has broadened and my stomach has decreased, and I feel quite fit.

EXHAUSTION CURED

See under "*Energy Gained*"; also "*Endurance Gained*."

EYESIGHT IMPROVED

Denmark Hill.

I meant to tell you before that I had given up the spectacles I once thought necessary. I have no need of them now.

Maidenhead.

It is six weeks to-day since I started my Course and I am glad that I can report a distinct improvement in my general health as a result. I have had very little indigestion, consequently I have not been so tired always. My eyes have not ached so much.

(EYES, IMPROVED)

Regent Parade, North Finchley, N.

I have gone along the line mapped out by you, and am glad to say that my eyes are completely free from inflammation and have been so for some time.

By keeping to the dietary (though less rigid for the past six weeks), I have derived an all-round benefit.

My brother has one meal a day of "Emprote" alone, with hard biscuits, and he says how fit he feels after it.

Ellerby Street, Fulham, S.W.

The eyesight is much improved.

I am much better since taking your diet course, and the headaches from which I suffered greatly have almost entirely disappeared. I do not get the pains in the kidneys which were troubling me before.

Pontardulais

I have not had much out-door exercise, but I feel sure my legs feel more comfortable than they were, and my eyes are considerably better. I think my circulation is improving.

I am reducing in weight, from 9 st. 11 lbs. to 9 st. 8 lbs. in the last fortnight.

Pontardulais, S. Wales.

Let me say how pleased I am that I brought my wife to you; there is not the slightest question that she has benefited generally by the treatment, but what is most encouraging is the very decided improvement in her eyes, and this, in spite of the fact that she has so far been handicapped in the Course by circumstances which luckily are only temporary.

FATNESS

See under "Obesity Cured."

FITNESS

See Special Booklet "General Fitness—Physical and Mental" (Vol VII).

Stoke Road, Guildford, Surrey.

The severe headaches are now almost unknown; and the sickness has not troubled me since I find I can take more exercise without getting fatigued and seem to derive double the pleasure from my country walks that I used to do.

Safely can I say that I feel an all-round improvement and more fit in every way—thanks to you; and I cannot be grateful enough to you for putting me on such a wise track.

As to your foods, the sight of them alone does one good, but the taste does one still more good.

[P.T.O.]

(FITNESS)

Broadway Parade, Palmers Green, N.

I am glad to say I am keeping well and fit by my Emprote Diet. I am very grateful for the help and kindness I have experienced from you, and wish I could do something in return to help in your heroic efforts of Food-Reform.

Underhill Road, S. Dulwich, S.E.

You will be glad to hear that I am still very fit; that makes seven weeks' consecutive health—wonderful for me!

Westgate Road, Dartford.

I am pleased to tell you that my health is greatly improved—that I am better and more fit for my work than I have been for years. Your Course has done wonders for me.

Sun Street, Lewes.

Since following your Health Course, I enjoy life more every day, and feel in every sense of the word fitter for work and play.

Batley, Yorkshire.

I am at least 50 per cent. better as regards general health and all-round fitness, and feel that I am on the high road to complete health, thanks to your instructions.

Clarendon Street, Manchester.

I can hardly express to you my delight with each one of your Health Exercises. I committed them to memory, and practised them each morning. I would not like to miss one of them. Up to a day or so back I even went through them at night, but discontinued this, as I found it made me sleepless. I feel they have done me a heap of good.

I added the Massage treatment to your other exercises this morning, and it was quite efficacious.

The trouble with me has been carelessness, and it was what you said about "making the body more efficient and more a thing to be proud of" that woke me up, and made me think.

Lower Road, Rotherhithe, S.E.

I think your ideals are excellent, as are also your various exercises, all of which I hope to act upon at once, and continue daily.

Amersfort, Berkhamsted.

I do not regret having taken up a Health Course; also I have made good progress towards real good health and fitness—and a proper development of the body in general.

I have proved that meat, cooked, as it comes from the shop, does not suit me. For instance, on a certain occasion, meat in flesh-form was served to me, and after partaking of some I was constipated for two days and I had unpleasant thoughts and feelings.

FLATULENCE CURED

See also under "*Dyspepsia Cured*," and "*Indigestion Cured*"; see also *Special Booklet "Indigestion and Dyspepsia Cured"* (Vol. II.).

Hyde Park Street, W.

I am glad to say that I am very well just now, having got rid of my flatulency almost entirely.

Hanover Square, W.

I quite appreciate the advantage of separating my eating and drinking. I have much less flatulence and puffiness, and I seem to be doing something real at last towards acquiring a clean inside.

Elmstone Road, Parsons Green, S.W.

I can report at present a great improvement in health. My constipation and indigestion have gone completely since coming to London, as has also the flatulence. I am having much harder work and more exercise than I did in my first place, and have never felt weak through the day nor tired in the morning, even after only 5 hours' sleep, and the only foods I have had have been yours with a very little bread.

Victoria Street, S.W. 1.

The flatulence is much better.

Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I am glad to say I am a great deal better—so much so that my life and work are quite different from what they were when I saw you early in August.

I sleep better than I can ever remember. If I wake I soon go off to sleep again, and generally wake refreshed.

I am able to read with much clearer head, and without becoming drowsy.

I am almost entirely free from flatulence.

I am better able to face unpleasant tasks, and am better in nerve and spirit.

FLUSHING

Dundee.

One state used to bother me very much, and that was the flushing up of my face. This, I am very thankful to say, has almost disappeared. It never bothers me in the street at all now. I feel stronger in mind, and my will seems to be developing more and more.

(FLUSHING CURED)

Henley-on-Thames.

I still keep to the diet you gave me, also the deep breathing, and I am glad to say I feel much better. I still have those hot flushes at times, but not so often as before. I daresay if I continue the exercises and diet I shall soon be quite all right again.

FORGETFULNESS

See under "*Memory and Mental Power Improved.*"

FRESHNESS IN THE MORNING

Sudbury Street, Derby.

That tired feeling has almost entirely left me, and I usually awake much fresher than hitherto.

After the first few mornings I found that I was much better, and for the last ten days I have felt really well and a fresh outlook on life has been given me—in fact, it has again become a pleasure to live, and I am growing in confidence and nerve power.

I find that I do not feel the want of stimulating drinks as much as formerly.

Casland Road, S. Hackney, N.E.

I think I have never felt so glorious as I do this morning. At 4.30 I woke up after a wet waist pack, got hot water, cleaned myself, took a glass of lemon juice, exercised, and for the last three-quarters of an hour I have been running through your notes. I am beautifully quiet in mind, as I always am after a pack.

Sheerness.

When I wake I am at once wide awake, a state of things that I do not remember before; and I feel happier than I have been for a very long time.

High Street, Stalbridge, Dorset.

I have practised breathing since making out form on June 8, with the result that I feel very much better. The last three mornings I have got up at 6.30 without feeling tired, which I have not done for a very long time.

GAMES & ATHLETICS IMPROVED

See also *Special Booklet on "General Fitness—Physical and Mental"* (Vol. VII).

Hoole, Chester.

I have done a great deal of rowing on your diet this year. My last spin was six miles straight off, accomplished without any difficulty. Can I speak more emphatically in praise of your Health Course?

(GAMES & ATHLETICS IMPROVED)

Warrington Road, Harrow.

I am certainly fitter on your diet. I rather fancy this winter will find me playing hockey again, and I shall hope to show myself possessed of improved speed and staying power. I played five sets of tennis (singles) on end, a week back, and won the bout, mainly by better staying power.

Warrington.

On your Course, sleeplessness, indigestion, and general lassitude have disappeared. I have cycled over 2,500 miles (on Saturdays chiefly and a few short evening runs), and have done long distances in good time without feeling in the least exhausted.

Camborne.

Last Friday afternoon I played in a cup-tie soccer match, on Saturday afternoon played a league match (these were in the senior competition). Directly after the league match I played a match for the 2nd XI. At the end I felt I could play on longer. My standard of play has greatly improved this season. I thank you for my fitness and stamina.

Whickham, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Owing to the sudden death of my mother four days before the race I was unable to enter for the Newcastle Exchange 41 mile walk on June 9th last. I think, however, it is only due to you that I should tell you what wonderful improvement, I, a veteran of 46, made after following your instructions as to diet and exercise.

My previous best time in this race (stripped) was 8 hours 3 minutes, in 1903, when I captured the prize for men over 35 years. This year, however, after practising a few weeks on your lines, I did the 41 mile course with my ordinary clothes on in 7 hours 40 minutes. The man who won the veterans' prize (the event I was practising for) did the course in 8 hours 29 minutes, so you see what an excellent chance of publicly demonstrating the efficiency of your diet had it not been for this sad family bereavement.

Crews.

It is just about twelve months since I first put myself in your hands, with the result that my constipation is almost cured, and my tennis is improved by at least $\frac{1}{15}$, or more correctly, I suppose, three-sixths.

Clapham, S.W.

I am sending you a reminder, as you asked me to do, for three more exercises. The football breath which you showed me, and especially the stretching, have done me a world of good.

[P.T.O.]

(GAMES & ATHLETICS IMPROVED)

Bath Street, S. Helier, Jersey.

You will be pleased to know that I am much better, and not nearly so nervous about competitions; in fact, I am doing better than ever this year, and won the first open competition we had, and I had no practice. I have never beaten the first four before, and almost enjoy them now. I do all you told me to do, and sometimes am not a bit nervous, never anything like I was before. And I have not been so cold after bathing. I manage to take a good deal of oil.

Stramongate, Kendal.

I have won two team golf matches. Entirely owing to breathing quietly, and keeping placid when I was down.

GASTRIC CATARRH CURED

See also Special Booklet "Indigestion and Dyspepsia Cured" (Vol. II).

Woodberry Grove, Finsbury Park.

I have not had a day in bed since I came here. No more gastric catarrh—bowels much better.

St. Helen's Park Road, Hastings.

I notice since I began your treatment that my food has been digested much better, and there seems no internal catarrh now. This surely is very good.

I have also been walking splendidly ever since I began, and I can't tell you what that means to me.

GASTRIC ULCER

High Street, Daventry.

You may remember that about twelve months ago I wrote to you with reference to a working man who appeared to be suffering from ulceration of the stomach, and could not take any food without causing vomiting. You kindly prescribed Emprote, telling him how to use it. He began to improve from the time he took it, and ultimately recovered.

Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, W.C.

I am feeling ever so much better than I have done for months, and am awfully glad I wrote to you. I am living on your Proteid Food with very little else just at present, and am putting in a fine amount of work in spite of my old enemy the gastric ulcer. I enclose order for a 10-lb. tin of the food, etc., on a separate form.

(GASTRIC ULCER CURED)

Westerhope, nr. Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I enrolled myself as one of your Health Pupils in the summer, July 11th, when I was suffering from gastric ulcer. I am now recovering, and am much stronger, and gaining in weight.

GASTRITIS CURED

Littleborough, nr. Manchester.

I was pleased with the personal interest displayed in your letter, and might add that I have undoubtedly benefited by your advice. Three months ago I was introduced to "Emprote"—a food I have taken regularly since to my advantage. I am convinced of a decided improvement in my physical fitness, the gastritis having disappeared. Thanking you for your advice, interest, etc.

Caerphelly, Glamorgan.

I have been using "Emprote" for some time, owing to a severe attack of gastritis. I find it a very valuable food.

GIDDINESS

Woodberry Grove, N. Finchley.

I am sure the cure of the giddiness is itself worthy of a testimonial.

GLYCOSURIA CURED

See under "Threefold Examination" and "General Fitness."

GOUT CURED

See also under "Rheumatism Cured."

See also the Special Booklet "Gouty and Rheumatic Disorders Cured" (Vol. IV.).

Richmond Park Road, Bournemouth.

Extracts from a letter sent to the *Daily Mail* from the above address by a Colonel in the Army Service Corps, in answer to a letter on "Incurable Epilepsy," which had recently appeared in the correspondence columns of that journal:—

"I am not a sufferer from epilepsy, but that particular disease is one of those that Mr. Eustace Miles claims as curable by his method of diet, and since I have proved to my entire satisfaction that a careful following of

(GOUT CURED)

his prescribed course has cured me completely of a gouty complaint that no doctor seemed able to cure, I naturally believe that some adaptation of this method is equally applicable to most forms of disease. Your correspondent would certainly find Mr. Miles' system appeal to his reason and common sense, and if he followed it carefully doubtless he would soon be numbered among the many whom Mr. Miles has helped to better health. Besides being quite free from the trouble mentioned, I certainly feel younger and physically fitter than I did 12 years ago. I am now 46.

Oakhill Road, Putney.

Gout is better, constipation cured, etc. My pulse is fuller and stronger than it was a year ago.

Temple Fortune, N.W.

Our doctor became quite interested in your diet. He himself suffers from gouty and rheumatic tendencies, and my mother told him how she had got rid of all hers (which were really bad) after she had had the right food for a few months.

Cheetham, Manchester.

It is now over five years since I had rheumatic gout, and have had no return of it; in fact, I never felt better in my life than I do at the present time, thanks to the Physical and Mental Training which I have undergone. Since last month my weight is increasing—have gained two pounds since I wrote to you.

GOUTY ECZEMA CURED

Breakspeare Road, Brockley.

You did me a heap of good, and cured me of that horrid gouty eczema for the time being.

Ilkley-in-Wharfedale.

I forgot to say that my husband had gouty eczema—and I treated him for it, by absolutely a non-flesh diet for three months, I also taking just the same; and he was entirely cured, and has never had a repetition of it.

HÆMORRHOIDS

See under "Piles."

HEALTH COURSES (INDIVIDUAL)

See Special Booklet—"General Fitness" (Vol. VII.) for numerous appreciations of Individual Care and Attention, Correct Diagnosis, Remedial Diets and Exercises, etc. See also under "Individual Attention."

HEADACHES CURED

See also under "Biliousness."

Tamworth.

You will no doubt be pleased to hear that on the whole I have been very much better. I think the poisons are to a great extent out of my body, because I do not get the headaches I used to.

Effingham Road, Bristol.

I am glad to say that I feel decidedly better—not so weak; and rarely have a headache.

Drayton Court, S.W.

I am sending you a line to tell you that I have had no headaches lately, and that I certainly feel better and stronger than formerly.

Stuart Road, Walton, Liverpool.

My general health has vastly improved, and I am almost entirely free from headaches, except when I am away from home and cannot therefore have the diet you prescribed for me.

Wiltshire Road, Brixton.

On your diet the severe headaches I formerly had are entirely gone.

Oxted.

My health has improved greatly. Headaches, which were once of almost daily occurrence, now rarely trouble me. As to nervousness, I sometimes feel this a little under specially trying circumstances, but no doubt shall soon altogether lose this feeling.

Liverpool.

My health, I am glad to say, is keeping good, and the headaches are the exception and not the rule as hitherto. I have felt a new person in many ways since placing myself under your care. You have been the means of giving me better health, a much brighter outlook on the world; and I most sincerely thank you.

Plumstead.

I am glad to say I have made some progress during the last 12 months. I do not get headaches now. I sleep much better now that I have adopted a non-flesh diet.

Shirland Road, Maida Vale, W.

First, I must thank you for taking so great and special interest respecting my health. I am pleased to say I have greatly benefited by your advice, and it is very seldom that I get headache, then only slight and for a short time, as before I used to have them through the whole day and night.

(HEADACHE CURED)

Holly Bank, Hassocks.

Before I came to you for advice I used to have bad bouts of headache—since, I have hardly any pains in my head.

Hayward's Heath.

I am better of catarrh, and can generally ward off headaches, and sleep fairly on the whole.

Cuddesdon College, Wheattey.

I can definitely point to good results so far—greater clearness of brain, and especially much less of the oppressive ache at the back of the head.

Hexham.

Since I had the advantage of your advice on the former occasions, I have followed it without difficulty, and with decidedly beneficial result, and have been quite free from the violent headaches and frequent colds with which I used to be troubled.

St. Margaret's Road, Swindon.

I have had much better health during the last three years—it is about three years since I started living on E.M. Proteid Foods.

I used to suffer very much from bilious headaches and acidity of the stomach; have been quite free from them for a long time.

Lyndhurst Road, Thornton Heath.

I am persevering with the diet and am beginning to feel hopeful, as my head is so much better than before I began the treatment.

Keswick.

The improvement goes steadily on; no more headaches, nor noticeable indigestion. I walk better; in fact, the giddiness has almost left me, as well as the uncertainty in my legs.

Cardiff.

Since July last I have cut out all butcher's meat. The headaches I was subject to have all disappeared with the change of diet.

Spa View, Scarborough.

I am glad to say I am much better in general health, my head almost well, less ache in back and arms.

I have had a short stay with Mrs. Chamberlain, at "The Old House," which I much enjoyed.

Balham, S.W.

I must thank you for the interest you have taken in me. I feel very much better. I have not had headache now for over a month.

(HEADACHE CURED)

Epping.

I am thankful to be able to tell you that I have very few headaches now, and am getting a much better colour. I feel clearer, as if circulation were improved.

Gladstone Street, Market Harborough.

I am pleased to say my health has improved in many ways. Headaches have quite gone, also depression; my nerves are much stronger. I have not taken a pill or headache powder since I received your advice.

My blood is of a better colour and quantity now than it has ever been before.

I do the exercises regularly, and find them very beneficial. The breathing has quite altered my chest and carriage; the neck exercises have certainly drawn the organs up to a better position.

I take four teaspoonsful of the Nut Oil every day and like it; I did not find it at all disagreeable from the first. I take the hot water and soda phosphate three times a day

King Cross Road, Halifax.

Unable to hold up my head on Friday evening, and all day Saturday. I existed almost entirely upon "Popular Proteid," and by Monday was able to return to work almost physically fit.

Thanking you for your infinite trouble.

HEARING IMPROVED

Windleshaw Road, St. Helens.

My improvements so far are the following, viz.: (1) I can go to church and sing and go through all the service with comfort; (2) my tongue is now always clean; (3) I can hear much clearer.

HEART-TROUBLE CURED

St. Peter Street, St. Albans.

I used to think I had a weak heart, but after eating as you advised me for some time, I own myself mistaken. I feel so little of this trouble now, even at harder physical work, that I am sure it arose not from weakness of the heart at all but from debility brought on by fermentation and failure to digest ordinary mixed food. I thank you so much for all you have done for me.

Thornton Street, West Hartlepool.

My general feelings are much brighter, and there is no doubt that I have much more self-reliance and confidence in all I undertake

My digestion, too, is good. None of the heart palpitation I so often endured after meals. There is none of the heavy torpor I used to experience.

[P.T.O.]

(HEART-TROUBLE CURED)

Greenfield Road, St. Helen's.

Your treatment has cleared away the palpitation.

Station Road, Winchmore Hill, N.

I have been taking your vegetable-juices for some time, and derived the following advantages:

(1) The slight palpitation of the heart that used to trouble me at night has disappeared, and I sleep much better in consequence.

(2) My veins in the legs, which were a trifle varicose, now do not inconvenience me.

(3) Skin eruptions are less in evidence.

Breleford.

The improvement in my general health lately has been so decided, it seemed unnecessary to change the treatment.

In every way I am better, sleep well, and am hardly at all constipated; feel stronger and more vigorous.

At present my *heart* is working excellently, and the *dyspepsia* is much less.

Paddock Wood, Kent.

I am feeling a perfectly different man, and am getting all my old energy back, and feel but little of the heart trouble now,

Warwick Road, S.W. 5.

I don't think there is much the matter with me now. I have no trouble as to rheumatism, neuritis, indigestion (forgotten what that is almost).

My circulation is certainly better, and what I have particularly noticed is that my heart seems so much stronger, and I don't get nearly so tired as of yore.

Some friends think I am looking so much better of late, that they have started taking your foods. I have been inundated with commissions to bring them home soups, etc. It was as much as I could do to carry the things.

Kingswood Avenue, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I am sure, from my own experience, that the advice you gave me is the best for the heart.

HYSTERIA

See under "*Nervousness and Nerve Troubles*."

See also Special Booklet "*Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured*" (Vol. Y.).

INSOMNIA CURED

See under "Sleeplessness"; also the Special Booklet "Insomnia and Nerve Troubles Cured" (Vol. V).

INDIGESTION

See also under "Dyspepsia Cured," and the Special Booklet "Indigestion and Dyspepsia Cured" (Vol. II).

Dartford.

I have received great benefit from your advice as regards indigestion and constipation, from which I suffered keenly for over 20 years; and I am happy to say it never troubles me now.

Partick.

I have been following your suggestions as to diet, and the result is a considerable improvement in my digestion.

Weston-super-Mare.

I have found the diet most beneficial. I am improving in general health—but especially find my digestive organs more easy and comfortable than they have been for months.

Harrow Road, London, W.

I can hardly believe it is only six weeks ago since I was suffering such agonies of pain from acute indigestion and its terrible accompaniments, and was absolutely without hope of ever getting better, as I was losing flesh so fast. But to-day, not only has all pain gone, but I am already feeling stronger and happier than I have been for years, and am commencing to put on flesh.

If I were to say all that I think of the E.M. Proteid Food, I am sure my praise would be considered extravagant, so I will only remark that I enthusiastically recommend it to everyone when the opportunity offers.

Ipswich.

I am most happy to say that I am quite well and in full enjoyment of health,—thanks to your advice. After following your exercises and, as far as circumstances permitted, your diet course for about two months, I could enjoy my food and suffered no pain afterwards.

Tunbridge Wells.

The treatment suits me admirably. My digestion is better than it has been for years. I feel no depression whatever in giving up meat and substituting your Proteid Food. Many thanks for putting me on the right lines.

[P.T.O.]

(INDIGESTION CURED)

Chorlton-cum-Hardy, Manchester.

I have tried all you suggest for my indigestion, and am in consequence very much better; in fact, the improvement is so marked that I have no doubt that in a very short time I shall be quite well again. My gouty symptoms have also very nearly disappeared.

Now, thanks to your good advice, I have no more indigestion.

Epping.

I am so especially grateful to you for two things already achieved; the absence of headaches, and the improvement in my digestion. I have had both nearly all my life. And certainly never did I possess so neat and slight a figure as now!

Accept my warmest thanks for all your kind advice and care.

Heathfield Road, Willesden Green, N.W.

I feel quite a different person. . . The indigestion has entirely disappeared, in spite of my drinking the same things as everybody else; and I am fast putting on weight.

Willows Lane, Bolton.

It is now about six months since I started on your Health Course. I can honestly say I am better than I have been for years.

As to the diet, I am following your instructions as far as possible. People cannot quite understand how it is I have improved in so short a time after being bad for so long.

INDIVIDUAL ATTENTION (APPRECIATION OF)

See also the Special Booklet "General Fitness" (Vol. VII).

Liverpool.

Allow me to express my admiration for the sportsmanlike tone and the candour you adopt with your Health Pupils. It is nice to miss the cant of professionalism in all your instructions, and to note in its place that delicate tact which encourages one to confide in you without reservation.

Bower Terrace, Droydsden.

I am very pleased with the Course; it is so full and thorough, showing clearly individual study.

Goddard Avenue, Swindon.

How pleased I am to find everything so explicit. I anticipate no difficulty in following your instructions, and certainly did not expect anything like such full and detailed directions.

(INDIVIDUAL ATTENTION)

Pokesdown, Bournemouth.

It is but seldom people take an interest in you after the cash has been received; but, thank goodness, you form a genuine exception. It is nice to know your Course is something more than a business concern.

Wolvertree, Liverpool.

I was very pleased indeed to have that pleasant interview with you some weeks ago in your rooms. The whole impression left on me is that your ideas are thoroughly sportsmanlike, reasonable, and pleasant; and the adoption of them does not at all necessitate one becoming boorish and dull.

Kew.

I would like to take this opportunity of saying how helpful that interview was. I admire very much the skill and tact you showed in such a delicate matter.

Easton Road, New Ferry, Cheshire.

It is certainly individual to the full, and proves one thing to me, and that is you have spared no pains, a fact I trust I shall show full appreciation of, by closely following out your advice.

Ballymena, Co. Antrim.

The fee is not very much to repay you for all the trouble and interest you have taken in drawing up the details of the treatment.

20, Calton Avenue, Liverpool.

Many thanks for your letter. I should like to say how very much I appreciate the helpful and cheerful letters you write. They are quite a tonic in themselves.

Herbert Street, West Bromwich.

I may say I appreciated the reading very much, and shall certainly have pleasure in continuing introducing your name to my acquaintances.

For myself—I am glad to say that I am much better both in health and spirits (despite the war, and its attendant worries) than when I first consulted you, and have no hesitation in admitting that the improvement is principally due to the advice received from you, for which I shall always feel grateful.

It may be your business, but I am afraid there are very few who would conduct it with the same generosity and sympathetic spirit which you do.

IRRITABILITY

See also under "Depression Cured," and "Liver Troubles," and "Self-Control Regained."

Shobnall Street, Burton-on-Trent.

I am very pleased I took your Course, as my nervous system, constipation, and "temper" have undergone a great change for the better.

Paisley, N.B.

I have now better control of my thoughts, and have not given in to my old weakness in any way since before I first wrote you early in February.

Heaton Moor, Stockport.

The advantages gained by your Course are:—Fewer headaches, clearer brain, fewer attacks of irritation, greater enjoyment of food, and less internal depression.

KIDNEY TROUBLES, &c., RELIEVED & CURED

See also the Special Booklet on "General Fitness" (Vol. VII.).

Cardiff.

I am pleased to report that I have found your advice very beneficial; also that my doctor's reports as to the kidney trouble are since perfectly satisfactory.

The constipation trouble has almost disappeared.

Bury.

I am no longer troubled with my muscles giving way and tearing, which was the cause of my writing to you last year for your advice. I am now able to play all my games without fear of accident. I am at present fitter and heavier than I have ever been, and what is more important, kidney trouble is now unknown to me.

Tralee.

I derived great benefit from the diet. I am rid of wind and ear pains I notice now that my urine is always clear; it used to be thick and leave a deposit.

Market Street, Falmouth.

I am glad to say my father has taken your advice and given up a meat diet. He is improving in health and has had no return of Gall Stones.

I have enclosed order and cheque for Emprote, etc.

With kind regards and many thanks for your kind interest in my father's health.

Bankside Avenue, Johnstone,
Renfrewshire.

Since adopting your diet I have had no sign of any more stone, and I have also got rid of a tendency to rheumatism I had before.

Ban-y-lan, Cardiff.

Your "Emprote" has proved its value again with a neighbour—an elderly woman—suffering from inflammation of the kidneys. The doctor could only allow milk, and she was wasting away, and getting the sensation of sinking through the bed. I got her husband to let me mix some "Emprote" in the milk one winter day, and she slept better and felt more sustained. Both she and her husband think it brought her back to life, for after 2 or 3 weeks' use of it she wanted to get up, and now she is going out. The doctor at one time did not think she would pull through.

Ashley Gardens, S.W.

My kidneys seem to be acting freely, and I do not require any aperient (Epsom Salts) so frequently as before. (Every fifth or sixth day instead of third or fourth day.) I use the Dorsal Exercises occasionally during the day with good effects.

And now as to my reduction of flesh and weight; this I think is satisfactory.

LASSITUDE

West Kensington, W. 14.

There is certainly great improvement as regards the lassitude in the limbs.

LIVER-TROUBLES CURED

See also under "*Biliousness,*" and the *Special Booklet "Constipation and Liver Troubles Cured"* (Vol. III.).

Smithdown Road, Sefton Park,
Liverpool.

Constipation and liver trouble no longer make my life a misery, neither do I feel the stiffness I formerly complained of. Your Course has done wonders.

York Road, Southend.

I am glad to report that I am much better, not one bad liver attack or headache.

I find I can even walk better; a short time ago I had to go out in a bath chair; did not seem to have strength to walk.

Altogether, I feel very grateful, and thank you very much.

[P.T.O.]

(LIVER-TROUBLES CURED)

Adderley Road, Leicester.

I sleep better and sounder and do not dream so much.

Nerves are stronger. I do not fear others so much, nor get so confused or flurried.

Headaches disappearing, neuralgia also, liver and kidneys improving, water better colour, constipation only occasional.

Memory is improving. I have more mental energy and can study to better advantage, especially if I do it when fresh.

Wootton Bassett, Wilts.

I have been now taking some of your Courses, advised in your letter of February 25th, for about two months, and on the whole I have been better—*i.e.*, free from liver attacks and acidity. I practically went six weeks without an attack.

Hendra Terrace, Sandwich.

I am much better, in fact I keep free of liver trouble as long as I keep strictly to your diet.

LUNG-TROUBLES

See also under "Asthma," and "Bronchitis."

Forest Road, Torquay.

Since I ate as you advised I haven't been one day in bed, nor have I had one attack of my old trouble (lung complaint) nor one really sore throat. This is a two years' record to be proud of, is it not?

High Street, Parsley.

Your exercises for extension and breathing have given me a greater chest development than any of the physical culture systems I followed before. You will be pleased to hear that the doctor considers my lungs now quite healthy. I am greatly indebted to you for this happy result.

St. Mary's, Ely.

I have had much better health since I began to follow your advice. I am again fit and well, with no trace of tuberculosis. My sputum has been examined twice recently, and the report on each occasion was satisfactory.

Newabbey Road, Maxwelltown.

I have religiously avoided all flesh meat and cod liver oil, and have adopted the diet you recommended. I feel myself on the new diet clearer in mind, more active, and endowed with greater endurance. On the old diet (with my tendency to phthisis) I could not walk two or three miles without great effort; since the change of food I have done fifteen miles at a stretch quite easily.

(LUNG-TROUBLES CURED)

Audley Road, South Gosforth, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

I have been in the doctor's hands for over sixteen months, suffering from pulmonary consumption of the lungs. A few months ago I was recommended by our Parish Nurse to try a 2 lb. tin of your "Emprote," which I did. Before I had taken the contents of the first tin I found myself getting stronger; also my appetite gradually improved. I have now taken half-a-dozen tins, and now feel a great deal stronger than I did before commencing to use it. I have also got one tin of your "Protonnic," which I am now taking.

MEMORY & MENTAL POWER IMPROVED

Sheerness.

I feel in splendid mental condition—working for an examination before and after office hours with a zest that I have never known before.

Plymouth.

The memory is getting much better, and I can also concentrate my thoughts better. Let me thank you very much for your kind advice.

Davies Road, Flixton.

Mentally I am very much better, and everything I have had to do has been a pleasure, and no difficulty to remember the 101 things that crop up every day, and which are of such importance.

Dobcross, nr. Oldham.

I can say without hesitation that my head has been clearer, and physically there has been more comfort.

Keighley.

I am glad to be able to report a great improvement in my will power by following your advice.

East Bengal.

On your diet I am a hundred per cent. abler and more active, mentally and physically.

Bretby, Burton-on-Trent.

I still keep to your system for myself, and shall do; I find I feel more alert and able to think and write.

Parkstone.

I am very much stronger than when you first saw me in July. My nerves are not so evident, my headaches have almost entirely left me, and I am able to do far more work, not only from a point of duty, but out of sheer enjoyment. I can never be grateful enough to you for the help your treatment has given me.

[P.T.O.]

(MEMORY & MENTAL POWER IMPROVED)

Halton Street, Bolton.

I am pleased to tell you that I gained third place in the examination for— against 75 keen competitors. I attribute 50 per cent. of my success to the marvellous *nourishing power and digestibility* of your foods, and to the excellence of your Health Course.

Please tell everybody I say so.

Cromwell Road, Wimbledon, S.W.

Digestion: Good, in proportion as I keep to the scheme.

Bowels: Quite free—not so regular as I could wish, but improving.

Physique: Improved—about the average.

Mentality: Very efficient—can do a "jumpy" day's War-work with success and equanimity.

Old Hall, Mill Lane, Leigh.

Mentally I keep as fresh as ever, and as cheerful in spirit.

Alma Road, Clifton, Bristol.

There is no gainsaying the fact that I am much better mentally than I have been at any previous time of my life, and so far as bodily energy goes, I am out of bed every morning soon after 6 o'clock (summer time), and really enjoy the mornings.

Nithsdale Road, Strathbungo, Glasgow.

I have been on holiday in Lanark and elsewhere for nine weeks, and have given attention to mastication. This along with the health exercises have made a marked improvement in my condition. I am now in better health than I have known since leaving school at the age of fourteen.

I am not yet free, but each day finds me wearing into greater mental vigour, and towards the leisureliness without sluggishness.

The thorough mastication has worked wonders. The organs are different and my whole figure has changed. My flesh is firmer and healthier.

MENTAL TROUBLES

See also under "*Depression Cured*" and "*Worry Cured*" and "*Self-Control Regained*."

Cowper Gardens, Wallington.

You are always asking your old pupils to send in questions. I have hitherto refrained, because, if your influence has done nothing else for me, it has brought out my self-reliance.

Welloughby Road, N.W. 3.

I have been sleeping splendidly and am now no longer afraid to go to bed! In other respects I am not as right as I should wish to be, but my life is full of anxiety.

NERVOUSNESS & NERVE TROUBLES & NEURITIS CURED

See also under "Neuralgia," and also the Special Booklet "Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured" (Vol. V.).

Stevenage.

I was seized when about 12 years old with a horrible nervousness and twitching of the head and neck. This continued for about 10 years, till I became a pupil of yours a year ago. By carefulness in diet I have practically overcome this.

Abbey Road, Rhos-on-Sea.

It is truly wonderful how very much better my back is. For the last nine years I have always been laid up two or three times during each year with very severe attacks of neuritis in my spine. Since starting your treatment I have not been laid up once. I have had scarcely any pain. All my friends are very much surprised and pleased. I tell every one I come across and often invite people just to taste the dishes.

Personally I do not find any difficulty in preparing the dishes and I find them most appetising.

Laburnum Grove, Portsmouth.

My mother is now stronger, and has lost the nervous hysteria which was so distressing for both of us, and she is not so thin as she was.

Grenada, B.W. I.

The nervousness is greatly improved, and I think I am gradually acquiring ability to resist and overcome depression.

Queen Anne's Mansions, St. James's Park.

You will be glad to hear that I am quite well now. My intestinal trouble has stopped, and the neuritis is practically well, and I look and feel well generally.

Belmont Avenue, Chapeltown, Sheffield.

I have not been away from my duties at school through illness since I became one of your Health Pupils.

The Neuritis pains are considerably better. Some days I do not feel them at all, and I have never had an attack of sickness and violent pains in the head since following your advice. Previous to this, I had one every few weeks for about the last six years.

I thank you with a heart full of gratitude for all your attention and help, and I can assure you that, if kind thoughts are of any help to you, they are sent out from this household very frequently.

[P.T.O.]

(NERVE-TROUBLES & NEURITIS CURED)

Railway Place, Gravesend.

I would lie awake half the night, listening for something to happen; now the strange part is since about three or four months ago I find I go upstairs without peeping in every corner, but go to bed without thinking something is going to happen, and sleep soundly until it is time to get up.

I think I told you how I was suffering with *neuritis*; I cannot say it has really gone, but the difference in it and in my general health I can scarcely explain.

Chancery Lane, W.C.

I am less constipated than formerly, much less nervous, have better ambitions, and am able to look more on the bright side of life again.

Newton Road, Rushden.

I am now in better condition than I have been for some years; nervousness does not trouble me now, my general condition is good, and my wife says she has never seen me in better health. I have been living entirely on food prepared according to the recipes in the Course.

Park Road, Oldham.

The exercises and diet you advised me have cured me of nervousness. I must thank you.

Monckton Street, Ryde, I. of W.

I have, under your régime, entirely lost the nervous, irritable feeling from the centre of my body. The flatulence also has quite disappeared.

Salter Gate, Guildford.

I am much better than I was last year; I was so run down, nervously and altogether, that I am sure it is owing to you that I am so much better now.

Nunton, Wiltshire.

It is now 13 months since my husband first became a Pupil of yours. He was then suffering from broken-down nerves, for which you prescribed, with good results.

We have followed your directions as regards Diet as near as we possibly could, and he has been better than for years past. Life seems a pleasure to him, and we both feel very grateful that your Foods were ever brought to our notice.

France.

I have already benefited greatly, and have managed at least half-way towards complete recovery.

Belmont Grove, Prestwich.

I am perfectly well and fit (though 45), and all traces of neurasthenia have disappeared.

(NERVE-TROUBLES & NEURITIS CURED)

Hill Road, Prittlewell.

I certainly do not have so much pain, nor the neuritis nearly so bad.

Freemantle, Southampton.

I am glad to say I feel very much better. I have no indigestion now, no constipation, and the neuritis pains not so acute. My skin is much clearer and eyes brighter, the whites of them white instead of yellow. I have also put on a little flesh, 7 oz. in a month, and, above all, I feel so much warmer. My finger nails, which were always a dead white, are now quite pink. Also I sleep much better, although occasionally I get a bad night. The pains now are like ordinary rheumatism, and not neuritis, and are not so deep down in the muscles, and I am not so nervous now (I used to jump at the least noise), and feel much brighter. I must say when I first started the diet I felt very low and miserable, and could have cried my eyes out, but I don't know that I was any more miserable than before, as I used to cry and groan with the pain, but thank God I don't now. I feel the pain more, of course, when the weather changes, but not nearly so acute as before.

I do the exercises each day, but not for long, as they soon tire me, but I get stronger each time. I can breathe easily now through my nose, and do so at night.

I think, considering I was next door to being paralysed, that there is a marvellous improvement.

Old Clewe, Washford, Somerset.

I am pleased to tell you I am wonderfully well; I can do almost anything without feeling tired or in pain, which is a great comfort. I do not know myself.

Of course, this awful war is very depressing, but thanks to your treatment I am quite a different woman.

NEURALGIA

See also under "*Nervousness and Nerve Troubles*," and the *Special Booklets "Gouty and Rheumatic Disorders Cured"* (Vol. IV.) and "*Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured*" (Vol. V.).

Clitheroe.

I have been considerably benefited by your Course. My muscles are harder, etc., and my nerves are very much better. Since I followed the hints given by you, my neuralgia has completely ceased. My benefits have been in proportion as I have been able to follow your instructions.

Walnut Road, Chelston, Torquay.

Some time ago you were kind enough to give me some advice as to diet. I was beginning to suffer almost constantly from neuritis. I have followed out your advice in every respect, and although the weather has been cold and misty, I have not had a touch of neuralgia since Xmas.

I have dropped the oatmeal very reluctantly, and since dropping it at your suggestion I have lost my neuralgia.

[P.T.O.]

(NEURALGIA CURED)

Manor Road, Twickenham.

Already I am getting good results from the exercises. I do not suffer nearly so much from throbbing neuralgia headaches as I used to.

Kew.

My neuralgia is decidedly better on the whole.

Stodart Road, Anerley, S.E. 20.

I might add that the last 3 months I have certainly improved, digestion better.

No neuralgia headaches after having them regularly 3½ years. I have also gained in weight and feel a little bit stronger.

NEURASTHENIA

See under "Nervousness and Nerve Troubles."

See also the Special Booklet "Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured" (Vol. V).

NEURITIS

See under "Nervousness and Nerve Troubles."

See also the Special Booklet "Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured" (Vol. V).

OBESITY CURED

Mansell Street, Pembroke.

After following your diet instructions to the letter for three months, I am pleased to say I have lost the obesity I complained of, and have reached my normal weight again. Last Saturday I bowled faster in our first league match of the season than our track fast bowler, and this, too, without any special practice. My friends tell me I am a living advertisement of your diet.

Lisburn.

I find your exercises very helpful in reducing my weight; but I think the special diet you mapped out for me is even more beneficial. It is hard to express the gratitude I feel.

Clapham Park, S.W.

I am feeling much better than I was, and have derived considerable benefit from the relaxing and extension exercises you advised me. You will also be pleased to hear that the unpleasant stoutness is quite gone.

Oxford Street, Manchester, S.E.

I was unhealthily stout for a long time, but after beginning the course of exercises you advised I soon began to lose flesh. Thanks to your Course I have been able to get through a good deal of hard work this year in good health.

Chiswick.

I am physically a new man, as the result of the helps you have given me, and there is nothing I cannot do to-day that I did 10 years ago. The big drop in weight, nearly 2 stone, has meant a great increase in activity and endurance, and, except for the pain across the back of shoulders and top of arms, I feel ready to walk round the world.

PALPITATION

See under "Heart Trouble."

PARALYSIS

Florence.

When I had the pleasure to see you for a few moments in London a few weeks ago, you kindly asked after my wife's health. You may recollect that she had a stroke of paralysis more than 2 years ago.

She has used your Emprote for more than a year; she has recovered to a very great extent. She sleeps exceedingly well, rises early, takes a tepid bath, walks for a mile or so, eats three times a day with pleasure, but I think I can say with truth, with moderation. She prefers to eat no meat. She is interested in everything going on in her house and abroad.

The constipation from which she suffered so severely and for so many years is a thing of the past. In fact she is wonderfully better, and her age is 76.

PILES CURED

St. Helen's Park Road, Hastings.

I am able to walk with the greatest comfort—*no sign of the Piles* so far, and bleeding stopped from the very day I saw you. Constipation practically cured.

Thornton Street, West Hartlepool.

With regard to constipation and piles, I may safely say I am at last through the wood. My piles are gone completely, and my constipation is practically a thing of the past. The baths at evening have been of great service to me.

I cannot thank you sufficiently for all the good I have derived since first commencing your treatment, and I shall always proclaim it whenever opportunity offers. Many people are astounded at my changed appearance and well they may be.

(PILES CURED)

Esher.

Already I feel about 10 years younger, muscles all hardening up, stomach always comfortable, motions formed, and flatulence much decreased and what there is, is not offensive.

I am eternally grateful to you for all you have done for me, and feel I can go back to the tropics, or anywhere else, and keep fit. The piles seem to have almost vanished.

Moore Street, West Hartlepool.

Some time ago I wrote you regarding a cure for Piles.

You were good enough to send me your advice, and I might say I followed it out, with the result that in a few months I was practically cured.

Woldingham, Surrey.

I think I am much better. Certainly I have much less trouble from piles, and the eczema is nearly gone.

St. Martin-Gesubie, Alpes-Maritimes,

France.

I have not had quite so much *flatulence*, and the *constipation* and *piles* have improved.

I am putting on a little more flesh, and am living principally on your Emprote, etc.

Church Hill, Leamington Spa.

The piles I really think are better. I have a freer action in the morning.

Grassendale, Liverpool.

The piles and haemorrhage are wonderfully better; in fact, I have not had an attack since seeing you.

Granville Road, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

One good thing has happened—the piles are much better.

Batley, Yorkshire.

As to my condition—my skin is almost normal again, and at the same rate of improvement will be softer, firmer, and of finer texture than ever before. When I started with the Course any friction was out of the question, but now I can use a dry flesh-glove with beneficial effects.

My piles are much better; they scarcely trouble me at all.

The special weakness I mentioned in my last letter has not once recurred, and this I attribute solely to your Diet, which suits me admirably.

PNEUMONIA

See under "Lung Troubles."

RHEUMATISM CURED

See also under "Arthritis."

Chelsea.

I am very well and blooming—no rheumatism or headaches for 19 months. I have sent several people to you.

Brandon, Manitoba.

My rheumatism is quite gone, and the constipation much improved. My general health is also better in every way.

Lee, S.E.

It is now six weeks since you put me on your special diet, and I am pleased to say I am much better for it. The acidity left me almost at once, and my rheumatism gradually got better. It has not troubled me at all for the last two or three weeks.

Burnley.

The apparent rheumatic tendencies have almost gone.

Chestnut Road, Moseley.

I am so thankful to have kept wonderfully free from rheumatism this wet weather.

Rotherhithe.

Although I cannot claim to have carried out the Course in its fulness, I am delighted to say that I have had no acute rheumatism since adopting it in even a modified form, and, besides, a result which was to me quite unlooked for—I have lost very largely the feeling of exhaustion which was always stopping me from doing things, but which feeling I had ascribed solely to increasing age. I am very grateful for what your treatment has done for me.

Thornton Heath.

There are some improvements to report—namely, in the rarity now of rheumatic pains and comparative absence of flatulence and indigestion; colouring also slightly better. Weight increases slightly.

Wentworth Street, Bolton.

I have felt practically no rheumatism for many weeks. I have continued to derive great benefits to my health generally from your food preparations.

[P.T.O.]

(RHEUMATISM CURED)

Avenue House, St. John's Wood, N.W. 8.

I have kept wonderfully well and free of rheumatism, and cannot thank you enough for your advice.

Gower Street, W.C.

I am quite well, and I have not had the sort of rheumatism I had about 8 years ago when I came to see you.

Willoughby Road, Acton Vale, W:

I think I had explained that, from the experiments I had made, I concluded that my rheumatism was entirely due to starch. By abstaining from the starch the trouble left me. Directly I took starch—in however small quantities—it returned. This might, of course, have been a coincidence.

It might have been stored-up acid filtering out into the blood. *For about 15 years I made my mid-day meal, five days a week, of nothing but fruit—most of the year it was apples only.* I had great faith in fresh, ripe, juicy fruits; in fact, it amounted almost to a fetish with me (I rarely, if ever, touched green vegetables). I see my mistake now.

I am delighted with the way in which my cramp is leaving me. You said if I persevered I should conquer it in time, and I seem to be doing so. I rarely get an attack now, and even then it is only in a mild form.

Thames Ditton.

I suffered from rheumatism in the knees and feet, and I was ordered by a physician to drink a glass of milk a day. I used your "Emprote" instead (as I found milk heavy) and the rheumatism went. If I leave your "Emprote" off for long the rheumatism returns, so I have to keep to it.

Watchet, Somerset.

The rheumatism is rather better than it was.

My diet is much the same as when I wrote you last. I still enjoy your various foods, and find they agree with me.

Fawcete Road, Southsea.

Thank you for your letter and enquiries. I am glad to say I am still improving my health, feeling altogether more fit; and the rheumatism, though not gone, much better, and not nearly the stiffness. I shall do any more exercises I can, besides those you sent me first. I am well pleased with the progress I have made, and I pass your name on to all my friends. Hoping to hear further from you some day.

Freemantle, Southampton.

Mr. Miles is treating me for chronic rheumatism and neuritis, and the foods are doing me so much good that I shall need them for many months more.

(RHEUMATISM CURED)

Gillingham, Kent.

It is now time to report, as requested, on the treatment prescribed by you. I must say it startled me at first, specially when I saw for a meal the whites of two eggs. I never thought there would be sufficient food in what you recommended. I have since learnt differently.

I am pleased to say although not quite well the results have far exceeded my expectations, having suffered from rheumatism for over 30 years—by far the greater part of my life, and being told by several local doctors the most I could expect was temporary relief; and that I should be troubled more or less as long as I lived.

The nasal catarrh trouble has got less.

During the first three or four weeks I had a lot of trouble with my liver; this is much improved now.

There is great improvement in my nervous condition.

SCIATICA

Ashford, Middlesex.

I am a great deal better now, and I am not eating any more. I have had no return whatever of the pain and cold feeling in my back and left kidney. I have no sciatica pain—only a weakness in my left ankle, but I have always had weak ankles.

I am quite energetic in the morning now, and work is a pleasure most days. I am more cheerful and confident, and generally feel like singing all the morning.

I was getting stout and developing a "stomach," which I did not admire at all. That is quite gone now.

I sleep well.

SEA-SICKNESS

Holmdale Road, West Hampstead, N.W.

I used to be very subject to sea-sickness, even on very short voyages. The other day I crossed over from Bournemouth to Cherbourg and back—5½ hours each way—on a very rough day, and was among the very few who were not sea-sick. I had had for supper the night before only some of your soup, with Emprote in it, some lettuce and a few biscuits and butter, and for breakfast only a cup of Emprote—so three cheers for your diet.

SELF-CONTROL REGAINED

Hendon, N.W.

Under your treatment I am rapidly improving in health and self-control. Now it is all so different. I cannot quite realise the change myself, much less describe it, but you will understand. To me your Course means just so much net gain in health and manliness.

[P.T.O.]

(SELF-CONTROL REGAINED)

Larne, Ireland.

You will be pleased to hear that I have been self-controlled since I came under your treatment. You gave me strong motives, and a power of self-control by adhering to your Course that I formerly lacked. I am sure many young men would only be too delighted to make a confidant of you, if they knew how able and ready you are to help.

Arbroath, N.B.

I have suffered terribly these last ten years from mistakes earlier in my life. Until I began your Course nothing seemed to help me, but when this came to hand the manly appeal in your letter encouraged me to make a fresh start. The result has exceeded all my expectations, and now after three months of your treatment I am quite a new man.

Cambuslang.

I wish to report myself further. I am much better generally, and am daily gaining confidence in myself. My physical health is also much improved.

B.E.F., France.

I must say I feel really more manly than before I took it on. Your cheery letters, to my idea, are the winning of half the the battle.

SICKNESS

See also under "Energy Gained" and "Endurance Gained," and "Fitness."

Endrick Street, Springburn, Glasgow.

I am sure you will be pleased to know that since following your instructions I have so far benefited as to have been able to resume my duties a week ago.

Park Road, Clifton, Bristol.

I am thankful to say since my return from Scarborough I have had very little pain, and I am able to go out to church, which I have not been able to for three years.

I feel very grateful for all your good advice.

Monmouth.

I have derived great benefit from the advice you gave me in July, 1914, and I am almost entirely free from nerve storms and sick headaches, and if I have a headache from over-fatigue I am not sick. Also I seldom suffer from constipation, which used to be a frequent trouble.

I did not perceive any difference in my health for about a year, and then the sick headaches suddenly stopped, and I became altogether much stronger in physical health.

SKIN-TROUBLES CURED

Grafton Street, Sandown, I.W.

I suffered for thirty years from a peculiar skin disease, for which no specialist could do more than prescribe palliatives, without apparently being able to diagnose it satisfactorily or give it any specific name. In July of this year, however, I began the treatment you recommended, and in ten days my skin was quite clear for the first time for five months. The disease has re-appeared five times since then, but on every successive occasion in a less virulent form, and yielded at the last time at once to a simple treatment of ointment. I feel also younger and more supple, and am never "seedy" or depressed, so altogether I hold myself greatly indebted to you for the all-round good you have done me.

Garlinge, Westgate-on-Sea.

I have had eczema on my hand for more than a year, and it was completely cured within a week after taking Emprote.

Cavalry Barracks, Weedon.

I am practically cured of constipation (taking your juices once a week) and my eczema is more or less right. I hardly ever touch meat and never any meat-soup now.

Whitefield, Abingdon.

I feel better in myself, and my friends think I look well and that my skin is beautifully clear; there is no trace of eczema on my face.

Victoria Drive, Eastbourne.

The constipation has righted itself, and the eczema is better too—and the diet is suiting us well.

Stapleton Road, Bristol.

With regard to Miss D. you will be glad to learn that she has improved wonderfully. The eczema has cleared from her face now. She should have written to you of her improvement.

Brymbo.

The eczema on my wrist has disappeared since I followed your prescriptions.

Stroud.

Some time ago you very kindly sent me directions for the treatment of nettle rash, according to your new methods; and I write now to thank you heartily for your instructions, and to say that I am much benefited by following them, and by the bracing air of Hemel Hempstead.

[P.T.O.]

(ECZEMA & SKIN TROUBLES CURED)

Bishop's Waltham.

As regards the eczema, it is certainly much better, and a short while back had quite gone.

I have not been troubled with constipation.

Burnham-on-Crouch.

Bowels perfect ; perspiration free of bitter smell, and skin quite clear, except for the old spots dying away.

I feel much indebted to you for your assistance, and have recommended another man to take your foods, to his great advantage.

Pownall Street, Macclesfield.

I think there has been a decided improvement. My tongue is much clearer ; my skin is freer from the marks ; my weight is slightly better ; my flesh firmer ; my body, with one exception, more comfortable. I find the self-suggestion acting wonderfully. This last week my bowels have moved regularly early each morning, and I have slept well every night.

Spondon, Derby.

I certainly feel a great deal better, my skin is much clearer, and I am not troubled with the distension that was so bad.

High Street, Lydney, Glos.

I want to say that for the last fortnight I have been much better, practically well. I mean the itching has gone.

B.E.F., France.

Health and spirits had already improved to a marked degree as a result of the "no meat" diet, previous to receiving your more complete advice. I am looking forward to greater results in the near future. Skin is much clearer.

Christchurch Road, Norwich.

It is really very good of you to help me regarding diet. I feel your work is of such great importance, that to give any time to me seems hardly right. You and your wife can and will help England.

Mrs. G—— thanks you for your message ; her skin trouble is practically cured.

B.E.F., France.

The skin of both body and face have cleared wonderfully as far as blemishes, etc., are concerned.

Tetsworth, Oxon.

I have acted upon your advice with splendid results obtained therefrom.

I would also like to add that the skin trouble has entirely disappeared, due chiefly to continuous baths, ointment, massage, and your diet advice.

SLEEPLESSNESS CURED

See also the Special Booklet "Insomnia and Nerve-Troubles Cured" (Vol.V.).

Tatsfield, nr. Westerham.

Thanks to your Course, my husband has improved in health very much, and sleeps now throughout the night without any difficulty. This, after all he has suffered from insomnia, is little short of wonderful.

Belgrade, Servia.

I have been sleeping much better this last month or six weeks, and also it does not stop me sleeping if I go to bed late as it used to do formerly.

Queen Victoria Street, E.C.

I forgot to say I had a bottle of your vegetable-juice each night, Wednesday and Friday, and slept like a top last night, for the first time for some weeks.

Consequently faintness is gone, and I feel unusually keen and vigorous to-day. The work does not tire me out at all now. I enjoy it, feeling so fit.

Glasgow.

Since I started your Course I have gained in weight. I am feeling very well indeed, taking my food with relish and sleeping much better.

Ermine Road, Chester.

I am certainly sleeping better, and you cannot imagine what this means to me in health and energy after the long spell of sleeplessness I have undergone.

Berks.

I sleep very much better, and never have an entirely sleepless night, and have quite given up the wondering, on getting to bed, whether I am going to sleep at all.

Wickham Way, Beckenham.

I have taken your Protonic with very good results—a most merciful thing for me, for sometimes, through no apparent reason, I go right through 72 hours without any sleep at all.

Blackheath Park, S.E.

I am thankful to say I continue to feel very well and fit for my work; I sleep very well also.

[P.T.O.]

(SLEEPLESSNESS CURED)

Glaxlands Road, Kennington, S.E.

It is now nearly 8 weeks since I commenced taking your Health Course. I delayed writing before, because I could not really definitely say what progress I had made; but now it seems the improvement is permanent, and I can really say I sleep much better—at least, I have had three weeks without one really bad night; and I hope as time goes on to improve still more.

Chatham.

I have noticed a very great improvement in my sleeping for the first part of the night.

SORE THROAT

See under "Throat Trouble."

STIFFNESS

See under "Gout Cured," also "Rheumatism Cured." See also the Special Booklet "Gouty and Rheumatic Disorders Cured" (Vol. IV.).

STRENGTH GAINED

See also under "Energy Gained" and "Endurance Gained."

Stanford Road, Lydney.

I am feeling much better. I have not felt weakness in the lower part of the back or such tiredness all over.

Manor Road, Edgbaston.

I am very much stronger than I was, and sleep quite well as a rule.

Tubs Hill, Sevenoaks.

I have lost the fatigued feeling and the fulness in the stomach, and generally I am feeling much better, brighter in spirits, more energetic and contented.

Jarvis Brook.

I am stronger in body, and do not tire as soon as I did, and I sleep better.

Esher.

I have thought I feel a little stronger since using Emprote, and my nerves are a little better.

THINNESS CURED

Atherton, nr. Manchester.

Thanks to your advice my health has considerably improved. When I last wrote you my weight was 116 lbs. Now (two months later) I turn the scale at 148 lbs. This is very gratifying to me, I assure you.

High Street, Bridgnorth.

My health is rapidly improving. I have gained 7 lbs. after a month of your diet, and everybody tells me how well I look.

Birmingham.

I am not nearly so nervous, and I have gained weight, being heavier than ever before in my life.

Ridgmount Gardens, W.C.

After my long illness I put on no flesh at all on an ordinary mixed diet. Two months ago, however, I took up your diet and have increased my weight by 20 lbs. and am now about my normal weight, 12 stone. It is quite a treat to feel well-fed and fit again.

Muswell Hill, N.

I am delighted to say that I am steadily and surely gaining weight at the rate of about a pound a week. My weight is now 112 lbs., whereas a short time ago it was only 100 lbs.

Sutherland Street, Glasgow.

My stomach continues to keep well, and I have hardly been troubled with headaches since January, though up till March 24th I was studying hard. Since taking up your diet in January I have gained 5 lbs. in weight.

Kent Road, Harrogate.

I feel remarkably well, and am told I look it too. My thinness in June was rather distressing my friends, but since then I have put on nearly 7 lbs., and am thus weighing more and feeling better than I have done for years.

I would not go back now under any circumstances.

Thurlow Road, Torquay.

I am pounds heavier, and all tell me your diet has done me more good than all the doctors. I knew this before, but it is nice to have one's knowledge thus confirmed.

Courthope Road, Gospel Oak.

I have maintained my weight and got well again on your diet.

[P.T.O.]

(THINNESS CURED)

Bexhill.

Both the child and myself have very good health; the former grows and puts on weight in a very steady and satisfactory way.

Waldemar Avenue, Ealing, W.

I have modified my diet as you suggested, but am pleased to find no loss of weight even on the lighter meals.

Glasgow.

I am eating well and sleeping fairly well. I have gained several pounds in weight since I began your Course.

Marsden, Huddersfield.

Am happy to say that I am making steady progress, gaining strength and putting some flesh on to my bare bones.

I have no fermentation and flatulence, your foods agreeing well.

Lever Street, Bolton.

My head is better.

I have gained the weight back again that I lost during the first twelve months on the diet.

Badeckl Road, Letchworth.

I am writing to say I am getting on so well, and people say I have a lovely colour and look so well.

I am getting to have such fine flesh, and am so much better in all ways. When at Mrs. Chamberlain's I put on 3 lbs. in one week, so her feeding did me good. I am delighted with her and her house, and she will do her best to cure me, and I am sure she will help me in all ways.

Heaton, Bolton-le-Moors.

There is no doubt I am much better this last 6 months, better colour, fatter in the face, weight 12 stone 6 lbs. in clothing.

Under your dietary my digestion is now excellent.

Johannesburg.

I certainly think the diet is doing me good. There has been a slight increase in weight, and the constipation is certainly less obstinate.

Wimbledon.

The constipation gives me practically no trouble now, while the stomach and nerves are also very much better. I have increased in weight by 11 lbs.

(THINNESS CURED)

Nicholls Street, Coventry.

I will make use of this opportunity to let you know briefly of the benefit I have received from the use of your foods, although I am well aware that I am only one of many who are in this way indebted to you.

I asked you to tell me of some fattening foods. I am pleased to say that nobody can deny the fact that I am less hollow-cheeked than I was previously; I have put on flesh all over—my knuckles are not now so prominent. My digestion has improved. And these facts have tended to better my health generally, for which I must thank you.

I find the Oil very valuable.

Warwick Road, Carlisle.

I am glad to report a great improvement in health, through following your advice. I have already put on about 5 lbs. in weight in less than a month's treatment.

THREEFOLD EXAMINATION

Some appreciation of Cures effected by means of the Expert Analysis of Blood, Urine, etc., and the Health Advice based on it. See also the Special Booklet, "General Fitness" (Vol. VII.).

Ridgway, Dartmouth.

I am more than satisfied with the pains and care you have taken for me in regard to the three-fold analysis, which no other doctor has hitherto attempted, and I am much better through following your advice on them.

Leytonstone, N.E.

The report was exhilarating really, because it gives so much ground for hope. The "medicines" have made me feel better already—less inclined to worry.

Parsons Green, S.W.

I have now been on your diet for 6 weeks, and must say I feel much better. In fact, I am better than I have been for years. I am very glad indeed I took your advice about the examination, and also about diet. Apart from the worry of the trouble (glycosuria) I was getting quite unwell, and losing weight before I took your advice. People keep telling me recently how much better I look.

Great Yarmouth.

I really must thank you very much indeed for the tremendous amount of care, work, and patience you have had, in sending me such a splendid report, and the five other additions.

[P.T.O.]

(THREEFOLD EXAMINATION)

Limpsfield.

I hope to see you and Mr. Collings soon. I am sure he is your right hand—so thorough and painstaking. Your treatment is so rational and scientific, and no haphazard guessing.

Windsor.

Before the visit and the diagnosis I had always felt remarkably well, and since then I have felt still better, and am inclined to ascribe a good deal of this to the better nourishment of the brain from the phosphates. Every minute of the day is a joy of living.

Grove End Road, N.W.

Some day or other I shall look you up to say how grateful I am for the advice of April and June last. It has worked wonders, and I can safely say that the spell of hard work which I have had to cope with during the first part of year would have thrown me under, if I had not been so fortunate as to submit my blood to your test.

Highgate, N.

The diagnosis made by Mr. Collings was exactly that given by a doctor with whom I have been staying, and it is a great relief to know that I have not got Diabetes. I have carried out your directions as carefully as I can, and keep to the main part always; very little meat, a good deal of proteids and special drinks, etc., with simple "medicines" recommended.

Will you accept my sincere thanks for all the care and pains you took in my case?

Dartmouth.

You will be glad to hear that my husband is making splendid and rapid progress. His colour is splendid, and he enjoys his work again. He is now quite obedient in your orders. We shall hope to come up and see you again, and I am to have another threefold analysis.

St. George's Square, S.W.

I am getting on splendidly, and, though I feel quite confident I am on the right lines, I will before long get Mr. Collings to confirm my belief.

Dormans Park.

Mr. Collings promised to enable me, at least, to get about better, and certainly I can do this.

The headaches have become less. The last bad one I had in July, but was able to conquer it sufficiently to get up and go out.

The urine has been free from any sort of deposit for the last three months. My digestion is better. I am stronger, and my nerves are much less "jumpy." I find myself standing noises that used to make me squirm this time last year. Also, I am able to take little walks. The pain I have is not so acute, and I sleep without calling out with the pain when I move. I have steadily gone on with your foods at every meal, and I am sure I am better nourished.

(THREEFOLD EXAMINATION)

Rugeley.

I am feeling so much better that I propose to put off having another analysis until spring. The ache of the leg muscles is comparatively rare, and my spirits are far brighter, enabling me to tackle things with "grip."

Altyre Road, East Croydon.

I feel that both my daughter and self under your guidance are on the right road to recovering our health, and we both mean to carry out your instructions to the letter.

Again thanking yourself and Mr. Collings most sincerely for the trouble and interest you have taken in our cases.

Clover Hill, Harrogate.

I know you will be glad to hear my sister's eczema is clearing up beautifully on the back and shoulders.

Station Road, Harlington.

I have quite got rid of that uncomfortable feeling in the abdominal region which I used to suffer from. I have no aches or pains to complain of at all, and am feeling better and more energetic than I have for a long time past.

Sloane Court, S.W.

I am feeling stronger than when I saw you, and, in spite of a good deal of hard work, I have not had to give in.

Clover Hill, Harrogate.

I am feeling remarkably better myself, and am astonished at what I can do. I walked 11 miles yesterday, and am not tired, and cycled 33 miles one day last week also without fatigue.

Brighton.

My doctor writes me as follows:—

"I am very, very sorry and disappointed that you have been going the wrong way.

"I have read the report very carefully, and it seems sound common sense, and you certainly ought to try the suggestions.

"The acidity of the blood is extraordinary; I have never heard of such a thing; it should certainly be remedied.

"I shall be very much interested to hear how you are after 3 weeks' treatment (and, of course, later)."

. . . . As Kipling says (or doesn't say) I have read—re-read—and turned.

[P.T.O.]

(THREEFOLD EXAMINATION)

Belgrade, Servia.

A sudden and most remarkable change has come over me. In some ways I feel a different person. I no longer know what it is to feel cold or chilly, and this although I have shed nearly all my underclothing and in spite of bitterly cold weather. My hands and feet are nearly always warm and, though I sit with the windows open, and sleep with the windows wide open, and dress with them open, I never have shivers, and never feel cold or catch cold.

Constipation seems a thing of the past, and in fact I feel very fit and well.

Northumberland Road, Coventry.

My sister and I are still carrying out your diet and making progress.

Certainly when we compare our condition now with what it was a year ago, we both notice that we are much stronger and healthier.

Foxcombe Hill, Oxford.

My husband says he feels a lot lighter and less depressed than he has for years.

Gateshead.

I am much stronger than when I left Carshalton.

The digestion is better, I think. I seldom have pain now, and the bowels act fairly thoroughly.

THYROID

Godmanchester, Hunts.

Two years ago I had my cousin housekeeping for me. She was broken down in health for two years with heart failure and enlarged thyroid. I treated her for three months with electric massage, and fed her on Emprote, stones of it, and when I had finished she got a situation as housekeeper, and is still there.

TRENCH FEVER

Clarendon Hotel, Oxford.

Meantime, however, the modified dietary and simple treatment you indicated for me have helped me very much—and "Trench Fever" symptoms are moderating in a surprising way. I am sleeping much better and I can write and think much more easily and normally.

THROAT-TROUBLES CURED

See also under "Asthma," and "Colds and Catarrh."

Rugely.

For some years I suffered with throat affection—the sensation of fullness. Several doctors and two specialists failed to give relief to or adequately diagnose it. But since sitting at your feet and living as you prescribed, this has quite disappeared.

Clover Hill, Harrogate.

The throat seems quite strong now, and the constipation is a thing of the past.

TOBACCO HABIT CURED

Broadway, Letchworth.

I suppose it is a result of simple diet, but I had got into the habit of smoking too much—decided to give it at least three months' rest, and am doing so with scarcely any effort. It may interest you to know that since stopping tobacco a far slower and quieter pulse is noticed; tea has not so ready an effect.

TONSILITIS CURED

Hornsey.

I had two attacks of tonsilitis about twelve months ago, which left me in a very weak condition, and I was advised by a friend to give your food a trial. I did so, and was very soon restored to my usual health, and have not had a return of the tonsilitis since.

TUBERCULOSIS

See under "Consumption," and "Lung Troubles."

ULCERS

See under "Gastric Ulcer Cured."

URIC ACID TROUBLES

See under "Gout Cured," "Rheumatism Cured"; also the Special Booklet "Gouty and Rheumatic Disorders Cured" (Vol. IV.).

VARICOSE VEINS RELIEVED AND CURED

Pownall Street, Macclesfield.

It is now a year since I wrote you about my varicose veins, and general condition, and, if I remember aright, it was a very *dependant* person who penned that epistle. Now, I can't be dependant for five continuous minutes.

I have a delightful feeling of *inward* cleanliness.

Grass Moor, Chesterfield.

I am very pleased to say your Health Course did my varicose veins a considerable amount of good. In fact, if I had kept on your diet, I think I should have been cured.

Bonds Main, Temple Normanton, Chesterfield.

The veins still stand out prominent yet, but I have every hope of same being cured.

Park Road, Mexboro', nr. Rotherham.

I might say that I am gradually improving; the veins, which were very prominent all over me, seem to be shrinking in the body and legs, and have not quite so muddy an appearance.

WEAKNESS

See under "Strength Gained," "Energy Gained," "Endurance Gained"; also "Depression Cured."

WEIGHT GAINED

See under "Thinness."

WEIGHT REDUCED

See under "Obesity."

WORRY CURED

• See also under "Depression Cured."

Masterton, New Zealand.

When I received your Health Course, I tried as far as I could to put all your instructions into practice. The result has been remarkable. The all-round improvement in my health that followed my adoption of rational diet and sensible exercise has given me also a clearer head for my business, and such a changed disposition that it is now almost impossible for me to worry. This last result, after years of needless anxiety over trifles, has given me quite a new lease of life.

Denmark Hill.

I am pleased to say I am getting on very well. I am gradually curing myself of the worrying habit, which I believe was responsible for nearly all my troubles.

Thank you sincerely for your invaluable advice.

Dundee.

I have practised the deep breathing, leisureliness, and am trying hard to throw off the hurry, worry, despair, anger, and grumbling, and just now can say I feel better than I ever have felt in my life.

Lansdowne Road, Holland Park, W.

Certainly I feel less inclined to worry over small matters than of old. The exercises and diet have also been most beneficial.

Corporation Street, Stafford.

I am glad to tell you that I am very much better and feel able to do my work easily, also feel able to decide things without worrying.

Chatham Road, Norbiton.

My work is quite efficient, I think, and is done with less strain. I worry less, and I am much calmer than I used to be, and generally happier.

My constipation is gone, and the spots on my chest and back have disappeared. I have not seen my skin so clean since I was a boy.

APPRECIATIONS OF BOOKS

BREATHING, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 1/6, postage 2d. extra).

Royal Fleet Auxiliary, c-o. G.P.O., London.

Thank you for the lesson received some little time ago.

Our Commander tells me he read your book on Breathing long ago, and practised according to your advice, with remarkable results after a month or two. He says a specialist at a hospital told him there is no better book on the subject. One gentleman to whom I lent the book handed it back saying: "Take away that book; last night, after reading it through, I could not get any sleep all night for breathing."

Berkhamsted.

I also have derived much benefit by practising the Exercises, and the Breathing between, illustrated in your book on Breathing, which book I appreciate very much.

Victoria Avenue, Harrogate.

Now this book of yours is immensely interesting. I want you to kindly send me on a copy here, and mark that part which applies mostly to me.

CURATIVE EXERCISES, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 1/-; postage 2d. extra).

Remū Road, Melburn, Wellington, N.Z.

In "Let's Play the Game" you have indeed roused up a fine spirit, essentially worthy of our race. I know little of the average Englishman, but in my opinion the New Zealander at school, at college, and in young manhood "plays the game," or tries to, in every sense.

"Wanted: Men" is a really valuable manual for the parent, the teacher, the big brother, and the boy himself. Each of these can here find how he may help himself and others along the path that leads upwards. What I like best are the chapters on "Common Fallacies" "Ambitions," "Prudery"; and your ideas on Self-respect, Attitude to Temptation, Repose and Economy, Co-education, and Prayer. In Chapter X., "A Better Map of Life," you give various "excellences."

It is not necessary to say much on the "Uric Acid Fetish," your "System," or "Curative Exercises." The latter has been most helpful to me and my friends.

(APPRECIATIONS OF BOOKS)

HEALTH WITHOUT MEAT, by MRS. EUSTACE MILES, M.C.A. (price 1/6; postage 3d. extra).

Queen's Parade, Cheltenham.

I did receive your former letter and "Quick and Easy Recipes," etc., which are very satisfactory.

I wrote to you also, that I enjoy excellent health; that I had adopted a non-meat diet for nearly a year; and that my object in seeking your advice was in order to obtain variety in diet, with which Mrs. Eustace Miles' book "Health Without Meat" will amply supply me, the recipes are so clear and easily followed. There is a Food Reform Depot in this town where I can obtain all the ingredients.

Portslade, Brighton.

During the last month I have tried E.M. Proteid Foods with Recipes in "Economy in War Time," and I find they suit me better than meat. ("Economy in War Time," by Mrs. Eustace Miles, M.C.A., now published in enlarged edition, "Health Without Meat," post free, 1s. 9d.)

HOW FOOD POISONS US, by C. H. COLLINGS (price 1/6; postage 2d. extra).

Felixstowe.

I want you to thank Mr. Collings for writing that book "How Food Poisons Us." It really has been a godsend to me. It shows me that I need more self-control and that I must not eat more than I want. I have now lent the book to Dr. —, who seems to wish to read it. He quite agrees with the "Uric Acid Fetish," but like all doctors, he does not understand foods a bit.

Reads Avenue, Blackpool.

I am delighted with "How Food Poisons Us," by Mr. Collings. It revives all our experiences at Carshalton, etc., and arouses in us both further efforts to really watch and enquire from ourselves: "Are we feeding right?"

HOW TO REMEMBER: WITHOUT MEMORY SYSTEMS AND WITH THEM, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 3/6; postage 3d. extra).

Ohio.

I have read your book "How to Remember." I am sure that it will mean a wonderful help to me.

LET'S PLAY THE GAME, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 6d. and 1/- postage 2d. extra).

Command Depot, Thetford.

Your efforts and expenses have not been in vain, as you have reward in the knowledge of decided improvement already.

The reading of your splendid little book, "Let's Play the Game," had the intended effect of moral support; and your recommendation of the Self-Suggestion Principle has been of great practical value. I am now reading your book "Wanted: Men," which is certainly the best book of the kind that I have met with, and is very interesting.

(APPRECIATIONS OF BOOKS)

Plyton, S. Devon.

I pull myself up and say, "You are not playing the game." I like your book, "Let's Play the Game" immensely, and it has already helped me a good deal.

LIFE'S ORCHESTRA, by MRS. EUSTACE MILES (price 1/6; postage 3d. extra).

Chatsworth Road, Chesterfield.

Your books are a pleasure to me. I have now before me that splendid little book written by your wife—"Life's Orchestra." This book I have just finished reading, and it has done me good. I wish there were more books of its kind. I wish I could have had "Life's Orchestra" when it was first published. I am sure things would have appealed to me differently.

Railway Road, Adlington.

I have read "Life's Orchestra" and found it both beautiful and inspiring; in fact, all the time I was reading it I felt that it had been written purposely for me.

PREVENTION AND CURE, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 4/6; postage 4d. extra).

Green Lane, Padgate, Warrington.

I have been reading with great interest and pleasure lately, some of your books: "Prevention and Cure," "Breathing," etc.; also Mr. Collings' "How Food Poisons Us." I have read other literature of yours before, and what particularly pleases me about your teaching is that you do not endeavour to improve the health of the mind and body of your Pupils by a series of dogmatic assertions—"Do this" or "Don't do that," but rather, after laying down certain fundamental lines, stimulate our minds to study and find out for ourselves the correct plan to live that leads to living in its fullest sense. This I believe to be the acme of all teaching and leadership.

I feel I ought to apologise for this rather long letter, but I have benefited so much from your help in the past that I again venture to trespass on it

THE POWER OF CONCENTRATION, AND HOW TO ACQUIRE IT, by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 4/6; postage 4d. extra).

Garden Street, Newfield, Willington, S.O.,
Co. Durham.

I have just been going through your book of "The Power of Concentration," and have been so interested and benefited by it that I should like to read some of your other books mentioned therein, viz.: "How to Prepare Essays," "How to Remember," and "A Simple Prayer and Creed."

(APPRECIATIONS OF BOOKS)

Cuckfield.

As you urged me to do in one of your letters, I have been keeping up the mental practices, and I can't say how grateful I am for the help I have received in this connection from your books—"Concentration," and "Wanted: Men"; also from the Mental Training Course.

THE URIC ACID FETISH, by EUSTACE MILES and C. H. COLLINGS
(price 1/6 ;] postage 4d. extra).

Brunswick Street, Swindon.

I have read "The Uric Acid Fetish" by Mr. Collings and yourself, and have been much impressed by your exact and scientific methods of examination.

Sylvancliff, Buxton.

I received the book "Uric Acid Fetish," and I am so pleased with it that I send the cost of the book and the postage. It is the most advanced and scientific work I have read, and coincides with much of my experience as a nurse.

Willoughby Road, Acton Vale, W.

Your book "The Uric Acid Fetish," has given me renewed hope.

WANTED: MEN !] by EUSTACE MILES, M.A. (price 3/6 ; postage 6d. extra).

Roseberry Road, Felixstowe.

From what I have read of your book "Wanted: Men," I think it very helpful and instructive.

GENERAL.

Stock Street, Plaistowe, E.

I am pleased to say that, by studying your books, he (my son) has improved his health wonderfully.

Chatsworth Road, Chesterfield.

I take the opportunity of thanking you for the information and advice I have at all times received from you, and from your books, of which I have several.

Goldhurst Terrace, Hampstead, N.W.

I am able to understand what you write—as it is all so very clear and convincing.

Spring Grove Walk, Alexandra Road, Leeds.

We have read several of your books with interest and profit.

More nourishing food at less cost

You want an inexpensive body-building food that keeps well, needs no added flavouring, and needs no cooking; one that is ready for use in several different and delicious forms, unlike your ordinary food bases, which are expensive, monotonous, and toxic. Your need is fully met by

E.M. Soup Powders

**PROTEID SAVOURY (or Brown Gravy),
MULLIGATAWNY, BLENDED, PEA AND
MINT, LENTIL AND ONION; also CELERY
CREAM, AND ALMOND CREAM.**

½ lb. 8d., 1 lb. Carton 2/6.

AS SOUP

Add boiling water, mix well, and you have an excellent body-building soup.

AS GRAVY

Add less hot water, and mix well. This makes a splendid nourishing gravy, just the thing for warmed-up dishes, or, served cold, it forms a delicious sauce. Much healthier, tastier, and more nourishing than meat gravy or pickles.

AS SANDWICH PASTE

Mix with butter or good Margarine, and use as an appetising, nutritious sandwich paste,

AS MAIN DISH OR SAVOURY

Add breadcrumbs and butter or some good Margarine, and moisten with milk, or water, or vegetable stock, form into cutlet or sausage shape, egg and breadcrumb and fry, and you have a first-rate main dish or Savoury.

You have only to use just so much of the powder as is wanted for your immediate purpose; the rest will keep well and is most economical. Try an assortment of the E.M. Soup Powders.

SPECIAL
NOTICE.

PLEASE ORDER YOUR
COPIES AT ONCE.

“Health Without Meat!”

The Third Edition of
“ECONOMY IN WAR-TIME” (with 160 Recipes),
By Mrs. EUSTACE MILES, M.C.A.,
(Revised and enlarged, with many new Recipes,)
is now on sale under the title of

“HEALTH WITHOUT MEAT,”

Price 1/6 net, Postage 3d.

ORDER FORM.

To MRS. EUSTACE MILES, M.C.A.,
• 40 Chandos Street, London, W.C. 2.

Please send me.....cop.....of “HEALTH
WITHOUT MEAT,” by Mrs. Eustace Miles, 1/6 net, postage
3d., for which I enclose.....

Signed.....
.....



Start with a Sensible' Diagnosis.

When you have any physical trouble—say Neuritis or Asthma—it helps you little, if at all, to be told the name of the trouble, or to be told that it is due to “Gout,” or to be given heavy doses of drugs. It does help you to know what has caused the Neuritis, Asthma, etc., what can cure it—and cure other troubles as well. Write to Mr. EUSTACE MILES for a free Leaflet about the Method of Diagnosis by Three-fold Examinations (see p. 77 and following). Enclose a stamp for postage.

The Eustace Miles School of Cookery

At 40, Chandos St., Charing Cross, W.C. 2.

was opened in 1906 to teach private (domestic)
Servants, Mistresses, and Masters about Food
Values and the Science and Art of Cookery
without meat or other flesh-foods, and of
:: :: :: :: :: preparing :: :: :: :: ::

IDEAL HEALTH- GIVING DISHES

PATRONS:

The Right Rev. Bishop Taylor-
Smith, Chaplain-General
The Hon. The Rev. Edward
Lyttelton
The Very Rev. Monsignor Scott
Her Grace The Duchess of
Portland

The Lady Henry Somerset
The Hon. Mrs. Edward Lyttelton
Mrs. Sydney Webb
The Earl of Lytton
The Right Hon. Sir Edward
Grey, Bart, M.P.
C. B. Fry, Esq.

There are **Free Demonstrations** on practical subjects.
There are arranged, from time to time, **Special Evening
Classes** for those who are too busy to come in the day-time.

:: :: Reduced Fees are charged for large classes :: ::

For further particulars, ask for a **Free Pro-
spectus** at the Restaurant Sales Counter, or
:: write to the Secretary of the School ::

SOME USEFUL FOODS
FOR THOSE WHO SUFFER FROM

Constipation

Instead of Meat, which is often a constipating food,
use as your body-building *Basis and Staple* either
"EMPROTE" or "PROTONNIC."

Instead of strong Tea and strong Cocoa, which
are generally constipating and non-nourishing
drinks, use E.M. Proteid :: :: :: :: ::
"COFFICEREA" or "EMPROTE."

Instead of irritating Drugs, coarse Wholemeal
Breads, etc., use, as gentle aperients, E.M. Pure
Vegetable Juice Powders, E.M. Pure
Oil, E.M. Fine Wholemeal Proteid
Biscuits, etc.

As a more effective aperient, use E.M.
Natural Laxative Biscuits or E.M.
Natural Laxative (made fresh to order
only), or "Aperioil."

PRICE LIST AND CONSTIPATION LEAFLET FREE AND POST FREE
on application to EUSTACE MILES, 40, CHANDOS STREET, W.C. 2.

If you mention any troubles or ailments or difficulties,
mark the envelope "PRIVATE AND PERSONAL."

MEAT-SUBSTITUTES.

Do not "give up meat and eat the rest." Do not follow the pernicious advice to use non-body-building vegetables, etc., instead of meat. **BEGIN RIGHTLY.** Write to Mr. EUSTACE MILES for—and enclose 2d. for postage of—a free Leaflet on "The most successful Meat-Substitutes," and "Quick and Easy Recipes (for Health-giving Meatless Meals,)"



CONVENIENT TABLET FOODS.

The E.M. Proteid Tablets ("Emprote," "Protonnic," "Empronut," "Soup Tablet") are not only compact, and easy to carry about; but they keep well, and are

GENUINELY BODY-BUILDING,

and are not, like so many advertised foods, chiefly composed of non-body-building starch and sugar.

WRITE FOR A SAMPLE BOX, for 1/8, Carriage Free.



13 "E.M." SPECIALITIES.

4/6 (Post Free in Great Britain).

"Emprote"— $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.	1/-	E.M. Proteid Biscuits (Mixed)	
Popular Proteid— $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.	8d.	— $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.	6d.
E.M. Proteid Soup Powders		2 Ginger and Nut Fingers ...	3d.
(Assorted)—3 packets	6d.	1 Honey and Ginger Tablet	3d.
"Baykeesia"— $\frac{1}{4}$ lb.	4 $\frac{1}{2}$ d.		
E.M. Proteid Rusks	6d.	Total	4/2 $\frac{1}{2}$

With

"HOW TO BEGIN A CHANGE OF DIET EASILY," and } **FREE.**
 "FIRST RECIPES FOR FOOD REFORMERS."

N.B.—We cannot guarantee contents or prices as stated, but our customers can rely on us to send the best samples available, and to leave the choice of items to us.

This Box also contains a valuable Book, published at 1/-:—

"A HEALTH AND COUNSEL BUREAU" (with Index), by Eustace Miles, M.A.

Save Money, Labour, and Time

BY

Simple, Quick, and Ready Meals.

Here are some alternative one-course Meals:—

- 1.—Cheese, with Biscuits (or Bread or Toast) and Salad.
 - 2.—“Emprote” (mixed with Water or Milk—preferably hot—or with Coffee or Cocoa or Tea or other Drink).
 - 3.—E.M. Proteid Soup Powder (mixed with boiling Water or Vegetable Stock), with one or two Plain “Emprote” Biscuits or “Emprote” Rusks.
 - 4.—E.M. “Protonnic,” or “Malted Emprote” mixed with boiling Water, perhaps with one “Emprote” Biscuit or Rusk.
 - 5.—Egg or Egg-Dish, with Bread (or Cereal Biscuit), and Butter, and Salad, or (conservatively-cooked) Vegetable.
 - 6.—A few “Emprote” Biscuits or Rusks.
 - 7.—From one to two of the E.M. Proteid Tablets, with Fruit. Thus there might be one Ginger and Nut, or Honey and Nut Tablet, or two “Empronut” or “Protonnic,” or three or four Nut and Ginger Fingers, or Honey and Nut Fingers.
 - 8.—Nuts (Pinekernels, Hazels, etc.) with Fruit or Salad.
 - 9.—Savoury Sandwiches (Recipes free, on application), with Lettuce, Watercress, or Cucumber, etc.
 - 10.—E.M. Breakfast Food, or “Brekfeast” Kernels or Milled Breakfast Food (q.v.), with Milk or Cream, and Fruit.
 - 11.—E.M. “Rations,” or Packet Food (q.v.) with Vegetables or Salad.
- N.B.—The Main (Meat Substitute) Dishes in “First Recipes” (post free, 2d.), and “Quick and Easy Recipes” (post free, 3d.), and “Health without Meat” (post free, 1/9—160 Recipes), are easy to prepare, and make a complete meal with (conservatively cooked) Vegetables, or Salad, and perhaps a Biscuit or a slice of thin toast as well. (Dishes can be learnt in the E.M. School of Cookery.)

Two Wonderful Discoveries. :: ::

When vegetables—especially green vegetables, so rich in precious organic “Salts” to enable digestion and every other function of the human body to work satisfactorily—are hard to get, and harder still to get prepared, there are two Powders :: ::

That Solve the Problem.

1. E.M. Vegetable Juice (Savoury) Powder

keeps well and needs no cooking.

2. Emvita—

rich in vegetable “Salts” and
“Vitamines.”

These foods need no cooking, and must be taken as prescribed.
For prices, see the Price List (inset).

READY FOR USE.

NEEDS NO COOKING.

“EMPROTE”

The Body-building
Substitute for Meat.

Lessening also the Need for Bread and Butter.

“EMPROTE” is the Eustace Miles Proteid (body-building) Food, that needs no cooking.

“EMPROTE” is a pleasant powder, easily prepared in many ways, or ready to be mixed with hot or cold water, tea, coffee, cocoa, etc. It can be added to various foods to increase their body-building value and digestibility.

“EMPROTE” can entirely take the place of Meat and other Flesh-foods as builders of the body and repairers of the body's waste. It contains, weight for weight, over twice the body-building (Proteid) value of Meat. “Emprote” has many advantages over meat. “Emprote” is not toxic.

“EMPROTE” is the most important Food-basis in the popular and successful dishes at the Eustace Miles Restaurant in London; this Restaurant is visited by upwards of 1,500 customers daily.

“EMPROTE” is the greatest Health-and-Cure-Food ever invented.

Those who wish for health—vigorous, robust, positive, infectious Health and Happiness—should make “Emprote” their chief food-basis.

J. W. H. (Whitcomb Street, W.C. 2.) writes on June 23, 1918: “Your ‘Emprote’ saved my life.”



**Price (subject to alteration) per 1-lb., 3/8,
½-lb., 1/-**

Postage Extra on Orders under 7s. 6d.

FROM EUSTACE MILES, PROTEID FOODS, LTD.
40 CHANDOS STREET, W.C. 2.—OR AGENTS.

Exactly How to Begin the Healthy Change of Diet

EASILY, ECONOMICALLY,
ENJOYABLY, SUCCESSFULLY.

:: :: Write to :: ::
EUSTACE MILES, M.A.
(at 40 Chandos Street, W.C.)
:: :: for :: ::
A DAINTY BOOKLET
Free and Post Free. *



If you have any special *diffi-*
culties or ailments, write to
Mr. Eustace Miles about them,
enclose a 1½d. stamp for post-
age, and mark your envelope :
“*Private and Personal.*”

Whenever you are in London, have all your meals at the

Eustace Miles Restaurant

IN CHANDOS STREET, CHARING CROSS, W.C.

Published by Eustace Miles, M.A., and Printed by the London and Norwich Press, Ltd.,
London and Norwich.

Seelace is one thing, one remedy is
also, one — $\frac{D}{P}$ 15 / 100

Am I Well or Sick?

A
Vademecum for Everyone
by
Louis Kuhne.

Motto:
Nature shows in all the true and perfect way,
Therefore learn betimes ne'er from her paths to stray.
Kraft.

4th English Edition
(11th to 20th Thousands).

Translated from the Fourth largely augmented German Edition

by
Dr. Th. Baker.

Also issued in German, French, Dutch and Spanish editions.

Leipzig.
Published by **Louis Kuhne.**

Publishing Agents:

- | | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| Williams & Bergate, London and Edinburgh. | Thacker, Spink & Co., Calcutta. |
| Darter, Bros. & Watson, Cape Town. | G. H. Munckl & Sons, Bombay. |
| The Methodist Book Room Co., Lagos. | R. W. Cox & Co., Colombo. |
| F. J. Sawyer, Sierra Leone. | E. H. Booth & Trust Depot, Mangalore. |
| G. Robertson & Co., Melbourne, Adelaide
and Sydney. | The International News Co., New York. |
| Simpson & Williams, Christchurch N. Z. | Krug & Oswald, Belize. |
| | Mathews & Co., Demerara. |
| | L. A. Grant & Co., Dominica W. J. |

I have to use different state is necessary, even
now, be necessary



**International Establishment and School
for the Science of Healing
without Medicines and without Operations**

Louis Kuhne, Leipzig.

Established October 10th 1883, enlarged 1892.



All rights reserved.

Preface to the Fourth Edition.

The question «Am I well or sick?» may be fairly said to have become an urgent one both as regards each individual and the entire human race. We perceive with alarm that mankind is steadily losing in health and strength, that its powers of resistance are decreasing step by step, and that the number capable of bearing arms diminishes from levy to levy. All endeavors to dispute this fact are merely vain attempts to gloss it over, and are powerless to conceal the distressing truth.

Much as can be done, and is done, by the authorities to improve our sanitary conditions, the greater share of the task must be borne by each individual; he who does not himself take care of his health can hardly hope to retain or recover it.

But just in the case of a conscientious man, who feels it to be his sacred duty to retain full vigor and strength for the sake of his family and vocation, the answer to the question, «Am I well or sick?» is oftentimes a source of perplexity. Perhaps, in case his means allow of his doing so, he has himself examined by skilful physicians once a year or oftener, though the information thus obtained is not uniformly

satisfactory. And what may not happen between the examinations? It is the aim of this little work to point out a sure way for everyone to obtain, daily, a clear idea as to the state of his health in general and to the condition of his digestive organs and lungs in particular.

True, even such discernment would avail but little, if a way to restore health could not be shown at the same time. We therefore suggest to all reaching the conviction that they are not well the means by which this most valuable of earthly possessions may be regained.

Regarding the history of this little work we will say, that the first edition appeared nine years ago, followed by a second in July, 1888, and a third in February, 1889. This rapid call for fresh editions was far beyond my expectation, and plainly shows that the pressing question «Am I well or sick?» is really and actually a universal one. To the present edition the section on the Science of Facial Expression forms an entirely new addition, in making which I trust I have met the wishes of many.

It is my sincere hope, that this little work may induce every reader to care for his own and his family's health, and that it may be of service in strengthening all nations.

LEIPZIG, January the 1st, 1893.

Louis Kuhne.

A person is healthy when his organs perform their functions perfectly, without causing him any pain or discomfort whatever. Weariness after work is a natural state, causing no pain, but only inducing a natural desire for repose and sleep; and for a healthy person repose is quite as agreeable as the foregoing activity.

All inner organs work almost wholly involuntarily, and without our being conscious of their functioning. Whenever we become conscious of this latter, either the organs themselves are disordered, or are exposed to some injurious influence. Thus, if a person has any feeling after a meal but that of satiety, either his stomach is out of order or he has eaten improper food. The body itself, however, forms an harmonious Whole, in which each part must perform its duty, else the entire system will suffer. Should any part be unable to do so, the rest must suffer with it, one part being more, another less, affected, just as in a family the sickness of one member disturbs the whole course of family life. Everyone probably knows, from his own experience, the truth of this; a sore hand, for instance, not merely hinders us from working, but likewise affects the organs which are independent of our will, such as the heart

or stomach, so that a wound may rob us of appetite for a considerable time. Here the nerves form the connecting link. Consequently, we may assert that in every disorder the entire system is affected; and conversely, that the entire system is healthy when we can prove, of any single organ, that it performs its functions *perfectly*. But disorders of long standing bring about perceptible alterations in the entire body, all the bodily functions being no longer in proper order. These alterations can be most plainly seen in the face, *as it is peculiarly well-furnished with nerves*; and advanced or extremely acute disorders are perceptible to almost everyone in the patient's looks. It is more difficult, but not impossible, to discover the very beginnings of disease, especially in what are called lingering diseases. The author has for many years occupied himself with the study of this problem, which gradually led to the discovery of the Science of Facial Expression; and in all cases he has hitherto succeeded in determining, from the state and appearance of the face and neck, the seat and stage of the disorder. It is very difficult, however, to explain theoretically the several indications, which can be learned only through practical observation; and as we are able to adduce other and simpler characteristic signs, we shall not dwell on the subject here; at the close, however, a brief survey will be given.

The organs most important for the health are those whose function is the building-up and nutrition of the body, namely, the organs of respiration and digestion. Now these are the very ones most subject to disease; indeed, my observation shows with absolute certainty, that all internal disorders have their rise in diseases of the digestive organs.

Digestive troubles must necessarily induce other disorders, if only by reason of impaired nutrition; for the quality of the blood depends on the way digestion is carried on, and healthy blood is the prime condition of proper nutrition.

On the Nature of Normal Digestion.

Only an exceedingly small proportion of mankind can boast of really perfect digestion, such people being about as numerous as those who finally die of old age. Is this a matter for surprise? Not at all! For nothing is so sadly maltreated as the stomach. But it is important, precisely in disorders of the digestive organs, to note the beginnings, and, in point of fact, they can be readily recognized. Eructation, vomiting, or a mere pressure in the region of the stomach, are infallible signs of disorder, but are commonly slighted until they begin to grow troublesome. Another very characteristic indication may also be mentioned, by means of which even the slightest traces of disorder may be recognized: When all the digestive organs are sound, their functions proceed normally in every stage, and the evacuations take place in a proper manner. Now, the outlet of the colon is so admirably arranged, that the body need not be soiled in the least. Whenever it is soiled, the faecal matter has not been properly worked over before reaching the colon, and something in the digestive apparatus is out of order. In the case of all animals living out of doors such normal evacuations can be observed daily, and the state of the animal's health can be judged of accordingly with absolute certainty. With human beings the same is

eth case. A thoroughly healthy person can do without toilet-paper, and soil neither his body nor his clothes. When the evacuated matter is of such perfect quality, all questions as to the amount or frequency of the evacuations are needless, because the healthy system regulates everything by itself. This fact has been ascertained by long observation of adults and children, and proves correct in every case. *And any person whose digestion is in such perfect order may assert unchallenged, that he is healthy; his whole body, too, is then in faultless condition,* for any disease whatever has some influence, even if but a slight one, on the digestion. We may also assume of a person in such perfect health, that his mode of life is rational and natural. The author requests such persons to send him special information on the subject; no doubt only very few will be in a position to do so.*

Causes and Consequences of Digestive Disorders.

Digestive disorders doubtless arise from an unnatural mode of living, and have gained ground in company with the consumption of spirits and meat, and the use of strong spices and seasonings. The plain, wholesome diet of our ancestors has been quite discarded by most people; every dish must be highly seasoned, it must allure the appetite, or be excessively sweet or sour. Thus, on the one hand,

* Up to date he has received no such information, though the first 3 editions of this little work have assuredly been read by many thousands.

the digestive organs are overtaken, while on the other the attempt is made to exempt them from their natural work. All sorts of concentrated foods are prepared, extracts of meat, *carne pura*, and vegetable meals are offered in specially prepared shapes, and all this merely to make its natural work easier for the stomach.

In this case it fares like other parts of the body; when too little or too much is given them to do, they grow weak. This weakness or sickliness comes on very gradually, and one likewise gradually grows accustomed to it; in this fact lies the great danger. If the consequences showed themselves as speedily as drunkenness after the excessive indulgence in spirits, the connection would immediately be apparent, and the cause be avoided. The digestive organs are often impaired in early childhood; this is the case, more or less, with all who have to be reared on artificial foods, and the inability of women to suckle their offspring is a most deplorable evil, being in itself a sure sign of ill-health. Indeed, one should go back still further — a large proportion of children come sick into the world, for sick parents can give being only to sick children, like diseased trees that can bear no sound fruit.

This fact is a very sad one, but no idle complaining will help us; we must see what can be done to remedy the evil as far as may be, and the situation is not altogether hopeless, as we shall see in the sequel.

Let us consider more in detail what kind of processes in the body give rise to the disorder.

All unnatural food taken into the body is regarded by the latter as an invader, and it therefore tries to get rid of

it as quickly as possible, either by vomiting, or diarrhœa, or in some other way. At any rate, if it is not forcibly ejected, it is prematurely expelled from the stomach, carrying nutritious food along with it before the latter's thorough digestion in the stomach. Thus unnatural and insufficiently prepared elements of nutrition reach the bowels and digestion cannot proceed properly in their case either. Such elements are generally expelled in the natural manner, and if a part succeeds in getting into the blood it is speedily secreted. A single false step might therefore be taken without leading to lasting injury; but isolated infringements of Nature's laws are, unhappily, of rare occurrence; new transgressions soon follow, and are repeated often, perhaps even daily. The system is no longer able to do the work put upon it, and deposits of foreign matter soon form, a portion of this matter settling in the body, first of all near the natural outlets in the abdomen. Fresh additions increase the amount, while an internal transformation soon takes place. The matter decomposes, and begins to ferment. The fermenting matter now spreads, when it is not secreted, both upward and downward, gradually penetrates to all parts of the body, and forms deposits there. From the trunk it pushes on into the head and limbs, until its way is barred at the extremities. To be sure, the system then tries in every way to bring it to the surface, but cannot succeed in doing so for any length of time. To this end the system throws out heavy perspiration, eruptions, etc., which always appear first at the extremities; thus sweaty feet, concerning which views differ so widely, really tend to ease the system; true, they are a sign of ill-health, but

artificial suppression of the sweat would simply aggravate the internal disorders. Exciting causes, such as a sudden chill (taking cold), external injuries, or strong emotion, often occasion the system to reconduct the matter from the extremities by the way it came. The matter then usually comes to a standstill below the joints, so that swellings may arise, which consequently always appear below the joint, as we can see in any case of acute articular rheumatism.

All parts in which foreign matter is deposited can no longer properly perform their natural functions; the circulation is impeded, and nutrition is in consequence impaired. If the parts are heavily encumbered they feel cold to the touch, and it is hard to warm them; this obtains of the extremities first of all, but soon grows perceptible in other parts.

But at the same time the form of the body is changed unnaturally by the foreign matter, this already being of such common occurrence that most people see nothing strange in it, although one can perceive, from these very alterations in form, how heavily the body is encumbered with matter of fermentation. On this fact, as remarked above, the author founds his science of facial expression; for just in the face and neck the slightest changes in form are perceptible, though they can be recognized, and their nature judged of, only after keen and long-continued observation. Here attention should again be called to the test of good health before mentioned; when it indicates perfect health, there is certainly no matter of fermentation deposited in the digestive canal, and consequently in the system, as it would first appear in the bowels; but should it indicate that the system is no longer in full health, the first step

to be taken is to discover, from the alterations in its form, to what extent the body is permeated with foreign matter. Sometimes deposits are formed which anyone can see, such as tumors and lumps, which disappear of their own accord, like all the alterations mentioned, as soon as we succeed in thoroughly cleansing the system, but which cannot be removed artificially (by operation) without injury to the system, because the matter which would have been deposited in them then passes into other parts of the body.

A system encumbered with matter of fermentation is chronically ill, and the more so, the more such matter it contains. A gradual series of resultant phenomena brings the disorder more and more forcibly home to the sufferer.

The matter of fermentation has a constant tendency to set up fermentation, and it often depends only on external conditions whether this occurs sooner or later. A change in the weather, the partaking of food specially apt to ferment, or some other cause, may start the fermentation. If there is much foreign matter in the body the fermentation may spread over the whole body, or a great part of it. But fermentation produces warmth, which generally makes itself felt in the entire body when the process of fermentation is wide-spread. This heat is the same as that commonly called fever-heat. Through the rapid increase of foreign matter during fermentation the system is fairly forced to put forth its whole strength to expel it. The struggle of the system, to expel the foreign matter, is *fever*. *Every acute fever is therefore an effort to regain health, occasioned by fermentation going on in the system.* Such feverish disorders are termed acute diseases.

It follows, that the fever must disappear of its own accord as soon as the desired secretion takes place; and this is the sole natural way to cure it. If it is artificially suppressed, the matter of fermentation remains within the body, and the latter is in a worse chronic state of disease than before.

Has it never struck you, dear reader, that while one of your friends asserts that he is decidedly healthier since his last attack of fever, another complains that he is a constant sufferer from the effects of his last acute disorder? — Now you will have no trouble in explaining this apparent contradiction; in the first case the fever succeeded in bringing out the secretion, in the second it did not.

From differences in their external indications these feverish diseases have received different names; they embrace all the diseases which chiefly attack children, because the body of a child is always more prone to yield itself to a sanitary process, such as the measles, scarlet fever, diphtheria, small-pox, etc. Cholera, typhus and dysentery are also such diseases. As I said before, they all have the same original cause, and the differences in their course depend mainly on outward conditions, particularly on the greater or less amount of matter choking up the natural outlets.

It is a striking fact, that often, just in the case of vigorous persons, no acute fever appears, and the system absorbs foreign matter with apparent impunity, throwing off only a part in perspiration etc. as mentioned before. Such persons usually even boast of their good health, for the gradual encumbrance occasions no pain. Afterwards their experience is like that of sufferers in whom fever has been

suppressed by medicaments; the after-effects are more dangerous than acute diseases.

Step by step painful phenomena set in — headache, cold in the head, cough, toothache, and all the other tormentors, — begin to make life a burden, while nervousness grows daily more insupportable. Certain parts of the body even fall into decay; the teeth become bad, the hair turns gray or falls out; the eyes and ears sometimes refuse to function properly, or complete blindness or deafness may result. The extremities, in which the deposits are most considerable, grow cold, and rheumatic pains very likely supervene. Digestion, too, gets worse and worse, and constipation alternates with diarrhoea, both being signs of internal heat; in all processes of fermentation great heat is first of all produced in the bowels, drying up the mucous membrane and thus causing constipation. Whenever an outbreak (evacuation) occurs, faecal masses leave the bowels in a fluid state, incompletely digested, and diarrhoea sets in.

We might enumerate all imaginable disorders following these, but the name of the disorder is of no use to anyone and we shall therefore describe more in detail only the well-known and dreaded lung-diseases and their origin.

The lungs, like other organs, can be attacked by disease only when permeated with matter of fermentation and their destruction commences whenever the matter is checked on its return path. This matter of fermentation, coming from the abdomen, first rises upward through the lungs, reaching a terminal station in the body in the upper tips of the lungs beneath the shoulders. Here, being unable to press on further into the head or hands, an augmented

friction and fermentation naturally set in at the tips of the lungs, necessarily leading to destruction as soon as the fermentation of foreign matter grows excessive. Hence it comes that disease invariably begins in the tips.

One can readily inform himself exactly as to the state of his lungs. When they are healthy, we breathe through the nose with the mouth shut; as soon as we are obliged to open the mouth, some disorder, either of the nose or of the lungs themselves, is the cause. But diseases of the nose are easy of recognition, consequently we can test the state of the lungs with positive certainty by noting the manner of breathing. Simply notice, while walking at a moderate pace, whether you can keep your mouth shut or not; or, still better, let someone else watch you when you are asleep. Besides, from the extent to which the mouth is opened we can tell with precision, how far the disease has advanced. Old people almost always keep their mouths shut while walking; they have reached old age just because their lungs are healthy and their general health good; when they begin to complain of difficulty in breathing, their days are numbered.

Do not for a moment suppose that keeping the mouth open is a mere habit; it is always induced by some disease, and the mouth cannot be kept shut without effort until the disease is cured. This test enables us to determine, in each and every case, which girls will be in condition, as wives and mothers, to fulfil the sweetest duty of a mother — the suckling of their infants, and which will be obliged beforehand to undergo a thorough course of treatment; *for women having diseased lungs are seldom able wholly to nourish*

their children, even when the disorder is not generally recognized to be a lung-disease.

The conclusions necessarily drawn from the above observations are important ones, of fundamental importance in the treatment of the sick: — *All internal diseases* (excepting direct injuries) *are derivable from one common cause, and there is, strictly speaking, only one disease, which manifests itself in various forms.* This is the weighty result of our researches, the truth of which will be demonstrated further on by irresistible proofs. Natural science has a well-tested resource for establishing the correctness or baselessness of any given statements, namely experimentation and systematic research. If diseases have one common root, the method of cure — supposing it can be discovered — must in the main be the same for all. Consequently, if we succeed in basing upon our views a method of cure which shall prove efficient in all cases of disease, and require adaptation solely to individual needs, the desired proof will be furnished. Such a method is evolved almost spontaneously, and without further ado we put the question:

How can Diseases be Cured?

The system must of course cure itself, and our sole task is, to order conditions in such a way that recovery can and must take place. According to the foregoing explanations our task must consist simply in

- (1) Supplying no fresh matter of fermentation to the system; and
- (2) Removing the old matter.

Hence it follows, that

(1) We should live naturally;

(2) We should take care that the matter of fermentation is expelled by the organs of secretion.

As to the first requirement we observe briefly that very numerous treatises have been published concerning a natural mode of living; as practical guides we recommend "Vegetarian Cook-book", by Eduard Baltzer (Mk. 1.25), ditto by Carlotta Schulz (Mk. 1.50), both in German. (To be had of the author of this little work*.

One unchangeable bill of fare for all sick persons cannot be given here; one or another kind of natural food will be chosen according to the condition of the system at the time. When eructation is caused by foods or beverages, it is a sign that the system rejects them, and they should be avoided until improvement sets in and resistance ceases. Bear in mind, as a guiding rule, that the stomach must never be overloaded, for then complete digestion is impossible, and insufficiently prepared matter is simply matter foreign to the system. Persons chronically ill often suffer from distention of the stomach, caused by excessive indulgence in beverages, or by fermentation in the stomach; they consequently do not feel when they have eaten enough, and must therefore fairly compel themselves, or be compelled, to be moderate.

Very special care ought to be bestowed on getting solid food. Everything that has to be well chewed before

* Compare "The New Science of Healing" by Louis Kuhne, p. 116—136 of the English edition (publ. by the Author; comp. p. 44).

it can be swallowed is always easier of digestion than foods in a fluid or soft state. Thorough chewing alone mingles the food properly with saliva, and consequently prepares it properly for digestion. For this reason all articles of food which we can eat in their natural and unaltered condition are those most easy of digestion and wholesome for us, whereas all cooked foods are harder to digest, thorough mastication being assumed in every case.

Further details will now be given concerning the way in which the secretion of the deposited matter of fermentation must be brought about and kept up till the system is quite cleansed.

The body has four important organs of secretion, the lungs, skin, bowels, and kidneys, which must all be brought into play to carry out the secretion of the matter of fermentation. The lungs work best when the body is in active motion, therefore every complete cure requires plenty of exercise in the open air, whenever it can be taken. Moreover, the patient will be delighted to notice, that during the disencumbrance of the system from matter of fermentation the breathing becomes freer and deeper of its own accord.

The skin has the important function of bringing to the outside all the foreign matter lying near the surface, and as long as it operates regularly serious illness need not be feared. But its activity diminishes whenever the circulation of the blood is disturbed by foreign matter, and then it always feels cold to the touch. Our sense of feeling tells us, that this is contrary to nature, for we always experience an unpleasant sensation on touching cold members of the

body. It is therefore our task, to reanimate the skin which has thus become inactive, and to induce it, by the influence of warmth, to perform its functions. Warmth and moisture are the two conditions under which organized beings thrive and flourish; warmth and moisture exert a most beneficial influence on the skin, as well, opening its pores and inciting it to fresh activity. Now, in steam we find them combined, consequently nothing is better for our purpose than a steam-bath, which always makes the skin do its work when taken in a proper manner. (Compare in the Appendix the section on the steam-bath, where the most practical method is exactly described). In the case of little children a still more natural method is suggested. When they feel cold, they long for their mother. They crave and ought to warm themselves by nestling to her warm body; this is a natural craving which can seem absurd only to persons of "culture". Any mother in whose heart lives pure and unaffected maternal love will at once be willing to take her darling into her own bed, and impart her own warmth to it, even if it be suffering from an acute disease, like the measles, scarlet fever, or diphtheria. And this natural treatment works real miracles; in fact, children would probably be far less subject to disease if more mother-warmth, in the literal sense of the term, fell to their share! The author knows what prejudices he opposes in saying this, but that will not prevent him from uttering a truth, the realization of which would bring down untold blessings upon families. Everywhere we learn, from people living in a state of nature, that in this respect they understand maternal duties better. And shall we point to the animals, too

— to the anxious hen, or our domestic quadrupeds? They all warm their offspring with their own bodies, and often with a truly admirable solicitude. True, we must always assume that the mother has a sufficient stock of warmth; should she herself require external aid, she is of course unable to cherish her child. But as only maternal love can give the aid described, those children to whom it is denied can be helped, like adults, only by means of mild steam-baths.

Both the bowels and kidneys are affected by the steam-bath, but they require, besides, a special stimulus. Here we have to do with narrowly defined outlets, which are constantly more or less inflamed by the abundant expulsion of matter of fermentation, and also for the reason that fermentation occurs just there because the matter we speak of is more plentiful there than elsewhere. They must therefore be very carefully cooled, which can be done most simply and thoroughly in a hip-bath or body-bath into which a little water has been poured. To stimulate secretion, rub the body during the bath with a cloth, and as close as possible to the outlets, but only under water, so that inflammation be not increased. During this operation tumors often form, through which secretion goes on faster than ever. These baths should be taken as often as the feeling of heat in the places mentioned recurs; it may happen that three or four are needed daily, lasting an hour under certain conditions. (For details concerning hip-baths and friction sitting-baths, see Appendix). Soft river-water is the best, because it dissolves accretions most readily; hard water must be allowed to stand for some time before using.

The very first of these baths have a striking effect; regular motions begin, sometimes even taking place in the way described as normal (p. 7). The reason is, that by means of the baths the matter of fermentation is for the time removed from the bowels. But new matter continually collects as long as the system is not thoroughly cleansed, and the treatment must be kept up until health is lastingly improved. How long the treatment must be continued depends on the extent to which the system was diseased, and on how it is affected by the baths and reacts after them; it may have to be continued for some weeks, though months or even years may be necessary. It takes longest in cases where the disease was inborn, and the infant body already laden with matter of fermentation; it is most rapidly effective in the case of young persons that have been diseased but a short time. During the treatment one of the above-mentioned acute feverish diseases often breaks out, whereby the sanitary process is materially accelerated. These feverish diseases are to be treated in just the same way; the skin-function, in particular, must be stimulated into immediate activity. On the appearance of perspiration the fever instantly subsides. As said before, fever is an effort to regain health, in which the secretion of diseased matter is aimed at; when this takes place, the fermentation, and with it the internal heat, ceases. It is therefore a matter of ignorance or prejudice when people assert, without having tried it, that steam-baths must increase the heat. Make one trial, and the reverse will be found to be true. But the fact must again be emphasized, that in the case of small children perspiration is best induced by the mother's warmth,

and that the mother thus ought in the truest sense to be the rescuing angel of her child. Perspiration, thorough perspiration, should therefore be the first thing aimed at in all acute diseases, and take equal care, that the other organs of secretion operate continually; for this reason, just in feverish diseases, the hip-baths or friction sitting-baths must be very freely administered.

Among feverish diseases that most dreaded is probably diphtheria, the destroying angel of children. It attacks them only when their systems are very considerably encumbered with foreign matter, and when this matter, checked in the head, is deposited on its return in specially large quantities in the windpipe and lungs. This can occur only when the skin has previously almost ceased to function; careful parents will therefore perceive, long in advance, that their children are threatened by a feverish disease. The body of a diphtheria patient may be compared with a bottle filled with a fluid apt to ferment. When fermentation begins, the matter pushes towards the neck of the bottle, the sides not permitting it to escape. Scarlet fever often accompanies diphtheria, as the fermentation spreads over the whole body. Such cases are favorable, for the skin then aids in secreting. Perspiration must be started as described above; the mother may lie in bed for hours beside her child to make it perspire, or steam-baths, or friction sitting-baths or even body-baths, must be administered in constant alternation till the desired end is reached. In diphtheria we also have to prevent the danger of choking to death, which often sets in suddenly. This danger arises, however, less from the white coating, than from the inflammation of the throat with its accompanying

swelling. When this inflammation can be allayed, the patient is sure to be saved. To remove the white coating, let the patient take cold water into his mouth, not ejecting it until it has become warm; continue this till the coating peels away and is ejected with the water, to the patient's visible relief.

The patient must lie in such a position that the water easily reaches the back of his mouth, and bathes it thoroughly.

This treatment is not applicable to small children; in their case we must content ourselves with the friction sitting-baths alone, which operate, in fact, so effectually, that the entire white coating often disappears after a single bath. The effect is speedier and surer when rain-water is used, and therefore no pains should be spared to get such. Why should one not go a few steps to obtain river-water, which costs nothing? A walk to the apothecary's sometimes requires hours! Water from springs or pipes ought, if hard, to stand for a while in the air, and if possible in sunshine.

The above treatment has been tried in so many cases, that its reliability is proved beyond a doubt. But we subjoin a few examples in order to render the matter still clearer.

(1) A boy of nine was ill of scarlet fever and diphtheria. By a steam-bath on a cane-seat chair (see p. 42) his body was made to perspire freely, then being cooled in a cold hip-bath with *very little* water. After the heat had left the head, and the great difficulty in breathing under which he at first labored had been alleviated by the cold water aided by vigorous rubbing, he was put to bed and covered up, natural perspiration then reappearing. This rendered further steam-baths unnecessary, though hip-baths

had to be administered repeatedly. As soon as the child had been put in bed, soft water for the mouth was given him, whereby the tough coatings in the throat (produced by fermentation) were quickly removed, the first peeling off within an hour. The inflammation in the throat soon subsiding, a cure was quickly effected. In five days the boy was fully restored, and there was no succeeding disorder to occasion ill results.

(2) A young man of twenty had suffered from mental disorder since his thirteenth year; he had been treated by experts of high standing, and finally declared incurable. His disorder was doubtless hereditary, and the matter of fermentation so filled his body as to strikingly alter its conformation. His head was inclined forwards and his back bent, while his feet and hands almost always felt cold to the touch. His skin had nearly suspended its function, and his digestive organs acted very irregularly. The patient lived in a chronic state of fever, though no violent outbreak occurred. Treatment was begun and continued most energetically. The diet was plain and non-irritant, consisting at breakfast of milk and Graham bread, at dinner of vegetables and stewed fruit, and at supper mostly Graham bread and fruit. To stimulate the skin into activity, three or four steam-baths were at first administered weekly, with the apparatus described further on. In the time intervening the patient took three hip-baths daily, at first of 20 minutes each, increasing later to half an hour. Each bath was followed by a good walk out of doors. Under this treatment digestion improved in a few days, and a slight natural perspiration appeared after four weeks. His carriage improved

gradually, while step by step his shyness disappeared, and tranquillity and reason returned. After nine weeks' treatment his condition was such, that he could apply himself to learning a vocation; during that time his weight had increased by ten pounds. The extreme importance of this case lies in the fact, that it shows how mental disorders, too, arise from bodily disease, vanishing of their own accord when physical health is restored.

(3) The right arm of a boy of 12 was suddenly attacked by disease, and quite paralyzed. A physician treated the arm locally in the ordinary way, i. e. by regarding only the arm as diseased, and treating it exclusively. This made matters worse rather than better. At last the boy was examined and treated in the way described by us. In this case, as well, the whole system was of course diseased, but the matter of fermentation had been deposited chiefly in the right side, and the right arm was so engorged that the circulation of the blood had nearly ceased, causing complete paralysis. The boy was a constant sufferer from obstinate constipation, for which reason the matter of fermentation had gained the upper hand in a comparatively short time. Treatment was almost exactly as in Case 2, though fewer steam-baths were needed, the body perspiring more readily. It is worthy of special mention, that no local treatment of the paralyzed arm was attempted; nevertheless it grew better day by day, and in three weeks regained full power of movement. The boy's mother, before whose eyes the baths were given daily, was unable to comprehend the "miracle".

(4) A young clergyman suffered from serious nervousness, which he ascribed simply to overstudy. The latter

had materially furthered his disorder, but the cause was of earlier date. The patient was wellnigh broken down, and had given up all hope of improvement. His condition had become so bad because the skin had almost ceased to do its work, he being a prey to constant internal fever, as in the case described at 2. His digestion was quite ruined, the stomach rejecting the food in part after every meal.

The diet prescribed was nearly as for case 2, in part even simpler, and the other treatment was precisely similar. From the first day digestion improved so that vomiting never recurred, and, contrary to expectation, natural perspiration appeared the third day, though steam-baths were needed to make it thorough. In 8 weeks the patient was so far restored that he could return to his work, robust in mind and body.

(5) A child two months old suffered from wet scald-head, which had made its appearance but a few days after birth. Treatment with salves had made matters worse. The child's feet being cold to the touch, it had been brought close to the stove and warm bottles put into its bed, but these measures only made the child remarkably restless. And what other effect could this dry heat have? In this case the substitution of the mother's warmth worked wonders. At night the child was taken into its mother's bed, to be warmed by her warmth. In the very first night slight perspiration appeared, increasing each succeeding night. In the daytime, hip-baths lasting 10 or 12 minutes were administered in a wash-basin. In this way the child was quite cured in three weeks, after which it grew and flourished apace

These few cases suffice to show how all kinds of diseases

may be cured in the manner described. There is no disease, whatever name it may bear, which cannot be cured; though there are patients, whose physical strength is too far gone to complete the process of cure.

Let me add one word concerning injuries, burns, etc: These are the only disorders which demand local treatment, because their origin is local. When the system is free from matter of fermentation, they heal much more rapidly than when it is in a sickly state, for in the latter case general treatment is always needed. For details on the Treatment of Wounds compare "The New Science of Healing" by Louis Kuhne. This work contains a detailed description of my entire method, and of all the progress made by me during the past 10 years in curing diseases without medicines and without operations. This work (see p. 44), which is published by the author, has already been issued in different languages and 60 000 copies have been sold within 2 years!

The Science of Facial Expression.

The science of facial expression is so closely connected with the principles of my new method of treatment, as to be quite inseparable from it. Just as one cannot imagine a rider without a horse, or conceive a sea without a shore, my science of facial expression is unimaginable apart from the fundamental precepts of the new science of healing, without the presence of morbid, foreign, or fermentable matter and its processes of transformation and fermentation within the body, causing the changes in the conformation of the latter. Only he will be able to understand this science of

facial expression, who already comprehends these fundamental rules and precepts of the new method of treatment, as described in detail in my handbook "The New Science of Healing" (see p. 44).

Many may find the term "science of facial expression" novel and unintelligible, this is merely because so little is understood of the matter. I have been unable to find a more fitting term for the new mode of examining patients and gaining a knowledge of the human body. And as it was necessary to give this new diagnosis a name, I finally termed it "the science of facial expression". It is frequently impossible to name a thing, which has a so many-sided aspect as the science of facial expression, so aptly with one word, that even the uninitiated immediately get a correct notion of its meaning. In the course of our lives we all meet more or less frequently with terms which prove, on nearer acquaintance, to mean something quite different from what we thought when we first saw them.

In order to appreciate the advantages of the science of facial expression and the new method of treatment, let us turn our attention for a moment to the accepted modes of treatment and their diagnosis.

Allopathy recognizes a legion of different diseases, and thousands of different medicaments. It uses, for the diagnosis of these myriads of diseases, many highly complicated and expensive instruments, the skilful employment of which alone requires many years' practice. It has actually succeeded, with the aid of special apparatuses constructed with mirrors, in illuminating the inside of the stomach. Despite all this, its diagnosis still remains faulty. Even when it

succeeds in rightly ascertaining a disease by its approved methods, nothing is really gained, because it is still ignorant of the nature of disease; for all medicaments and surgical incisions are powerless to cure an internal disease. By their aid, only a change in the outward symptoms of the disease can be brought about.

Thus it may still occur at the present time, that if someone suffering from an internal disease, for instance, and consults ten different doctors, it is quite possible that each of the ten will formulate a different diagnosis, and even if two should formulate approximately the same, that they would certainly write different prescriptions. Yet each of these doctors would most positively assert, that his diagnosis and the medicine prescribed by him were the right ones, and that the others were wrong.

Further, the scientific method of diagnosis, as practised to-day, is of recent origin. The times are not so very far behind us, in which physicians were ignorant of both percussion and auscultation. I can still recollect the behavior of celebrated doctors at my mother's sickbed. Propping their chins on the walking-sticks held in their hands they merely put a few questions concerning the digestion, and as to where pain was felt. Then the patient's tongue was looked at, all these insignificant acts being performed with a weighty and mysterious mien which in itself sufficed to inspire respect in the unprofessional mind. A prescription was then written, and the matter was settled. All this did the patient but little good, for if he got well he would have done the same without the doctor. Only about 50 years ago we began to hear of the great progress made by Pari-

sian physicians in the diagnosis of disease by means of percussion and auscultation. This was a discovery of unheard-of profundity, about which noise enough has been made.

But even now, despite percussion and auscultation, aided by the most ingenious instruments, allopathy is still unable to recognize serious internal diseases, like tuberculosis or cancer, before the disorder is, as a rule, fully developed, and thus usually incurable. Patients have often consulted me, whose lungs had been long and seriously affected, and who had nevertheless been told by all the allopaths consulted by them: "We can find nothing the matter with your lungs, they are still quite sound."

In other cases an operation was considered necessary, but the physician would add, that the tumor, or new growth, was not yet ripe for operating, and that the patient must wait a few months, after which the operation could probably be performed; meantime, nothing could be done, at least at present. — Yes, wait and wait until disease and the decomposition of the juices are so far advanced, as to render real aid in most cases impossible. Allopathy is often unable to attack disease in its commencement, because its diagnosis does not admit of recognizing disease as such in its first stages of development. It is able to recognize certain diseases only after they have destroyed or altered the shape of parts of the body. And in the case of nervous diseases, the diagnosis of scientific medicine has proved utterly inadequate. It can recognize them only in their most advanced stages, such as mental disorder, neurasthenia, neuralgia, etc. The beginnings and first stages of these diseases are still shrouded in mystery for practitioners of

allopathy, because of their ignorance of the nature of disease. For even if they succeed in recognizing nervous disorders, they cannot cure them, because they are still searching after a suitable remedy.

For example, some time ago an officer put himself under my treatment, whose nerves were seriously disordered. Nevertheless he had had infinite trouble in getting a certificate from a staff-physician, in order to apply for leave of absence; after a very careful examination the physician had told him, that he could not find the slightest trace of disease, that all his organs were fully normal, so that he could only pronounce the disorder imaginary and the officer inclined to hypochondria. But no one could feel the serious nervous debility like the patient himself, whom even the physician's declaration could not deceive on this point.

Homœopathy is erected on the same foundation as allopathy, though it recognizes the greater efficiency of medicaments given in diluted doses. Just as water has the power, in the rarified form of steam, to drive machinery, whereas in its fluid form it lacks this enhanced power, homœopathy made the discovery, that all medicaments in diluted (so-called homœopathic) doses are far more efficacious, and yet less injurious, than in allopathic doses. By virtue of its dogma of dilution homœopathy therefore represents a great advance beyond allopathy. But as regards its method of diagnosis it is almost worse off than allopathy, for, like the latter, it recognizes hundreds of diseases, and has for each one or more special remedies, the proper operation of which depends upon a correct diagnosis. Indeed, the homœopathic system of diluting medicaments has

already become so complicated, that a rigorous and wearisome course of study is required of those who would meet the demands of this science.

The principle of *Mesmerism*, on the other hand, is much simpler. Mesmerism has a great advantage over the above-mentioned methods of treatment, in that it recognizes but one remedy for all diseases, namely, animal magnetism. It makes no difference what name the disease bears or what the diagnosis discloses; the sole remedy applied is animal magnetism. Consequently, mesmerism is decidedly in advance of the methods mentioned before. Its imperfection lies in the simple fact, that the magnetism of the mesmerizers is not capable of influencing every patient. Thus it happens; that of 100 patients a mesmerizer may be able beneficially to influence 10 with his animal magnetism, while the remaining 90 show themselves more or less indifferent to it. In cases when the subject's body yields readily to the practitioner's magnetism, surprisingly successful cures are often made, the main result always being that the patient gets rid of morbid matter through increased secretive activity.

In regard to its diagnosis this last method of treatment is, however, decidedly better off than the other two, because less attention is paid to the various names of diseases; consequently a searching about after suitable remedies, and likewise all errors, are precluded.

The old *Nature-cure* (natural method) has proved, by its memorable successes, that its system is a highly perfected one as compared with all other methods of treatment. The only remedial agent which it recognizes, besides a

natural mode of living, is water, in its various forms of application. It treats all diseases with this remedy only, which must be termed the most natural of all curative agencies. Yet in spite of such high perfection (especially as compared with allopathy) it has never attained to independence in respect to its diagnosis, and has thus led a divided existence, because, for want of a better and surer mode of examining the sick, it has been obliged to make shift with the extremely faulty methods of scientific diagnosis, which are directly opposed to its own principles. Despite its great progress it therefore still stands in a certain connection with the old school — stands, in fact, with one foot in the old camp, as it were, so that there is danger of its gradually going over to the latter.

Whatever progress it represents, this method of treatment can therefore not be termed a self-subsisting and homogeneous whole. As administered heretofore, it leads a divided life. Although the forms of its application point demonstratively towards the science of the Oneness of all Diseases, being, indeed, dependent on and rendered possible by this very intimate connection of all diseases, its sight has been veiled to this idea of unity. Holding fast to the old teachings, to the old diagnosis with its perverse and defective principle, its great progress could of course not prevent it from constantly committing the old blunders. It still recognizes the wordy scientific nomenclature of the diseases, and consequently often applies its sole true remedy locally, i. e. wrongly.

Their dependence in the matter of diagnosis has led many practitioners of the natural method to tell their patients,

in doubtful cases: "First have yourself examined by a regular physician, to decide what is the matter with you and what your disease is called, and then we will begin the proper treatment". Such practitioners were always best pleased when the patient had first found out from a regular physician what ailed him, for this made re-examination unnecessary.

To-day, thanks to my new method of treatment and the science of facial expression, we are far better off. We recognize only *one* disease, capable of assuming, it is true, the most various forms, which, however, always have a homogeneous character and spring from a common root. In conformity with this we administer — besides the universal remedial agents "sunshine, light, air, and a natural diet" — water solely in a much simplified manner, in the alleviating friction baths peculiar to our method, and in steam-baths too when called for. In this wonderfully simplified method of treatment my science of facial expression gives a special pledge of success. First of all let me say, that it can in no way be compared with the diagnosis of the medical school. It is something wholly new, and can be properly appreciated only as such. Anyone who should try to learn it by comparing it step by step with the old method, would never learn rightly to apply the science of facial expression in practice.

While the methods of treatment now in vogue can, as a general thing, take no decisive steps until the disease breaks out, because unable to see and diagnose the latter before the patient feels it, we are in the fortunate position, thanks to the science of facial expression, to follow uner-

ringly the development of disease, not only in its chronic, latent stages, but also through its course from the very beginning. It does not do to wait till the disease is fully developed, so as to be recognized beyond a doubt. Consequently, we are never obliged to allow the disease to advance to an incurable stage; and are in a position to ascertain the state of a disease with certainty at any moment, even long before the patient himself notices it. We are thus enabled to begin at any time with the treatment required to cure the disease, so that no time need be lost.

Further, we no longer need ask the patient about the seat and symptoms of his disorder, but can immediately recognize both by sure signs. Nor do we need, as in the accepted methods of treatment, expensive instruments to accomplish our end, our eyes being sufficient for the purpose. We therefore always have our diagnosticating tools with us, and can say without boasting, that they never deceive us or leave us in doubt as soon as the eye has had sufficient practice in this new art. Now, this is a simplification, and therefore an improvement, in the method of diagnosis, of high value and eminent significance, and especially valuable for the examination of female abdominal disorders. In these latter we now find all local examinations valueless and superfluous, being able, without such, to determine the disease and the state of the abdomen far more positively and accurately than would be possible by means of such. We hardly need dwell on the painful moments which women and girls are thus spared.

Perhaps it might be objected that, as we recognize but one disease and consequently always employ one and the

same remedy, any diagnosis whatever is quite superfluous. It is true that when a patient comes to us who already knows that he is sick, the only aim of the diagnosis is to tell him the seat of his disorder. But the high value of the science of facial expression lies in the fact, that by its assistance we are enabled to ascertain with infallible accuracy any predisposition to (future) disease, so that everyone is in a position to inform himself as to whether his system bears the germs of disease or not. Only this makes it possible, positively to prevent all diseases, and my method of treatment supplies the key to this science.

By means of the science of facial expression we instantly perceive any alteration in the normal body, and can thus ascertain with positive accuracy the condition of the entire body or any part of it, because all such alterations take their rise in one particular part of the body — the abdomen.

In my work, "The New Science of Healing" (comp. p. 44), I have spoken in detail on the unity characterizing diseases, showing that every disease is *fever* either in an acute or chronic (latent) form, and that all these feverish states are accompanied by changes in the form of the body, which are easy to be seen, and on which my whole science of facial expression is founded.

Now, before any acute disorder or feverish disease can break out, it must be preceded by a chronic (latent) condition of disease. It is therefore quite unimaginable that a thoroughly healthy person can suddenly be attacked by the small-pox, cholera, typhus etc.; he can be attacked only

when his system is predisposed, or, as we term it, when his system is sufficiently encumbered with foreign matter.

And this predisposition, which, though formerly surmised, could not be ascertained in any way whatever, can to-day be recognized with certainty in every case by means of the science of facial expression.

As these characteristic indications, i. e. the changes in the form of the body caused by predisposition to disease, with which the science of facial expression has solely to do, cannot be demonstrated, described, and taught *theoretically*, but only *practically*, I have arranged courses of instruction in the science of facial expression, which are repeated at brief intervals. In these courses, which were rendered necessary by the increasing demand for instruction, I demonstrate

- 1) How disease originates;
 - 2) how disease alters the form of the body;
 - 3) how these alterations may be perceived and recognized;
 - 4) how to recognize with positive certainty, from these changes in form, not only acute diseases, but also the predisposition to any chronic disease, even many years in advance, before the disease actually breaks out.
-

APPENDIX.

The Steam-bath.

The steam-bath is the most approved means for stimulating the skin into that activity, which is indispensable to perfect health, and in healthy persons proceeds unaided in the normal way.



Fig. A.

For a long time, therefore, the author sought after a simple and practical apparatus, which could be employed in every family; even in serious cases of illness. This led him to the construction of his "*Separable Steam-bathing Apparatus*". When put away, it requires hardly as much room as a common chair, and no special skill is necessary for its management.

For this apparatus a large blanket, a few pots, and a small tub (hip-bath tub), or wash-tub, are needed; and one

is enabled to steam the entire body or any separate part of it, which is an important advantage.

Having set up the apparatus in the manner shown in Fig. A. make the water boil in three or four waterpots in an ordinary oven.

For the sake of convenience, do not fill the pots quite full.

As soon as the water boils, let the patient lie down, quite unclothed, upon the apparatus, best upon his back at first, and cover himself up with a woolen blanket hanging down loosely on either side far enough to prevent any steam's escaping. It is well, at least at first, to cover up the head too with the blanket. Another person then places the pots under the bench, lifting the blanket a trifle to let them pass. The heat is regulated as required by lifting the lids of the pots more or less, thus allowing more or less steam to come out. In the case of adults, two or three pots should be taken; for children one will suffice; one pot should be kept boiling. The first pot — in the case of very young children the only one — should be placed in the front compartment under the small of the back, the second under the feet, and the third, when required, further up than the first, under the back.

As soon as the supply of steam slackens (in about ten minutes), introduce the reserve pot in the oven into the place of the first, putting the latter back into the oven. The pot under the feet does not need to be renewed.

In from ten to fifteen minutes the patient may turn over, in order that the chest and abdomen may be warmed more intensely. Should perspiration not have broken out

already, it will now do so most profusely, the head and the feet beginning to perspire simultaneously. In the case of children the pots often do not need to be renewed. Persons who do not perspire readily should keep the head covered, which they will find it not unpleasant to do.

One may continue to perspire for a quarter or half an hour at pleasure, and have the pots renewed or not, at will. Parts of the body heavily encumbered with matter of fermentation (foreign matter) perspire with difficulty, and the patient himself will desire greater heat at these places. Always comply with his request, for this is the very way in which successful cures are accomplished by means of these steam-baths.

On leaving the steam-bath, the body should be washed very quickly and lightly with cold water. Immediately after this washing comes the hip-bath (see pp. 41—42), which may be followed by a walk in the open air. The warmer the body is, the less it feels the cold. The body, when perspiring, is not excited, but only the skin is thoroughly warmed; one therefore need not dread the hip-bath. Steel, when brought to a white heat in the fire, must be plunged into cold water in order to obtain the requisite temper, that it may not grow soft and useless; with the human body the case is similar.

Persons who are seriously ill, and young children, had better take no steam-baths, because in their case such large masses of foreign matter are set in motion by the bath, that the natural energy of the system does not suffice to carry on and expel this matter fast enough. Such patients should apply an abdominal compress instead. To make one, dip a

towel into cold water, wring it out *thoroughly*, fold it once in the breadth and put it round the abdomen, covering it *carefully and firmly* with a woollen bandage or woollen cloth. Then put the patient to bed and cover him up as warmly as possible, so that he may perspire.

It may be added, that steam is produced when the water is heated to 212° Fahr.; the steam produced in the pots is therefore exactly the same as that developed in steam-boilers. The amount of steam is the only consideration, and one trial will convince anyone that the pots are quite sufficient for this purpose. The author has, however, constructed a *steam-pot* to be heated by a spirit-lamp, which greatly simplifies the production of steam.

Where neither a steam-bathing apparatus, nor a cane-seat bench to take its place in case of need, can be had, a cane-seat chair may be used instead. The patient seats himself upon it, and is completely covered up with the blanket. Under the chair is placed, as described above, a pot of boiling water, while the feet are placed upon a second pot half full of boiling water and furnished with two cross-laths over the top. For very weak persons however such a steam-bath would be too great a strain.

The Hip-bath.

The hip-bath tub, whose shape may be seen in Fig. B 42, is filled with water high enough to reach the navel and cover the thighs. Water is taken at from 77° to 64° Fahr. After a steam-bath it may be taken at 64° or even

colder, the skin then regaining its warmth more readily. It is highly important that the legs, feet, and upper part of the body should not be cooled with the rest, as they usually suffer from want of blood; they should therefore be wrapped in a woolen blanket. After the hip-bath the body



Fig. B.

must immediately be rewarmed, this being best effected by exercise in the open air (or, in very serious cases, by careful covering-up in bed); when warmth is very slow in returning, a woolen bandage may be wrapped around the body.

After bathing one ought not to eat before the normal warmth has been regained.

Such hip-baths can be taken from once to thrice daily. In many cases it is better to take friction sitting-baths instead. They often yield even quicker and more thorough results than are attainable with the hip-bath; they urge the bowels and kidneys to the highest pitch of activity without any over-stimulation. At the same time a cooling effect penetrates directly to the inner parts of the body, which are parched by feverish heat in these cases. Yet the patient in the bath does not feel cold, as only a very small portion of the body is cooled, but rather an agreeable warmth.

A detailed description of the friction sitting-baths given in my handbook "The New Science of Healing".

Conclusion.

He who has regained that precious possession, health, and to whom the test described at the beginning of this little work has brought and daily brings the glad tidings of full recovery, will know how to appreciate the value of that great boon.

Physical and mental energy, untiring zest in work, strength and vigor — such are his companions through life — through a life filled with bliss and delight!

Issued in German, French, Spanish, Hungarian, Swedish, Bohemian, Polish, Dutch and English editions:

Louis Kuhne,

The New Science of Healing

or the Doctrine of the Unity of all Diseases

forming the basis of a uniform method of cure, without medicines and without operations.
An Instructor and Adviser for the Healthy and the Sick.

Pp. XXIV and 458, 8vo, with portrait of the author engraved on steel, and numerous illustrations.

Translated from the Third largely augmented German Edition.

Table of Contents (abridged).

<i>What led me to the discovery of the New Science of Healing?</i>	<i>Cancer, eating sores; their cure.</i>
<i>How does disease arise? — What is Fever?</i>	<i>Lung diseases, asthma, inflammation of the lungs, tuberculosis, lupus, their nature and real cure.</i>
<i>Changes in the form of the body due to deposits of foreign matter.</i>	<i>Pleurisy, its cause and cure.</i>
<i>On the Science of Facial Expression; with illustr.</i>	<i>Poverty of the blood and chlorosis; their nature and natural cure.</i>
<i>My Remedial Agents (steam-baths, hip-bath, friction sitting-bath, etc.).</i>	<i>Heart-disease and dropsy, their origin, nature, and cure.</i>
<i>What shall we eat? Diet in the tropics.</i>	<i>Leprosy, leprosy; their nature, and how to cure them in a natural manner.</i>
<i>What shall we drink?</i>	<i>Local and tropical fevers, malaria, bilious fever, yellow fever, fever and ague in the tropics, and their cure.</i>
<i>Recipe for making good Graham bread.</i>	<i>Typhoid or nervous fever, cholera, dysentery, their nature and cure.</i>
<i>Directions for preparing Graham gruel and for the proper selection of a natural diet.</i>	<i>Sexual diseases of all kinds, their nature and cure.</i>
<i>Infant diseases, their nature, origin, object and cure (measles, scarlet fever, diphtheria, small-pox, whooping-cough, scrophula), and their Unity.</i>	<i>Disorders of the bladder (uremia, bed-wetting, catarrh), kidneys and bowels, their origin and cure.</i>
<i>Rheumatism and gout, sciatica, distortions, crippling, abnormal lengthening of members, their cause and cure.</i>	<i>Liver complaint, bilious complaints, jaundice, Nature and cure.</i>
<i>Hot head, cold hands and feet, their cure.</i>	<i>Diabetes, gall-stones, stone in the bladder, sweaty feet, their nature and cure.</i>
<i>Nerve diseases of all kinds, Sleeplessness, their nature and cure.</i>	<i>Skin diseases, herpes, and their cure.</i>
<i>Mental diseases, their cause and cure.</i>	<i>Disorders of the eyes and ears, their nature and cure. Science of Facial Expressions.</i>
<i>Female diseases (puerperal fever, sore breasts, sterility, failure of milk, disorders of the womb, derangements in menstruation, etc.), their nature and cure.</i>	<i>Disorders of the teeth and head, their cure.</i>
<i>How to bring about easy and safe parturition.</i>	<i>Throat disorders, colds, influenza, their nature and cure.</i>
<i>Treatment, rearing, and education of children.</i>	<i>Epileptic fits, their nature and cure.</i>
<i>Treatment of Wounds, Cure of wounds of all kinds. (Wounds from cuts, stabs, and tears, bruises, contusions, internal-injuries, burns, gun-wounds, fracture of bones, open sores without external injuries, etc. Bites of insects, dogs, and snakes, blood-poisoning, etc.).</i>	<i>Agoraphobia and its cure.</i>
	<i>Intestinal ruptures. Miscellaneous.</i>
	<i>Observations on all diseases not yet mentioned, and their cure.</i>
	<i>Original testimonials and letters.</i>
	<i>Reports of Cures by the new method of cure without medicines and without operations, embracing all diseases.</i>

Price unbound 6/0, elegantly bound 7/0.

Published by Louis Kuhne, Leipzig, Flossplatz 24.

To be obtained through all booksellers in Germany or abroad, or direct free of postage from the author in Leipzig, Flossplatz 24.

General Publishing Agents of the "New Science of Healing" see above.

WOMEN'S CO-OPERATIVE GUILD.

12 D-18
P

Hints to the Expectant Mother on her Health

(for her own sake and for that of
her expected baby).

BY

J. W. BALLANTYNE, M.D., F.R.C.P.E.

Author of "Expectant Motherhood," &c.

PRICE 1½D.

TO BE OBTAINED FROM THE GENERAL SECRETARY,
WOMEN'S CO-OPERATIVE GUILD, 28, CHURCH ROW, HAMPSTEAD,
LONDON, N.W.

1917.

*To brave women fighting no small
battles, and often cheered by very faint
applause from earth.*

J. W. B.

Hints to the Expectant Mother on her Health

(FOR HER OWN SAKE AND FOR THAT OF
HER EXPECTED BABY).

By J. W. BALLANTYNE, M.D., F.R.C.P.E.,
Author of *Expectant Motherhood, &c.*

1. **Pregnancy is a Natural Process and not "A Nine-months' Disease."**—A healthy mother carrying a healthy child in her womb is passing through a natural process; it should end in a natural labour; and, on the whole, the mother should be none the worse, but rather the better, for the nine months of her pregnancy. Pregnancy has indeed been called by some "a nine months' disease," but this, in the great mass of cases, is incorrect, and is quite an unfair representation of the expectant mother's state during the months which precede the birth of her infant.
2. **Pregnancy is a Period of Stress.**—At the same time (and this is very important) pregnancy is a period of stress and strain, during which it behoves the woman to take care of herself, for such a time is never far from the margin of danger, and carelessness may bring about disaster. The distance between the healthy and the unhealthy state being short, it follows that comparatively small indiscretions may carry the expectant mother over from well-being into disease.

3. Small Errors may have Grave Consequences.—

Mistakes in the management of her health, which, in the unmarried girl or in the married but non-pregnant woman, may produce no evil effects, or at least no effects which can be recognised as immediately evil, may have disastrous results in the case of the expectant mother. In other words, the single girl or the wife who is not carrying a baby may break many of the laws of health without apparently or immediately suffering therefrom; but the expectant mother will do so at the peril of her own health and that of her unborn child. Of course, it is always foolish for anyone to break the laws of health, and suffering inevitably follows sooner or later; but the foolishness, when practised by the expectant mother, involves another life as well as her own, and may handicap her son or daughter seriously for the race which every one must run.

4. Pregnancy is a time for taking thought of Health.—

The coming of pregnancy, therefore, is, or should be, the signal for the woman to take some thought about her health and her habits. She should have a health stocktaking, and, with a time of stress and strain before her, she should consider if she is making any open mistakes in her way of living; she should correct these as well as she can, and she should consult with those who know more than herself regarding any other errors (not so easily noticed) which she may be making.

5. Pregnancy may immediately follow Marriage.—

No married woman can afford to postpone taking this look at her own health conditions, for conception

may immediately follow marriage, and she may come back from her wedding trip already an expectant mother. Indeed, both for her own sake and for that of her child, the correction of errors in health should be carried out before marriage. Such mistakes are not uncommon.

6. **Value of Proper Food.**—In the matter of diet, for instance, there is often need for reformation. Tea and bread and butter, much less tea and sweet cakes, will not grow a healthy child in the womb. The expectant mother should have a healthy dietary; she should have three meals a day; and, whilst notoriously indigestible, twice cooked, and highly spiced things must be struck out, the ordinary articles of food, such as fish, butcher meat, pudding, vegetables, and fruit can all be safely and profitably taken in most cases. No expectant mother will ever regret beginning or ending each day with a plateful of oatmeal porridge and good milk. A breakfast or a supper of tea and bacon or ham is not worthy to be put beside one of porridge and milk; it may be more tasty, but it is neither so nourishing nor so digestible.

Towards the end of pregnancy it may be wise for her to take less at a meal, and to increase by one or two the number of meals. There is, however, no necessity to "eat double" for the alleged reason that two lives (her own and that of her unborn child) have now to be supported; most women habitually eat a little more than is needed for their own sustenance, and the surplus will serve for the baby. Furthermore, so wonderful is the working of Nature, that an expectant mother seems to be able to get more nourishment out of her food than when she is not pregnant.

7. **Beware of Constipation.**—Constipation is one of the things the expectant mother must rigorously avoid, all the more as the tendency thereto is increased in pregnancy. It may often be counteracted by making slight changes in the diet, as by taking brown instead of white bread, by increasing the amount of green vegetables (cabbage, sprouts, spinach) and fruit (apples, prunes, figs), by adding sufficient salt to the food, and by drinking a tumblerful of cold or of hot water first thing in the morning; but, if these simple but often quite helpful means fail, it will be necessary to take aperient medicine rather than allow the constipation to continue. Of course, no powerful purging medicines should be taken. All things considered, castor oil has proved itself safe and good; and if the woman will but hold her nose till she has swallowed it, and has sent down after it half a teacupful of coffee to counteract its nauseating odour, and prevent the oil "repeating," she will take it easily and comfortably. The dose will vary from a dessert to a tablespoon, according to circumstances. Other simple aperients in common use may be named: compound liquorice powder may be tried, the woman beginning with a teaspoonful; senna pods, which have been allowed to stand in cold water for six hours, are often employed, the water being drunk at bedtime, and a commencement being made with six pods (the number to be increased or diminished as results demand); liquid paraffin, from one to two teaspoonfuls at each meal, may be tried. Salts (such as Epsom salts or magnesium sulphate) and preparations, such as Gregory's mixture, containing rhubarb, are not

Hints to the Expectant Mother on Her Health. 7

so good. If, however, these simple means quite fail, the constipation is such as to demand a doctor's advice. Women should remember that a motion consisting of a few hard fragments, the size of marbles, even if it occur daily, is to all intents and purposes constipation.

8. Live Healthily.—Attention must also be paid to the other laws of health.

The expectant mother should always allow sufficient time for sleep, say eight hours every night, and, if she feels she needs it, she should sleep or at least lie down for an hour or two in the afternoon during the last six weeks or month of her pregnancy. To do so is not laziness, but a reasonable provision for the approaching strain of labour; the baby, too, will be the stronger and the larger for it.

The woman worker, too, should be freed from her toil in the last month of her pregnancy. She should not, however, abandon daily exercise in the open air, although it should never be to the degree of over-exertion.

She should persistently avoid strains such as may be got from lifting heavy weights, or reaching up to top shelves. It is no doubt important that everything in the house should be in spick-and-span order for the confinement, but it is more important that the mother do nothing which shall endanger the safe progress of the labour, and the life of the expected baby.

She should live in well-ventilated rooms. The open window is often far safer than the closed; and exciting meetings or entertainments in stuffy halls crowded with people are the last places expectant mothers should go to.

8 *Hints to the Expectant Mother on Her Health.*

Her clothing should not be restrictive to her movements, or too tight round the waist or bust, and it should be altered from time to time as the growing pregnancy demands.

She may not be able to take a daily bath, but she should sponge the skin each day, and make sure of a weekly tub.

She should see to the state of her teeth. Indeed, this so often neglected duty should not be postponed till pregnancy, or indeed till marriage, but should be carried out as soon as signs of decay appear in the teeth or disease in the gums. A woman whose teeth are rotten and who has abscesses in her gums poisons all the food she takes, and it is upon that poisoned food that the baby has to depend for his nourishment. Nature may do something to counteract this danger, but the woman has no right to risk such an evil effect on the child.

Finally, she ought to cultivate a persistently calm and cheerful frame of mind. In order to attain this last-named state she ought not to view distressing or disgusting sights, or to read harrowing descriptions, for whilst there is no cause to fear that her unborn child will show the marks of these things (reflecting them as in a mirror, and with its exactness), there is, however, reason to believe that his growth and nourishment may be adversely influenced in a general fashion by them.

9. Early Engagement of Doctor and Nurse or Midwife.—

It is of the greatest importance that the expectant mother shall engage her doctor and nurse or her certified midwife as soon as she knows or even

suspects that she is pregnant. Distressing troubles may thus be prevented or put right, the woman made comfortable, and the new life within her secured in health. There is no time in life when prevention may do more good than in the nine months which go before the birth of a baby. On the other hand the lack of medical supervision and of nursing advice and assistance may permit things to go wrong which may never again be set right. It is not when the "pains come" that a rush should be made for doctor and nurse, but months before then, when the proverbial stitch in time which saves nine may be put in. The expectant mother should get to know doctor or midwife or nurse long before the day of confinement, when introductions are apt to be hurried and unsatisfactory.

If, for instance, the patient has suffered from rickets when a child, and has bent limbs, it is particularly important that a doctor should discover whether this disease has so altered her bones as to make the birth of her child difficult or even impossible in the ordinary way. Her unborn child's life may be saved by early knowledge of these things, and her own life may be saved from jeopardy.

10. Watch for Danger Signals.—There are certain things from which an expectant mother may occasionally suffer which ought to be regarded as *danger signals* and told *at once* to the doctor or midwife who has been engaged. For instance, the occurrence of a *red* discharge from the genital passage at any month in pregnancy is quite unnatural, and should at once be reported to the medical attendant or certified midwife. In the early

months it may indicate a threatening miscarriage (and let it never be forgotten that the taking place of a miscarriage or abortion always means that a young life has been lost), and in the later months a flooding, with immediate risk to both mother and unborn infant. When such bleedings—for that is what red discharges are—occur, the woman should immediately lie down and keep resting till the doctor or nurse who has been sent for comes to her; she herself ought never to go to him or to her.

Other prominent danger signals are excessive vomiting or vomiting lasting longer than the third or fourth month; marked decrease in the amount of water passed, great difficulty in passing it, or complete inability to do so; swelling of the face and hands and *marked* swelling of the legs with enlargement of the veins (varicose veins), and tenderness over them; persistent headache, especially if accompanied by great constipation, or simply severe constipation itself; fainting, or anything of the nature of a fit, with loss of consciousness; dimness of vision, which increases from day to day, and, much more so, blindness, partial or complete; mental fears, depression, and unreasonable dislikes; and, in a word, any loss of the feeling of good health which ought to be the expectant mother's experience. These and other forms of suffering are not the natural accompaniments of pregnancy in any woman, and, what is more important still, they can in most cases be put right if taken in time.

11. Medical Examination to be Welcomed.—No expectant mother should refuse any examination by her doctor

Hints to the Expectant Mother on Her Health. II

which is designed to prevent loss of health during the time she is carrying her baby or to save her from unnecessary pain and trouble at the time of her confinement. A healthy pregnancy greatly lessens the risk of an unhealthy or dangerous labour and lying-in time, whilst a disordered pregnancy has the opposite effect. If anything is wrong the sooner it is discovered the better for everyone—mother, child, doctor, nurse, midwife.

12. **Prepare in Time for the Baby.**—Suitable preparations should be made in time for the birth of the baby or *babies* (for twins occur at least once in every hundred labours). It is never wise to leave such things to the last month, for babies come sometimes before they are due. The lying-in room should be chosen, the baby clothes made or bought, and household arrangements completed long before the day when the birth is expected.

13. **Calculate the Probable Date of the Confinement.**—By taking the date of the last "period" or "unwellness" and counting forward nine calendar months and adding four or five days, the expectant mother will usually be able to foretell the day, or at least the week, of her baby's birth; but there are circumstances which prevent her ever being quite certain regarding her calculation, and, therefore, as has been said already, it is better for her to prepare well ahead. "Quickening" occurs about half time, but it is not safe to trust to it in making the calculation. It is to be remembered also that "quickening" signifies the feeling of the child's movements by the mother; it has been alive long before it is felt to move.

4. The Heavy Burden of Frequent Child-bearing.—

It is recognised that the presence of two children in the womb greatly increases the strain upon the expectant mother, but since twins cannot be surely known to be present before birth no measures can be certainly taken to lessen this strain. There, is, however, a burden which a woman need not bear: she need not carry a child in her womb and nurse another at her breast at the same time. In fact, it has been found that it is only in exceptional cases that she can perform this double duty with safety to herself and the assurance that both babies will do well. In one sense, and a very real one, these two babies are to be reckoned as twins. As soon, therefore, as the nursing mother knows that she is again pregnant she should cease to nurse. There is, however, a more excellent way, and that is to lengthen the intervals between pregnancies. If the husband truly love his wife, and if he desire strong and healthy children, he can surely practise continence for a year after the birth of the last child, so as to permit of its being fed with its mother's milk. By thus denying himself and keeping his body under he will be acting chivalrously, he will be fulfilling his marriage vows to his wife, and he will be benefiting babies born, babies about to be born, and through them the race generally. He will not even be lessening the effective birth-rate and survival-rate, for rapid child-bearing leads to miscarriages and increases infantile mortality. More, he will be making it much easier for his wife to resist the dangerous arguments of those who preach the method of prevention by the use of checks and the plan of destruction by the employment of abortive drugs.

15. **Dangers of Miscarriages.**—No woman should try to bring back the periods after they have ceased because of the occurrence of a pregnancy. To do so is to attempt to kill a young life, and that life residing in her own offspring. Further, the bringing on of a miscarriage is never quite safe to the mother; it may directly cause her death, and, short of that, it very frequently leads to lifelong distress and to many illnesses. The woman ought also to remember that if the act be done upon her by another, and if she perish, the other will be liable to trial and punishment for murder. Even miscarriages which are not produced criminally are full of danger; they may leave the woman an invalid for life, they may be followed by several other like mishaps, or they may cause sterility. Any woman who has once had a miscarriage should, as soon as she again becomes pregnant, put herself under a doctor's care; she should avoid exertion on the days on which she would have been having her periods had she not been pregnant (putting off washings of clothes, house-cleaning, &c.); she should be particularly careful of herself during the third and fourth months, and she should send for medical help at the first appearance of the signs of a miscarriage (red discharge, pain in the back, &c.).

16. **Make Preparation for Nursing.**—The breasts and nipples should not be compressed by tight bands, corsets, and the like during pregnancy, if they are to be well fitted for the feeding of the baby later on. It is well that the nipples be regularly washed, and, perhaps, a little spirit or eau-de-Cologne may be added to the water

to harden the skin of the nipple, but there is a risk that this may be overdone and the skin made not only hard but liable to crack (a most undesirable result).

17. **No Alcohol.**—No woman should drink spirits in her pregnancy “to take the tired feeling away” or “to make her feel bright.” She should consult a doctor, for it may be that there is something wrong with her health, something which alcohol cannot benefit and may easily make worse. Quite simple remedies or even changes of diet and improvement of health conditions may at once remove the feelings which have prompted her to have recourse to spirits. Even if alcohol were likely to help, why should she risk acquiring the habit of intemperance for conditions which are due to faults in health which can be otherwise righted? Again, during the nursing period, it is now well known that nothing makes milk so well as milk itself, and next to it cocoa, beef teas, and soups, and nourishing food generally.
18. **Idealise the Real.**—Every expectant mother should cheer herself for the time of strain through which she has to pass, a time which it is no exaggeration to call the woman’s Marathon race as a test for strength, good constitution, and endurance, by remembering how great a task she is fulfilling and how much the future of the race depends upon the courage and knowledge with which she is meeting it. Her husband, too, should loyally stand by her, trying to understand something of what she is bearing, and endeavouring, so far as he can, never to make the strain greater but always less for her. If he and she also have thought much of higher things and

know where to place their trust, they will find these times of domestic and personal strain to be strong supports to their faith, sure defences of the happiness of their home life, and God-sent preparations for the greater life which is yet to be. It is a fact, not, perhaps, without significance, that the language of childbirth is had recourse to in that central but mysterious statement which lies at the very heart of religion—"He shall see of the travail of his soul and shall be satisfied."

[SEE OVER.]

National Help for Expectant Mothers.

All expectant mothers should find out what is being done in their town or village by Public Health Authorities to help women to take care of their own health and the health of their expected child. You should inquire at the Town Hall or Council Chambers or from the Medical Officer or Health Officers (1) if there are any Maternity or Infant Centres where you can go and get free advice from women doctors and nurses, and (2) if there are any Health Visitors who would come and see you at home.

You should at once take advantage, for your own sake and that of your coming child, of whatever help the municipality offers. Such help is not charity, but comes to you as your right, being paid for out of rates and taxes, just like free libraries, public wash-houses, and education for your children.

If you would like to hear more of all the nation is now doing for its mothers, and if your town or village has not waked up to its duty of providing free advice and education as regards motherhood, you should write to the WOMEN'S CO-OPERATIVE GUILD, 28, CHURCH ROW, HAMPSTEAD, LONDON, N.W., or become a member of the local Branch. The Guild is a self-governing organisation of 32,000 working-women (mostly married), and part of its work is to get help brought within reach of every expectant and nursing mother.